

New Images of Nazi Germany

A Photographic Collection

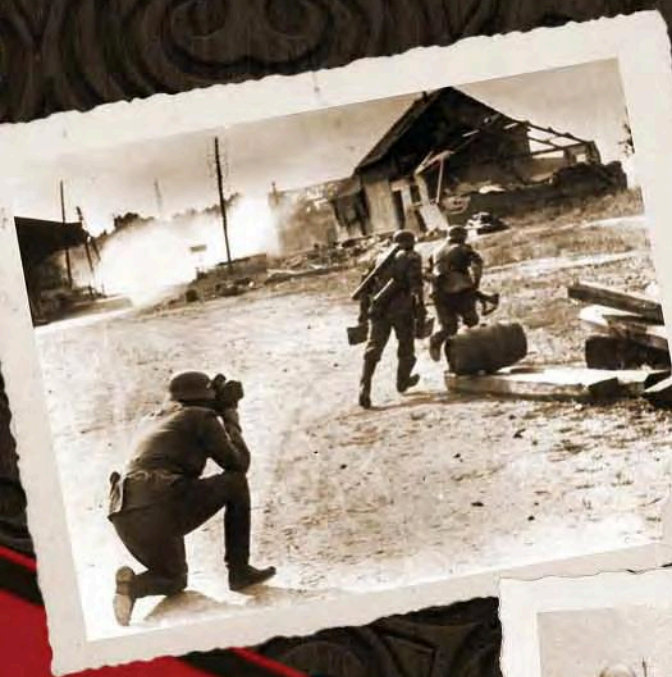




Table of Contents

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	vi
PREFACE	1
INTRODUCTION: THE ROLE OF THE CAMERA	3

--- The Photographs ---

<i>Kinder</i> —From the Cradle to the Grave	37
Hitler Youth—Emotion over Intellect	42
RAD—The Spade Soldiers	53
Women's Role—From Kitchen to Uniform	62
Children of the Enemy—Useless Eaters	75
The Photo as Sign of the Times—Text Messages of the Third Reich	84
Intimations of the War Within a War—Racial Terror	109
Non-Uniform Uniformity—The German Soldier	113
The Camouflage of <i>Kultur</i> —Art Imitates Death	142
Acting the Part—The Third Reich Entertains Itself	164
Waffen: Weapons of Fire, Blood, and Steel	202
Warhorses—The Myth of the Mechanized War	212
Stealth Cycles—Of War	230
Iron War Horses	235
Death from Above and from Below—Flak	246
The Healing Arts—The Cured and the Inflicted	263
<i>Essen und Trinken</i> —Feeding the Third Reich	275
<i>Gott mit Uns</i> —An Ambivalent Faith	289
<i>Arbeit Macht Frei</i> —In Service to the Reich	295
<i>Das Krieg</i> —The War Begins	302
On to France—Belgian Passage	310
France—Six Weeks to Victory	314
Victims of Another Color—French Colonial Soldiers	327
The Third Reich—Axis Allies and Collaborators	335
The Great Patriotic War—The Invasion of the Soviet Union	363

Carnage Incarnate—Death Seen Through the German Camera	380
The Holocaust by Bullets—Prelude to Institutionalized Murder	397
The Tide of Defeat Turns Red—The Third Reich Reels in Reverse	408
<i>Heldentod</i> —Cult of Death	420
Post-Mortem—Revelations, Retributions and Revisions	428
Aftermath—Cover-Up and Revenge Revealed?	457
 ADDENDA: THE EYE OF THE BEHOLDERS—CAMERAS IN USE DURING THE THIRD REICH	 473
BIBLIOGRAPHY	481
INDEX	485

Preface

The time frame of the Third Reich was only twelve years, a blink in the eye of recorded human history. But it was as if civilization rose up against itself from within. The German nation was not a blatantly barbarous and rapacious entity. It was Europe's leading cultural and technological society, but it would launch a conflagration of such nihilistic ferocity that it would not only rend the tapestry of Western civilization but also call into question the very foundation of humanity itself.

For the past decade the author has examined hundreds of thousands of images captured during those twelve years by one of civilization's technological marvels, the camera, a device coincidentally brought to the highest standards by German craftsmen. The images record and chronicle an era whose powerful and often seductive malevolence continues to enthrall international audiences even as the last perpetrators and survivors fade away. That period of a dozen years, 1933–1945, has left an indelible impression, seemingly one that burned a lasting after-image on the human psyche.

In an effort to gain some insight into a time that truly tried men's souls, we can gaze into the flickering fragments of captured light imprinted on small pieces of paper, snapshots often pasted as personal mementoes into albums or even turned into postcards sent to family and friends. The photos are two-sided, beyond the physical sense, as there is both a focal point of interest within the image as well as the awareness that an individual holding the camera has deliberately aimed it for whatever reason or purpose. The dichotomy of subject and object, of selection and choice, presents itself for contemplation, as often the image taken was literally a matter of life and death.

The photos were chosen because they reverberate with their own intrinsic "photographic elements" but also because they establish a historical context into which the author has striven to place them. In effect each is a time machine, a window through which we can step back decades and witness events held secret and lost forever if not now recovered and set out for viewing. The images also stand as evidence, evidence recorded by a military and political mindset that initially had no fear that their own photographic record would stand against them in the court of history—a history they thought they would own.

The original and in many cases never before seen photographs and documents were for the most part sourced and purchased during a search of several years via the magic of the Internet from Germany, Austria, Italy, Poland, Spain, Holland, Norway, Sweden, Latvia, Lithuania, Belgium, Switzerland, England, France, Argentina, Canada, Mexico, Russia, Ukraine, and the United States. Each photo offered a set of clues, some distinct, most clouded over by anonymity and the fog of war. The quest for dates, places, names, and events sometimes led to definite conclusions, and sometimes left open ended or unanswered the fundamental question—why and how could it happen?

As with my previous works on the subject, it was a solo effort without benefit of staff or assistants (and thus all idiosyncrasies and errors are of my own responsibility), the effort perhaps verging on the obsessive. As for the "visually-oriented" author, a photo-journalist

with 30 years of image taking, I was driven to the search, to follow those black and white threads that ultimately wove a tapestry depicting an evil ideology which enveloped the world in a shroud of unimaginable destruction, one of human construct yet one that humankind also overcame. Simply put, these images, as it were the sum of many parts, produce a vision of the very closely contested victory of “Good over Evil” expressed in terms not so clearly black and white as the photos themselves ... images that may haunt and in the end really never fade away.

While literally thousands of books have been written about the subject, this effort seeks to thematically present a “panoramic” encapsulation in a viewable format accompanied by a distillation of facts, figures and testimony which threads those individual images together. While it would take millions of images to even partially portray every detail of that time, these photos were chosen as “points on the map” hopefully leading to a new perspective from inside the Third Reich, which in the final analysis was composed of individuals ... men, women, children ... caught up in a tide they both helped to produce and which ultimately swept away both themselves and their victims.

This book seeks to bring forth a human face for the countless millions who suffered and of those who directly or indirectly caused that suffering. You will not find the stock images often seen and often focusing on the leaders of the Third Reich. The majority of these photos are “one of a kinds,” as taken by “average individuals” and as such believed by the photo takers to cast themselves in a favorable light. However, their snapshots are the product of a time when a terrible darkness eclipsed most of Europe.

As the end product, this compilation of images and explanatory text hopefully serves to shed some light on that darkness and to further confirm the oft repeated admonition that in order to prevent repeating the errors of the past, one must gaze directly into its face, even though it may at times appear a mirror.

Introduction: The Role of the Camera

While its bunkers have crumbled and the battlefields paved over into parking lots, the Third Reich of Nazi Germany lingers on via legions of books and films produced over the past decades and more recently augmented by untold numbers of Internet Web sites all of which attest to its hold, one often based on the images it projected.

Of the millions of German soldiers who went to war, many brought their personal cameras to chronicle their *Dienstzeit* or military service via meticulously compiled albums or individual photos sent to family and friends.

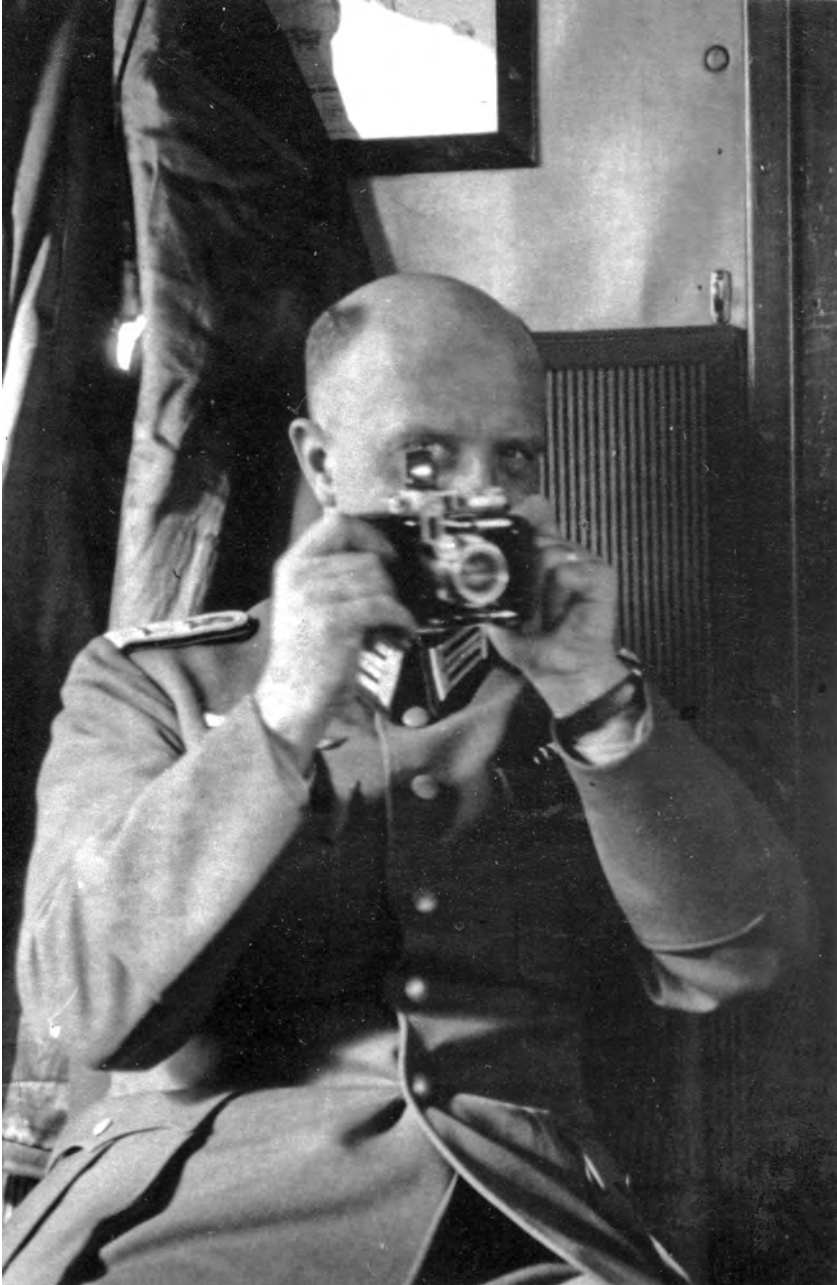
No other group of combatants has documented a war in such sheer numbers of images in an era before television, the video camera and satellite link-ups. The 127 and 120 format or more advanced 35mm still-camera was often their instrument and at times the *Soldaten* aimed them with the same accuracy as their Mauser rifles and Krupp cannon.



A Waffen-SS soldier adjusts his folding camera while another camera records the scene.

In addition, special units were formed of soldier journalists and photographers who recorded in word and image the war on all fronts. It is estimated that such German *Kriegsberichters* produced over 40,000 reports and 2,000,000 photographs which were then fed into the Third Reich's all-encompassing programs toward molding an ideological mindset.

Many of Germany's soldiers pressed triggers, but many also pressed the shutter



Peering through its viewfinder, a German officer aims his own camera at his photographer.



Standing beside a tripod mounted folding camera equipped with a cable shutter release, a Luftwaffe captain poses for his snapshot.



A Luftwaffe lieutenant photographs a decorated fellow officer.

buttons of their cameras to record moments in their lives, lives that happened to have been part and parcel of the Third Reich. Both their amateur snapshots and those photographs produced via the vast propaganda machine in great part served to foster the impression of the invincibility of Nazi Germany, an impression ultimately proven false.

The camera was seen by the leadership of the Third Reich as “the decisive role in forging a new German collective visual memory.” A German Labor Front publication summed up the import of the new age of photography as envisioned by the Third Reich:

Amateur photography is the patrimony of the whole people and it should perform a useful task the nature of which is more manifest in the Germany of today than it has even been before. The education of the people includes photography and should provide each and every citizen with the technical knowledge to enable them to persevere responsibly in this domain and to control their own cameras. But they should not stop there. The skill required for handling a camera is not enough to create a true photographer but it does set up all the conditions necessary for his creation so that amateur photography may aspire to be one of the major factors in the history of civilization. Furthermore, it makes possible to leave to one's children and grandchildren a collection of images whose influence is far greater than that of any number of speeches.



A commercial postcard titled "Spring Sports" focuses on Nazi Germany's mania for physical fitness.



Commercial color as well as black and white film were available for both still and movie cameras. Here a Luftwaffe lieutenant aims his 8mm cine camera at a still camera.



A 35mm still camera and an 8mm compact movie camera are visible in this photograph documenting the awarding of the *Ehrenpokal der Luftwaffe* (Goblet of Honor of the Luftwaffe). Hermann Göring, then Reich minister of aviation and commander in chief of the Luftwaffe (and founder of the Gestapo), created the award in February 1940 "For Special Achievement in the Air War." It went only to pilots and air crew who had already achieved the Iron Cross First Class. Some 15,000 goblets were awarded, although 58,000 were listed for distribution. Cast in silver, the design featured two eagles locked in battle as well as an Iron Cross, oak leaves and acorns. The cup was often filled with libations to commemorate the event.

“Wholesome Fear”—The Thrall of Nazism Explained

Ernst Röhm, leader of the SA Brown Shirts, a close friend and early loyal supporter of Adolf Hitler, summed up rather self-honestly both himself and the appeal of the Nazi dictatorship to the German masses when he stated, “Since I am an immature and wicked man, war and unrest appeals to me more than good bourgeois order. Brutality is respected. The people need wholesome fear. They want someone to frighten them and make them shudderingly submissive.”



A soldier carries both still and movie cameras to a Luftwaffe event.



In an illustration that appeared in a July 1942 issue of the *Die Wehrmacht*, the official Nazi Party publication highlighting German military forces, an officer appears to employ a Swiss-made Bolex 16mm camera to film an aerial attack by British aircraft against a German submarine.

July 1942 also saw the fall of the strategic Soviet port of Sevastopol after a lengthy siege by German forces, who then launch their fateful advance on Stalingrad.

“Without motor-cars, sound films and wireless, no victory of National Socialism.”—Adolf Hitler

Compact 16mm and 8mm film cameras, including Agfa, Bolex, Kodak, and Siemens models, were available to the German public. Some German soldiers brought their own compact cine cameras and even color film to their war. In 1991, a 90-minute documentary film titled *Mein Krieg* was released in Germany that revealed amateur film footage shot by six soldiers of the infantry, artillery and air force during their training, and later their participation in the invasion of Russia.



The cover of the April 23, 1941, issue of the weekly illustrated newsmagazine *Die Woche* spotlights the role of *Der Bildbericht* or photojournalist as seen shouldering a state of the art camera, one of many employed by the various military and propaganda units. The background illustration features a map of Greece, the country recently overrun by German forces, an effort made necessary by their Axis ally Mussolini's military blunder when invading Italian troops were thrown back by the Greek defenders.



“Our Company Cameraman” is the title of this illustration from the collection of General Walter von Brauchitsch, commander-in-chief of the German Army 1938–41. Framed by a scene of devastation, a member of the Wehrmacht’s extensive photographic and film department operates an advanced motion picture camera.

Von Brauchitsch eventually became a field marshal and while at odds with Hitler’s aggressive plans he was a compliant figure held under the Führer’s sway, and also prodded along by his wife, a rabid Nazi. Responding to a proposed coup against Hitler in 1939 and summing up his own ambivalence, he stated, “I myself won’t do anything, but I won’t stop anyone else from acting.” However some five years later, reacting to the failed July 1944 bomb plot against Hitler, von Brauchitsch responded, “The whole thing was high treason.” He would die of heart failure while in post-war Allied captivity prior to his war crimes trial.

Opposite: Circa 1933 Third Reich young amateur filmmakers appear in a magazine article describing the experiences of the twelve students who spent a year traveling in South America, recording their adventures on both still and movie cameras. While visiting the German colony in Brazil they filmed the famous Iguassu waterfalls, and encountered native tribes and a volcano near Lake Titicaca on the Peruvian-Chilean border, in the process shooting some 6,000 meters of film.



Jeder kann filmen

Deutsche Jungen filmen in Brasilien

Zwölf deutsche Jungen, Schüler und Studenten des Nerother Bundes, sind seit einem Jahr unterwegs durch Südamerika. Sie haben die deutschen Urwaldkolonien in Brasilien besucht, die ungeheuren Wasserfälle des Iguassu gesehen, feuerspeiende Vulkane in der chilenischen Kordillere bestiegen und sind mit Indianerbooten über die Fluten des Titicacasees gefahren. In vielen Lichtbildern und auf 6000 Meter Film haben sie die Erlebnisse ihrer Fahrt festgehalten, von der sie uns nachstehenden Bericht senden:

Die Horde streitet sich darüber, wie weit es noch bis zum Kamp ist. Kraki meint acht Stunden, Lo, der Pessimist, behauptet zehn, während Anti energisch die Meinung vertritt, es seien nur noch sechs. Tatsächlich weiß es keiner. Auf der lächerlich kleinen Karte, die sie mithaben, ist nur ein einziger Fluß eingezeichnet, während sie im Laufe des Morgens schon drei überschritten haben. Schließlich machen sie sich wieder auf den Weg, jeder im Innern felsenfest davon überzeugt, daß er recht hat.

Wie eine Mauer steigt links und rechts der Wald in die Höhe, verbindet sich oben zu einem dichten Blätterdach und läßt nicht das kleinste Stück Himmelsichtbar. Seit drei Tagen laufen sie schon durch diese Picade, die wie ein halbdunkler Schacht durch den Urwald führt. Nichts hören sie außer dem dumpfen Tritt ihrer Füße und dem leichten Rascheln der Blätter, wenn sie einen Ast streifen. Grauer Nebel hängt in den Bambusstäben, Farnbäume breiten ihre grünen Wedel aus, arm-

dicke Lianen schlingen sich um die Stämme mächtiger Urwaldriesen. Schläft und müde werden die Jungen von diesem sich ewig gleichbleibenden Bilde, von dieser grün-dunklen Monotonie. Wie erlöst folgt das Auge jedem Schmetterling, der Farbe und Bewegung in die fahle Dämmerung bringt.

Anti hat recht behalten. Nach sechs stündigem Marsch hört der Wald wie abgeschnitten auf und der freie Kamp beginnt. Sie sehen weite Landschaft, Wind, Wolken, kurzes Gras und Farnkräuter; überall dazwischen die knorrigen Stämme der Pinien. Schmal schlängelt sich der rote Pfad hindurch. Da greifen sie mächtig aus, hier ist es eine Lust, zu gehen! Aber als sie endlich den Rancho erreicht haben, da fallen sie fast um vor Hunger, stürzen Kübel voll Milch herunter, schlagen achtzig Eier in die Pfanne und gehen dann mit Ruhe daran, ein kräftiges Abendessen zu bereiten.

Inzwischen schreitet Mori mit gerunzelter Stirn durch den Rancho. Er muß heute seine Bilder entwickeln. Die ersten sind schon vor acht

Tagen belichtet und in der feuchten Hitze des Urwaldes bestimmt schon kräftig verschleiert. Als die Sonne unter den Horizont sinkt, schleppt er ächzend einen zentnerschweren Tisch in den leeren Pferdestall. Darin ist es nicht etwa dunkel, aber doch am wenigsten hell. Verdächtig krabbelt es um die Füße. Teufel, da müssen viele Moskitos in dem Mist stecken. Die rote Dunkelkammerlampe mit dem winzigen Kerzenstummel, dem letzten, der aufzutreiben war, brennt entweder zu dunkel oder



Die Amateurfilmer der Nerother Brasilienfahrer

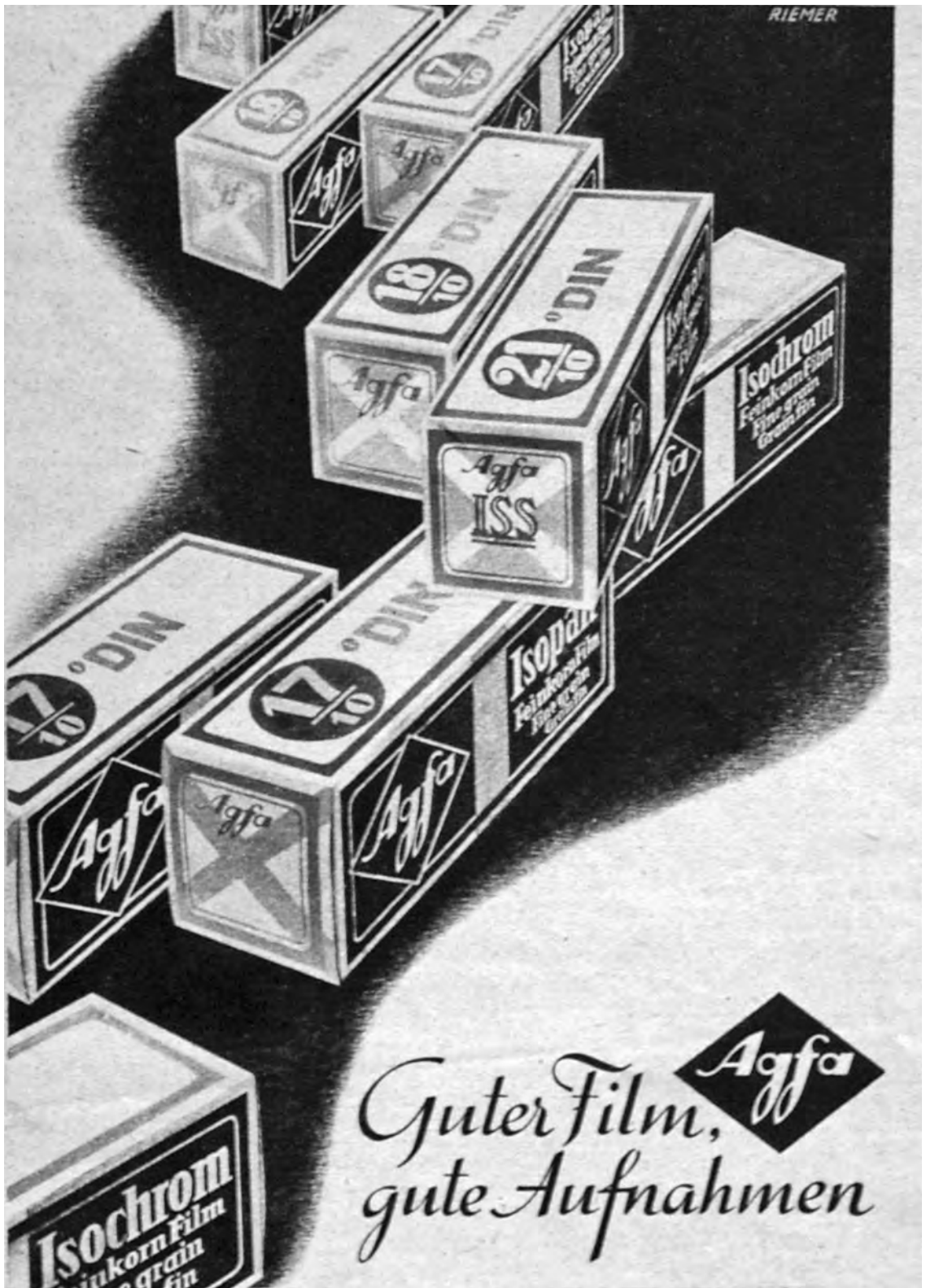


The 1936 Berlin Olympics was the first ever recorded TV sporting event. Broadcast in Germany by two companies, Telefunken and Fernseh, utilizing RCA and Farnsworth equipment, the mass of electronic equipment was hidden from sight in a concrete bunker beneath the stadium. A major political and propaganda coup for the Nazi regime, the extensive filming of the XIth Olympiad was orchestrated by Joseph Goebbels and immortalized by Leni Riefenstahl's notorious documentary.

As for the importance of projecting the right image, a measure of its importance to Hitler can be seen in the deployment of his special armored train. While all his SS bodyguards were crammed into one car, another was devoted solely to the press chief accompanying *der Führer*.

It is a point of conjecture whether the Third Reich could have succeeded in its goals without the malevolent genius of its Minister for Propaganda and Entertainment Joseph Goebbels. His control of all Third Reich media and the constant barrage of images and words produced under his direction conjured up a form of mass hypnosis that held a nation in sway and turned millions into either direct or complicit agents of humankind's greatest self-inflicted crime. Throughout the war, in addition to his pro-Third Reich propaganda and glorification of the Wehrmacht, he would dedicate himself to the extermination of the Jews, the war within a war.

Opposite: "Good Film, Good Photograph." Agfa was also a major innovator in film development and in 1936 introduced the first advanced color films for commercial and civilian use, both print and slide formats. In 1940 Agfacolor negative-positive color film stock was used for the first time in a feature film, *Frauen sind doch bessere Diplomaten* (*Women are the Better Diplomats*).



RIEMER

Agfa

ISS

18° DIN

21° DIN

17° DIN

Isopan

Isochrom

Feinkorn Film

Fine grain

Grain film

Agfa

Guter Film,
gute Aufnahmen



*Nur eine
Agfa-Camera!*

Denn sie ist hervorragend in Qualität, preiswert
und so leicht zu handhaben, daß jede Aufnahme
ein Treffer wird.

Man erkennt die Agfa - Camera am Namenszug
„Agfa“ im Orange-Feld über dem Objektiv.

AGFA STANDARD CAMERAS

für Rollfilm, die Camera für die Dame und zur
Reise, von M. 60.- bis M. 78.-

für Platten und Filmpack, die Camera für viel-
seitige Verwendung, von M. 68.- bis M. 110.-

Agfa Billy, der Apparat, der mit einem Griff zum
Knipsen fertig ist M. 36.-



Agfa ad appearing in the *Berlin Illustrated Times*, 1929. Founded in the city of Rummelsburg (a suburb of Berlin), *Actien Gesellschaft für Anilin Fabrikation*, or Agfa, was formed in 1867 as a manufacturer of dyes and stains while “Agfa” branded cameras first appeared in 1873. By the 1920s various roll film, plate and filmpack models were offered. In 1925 Agfa along with Bayer, BASF, Hoechst, and others merged to form the vast IG Farben conglomerate that during the Third Reich was the prime producer of war materials, a major exploiter of slave labor and the source of Zyklon B gas. Production of Agfa photographic materials resumed at the Bayer headquarters in Leverkusen in postwar 1945.



Die entzückendsten Kinderbilder

gelingen im eigenen Heim, wenn sich die lieben Kleinen in der ihnen gewohnten Umgebung zwanglos tummeln. Eine helle Lampe — und die Rolleiflex! Der Mattscheibensucher zeigt das künftige Photo schon vor der Aufnahme, gibt auch dem Anfänger die Gewißheit scharfer Aufnahmen, wenn ein besonders glücklicher Gesichtsausdruck den Impuls zur Auslösung gibt.

Rolleiflex—

Photographie — erfolgreiche Photographie!

Verzuzug durch die Photohandlungen. — Prospekt B 12 unverbindlich.

FRANKE & HEIDECKE · BRAUNSCHWEIG

“Die Entzuckendsten Kinderbilder”: The text of a 1933 magazine advertisement in part reads, “The Most Delightful Children’s Pictures taken in your home while the dear small ones casually play. All one needs is one bright lamp and a Rolleiflex!”

EXAKTA
die Vielseitige!



Prospekt
gratis!

Für bildmäßige und technische
Photos, für Mikro-, Makro-
und Fernaufnahmen, für Sport
und Bildbericht, für Blitz-
licht-, Nacht- und Bühnen-
photos tausendfach bewährt.

*Ihagee Kamerawerk,
Dresden - Striesen 49*

Ihagee Exakta—"The Versatile One!" The caption reads "For economical photos and technical photos, for micro- and macro- and telephoto, for sports and journalism, for bright-, night- and scenic photographs ... a thousand subjects preserved."

Z+Co.

LC60

der neue
aufsteckbare
photoelektrische

Belichtungsmesser

für die **LEICA**

In allen guten Photogeschäften zu haben

METRAWATT A. G. NÜRNBERG-O

June 1940 magazine ad for the state of the art Leica 35mm camera spotlights its new integrated electronic light meter (*Belichtungsmesser*).

Leica advertising promoted, among other values, the historical significance of family snapshots. Leica also helped ignite the “camera boom” in the U.S., its major sales market, thanks to popular photograph-laden magazines like the *Saturday Evening Post* and *Life*, especially after the introduction of Kodak color film in 1936-37.

While Germany purportedly was transmitting television images as of 1929, it was on January 15, 1936, that broadcasting began on a daily basis, including live transmissions for the first time. During July of that year at the scene of the German Radio Exhibition, the Telefunken Company, in a major technical breakthrough, demonstrated a large screen projection television producing an image measuring 31.5 by 39 inches. The Summer Olympics followed the next month, the entire event televised, some 72 hours, and viewed by an estimated audience of 150,000 who gathered around screens located in as many as 28 Berlin and Potsdam “public television offices.” An official announcement prophet-



Competing SS and SA cameramen. As if reflecting the power struggle between the SS and the SA, the black uniformed Schutzstaffel officer seen in the photo has beaten the SA man to the punch, the SS man's more modern 35mm camera at the ready while the SA man has yet to unfold his bellows type camera. On June 4, 1934, Hitler would authorize the purging of the SA leadership, resulting in hundreds of executions, including that of its leader, Ernst Röhm, Hitler's longtime friend.



Leica advertisement—"Summer Joy." Behind its seemingly pro-Nazi image, Leica secretly came to the aid of Jews, not only providing humane care to its Jewish workers but also aiding many to either escape the country or find protected jobs within the organization. For her efforts in these activities, Elsie Leitz, the daughter of the company's owner, was arrested and imprisoned in 1943 by the Gestapo. She was eventually released though many months were required to heal her injuries. In post-war Germany, Leica was seen in a positive light by the Allies and therefore aided in its redevelopment, regaining its international status for excellence.

ically stated: "From these initial stages of television in broadcasting and telephony, there is a growing up a cultural development that promises to be of unsuspected importance to the progress of mankind."

During the development of Germany's advanced film technology, some of the very first batches of Agfa color slide film were utilized by an amateur photographer, Walter



A soldier adjusts his German made Kodak folding camera. In 1934 the Kodak A.G. company in Germany introduced the first of its 35 mm precision Kodak Retina cameras. In the following year Kodak introduced Kodachrome, the first successful amateur color film also eventually available in 35mm slides and for both 16mm and 8mm movie cameras.

Genewelin, while serving as the Nazi chief accountant and overseer of Jewish slave labor during the operation of the Lodz, Poland, ghetto. His photo hobby included taking snapshots of the ghetto's prisoners, amounted to some 400 color slides and a rare historic documentation of the subjects' suffering. Genewelin was fastidious about his photos and complained to Agfa about some of the film stock performing poorly.

Discovered in a Vienna used book store in 1987, the color slides taken by Genewelin were the subject of a film titled *Photographer*, which won the 1998 *Prix Europa*. The original images now reside in the Jewish Museum in Frankfurt.

Lodz had a Jewish population of some 200,000 when it fell under German control in late 1939. Between 1940 and August 1944, some 43,000 were shot to death in the ghetto while over 140,000 were sent to various death camps. In August 1944, the last surviving residents were transported to Auschwitz-Birkenau for extermination. Of the



Ein Volk, Ein Reich, Ein Führer—One People, One Government, One Leader. Civilians and a corporal of the German *Heer* (army) wearing his formal “walking out” uniform (*Waffenrock*) pose beneath two banners, the smaller one calling on Germans to vote “Yes” for Hitler and the Nazi party in the upcoming election. The platform promised the unification of all German lands and people, “the day near thanks to the Führer’s leadership.” The young woman standing beside the soldier holds a case for a camera, perhaps the one used to snap this photograph.



A photograph of a photograph-in-progress. Along a country lane, a photo has been taken at a relatively low angle. The woman and soldier seem to bear a family resemblance to one another.

original population an estimated 15,000 ghetto inhabitants survived to see liberation by Red Army troops.

The high quality Rolleiflex camera featured a “twin lens reflex” design of tandem lenses, one lens for viewing, one for capturing the image. The camera was also popular with Allied photographers; for example Frank Capa employed a Rolleiflex he called “Old Standard.”



A youngster peers into the viewfinder of his box camera apparently focusing on the camera taking his photograph during the occasion of an Armed Forces Day celebration. A throng of children has gathered around a German army truck with its blacked out headlamps.



Studio “trick” photos were popular souvenirs such as this one taken near Hanover in the city of Dornitz at the Max Schütze photography shop. The inscription appearing on the rocket translates to “Heavy young men on a flight to their darlings.” Dornitz (aka Altengrabow) was also the location of a major military training area and a prisoner of war camp, Stalag XI A.



Cartoons often appeared in Third Reich magazines and newspapers, both as popular entertainment and to promote Nazi doctrines. This one focuses on the German mania for photography, the illustration appearing in the “humor” section of a 1940 issue of a popular Berlin magazine.

Though less well-known today, the Exakta cameras were of the highest quality and innovative in design. The Exakta of 1933, made by IHG (*Industrie und Handels Gesellschaft*) of Dresden, was the first single lens reflex using small format 127 roll film. By 1936, IHG had designed and manufactured the first Kine Exakta models using 35mm perforated film; however, the first 35mm SLR camera was the Russian made Sport of 1935.

On May 28, 2011, during the Vienna, Austria, Westlicht Photographica Auction, a 1923 vintage Leica 0-Serie Nr.107 camera sold for 1.3 million EUR (\$1.9 million US). Only approximately 25 of these cameras were produced to test the market in 1923, two years before the commercial introduction of the Leica A.

In 1925 Ernst Leitz introduced the first “Leica,” leading the way in the development of the “miniature” or portable camera in Germany. Goebbels, seeing modern photography as a major means for spreading Nazi propaganda, endorsed the smaller, lightweight 35mm camera as opposed to the older, cumbersome large format predecessors. To that end, he banned photojournalists who did not adapt to the new cameras.

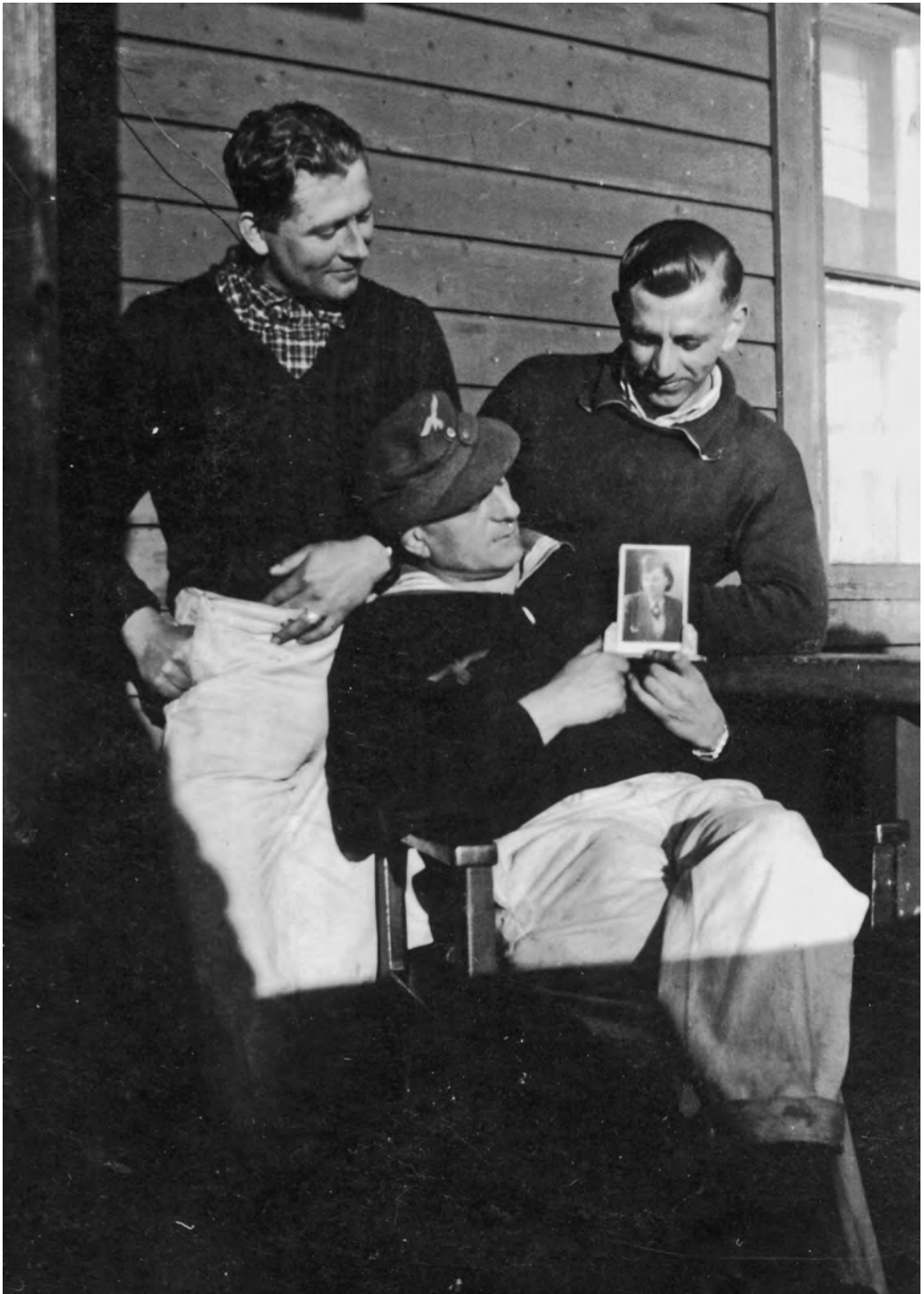




Snapshot. A young soldier leans out of a doorway, perhaps of a large military vehicle, in order to capture something of interest. The camera appears to be a “Foth Derby” as manufactured in Berlin by C.W. Foth and Co. While it featured an advanced focal plane shutter and good optics, it was offered as a low-cost alternative to the expensive Leica and Contax cameras. First appearing in 1930, the Derby, using 127 format roll film, was produced until 1943. It was designed as a compact “vest pocket” camera and thanks to its 1/500th second shutter speed was touted as well-suited to capture fast sports action shots. The camera’s leather case dangles from the young soldier’s arm.

Opposite top: Three soldiers, one holding a camera, peruse an issue of the *Illustrierter Beobachter* (*Illustrated Observer*), a popular large format weekly “photo magazine” published in Munich. Known as “IB,” it was an official Nazi Party publication with some 24 pages laid out in a 10 × 24 inch format. Price per issue was a very reasonable 20 *Reichspfennigs* (12 cents U.S.). Its contents included worldwide news with an emphasis on the course of the war, entertainment features, propaganda and humorous cartoons.

Opposite bottom: A pair of Luftwaffe corporals are photographed by an unseen cameraman. In the background a young boy carrying a mess tin smiles at their antics. Wooden walkways have been built to traverse the muddy ground while under a semi-camouflaged rough hewn table can be seen a case of beer. A roll of hay can be seen in the field behind the boy. The location is likely somewhere in Germany.



Like all soldiers, Germans carried photographs of their loved ones with them wherever the war sent them. The woman in the photograph appears to be wearing a uniform of a *Luftwaffe Helferinnen*, a member of the air force female auxiliary.



In this photograph-within-a-photograph composition, a soldier with a winning smile poses with a photograph of what could be his young daughter, the image propped up against a bouquet of flowers. Then it becomes apparent the flowers have been brought to a hospital room and that the soldier's left hand is missing.

Germany would lead the way in rocket development with their V-1 and V-2 flying bombs. Hitler envisioned the so-called “wonder or vengeance weapons” as a means to change the course of the war in Germany’s favor, another last ditch effort. The first V-1’s or “buzz bombs” were launched a few days after the D-Day landings in June 1944, the target London. In total nearly 10,000 of the rockets caused some 6,000 deaths and 50,000 injuries. Werner von Braun, then a member of the SS, headed the project, his plans including a three-stage missile capable of reaching New York City. Many of the missiles were in part constructed by slave labor, thousands of war prisoners and Jews dying in the process. Von Braun would later lead the U.S. to victory in the race to land the first man on the moon.

Literally millions of photographs were taken by German servicemen using a variety of photographic equipment, Germany manufacturing many of the world’s best cameras as well as film stocks and printing papers.

“We are simply *amazed* at the way in which the soldiers now pop up from their guns, like rabbits out of their holes, and in relays of about twenty come on to the road and snap us with their cameras. Apparently every German soldier carries a camera on him as part of his equipment.”—Englishwoman Bessy Myers in her 1942 book *Captured—My Experience as an Ambulance Driver and as a Prisoner of the Nazis*.





V for *Gefreiter*—formal studio portrait. A young couple gaze into the camera, he wearing the chevron of a *Gefreiter* or corporal in the German regular army (*Heer*).

Marriage was encouraged with the aim of producing multiple offspring, the Third Reich's population still affected by the carnage of World War I. Producing children out of wedlock was de-stigmatized and encouraged, especially for SS men. Each newly married couple received a wedding gift copy of *Mein Kampf*. Hitler earned millions in roy-

Opposite top: A German army soldier aims a high quality Zeiss-Ikon Nettar 515 “pocket” folding camera capable of capturing 16 images on a roll of 120 size film.

Opposite bottom: Caught in the flash from a camera, an older couple reminisce over their photograph album. He wears the insignia of a *Sturmführer* or company leader within the *Nationalsozialistisches Kraftfahrer Korps*. The NSKK was a paramilitary organization responsible for training civilian automobile, truck and motorcycle operators in preparation for their military service within motorized and armored units. Its origins lay within the original pre-Third Reich civilian motoring enthusiast organization.

He also wears a distinctive patch on his sleeve indicating his status as an *Alte Kampfer* (“old guard or old fighter”). *Alte Kampfer* refers to the members of the Nazi Party who took part in the very early days of struggle and street battles, so honored with a special emblem. Hitler heaped praise upon these veterans and provided a number of benefits, including preferential job placement, while those injured in battle with communists during the formative Nazi Party years were allotted the same benefits as disabled war veterans.





A group of German soldiers borrow a camera shop's advertising prop for their own photo op.

Opposite top: "Death's head." The much feared insignia appears on the collar of a black uniformed *Panzerman*, a corporal in the tank corps. The SS emblem had first appeared on uniforms of the *Totkopfverbände*-SS whose members, who under the direction of the brutally efficient Theodore Eicke manned the German concentration camp system and imposed its regimen of deadly treatment upon its victims. Eicke also developed a *Waffen-SS* division that took part in frontline battles, including major actions on the Eastern Front. He later died when his observation plane was shot down by Russian ground fire when inadvertently flying into enemy controlled territory.

Opposite bottom: On his wedding day, an officer appears in his formal dress uniform, his bride trailing an elegant veil, as the picture perfect Third Reich couple gazes into the camera. On his coat he wears one medal, a DRL sports badge and a decorative lanyard, indications that the time frame is pre-war Germany. The photograph bears the signature of its professional photographer, Helios Ratibor.

alties from the sale of his book. By the end of the war in 1945, it had been translated into 16 languages, with 8,000,000 copies sold.

The late California U.S. Senator Al Cranston sold bootleg copies of *Mein Kampf* prior to the U.S. entry into the war. He added his own commentary as to Hitler's methods. At ten cents a copy he sold some 500,000 copies. Hitler's lawyers sued and a court order stopped further Cranston printings.

THE PHOTOGRAPHS

Kinder—From the Cradle to the Grave

In the year the first photo below was taken, Germany sent military forces to aid the fascists under Generalissimo Franco engaged in the Spanish Civil War. It is also the year when Hitler's Germany spread out the red carpet for Italy's fascist dictator Benito Mussolini. The German economy was seemingly booming, the Third Reich ascending in international stature.



Left: Young girl on a tuffet. By 1936, some 2,000,000 girls belonged to the BdM (*Bund Deutscher Mädchen*), divided between the *Jungmadel* (10–14) and those 15 and older. Some 125,000 BdM leaders saw to the girls' training at 35 area schools. *Right:* A small boy has donned cap, gloves, belt and bayonet of the Wehrmacht, but perhaps too young to wear the full uniform before the Third Reich collapses around him, his fate unknown.



Formal portrait—officer and daughters. A studio photograph dated January 17, 1937, shows an Army officer father in *Waffenrock* parade dress uniform with his two daughters. Within less than three years all three will be caught up in a war that offered no mercy to man, woman or child.



Sculpture titled "*Deutschen Waffen*"—(German Weapon). A young boy examining a bayonet is the subject of a bronze sculpture by Third Reich "approved" artist Hias Lauterbacher, as displayed in the Munich House of German Art museum and reprinted as a commercial postcard.

From cradle to grave, Nazi propaganda bombarded children with images romanticizing war and extolling a glorious death (*Heldentod*) for the Führer and Fatherland. Placing the power of the blade in the hands of German youth was accomplished both symbolically via art and in reality with the awarding of the Hitler Youth dagger, a scaled down version of the army bayonet and which bore the inscription "Blood and Honor."





Acting as a greeting committee, a group of children carry two Imperial German war ensign flags first introduced in 1888.

Almost all pre-Third Reich youth groups, both boys and girls, were assimilated into the Nazi collective organizations. Some groups, particularly the religiously affiliated, balked, but all eventually fell under the thrall of the state, whose control and conditioning of Germany's children was a top priority.

"I want a brutal, domineering, fearless, cruel youth. Youth must be all that. It must bear pain. There must be nothing weak and gentle about it. The free, splen-

Opposite top: "Strike First." Members of a Hitler youth group, with the help of a farmer, stretch one of the number over the chopping log, axes raised in mock murder.

Opposite bottom: Full regalia. Young boys have donned the uniform of the German military. Some wear paper hats, others the Prussian spiked helmet or *Pickelhaube*, and one, standing in the center, wears an M-16 World War I era steel helmet or *Stahlhelm*, as well as a complete uniform. Many also carry toy rifles and swords.

did beast of prey must once again flash from its eyes. That is how I will eradicate thousands of years of human domestication. That is how I will create the New Order.”—Adolph Hitler

Hitler Youth—Emotion Over Intellect

During the 1800s and early 1900s the cult of militarism was woven into the German social fabric as it was in many European countries, the history of the continent written in the history of warfare. Children’s games reflected their future profession, the military traditionally a means of advancement, both socially and financially.

In that month in Berlin, Hitler triumphantly announced to the German population the results of his war against “the Bolsheviks and Slavic subhumans” after the June invasion of the Soviet Union. It included the capture of 2,500,000 Russian prisoners of war, 22,000 guns, the destruction of 18,000 tanks and 23,000 aircraft. Victory appeared near at hand, as did the promise of a Thousand Year Reich.

Also in January 1944 the Russian journalist Vasily Grossman returned to his hometown of Berdichev in the Ukraine hours after its liberation from German occupation by the Red Army. There he learned of the fate of 30,000 of the city’s Jewish inhabitants,



Emulation.



Standing before a fountain sculpture of wading storks, an SA (*Sturmabteilung*) man listens attentively to a child holding his hand. His cap (*kepi*) appears to be decorated with what may be a mountain troop *edelweiss* Alpine flower insignia.





“In Memory of January 1944 with Ursula born September 3, 1941.” Notations indicate the photograph was taken at a studio in the Silesian city of Lausitz.

In January 1944 the Third Reich was on the defensive in the Soviet Union. The 900-day siege of Leningrad had finally lifted after a million Russian civilians had died from starvation, disease and bombings, thousands of bodies becoming visible later during the spring thaw. In addition, on January 21, 1944, the Allies had successfully landed at Anzio south of Rome. Then in June of that year the Allies landed 1.5 million troops on the French coast of Normandy, initiating the Second Front against Nazi Germany.

On September 3, 1944, Ursula’s third birthday, Hitler would also be celebrating by issuing a special Wound Badge to mark his escape from the July 20 assassination bomb plot at the Wolf’s Lair. In the same period Soviet forces have liberated Minsk with German losses of over 200,000, followed by the Red Army surrounding 55 German divisions on the Baltic Coast, the war grinding toward Berlin.

including his mother, the victims of mass shootings. In a carefully orchestrated formula, the Germans first ordered the assembly of 1500 young Jewish men and boys from the local ghetto allegedly for agricultural labors. They were marched outside of town and shot. Their families in the ghetto never learned of their fate and as a result the Germans eliminated individuals who could have mounted a resistance.

Opposite, top: A *Kriegsmarine* Germany naval officer and his stylishly dressed wife and son enjoy a family snapshot in October 1941.

Opposite, bottom: Light damaged photo dated Christmas 1943. A German boy displays his collection of 88mm anti-aircraft guns and functioning searchlight. However it is a dark time for Nazi Germany as the battle at Stalingrad is raging, disaster on the horizon.



An army corporal helps steady his young son for a studio portrait.



A boy mirrors in miniature his *Kriegsmarine* sailor father.

Although Hitler commissioned several large surface ships of war, the Third Reich counted on its fleet of advanced submarines to strangle the supply lines to Britain and Russia. While the submarines were initially successful, Allied anti-submarine warfare eventually sank some 80 percent of the U-boats, inflicting on their crews the highest fatality rate of any branch of the military.

He was told by witnesses of the German soldiers' sense of humor. In one instance they rounded up a number of old Jewish men and forced them to don their prayer shawls and enter the local synagogue to "pray to God to forgive their sins against Germans." Afterwards the soldiers locked the doors, set it ablaze and burned the Jews alive. It was microcosm of uncountable such mass immolations that took place across Eastern Europe.



A young boy in naval apparel poses for a formal photograph that bears a notation reading "Paul—in commemoration of your communion, March 1937." Eight years later Germany would be in the last throes of the war, the fate of the boy, now a young man, unknown.

Grossman also learned that while some local Ukrainians aided in the murders, others had saved their Jewish neighbors.

While Nazi dogma attempted to displace Christianity, more than 90 percent of Germans remained members of their Catholic or Protestant churches, including 27 percent of those belonging to the SS.

Right: Hitler youth—junior branch member—Kiel.

The triangular patch (*Gebietsdreieck*) sewn onto his left sleeve identifies the geographical region of the boy's DJV (*Deutsches Jungvolk*) Hitler Youth group. In this case he belongs to the HJ group for 10- to 14-year-olds organized in the city of Kiel in 1928 by a George Hempel. Situated on a fjord in northern Germany, the city's shipyards were second only to Hamburg in submarine production.

Below: Future warriors of the Reich.

By 1939, the year of Germany's invasion of Poland and the outbreak of World War II, over 7,000,000 or nearly 82 percent of eligible German youths had joined the Hitler Youth. Further decrees made it mandatory for the remaining hold-outs to join the ranks of the HJ.





Portrait under a portrait, Berlin, June 1942.

Wearing a sports uniform emblazoned with the national emblem as worn on the uniforms of the Wehrmacht, a boy sits beneath a large painting of *Der Führer*. The photograph appears to bear his signature, Gustav Klein. During this month, SD Leader Reinhard Heydrich died from a late May assassination attempt in Prague, Czechoslovakia. In retribution, and under Hitler's and Himmler's orders, the SS obliterated the small Czech mining town of Lidice, murdering all the men and boys and sending the women and children to their deaths in concentration camps.



Policing a police state. A Nazi party membership pin and uniform cuff title identify a *Streifendienst* (SRD) Hitler Jugend security officer, a member of a special group of HJ males aged 16 to 18. Their duties included policing their fellow HJ who transgressed in some fashion against HJ policies. They were also charged with hunting out non-HJ German youths guilty of “suspicious” acts. As it were, the *Streifendienst* were SS and Gestapo recruits-in-training, the boys culled from the most fanatical HJ members and prepared for later duties dealing with “enemies of the state and inferior races.”



Link to the past. A Hitler Youth member poses before a statue commemorating the German soldiers who died for the Fatherland during World War I.

RAD—The Spade Soldiers

The Reichs Labor Service (*Reichsarbeitsdienst*) or RAD, a compulsory para-military organization, was established by law in June 1934 whereby 19 to 25 year olds, male and female, worked in the fields with farmers or performed other labor duties for a period of six months within a strictly disciplined program during which they drilled as soldiers but carried spades. It was an effective means to transition German youth into a military mold. With its implementation Hitler solved the massive unemployment problems, provided cheap labor, indoctrinated the young and was able to sidestep the restrictions of the post-World War I Versailles Treaty that sought to limit German military expansion.



Introduction to the martial arts. Wearing the emblem of the *Deutsche Arbeitsfront* (German Labor Front), two boys take center ring in a public boxing match.

Martial sports like boxing were an integral part of the training programs of Hitler Youth as well as during RAD service prior to military induction. At one point the authorities had to throttle back on the intensity of the fisticuffs as the medical profession had noted a significant amount of injuries to both young children and even older adults taking up the sport. Germany had become “boxing crazy” thanks to the exploits of local hero Max Schmeling, world heavyweight champion who ironically was not pro-Nazi.





RAD boy in full kit. RAD recruits entered a regimen that emphasized “classlessness,” all members ostensibly graded on performance rather than socio-economic status or level of education, while strict adherence to the rules and submersion of self into the *uberkorpf* of the Third Reich was demanded *en masse*.

Opposite, top: “Rock Grinder Express.” Thirteen RAD boys and one overseer pose at their quarry station, their self-chosen workcrew nickname appearing on the gravel hauler.

Opposite, bottom: Three brothers, one in RAD uniform, gather for a pensive portrait.



A proud father wears his Nazi party pin and what appears to be a Winter Relief “tinnie” badge indicating a contribution to the annual donation campaign. He poses with his son and daughter, both of age for RAD service. Father and daughter look steadfastly into the camera lens while the son, holding his uniform belt and a cigarette, gazes elsewhere. The cigarette, frowned upon by Nazi dictums of health, and the removal of his belt could indicate some form of rebelliousness; not all German youth were fans of authoritarianism, be it Hitler Youth or RAD enlistment.



Perched above the camera recording his image, a young RAD man postures for the camera, his mother and friends by his side. Seeing itself as the superior Aryan race, Nazi Germany was firm in its conviction that its citizens would soon be the masters of the new Pan-European state.



Above and opposite: The camera records the transformation of RAD youth into an SA man.





Young Deathhead SS Troops in barracks.

Hitler Youth and RAD members offered a pool of potential recruits for the SA, the SS and the Waffen-SS as the various organizations competed for the best of the candidates. For those who chose to follow the Deathhead, unquestioning obedience to SS mandates was demanded and given. One SS training method required that each soldier care for a puppy that would grow into a guard dog. After months of close relationship with the animal, and upon the day of SS graduation, each new SS man had to strangle his dog to death.

Some 40 Waffen-SS divisions took part in the Third Reich's war of aggression, and as author James Pontollino pointed out in the introduction to his 2009 book *Murderous Elite*, the historical perspective on the Waffen-SS has "benefited from an insidious and apparently universal form of tunnel vision." In addition to other war crimes, some 1500 Waffen-SS troops served in the *Einsatzgruppen* mobile death squads responsible for the shooting deaths of over 1,000,000 Jewish civilians. He speaks to the self-propagated "mythos" that members of the Waffen-SS were solely elite combatants with a special military prowess. He also asserts that by promoting this image they thereby avoided confronting their extensive war-time criminality. He goes on to state, when describing their atrocities, "They are timeless examples of the horrific consequences resulting when men freely give themselves over as servile functionaries to power structures that employ them as instruments in the service of an evil, immoral end."



Above: Wearing early style M18 helmets, two very young soldiers in training appear to regard the camera with opposite emotions in this pre-war photograph. Millions like them would be swallowed up by Hitler's megalomania and bloodlust.

Right: Deathcard for a child soldier—November 1944.

Alois Schiesl's youthful face appears on his *sterbebild* (memorial or "deathcard") sent out by his relatives to announce his death on November 11, 1944, at the age of "19 and five months following a serious wound." He was buried in a "hero's cemetery" in Saargemund, a German town in the Alsace-Lorraine. Apparently no contemporary photograph of the soldier was available, so a uniform was sketched around an image of a much younger Alois Schiesl.



The pronounced “horns” or lugs on the World War I-era helmet originally served to mount an additional metal shield. The *Stahlhelm* was redesigned for World War II combat in a more streamlined form, a design that became an iconic image of Nazi Germany.

During the first six years of the Third Reich from its rise to power in 1933 to the invasion of Poland in 1939, Germany’s children were welded into instruments of the State. Another six years later some 3.5 to 5 million would die in uniform, Europe laid waste and millions of other children consumed.

Women’s Role—From Kitchen to Uniform



Left: Kinder, Kirche, Kucher. Third Reich commercial postcard extolling the role of BdM girls, many of whom went on to serve on anti-aircraft crews in the last stages of the war.

Opposite: Cover illustration—Die Woche weekly magazine, September 9, 1943. Third Reich social engineers sought to produce the superior German woman/breeder, for example, the *Hohen Frauen* or “high women” who were recruited into the *Glaube und Schönheit* or Faith and Beauty Program. The schools sought out the most attractive girls of above-average intelligence who were instructed in gymnastics, horseback riding, pistol shooting, fencing and automobile driving. The concept was a collaborative effort created by chief Third Reich architect Albert Speer, youth leader Baldur von Schirach and filmmaker Leni Riefenstahl, three of the Third Reich’s “beautiful people.”







BdM girls dance in the snow. As part of their national labor service, the young girls of the *Bund deutscher Madel* were often required to work as helpers for the wives of farmers. However the relations between the city dwellers and the rural inhabitants often were lacking in rapport. The farmers accused the girls of being lazy or sexually promiscuous with soldiers, while the latter considered their rural employers abusive and exploitive, both points of conjecture often valid.

Working with one's hands was considered mandatory for a true German girl and evidence that she understood the "blood and soil" philosophy of the NSDAP. Hundreds of thousands of young girls toiled on farms or provided household aid, often 13 hours a day six days a week, as part of their RAD service. They were also charged with collecting medicinal herbs and teas, some 6.5 million hours invested by a million BdM girls in that endeavor.

Opposite: Nazi ideology praised German women as the helpmates of their husbands and charged them with rearing their offspring in NSDAP traditions. While few were encouraged to take up professions, as the war ground on they were increasingly allowed to enter the munitions workplace as well as the medical field, particularly as nurses.

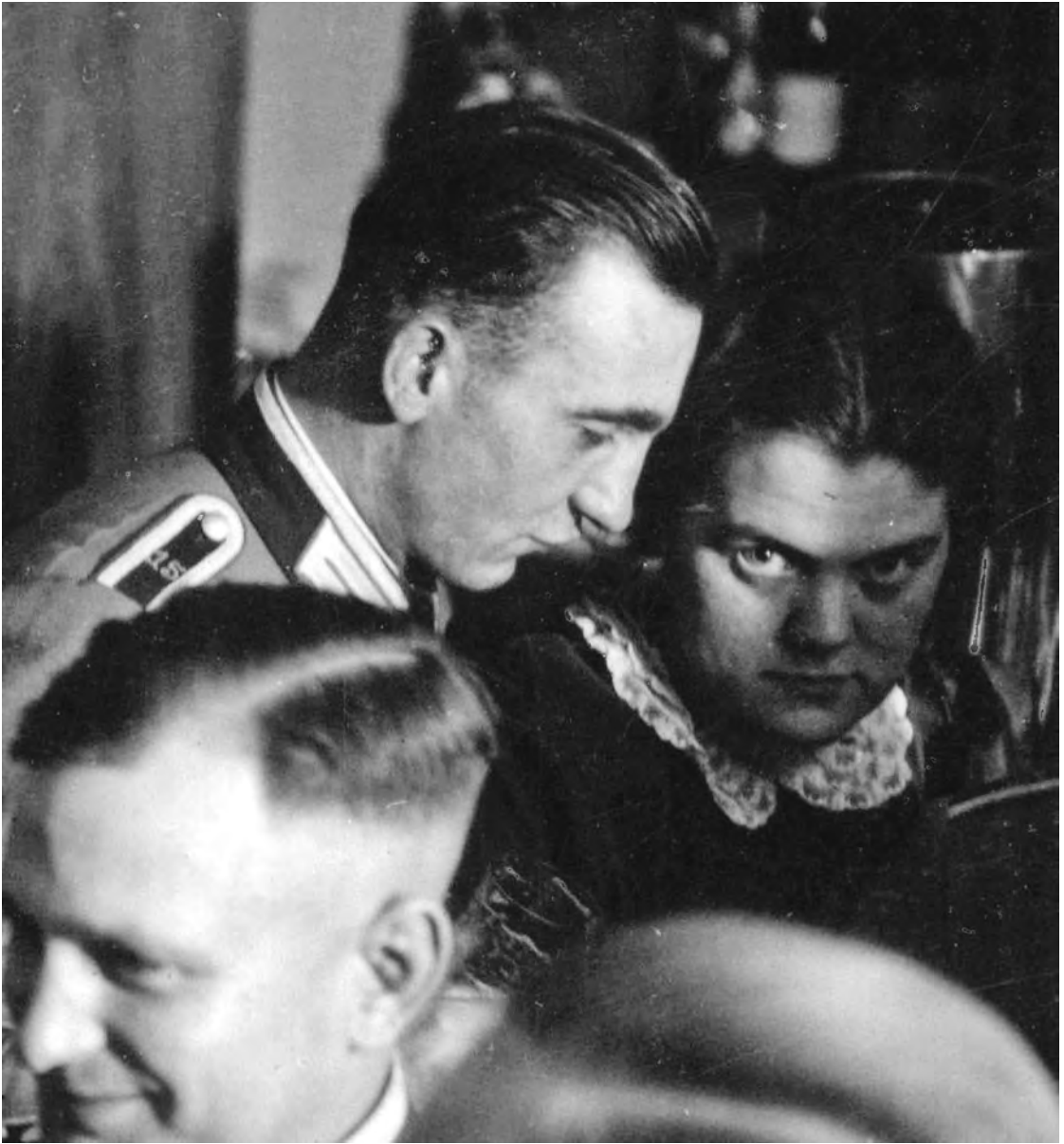


Left: An Austrian girl wears the brown “climbing jacket” or *Kletterjacke*, a popular BdM wardrobe item, along with the standard white shirt and black scarf.

Below: BdM girls and RAD boys socialize.

Many young German girls and women would fall under Hitler’s spell, overcome with an ecstatic devotion of fanatical intensity and also possessed of a virulent hatred of Jews. As a result many German mothers passed this trait on to their daughters, who in turn responded fervently to the anti-Semitic rhetoric of the BdM indoctrination. While regarded as non-combatants to be shielded from the harshness of war, a number of German girls and women volunteered as *SS-Helferinnen*, SS Female Helpers. Some took their training at the women’s concentration camp at Ravensbruck, where they observed and cultivated the cruel treatment exercised by the male guards upon their prisoners. The women often took part in both tough military style training and promiscuous sex with the male guards, all designed to separate them from conventional morality and codes of conduct. Such conditioning often enabled them to outstrip their male counterparts in violence and cruelty.





Eye to eye with the New Order. The leadership of the Third Reich viewed women with a combination of chauvinism and romanticism. Although the slogan "*Kinder, Kirche, Kuecher*" ("Children, Church, Kitchen") was never employed by the Nazi leadership and is actually a phrase attributed to an American politician upon visiting Germany in 1898, it aptly sums up the National Socialism mindset. It sought to reverse the trends of the preceding Weimar Republic and its democratic trends that included more freedom for women and with it an increase in birth control and a subsequent decline in the birthrate, completely at odds with the Third Reich's need for the mass production of new soldiers. Although women were generally excluded from positions in the Nazi Party itself they could align themselves with Nazi party subsidiary organizations. As the war ground on, that view of women changed dramatically, German girls and women taking up both the tools and weapons of war.



German women on the march. An SA man salutes a marching troop of BdM uniformed girls leading civilian women, some of whom seem to wear less than enthusiastic expressions. A camera stands ready on its tripod to record the event.

While German females were literally conceived as “wombs for the Third Reich,” any sense of overt sexuality was downplayed. Conservative clothing and hair-styles were *de rigueur*. The wearing of pants, lipstick, make-up, high heels, and silk stockings were all frowned upon to the point of official exclusion, as was smoking, although these conventions were often ignored.

Opposite: German women join the work force. A circa 1943 commercial postcard printed in Berlin shows women at work on an aircraft assembly line, not dissimilar to images of America’s “Rosie the Riveter.” Despite the ideological stance against female workers, by 1939 the number in the work force had risen to 12.7 million, a 39 percent increase over 1933.





A woman has donned an army officer's uniform, including the shoulder lanyard (*aiguillette*), ceremonial dagger and boots. The *aiguillette*, fashioned from silver cord, was purely for display and not to be confused with the similar looking marksmanship lanyard.



Women assumed various service related jobs as the military drew off German males to the battlefield. Many worked on buses and trains, as did Ursula, seen here in a photograph sent to her by a friend whose notations addressed her as “Ursa.” The book she carries indicates the location is Cologne while the script sewn onto her sleeve relates to her war service as a *Helferin* or female volunteer who increasingly provided Germany’s infrastructure with its labor force.



A young woman courts censure not by donning a sailor friend's uniform, but for lighting up a cigarette. Smoking was much frowned upon by the Nazi officials, particularly Heinrich Himmler. A woman seen smoking could find herself the target of public ridicule by her fellow Germans.

The Third Reich launched anti-smoking initiatives, part of the general public health campaign that included protocols concerning alcohol and exposure to workplace contaminants. Such actions were prompted by research conducted in 1939 by German scientist Franz H. Muller who published the world's first epidemiological, case-control study showing a link between tobacco smoking and lung cancer. The various health programs sought to reduce lost time and expense due to illness, to help produce fit workers and superior soldiers as well as to "preserve the racial health of the *Volk*."



Blitzmädchen—"Lightning Girls." The lightning flash insignia worn on their uniforms indicate this group of young female auxiliary workers served in a Luftwaffe communications detachment (*Nachrichtenhelferinnen*).



Communication specialists. Female auxiliaries were subject to often less than complimentary nicknames created by their male colleagues, such as *Blitzmaus* (lightning mouse) and *Blitznutte* (lightning prostitute).

Children of the Enemy— Useless Eaters



Balkan portrait. A German soldier has photographed a group of smiling children attended by a wary adult. Perhaps the children looked “Aryan” enough to attract the cameraman’s attention.

Wehrmacht troops occupied Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and northern Greece as Hitler sought to protect his southern flank and in response to successful anti-German partisan warfare mounted by Yugoslavia’s Marshal Tito which in turn brought terrible retribution upon the civilian population. The country’s Croatian fascist Ustasa, allied with the Nazis, engaged in their own ethnic violence against Serbs, Gypsies and Jews. In their infamous Jasenovac concentration camp perhaps as many as 600,000 perished.



A Russian child stands in German boots as his barefooted mother and sister remain in the background with the father of the family. It appears they may be responsible for cleaning and maintaining their conquerors' leather equipment.

Russians, as Slavic *untermenschen* or as Göring described them, “useless eaters,” were scheduled for mass extinction via starvation to make room for German colonists. Although the proposed Third Reich plan to eliminate 30,000,000 civilians via starvation failed to be completed, by some estimates as many as 30,000,000 Russians did perish as the result of the war, including millions of children.



Some German soldiers sought to alleviate the suffering of children they came upon as the war spread across Europe.



A notation on the reverse of the photograph indicates it was taken on August 23, 1944, somewhere in Poland. Tens of thousands of Polish children deemed “Aryanizable” were forcibly taken from their parents and shipped to German families, most never returning home.



“14, 15, 16 year olds” reads the German soldier’s handwritten notation on the back of this photograph taken of young Russian prisoners of war. The photographer’s shadow also appears in the image.

So poorly equipped were Russian soldiers in the early months of the war that they were sent as human waves to “absorb and deplete German ammunition,” often without so much as a rifle against superior German arms. They were instructed to pick up the weapons of the dead who fell before them. Often they were chained to their bunkers or sealed into their tanks. Special NKVD security troops stood behind such assault waves, shooting anyone who turned back.

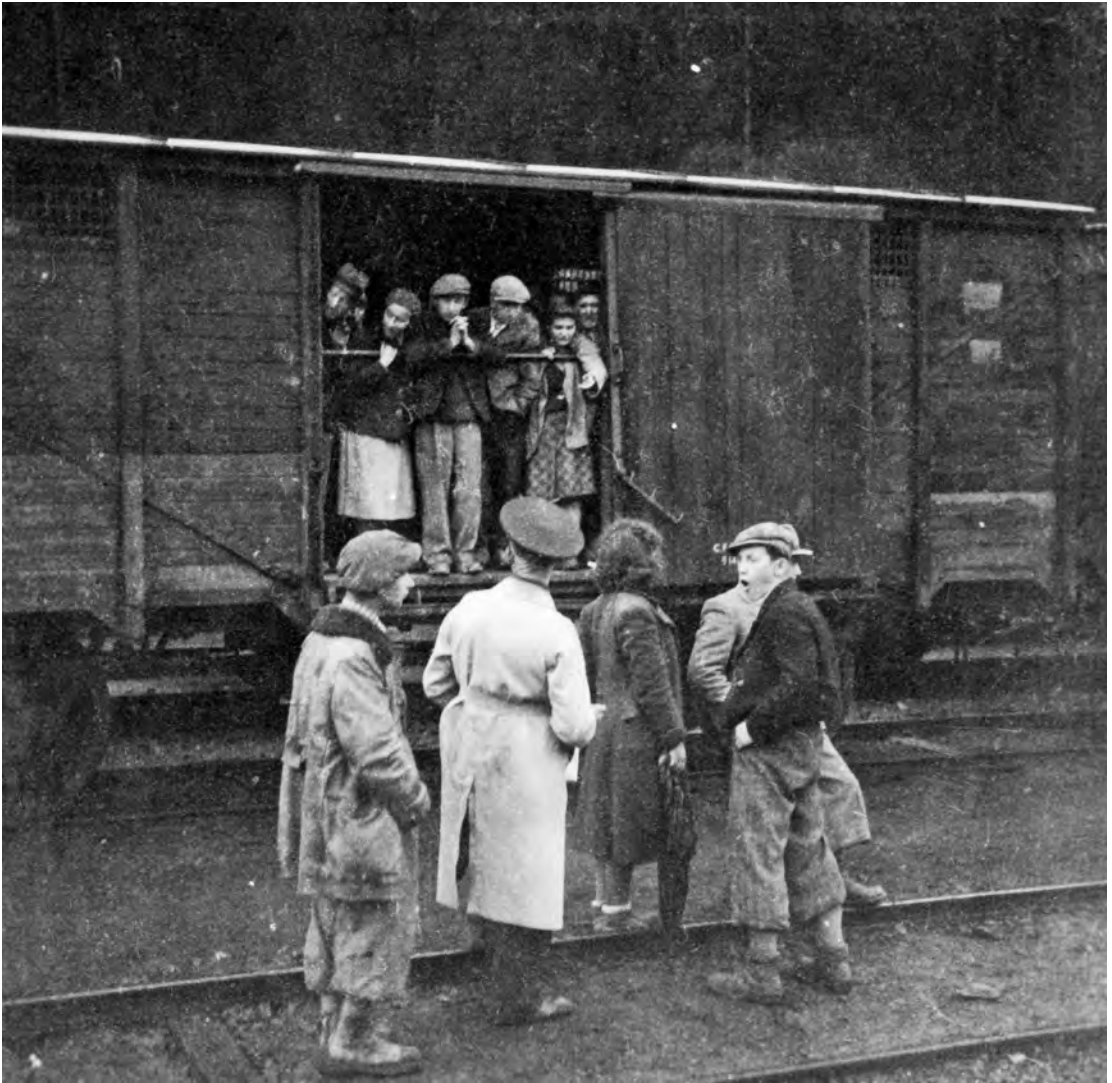
Of the non-Jewish victims of Nazi persecution, the gypsies were treated most viciously; at least 200,000 men, women and children were put to death in what the Sinnti peoples called *Porraimos*—“The Devouring.” After the war the lawyers defending Germans accused of crimes against the gypsies successfully used the defense that the gypsies were being punished for being criminals. The German courts agreed and the mass murderers went unpunished.





A Jewish refugee family is caught by a German soldier's camera in Poland. Within hours of the invasion, the Third Reich began targeting the country's Jewish population, the largest in Europe. By the end of 1942 German execution teams and the death camps had annihilated 90 percent of Poland's Jews, some 3,000,000 men, women and children.

Opposite: Scheduled for special handling. Gypsy children in the Balkans make for a colorful souvenir photograph.



Jewish civilians peer out from a German transport train in Poland. Often as many as 100 were sealed into a cattle car for several days, in both heat and cold, without food or water.

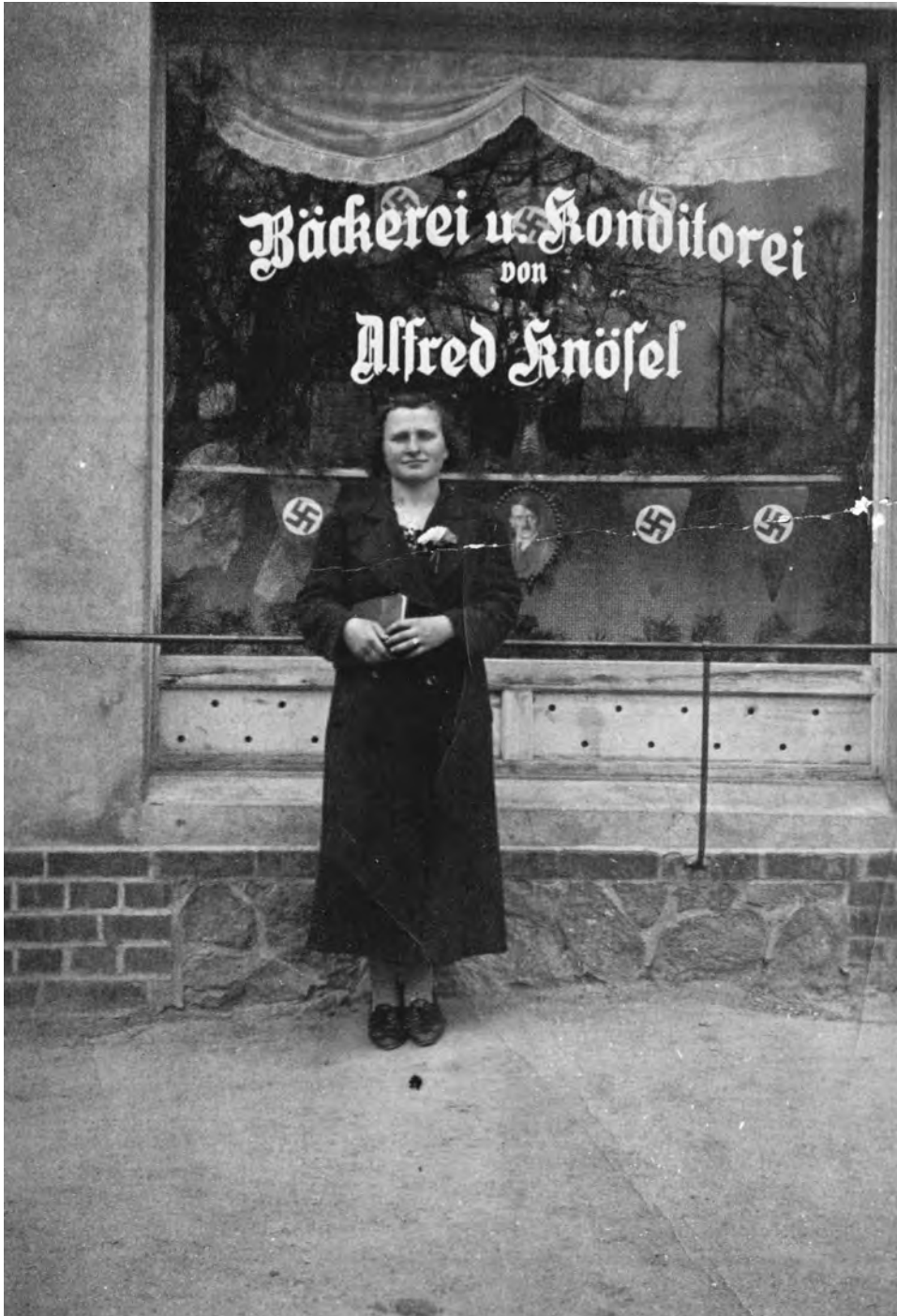
While deliberate starvation led to a high rate of infant mortality, Poland was also the site chosen by the Nazi Final Solution planners for their mass extermination camps. More than a million children would die in the death camp gas chambers, the old and young the first to be singled out since they served no purpose as slave laborers.

Regarding the German mindset toward its victims, the following excerpt is translated from *Vom Mutigen Leben und Tapferen Sterben* (*Of the Courageous Life and Courageous Death*), the popular book written by Waffen-SS soldier Kurt Eggers, who would later die on the Russian front, a Waffen-SS regiment named in his honor. "German gullibility, upright trustfulness are the weakest spots in the fortress of German nature. One has taught the German that hatred is despicable and the German has believed this teaching. Only later did he come to realize that genuine hatred is just as noble as genuine love."



“Useless eaters.” A German soldier has stopped to photograph a Polish boy cradling his sister, another child lying nearby.

The Photo as Sign of the Times— Text Messages of the Third Reich





Demonstrating their solidarity, a family walks hand in hand in support of the Nazi Party to the accompaniment of an SA marching band. A sign for Otto Krause's construction company is visible on a nearby building with the date of its construction listed as 1925, the same year the Weimer Republic's government ban on the NSDAP was lifted. Hitler then presided over the Party's re-establishment proceedings in Munich. In February of the same year, the foundations for the SS were laid, beginning with a mere eight men.

Opposite: Alfred Knofel's bakery and confection shop, decorated with swastika pennants and images of Der Führer, serves as a backdrop for an impromptu portrait. Everything the German population saw, heard, read or even tasted bore the imprint of national socialist political, social, military and racial and ideology.





Herrenvolk at Hamburg Racetrack, Elbschloss Beer, August 26, 1934. A sportily attired pair spectators pose for the camera with beer signage and swastikas floating overhead.

By this date Hitler had instituted measures to bring Germany out of its depressed economy and the average citizen was beginning to see the Third Reich through rose-tinted glasses. Some three weeks prior to the photograph's date, on August 2, Field Marshal Paul von Hindenburg, the aged president and iconic World War I military leader, had died, total power seized by Hitler and the Nazi Party.

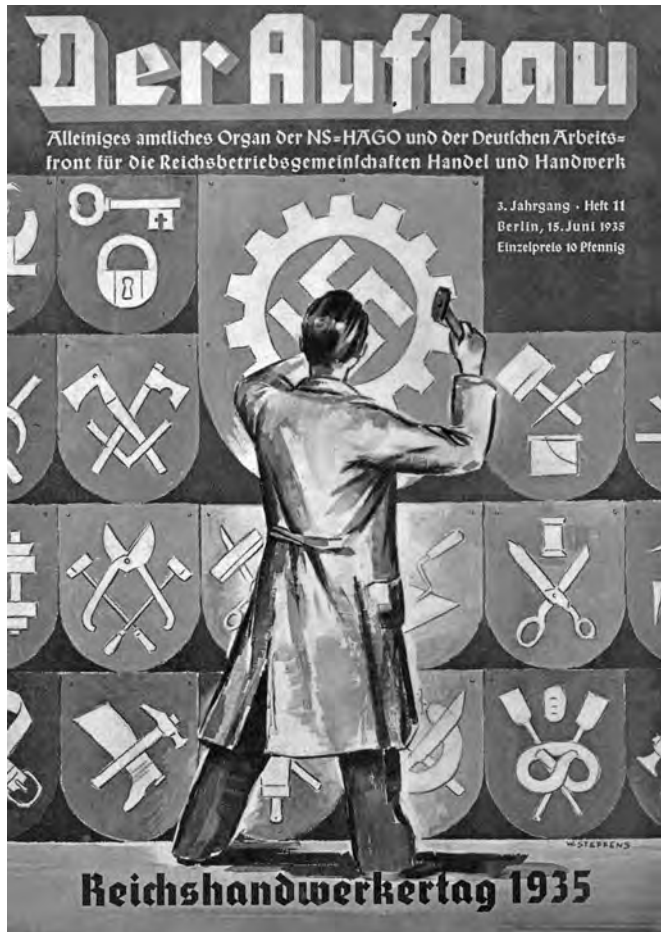
Some of the best beers in Germany were acknowledged to be those brewed in the Elbschloss brewery near Hamburg and the waters of the Elbe River. The brewery continued in existence until the mid-1990s, when it was closed during a corporate acquisition.

Hitler, himself an Austrian, established as a priority the assimilation of *Osterreich*

Opposite: "Germany Awake!" Party Congress celebration—Berlin 1933.

A massive monument is draped with the Nazi flag, the German national colors and the banner for the city of Berlin. Hitler had been made Germany's chancellor in January 1933. By July some 27,000 individuals who did not qualify for membership in the Nazi envisioned *Herrenvolk* ("master race") had been arrested and placed in "protective custody."

The image taken by Heinrich Hoffman, the foremost Third Reich photographer, appeared on one of a series of commercially printed "collector cards" advertising Hoffman's books. He would go on to produce some 2,500,000 photographs relating to Hitler and the Third Reich and as such served as their foremost public relations specialist along with Goebbels.



Der Aufbau ("The Building Up") was a Nazi party sanctioned periodical extolling the traditional German Volk handicrafts as well as the technical achievements of commerce associated with the rise of the Third Reich. It was published by NS-HAGO or Nationalsozialistische Handwerks-, Handels-, und Gewerbeorganisation (National Socialist Handwork, Trade and Marketing Organization) of the DAF (Deutsche Arbeitsfront or German Labor Front), which dictated policy regarding all matters concerning German commerce including production and advertising in both wholesale and retail markets.

This June 15, 1935, issue celebrates the national Day of German Handwork, each image appearing on the cover relating to a specific profession including cobbler, baking, tailoring, ironworking, woodcrafts, locksmiths, masonry, hairdressing, commercial painting, engraving, etc.

The illustration's central image of the large gear wheel encircling a swastika is the logo of the Deutsche Arbeitsfront (DAF) or German Labor Front.

into Greater Germany, and succeeded with the March 13, 1938, *Anschluss* (Union) in annexing the country, most of its German speaking inhabitants in agreement. The Nazis dropped the historic name of *Osterreich*, changing it to *Ostmark*, a name-changing habit it would carry out as the Third Reich pressed its stamp across the face of Europe. The *Anschluss* was also termed the Battle of the Flowers because of the great popular support shown by the Austrians, many of whom brought flowers to shower on the arriving German troops.



In a photo dated 1934, members of the Stahlhelm Organization pose for the camera. The nationalist veterans' group was formed in December 1918 after Germany's defeat in World War I. They wore steel gray uniforms and a steel-helmet-embossed belt buckle as they paraded in protest of the democratic efforts of the post-war Weimar Republic. One of the group's founders gained considerable voter support but withdrew in favor of Hitler. Not wishing any competition, even from nationalist parties, upon assuming power in 1933 Hitler then ordered all *Stahlhelm* members (up to age 35) into the SA, although there was friction between the two groups, which occasionally battled each other in the street. Representing a transition of the old guard to the New Order, the organization's older individuals such as those seen here were formed into SA Reserve units. In 1934 the Stahlhelm's name was changed to the Nationalist Socialist League of Ex-Servicemen. In post-war 1951 Germany, the Stahlhelm veteran organization took shape again in Cologne, but in less strident form.

On August 19, 1934, 89.93 percent of Germany's voters said "yes" to Adolf Hitler's plebiscite granting him new dictatorial powers.

Concerning the importance of imagery and the swastika, Hitler stated in *Mein Kampf*, "The art of propaganda consists precisely in being able to awaken the imagination of the people through an appeal to their feelings, in finding the true psychological form that arrests the attention and appeals to the heart of the nation's masses."



Top: Rank and file supporters of the Nazi movement, several wearing party membership pins, have erected their own personal monument and inscribed their names, including the last, one Wilhelm Pluto. *Bottom:* Beneath the eagle and swastika symbol of the Third Reich, three civilians sit in an otherwise empty stadium, one of many large and small venues that witnessed an endless series of rallies, demonstrations and exhibitions serving to bombard the senses and dull the mind.



“Honor—Loyalty—Peace—Our Right!”—Überlingen Germany, 1936. Under a banner extolling the Nazi movement, BdM girls, HJ youth and SA men gather for a group portrait.

The old imperial city of Überlingen, located on the northern arm of Lake Constance, was founded by the Emperor Frederick Barbarossa in 1180. Jews settled there in the 13th century. In 1332 over 300 were burned alive in the synagogue, and more were fed to the flames in 1429. By 1933 only five Jews were left in the city. Those few fled the country prior to the Final Solution. In June 1941 the massive invasion of the Soviet Union was termed “Operation Barbarossa” in honor of the revered military leader.



Above: Christmas SA social. Characterized by a solid working class sense of *gemutlichkeit* or warm comradeship, the SA was composed of many ex-World War I servicemen and a variety of malcontents. They considered themselves “rough and ready” revolutionary soldiers preferring beer over the champagne tastes of the SS.

Right: SA man with Nazi Party pin and SA sports badge. Out of a population of some 80,000,000 residing in Greater Germany (Germany and Austria), Nazi Party membership peaked at 8,000,000, some 10 percent of the population. This was actually considered the optimal proportion as envisioned by Hitler to establish the elite of the Thousand Year Reich.





SS dinner preparations. In contrast to the more casual ambiance of the SA, the SS were clinically “spit and polish” in their projected demeanor, as seen in the formal dinner in the making. The swastika is flanked by the ancient Norse runic symbol (*Leben-rune*) for Life, part of the lexicon of Nazi mysticism. When turned upside down it implied death and was often used to mark the graves of SS troops, replacing the cross as SS ideology rejected Christian religion.



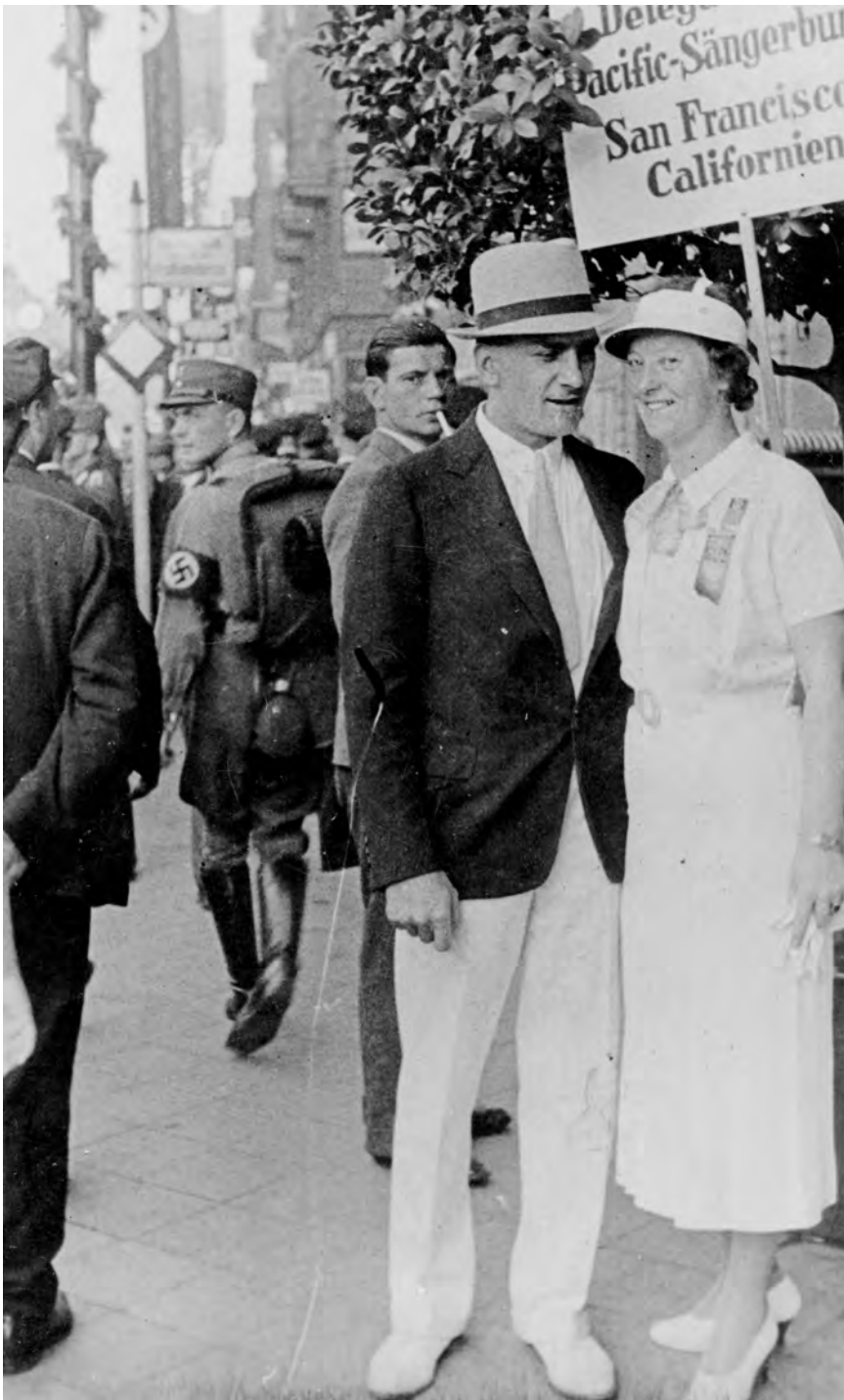
Brownshirts, aka SA. Members of the Westphalian branch of the SA grip their ceremonial daggers as they pose stiffly for the camera.

So named because they initially wore leftover “brown shirts” of the pre-Nazi Reichswehr military uniform, the *Sturmabteilung* or “Storm Detachment” was under the control of the charismatic brute Ernst Röhm. Members of the SA were charged initially with protecting the Nazi party leaders and with clashing in street battles with Communists and rival right wing opponents. They would number over two million members by the end of 1933 and pose both military and political threats to Hitler and Himmler’s fledgling SS.

Opposite, top: First year of the Third Reich. An SA man poses with relatives and friends for a snapshot taken on September 10, 1933. A week previously, the first massive “Victors Party Rally” (*Parteitag des Siegers*) was staged at Nuremberg to celebrate the Nazi Party’s rise to power on January 31 of that year. It would become an annual event.

Opposite, bottom: Rabble rousers. Disorderly, prone to violence and bent on radical revolution, the SA posed a threat to Himmler’s SS as well as Hitler’s attempts to court the favor of the regular Germany Army, which saw the SA as a dangerous rabble. In order to gain the military leaders’ support, Hitler ordered Himmler’s SS to purge the SA leadership. On June 4, 1934, in what became known as the Night of the Long Knives, aka the Blood Purge, several hundred SA men were arrested and executed, including Röhm, once Hitler’s close friend and an ardent and early supporter. The SA continued in a much-diluted form until the very end of the Third Reich.





SA man and American tourists from California. As an SA man casts a wary backward glance, someone photographs a well-dressed American couple, delegates from the *Pacific Sängerbund*, an ethnic German music organization from San Francisco who were attending a pre-war music conference in the country of their forebears.



In an official German press photograph, a jubilant crowd enthusiastically gives the Hitler “Heil!” salute.

As a precursor to modern television audience applause-meters, the National Socialist Jubilation Third Stage organization (*NS-Jubel Dritte Stufe*) carefully orchestrated peak-volume spectator responses at demonstrations and party meetings. A specific decibel rating of applause was assigned and required by these managers of Nazi events and ceremonies. Colored lights helped heighten the effect. Even the chaos of noise was regulated by the Third Reich.



The photograph snapped by a B. Mitschke appears on a commercial postcard imprinted with “Horn’s genuine photo-Qualitycard—a Memory for Life!” A group of young German Army recruits have gathered around a signboard that reads *Es klingt wie eine Sage, noch 53 Tage*, which translates to “It sounds like a myth ... only 53 days,” which apparently indicates how many more days before they graduate from basic training. The card is addressed to a “Fraulein Lisa Wiezner” from “Walter.”



“To Meet Again in the Homeland” reads the posted message examined by army troopers, the image appearing on a commercial postcard.



Toll-road and customs station—Finsterau, 1938.

German troops congregate at the German-Czech border town of Finsterau in the Black Forest area of Bavaria. The soldiers pose with signs announcing a custom control area printed in both German and on a smaller sign in illegible Czech. Either by accident or on purpose the photograph's composition also includes what appears to be horse manure seen in the foreground.

On October 1, 1938, German forces began occupying the *Sudetenland* after negotiations with the British and French governments produced the Munich Agreement, while excluding Czechoslovakia from the discussions as to its fate. Neither Britain nor France was prepared to go to war to protect Czechoslovakia, an area populated by some 3,000,000 ethnic Germans. Certain that a policy of "appeasement" would avert war, British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain handed Hitler an uncontested victory, further fueling his plans for aggression, including absorbing the rest of Czechoslovakia.

The conquest by diplomacy brought the Third Reich not only new territory but also the world famous Skoda Works, a widespread European industrial conglomerate with armament factories in Pilsen, 100 km east of the Czech capital of Prague. The Skoda LT-35 and LT-38 tanks, originally built for the Czech military, were rebadged as German units and classified as Panzer 35(t) and Panzer 38(t), many of which were employed in the attacks on Poland, France and the Soviet Union.





Christmas 1941. In a few uncensored words, a group of German soldiers marooned far from home express their sentiments about the lack of Christmas leave, on a sign apparently addressed to the Army Recruiting Department—*Scheisse!* Which requires no translation.

Opposite: A Sailor's Monument to a deadly zone.

Skagerrak is an area of the North Sea and Baltic Sea strategically situated between Denmark, Norway and Sweden. When war erupted, the Strait of Skagerrak was subsequently blockaded by the Germans. During the winter of 1939-40, one of the coldest in history, more than nine million tons of iron ore were shipped through it from Sweden to Germany, a prime source of the war related material.

Throughout the duration of World War II the Swedish government maintained a policy of neutrality, its successful stance for more than a century and one in place since the end of the Napoleonic Wars. It was one of only five European countries able to remain neutral, in part due to its geographic position.

Today the Skagerrak area's fisheries are apparently heavily contaminated, as the Skagerrak and the adjoining Kattegat Straits became a post-war dumping ground by the Allies for a significant portion of the 302,875 tons of German chemical weapons, including 14 types of toxic agents. Between June and December 1947 the Soviets also dumped some 35,000 tons, mostly artillery shells, at two sites in the Baltic. British and Americans contributed to the contamination by scuttling dozens of ships carrying toxic weapons in the Kattegat Straits of the Baltic Sea.



“Here the *Altmark* was Attacked”—Jossing Fiord, Norway, February 16, 1940.

A group of Luftwaffe soldiers pose for a souvenir snapshot at the location of a famous incident involving German and British naval ships. The photograph was taken on June 30, 1940, a few months after the event and five days after fighting ended officially in France as the result of a German victory and the signing of an armistice.

The “*Altmark* Case” concerned a dramatic rescue of British prisoners of war by the crew of the oddly named British destroyer HMS *Cossack*, which had driven the German supply ship *Altmark* deep into the Norwegian fiord. The Kriegsmarine vessel had accrued the prisoners as a result of being the supply ship for the German heavy cruiser (“pocket battleship”) *Admiral Graf Spee*. Under the command of Captain Hans Langsdorff, who strictly adhered to the rules of mercantile warfare, not one enemy crewmember was lost from nine Allied ships he sank, and those 303 prisoners were transferred to the *Altmark*. After the *Graf Spee* had been severely damaged and 36 crewmembers killed during a battle with British and New Zealand naval ships, Langsdorff, rather than lose any more men, ordered the *Graf Spee* scuttled on December 17, 1939, after the ship limped to the neutral port of Montevideo, Uruguay. Langsdorff later committed suicide. During the *Altmark* rescue, four German seamen were killed after members of the Royal Navy boarding party leapt aboard the ship when it became grounded after trying to ram the *Cossack*.

Opposite: Directions and mileage to European cities sprout from a Germany made street sign posted in Sevastopol, the strategic Ukrainian seaport in the Crimea. Hitler ordered the area taken to protect the nearby Romanian oil fields so strategically important as Germany’s fuel supplies. General Von Manstein’s 11th Army with supporting Romanian troops launched a siege against the city lasting from October 30, 1941, to July 4, 1942. Russian infantry and naval



(continued) personnel fought courageously but German forces prevailed, both sides suffering heavy losses: 18,000 Russians killed, 95,000 captured. The German 11th Army listed 4,264 killed, 21,626 wounded, and 1,522 missing while Romanian casualties included 1,597 killed and 6,571 wounded. Fewer than a dozen buildings in all of Sevastopol were left standing. After the fighting ended, *SS-Einsatzgruppe D* entered the city and murdered its Jewish residents.





Young soldiers carry targets to the target range. One silhouette outlines a machine gun team, another that of a helmet protruding above a trench, while the third appears to be a civilian carrying a club. Oddly enough, at least one of the helmets has the shape of the German issued *Stahlhelm* (steel helmet).

Opposite, top: An outdoor washing area features some soldier's humorous artwork.

Opposite, bottom: "To Delousing."

Lice was a plague upon all soldiers in the field and the source of constant irritation as well as deadly illnesses, including typhus. Lice was a scourge particularly on the Eastern Front where troops were denied normal hygiene for months on end. Prisoners in concentration and slave labor camps were also tormented incessantly by the biting insects, tens of thousands dying from their transmitted diseases.

The cursive lettering seen on the sign is referred to as *Sütterlinschrift* based on a 16th century German cursive script. In 1911 the Prussian ministry of culture commissioned graphic artist Ludwig Sütterlin to create a modern handwriting script. It subsequently appeared in Third Reich era signage and documents and was taught in all German schools from 1935 to 1941. In 1941 Sütterlin and all similar typefaces were banned as the Nazi State considered them "tainted by Jewish influence." However, the writing style was still taught in some German schools until 1970, although eventually unreadable by younger generations of Germans.



No postage required—posted July 21, 1942. Somewhere in Russia a German soldier outfitted in special fleece-lined winter clothing holds a giant postcard, apparently written upon, addressed and mailed. How it arrived even via the remarkably efficient *Feldpost* mail system remains unknown. At this point in the Russian invasion, the strategic port of Sevastopol had fallen 17 days previous to the postal date on the card and German forces continued to make strong advances against Soviet defensive opposition.

By September 9, 1939, a week after the invasion of Poland, the German military postal system was offering free mail service to both regular military and para-military personnel. It has been estimated that some 44 billion letters written by German soldiers were delivered postage free by *Feldpost*, mail being a high priority item, particularly as a morale booster. It usually took less than two weeks for mail to reach even the most remote areas of the battlefield. Many, if not most, of the photos seen in this book found their way back to Germany via *Feldpost* delivery.

Opposite: Feldpost 46957—military post office, Prague, Czechoslovakia.

Appearing on the wall behind the two soldiers, signage identifies both the purpose and location of the mail depot. A six figure *Feldpost* designation was given to each battalion for security reasons, keeping the exact location secret.



An examination of the non-military signs posted on the wall reveals the name “Staropramen,” a famous brewery near the Vltava River in an area of Prague known as Smichov. Beer was a staple beverage of the Wehrmacht, and during the early years of the Third Reich, and indicative of an improved economy, beer consumption in an already high beer consumption country increased by 25 percent.

A closer examination of the photo reveals a smaller, less readable sign that advertizes a food product from the Horak Company. Horak, not an uncommon Czech name, leads to the name Karl Horak and one of the most infamous atrocities of the war. Horak was the sole surviving witness to the SS obliteration of the village of Lidice, literally wiped from the face of the earth by order of Hitler and Himmler in retaliation for the assassination of SS leader Reinhard “The Hangman” Heydrich by British-trained Czech resistance fighters (Jan Kubiš and Josef Gabík) who parachuted into the country, dying after the successful attempt in late May 1942.

Wounded, Heydrich died on June 4, 1942. As a result all 1200 residents of Lidice, loosely linked by the Germans to the assassination, were targeted for death. 173 men of the village were shot on the grounds of the Horak farm. Fifty-two women were also shot. The surviving women and most of the 105 children were deported to concentration camps; a few were sent to German orphanages to be “Aryanized.” In the following month Himmler ordered the execution of the children, and 82 were gassed in the execution vans at the Chelmno death camp. For a year Horak escaped westward, the Gestapo on his trail. He disappeared somewhere in France in July 1943. A story mentioning Horak appeared in the October 4, 1943, American edition of *Time* magazine.



“Warning! Dud Bomb.” Unexploded ordnance was a pervasive threat throughout all battle-fronts, and even decades later such unexploded munitions are still taking lives. Frequently large aerial bombs are discovered during new construction or even archeological excavations. During the war, time delay bombs were calculated to inflict damage and destruction well after an air raid had ended, with the intent of creating panic among the populations targeted as well as catching emergency crews at their work.

Intimations of the War Within a War—Racial Terror



German magazines and newspapers often carried anti-Jewish images and cartoons, in this case implying a financial conspiracy led by Jews among American and British capitalists, a longstanding theme of Nazi propaganda. This image appeared in an issue of the *Illustrierte Beobachter*, aka *Illustrated Observer*, published in Munich on October 28, 1943. Indicative of the growing importance of photojournalism, as a vehicle of the Nazi Party from 1925 to 1945, the *IB* was popular both at home and with soldiers on the front. Two hundred seven *IB* covers featured Adolf Hitler, thus contributing to his cult status.

Refugees Without Refuge

Prior to the outbreak of World War II in September 1939, 82 percent of German Jewish children under 16 had already been sent out of the country by their relatives.

After the November 9–10, 1938, *Kristalnacht* pogrom that raged across Germany and Austria, emigration peaked in 1939 with 78,000 Jews managing to flee. The elderly and poor made up a large portion of those who remained trapped within the Nazi Reich. Some 290,000 German and Austrian Jews would perish.

It is likely that more would have chosen to leave their homelands and survived but for severe obstacles placed in their paths by the Allied countries. In effect, no one wanted the Jews. Conferences at Evian, France, and on the British island of Bermuda effectively closed the doors of refuge. Hitler would gloat over this reaction, explaining it as tacit approval for his actions. In 1944, and late into the war and persecution of the Jews, the U.S. established the War Refugee Board after it was publicly revealed that the government had concealed its awareness of the ongoing holocaust and had, as some observers claimed, prevented rescue efforts by a lack of action, including the bombing of the train lines leading to the death camps. In that same year, Raoul Wallenberg, a Swedish diplomat, at great personal peril, went about rescuing Hungarian Jews and saved as many as 100,000 before disappearing into the Soviet Gulag as a suspected spy, dying in Communist captivity. Today the National Holocaust Museum can be found at 100 Raoul Wallenberg Place SW, Washington, D.C.

E r k l ä r u n g

In Ergänzung des von mir bereits vorgelegten Abstammungsnachweises erkläre ich hiermit pflichtgemäß:

Ich war - nicht - Mitglied folgender Verbände:

Internationale Bibelforschervereinigung einschließlich ihrer Nebenorganisationen,
Eiserne Front,
Deutsche Friedensgesellschaft und
Verein zur Bekämpfung des Antisemitismus.

Ort, Datum *Kuppel, 11. 9. 1934*

Vor- und Zuname, Unterschrift *Rudolf Guckin, p.d.*

“Blood Offering”—1934. An official declaration signed on September 11, 1934, attests to the bearer’s racial pedigree: “Declaration. In addition to the already presented proof of ancestry I herewith declare dutifully: I was—not—a member of the following organizations: International Bible Research Organization including their subsidiary organizations, The Iron Front, The German Peace Organization, The Union for Combating Anti-Semitism.”

The Iron Front was a communist anti-fascist organization founded in Germany, while the German Peace Organization was a pacifist group.



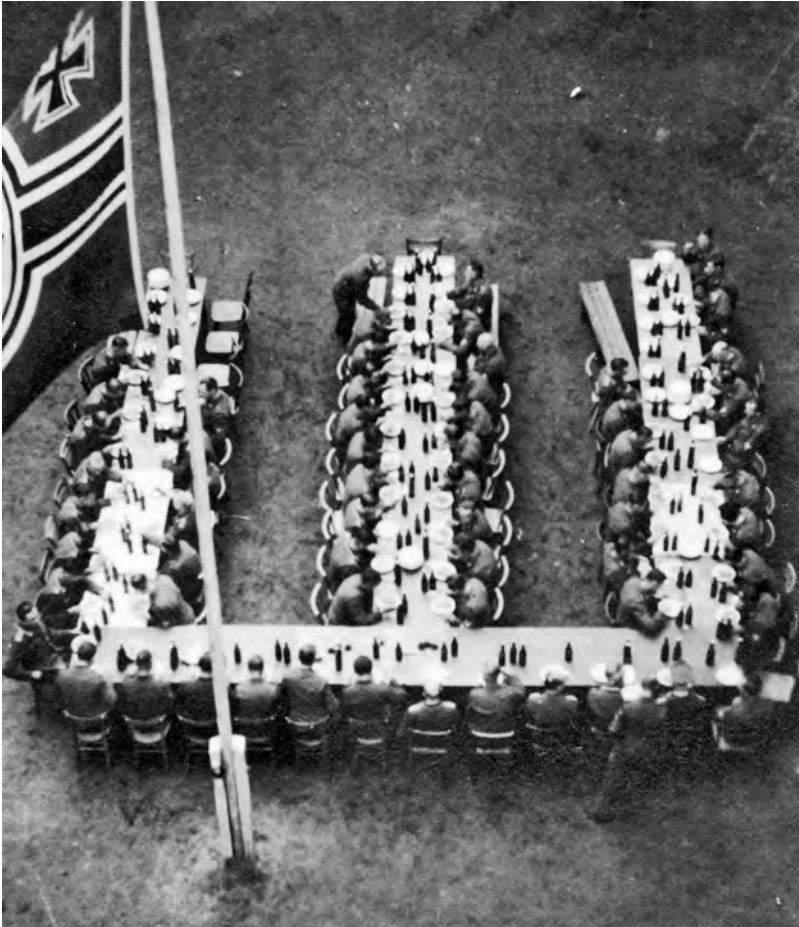
The famous “Hertie” department store located in Berlin’s fashionable shopping center, the Wilmerstdorfer Strasse, appears on a commercial pre-war postcard before the company was confiscated from its Jewish owner Hermann Tietze for whom the store was named. The family was able to emigrate from Germany to avoid further sanctions.

The Nazi ideologues, including Labor leader Robert Ley, struck out at department stores as being a “Jewish conspiracy” designed to undermine the true German small businessman.

During the infamous November 10, 1938, *Kristalnacht* pogrom initiated by the Nazi leadership, Jews were attacked in the streets and arrested; Jewish shops, synagogues and homes were attacked, looted, burned, the glass littering the streets of cities and towns across Germany. On Berlin’s fashionable *Leipziger Strasse*, another famous (and Jewish owned) department store, Wertheim’s, lay in shambles. Nazi thugs roamed the streets shouting *Jude Verrecke!*—Croak the Jews! Propaganda Minister Goebbels called a daily press conference in the ceremonial hall of Berlin’s Leopold Palace. Addressing the foreign correspondents, he stated, “All accounts that have come to your ears about alleged looting and destruction of Jewish property are a stinking lie. Not a hair of a Jew was disturbed.” Goebbels was a master of the Big Lie.



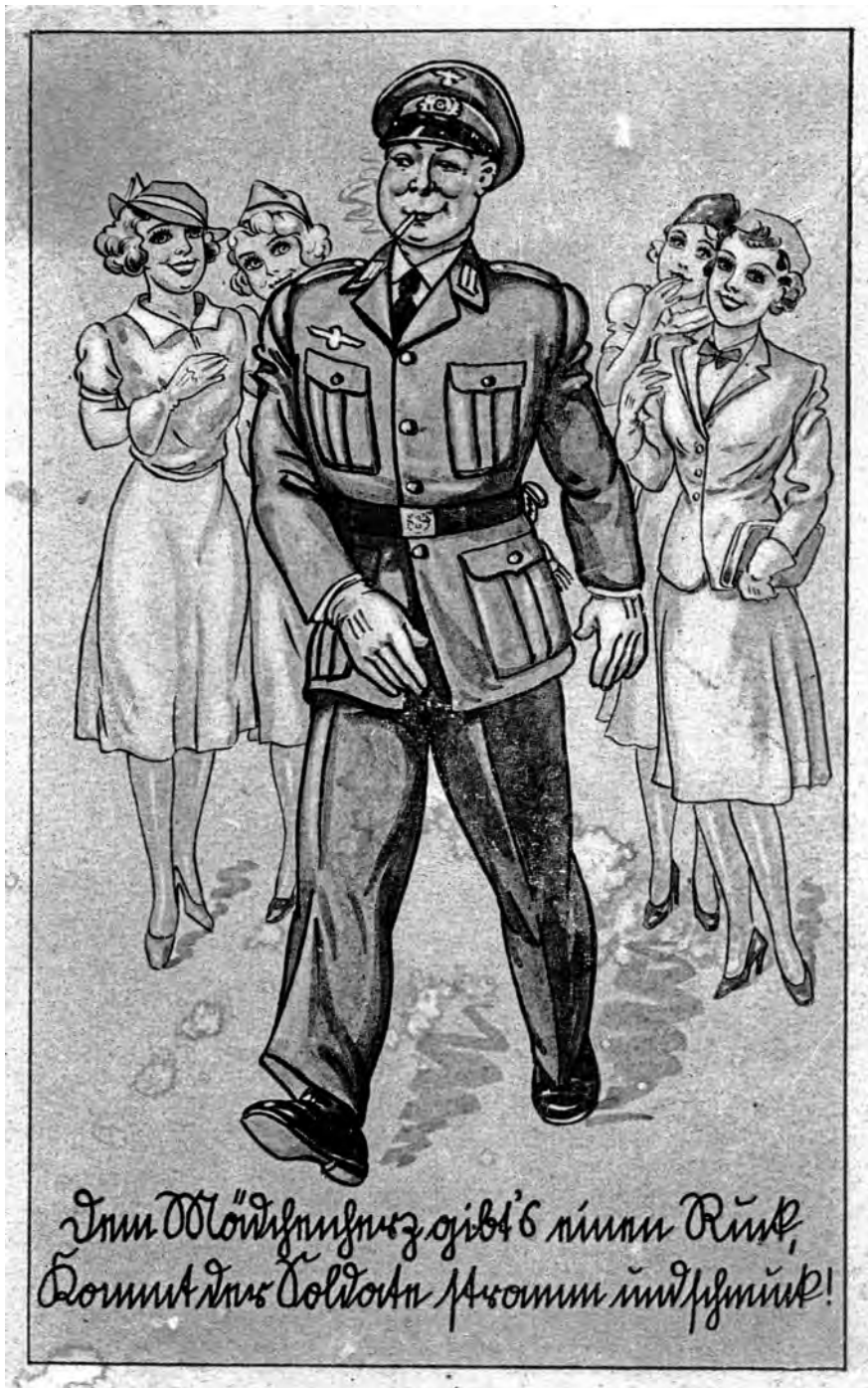
Non-Uniform Uniformity: The German Soldier



Officers enjoy an outdoor dinner, their tables forming a stylized “W” coincidentally standing for *Wehrmacht*, the term encompassing the combined military forces of the Third Reich. Prior to its renaming as the *Wehrmacht* under the Third Reich, the military forces of Germany were known as the *Reichswehr*.

Opposite: “Jude”—souvenir photograph from Poland.

Images of ragged Jews were used to “prove” the less than human (*untermensch*) quality of Germany’s prime target for persecution. Such photos were sent home from the Eastern Front to friends and family. The deliberate process of denying ghetto inhabitants food, work, medicine and sanitary facilities was aimed at creating a self-fulfilling prophecy for the Nazis. It also served to physically weaken their victims and lessen any chance of resistance. The other ingredient in the Germans’ plan was hope. Promises of transport to work camps where the useful would be treated well were cynical smokescreens to conceal the ultimate aim of the Final Solution.



Third Reich-era German uniforms are most often seen in black and white images, thus producing a form of monochromatic confusion. The wardrobe of German military apparel actually appeared in a number of colors augmented by a somewhat bewildering range of colorized threads, collar tabs, patches, emblems, badges, medals, pins, and other detailing. Officers often had their uniforms tailored for extra smartness while the designers of the Third Reich “costumes of conquest” were some of the most talented in Germany. This postcard speaks to the “girl magnet” effects of the man in uniform.



Boot makers to the Third Reich. SA, SS and Wehrmacht soldiers appear in an advertisement for the Wohlauf Company, “the preferred German makers of marching and riding boots.” The image was also used for a commercial postcard. The presence of a member of the SA indicates a pre-war publication date.

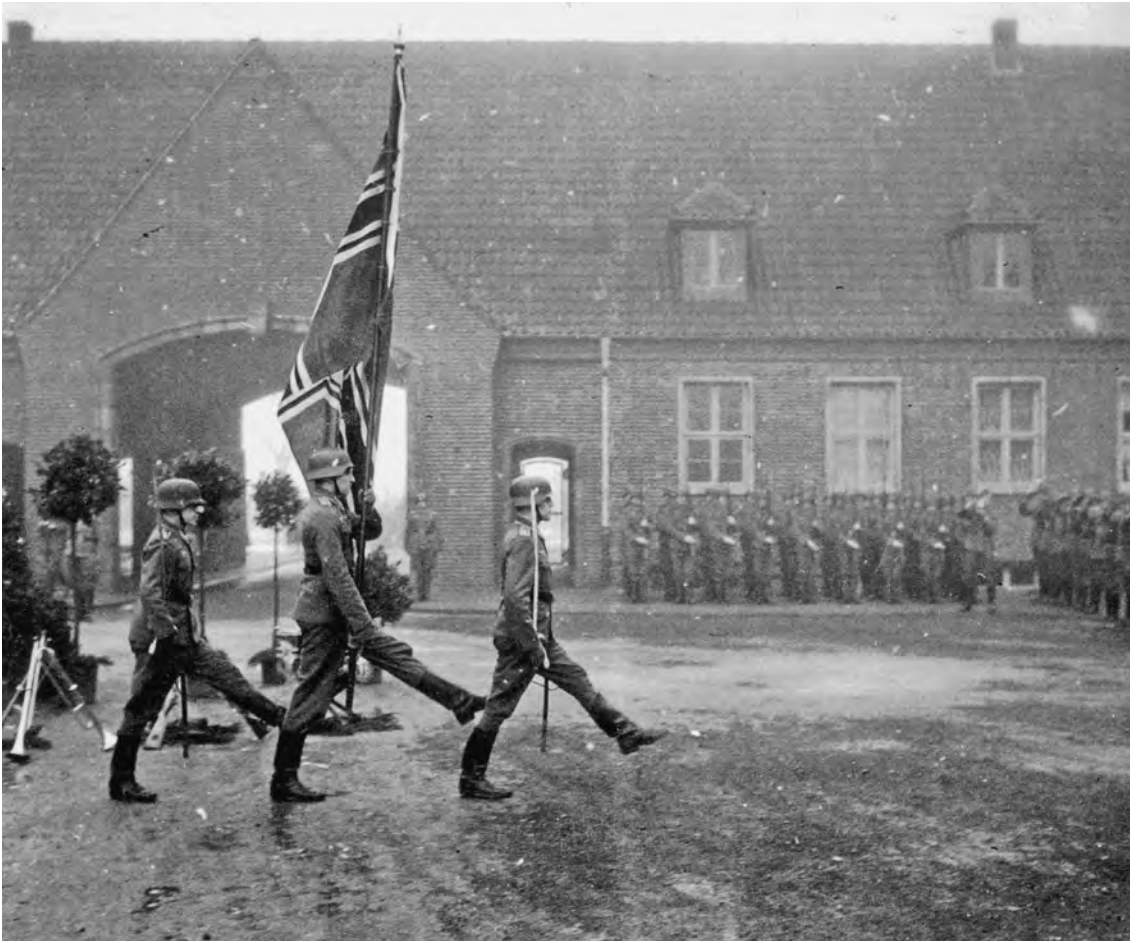


Portrait of a Wehrmacht family. A father poses with his three sons, each serving in a different branch of the Germany military—*Heer* (army), *Kriegsmarine* (navy) and *Luftwaffe* (air force).



As if posing for a catalog photograph, three soldiers display three variations of German Army uniforms and equipment. The soldier on the left wears the “all-purpose” *Zeltbahn* (1934 camouflage pattern in green, brown, beige). The triangular shaped unit could be used as a poncho, as a means of concealment, or when several were lashed together, even as a makeshift shelter.

The enlisted man or *Landser* in the center wears the standard issue infantry uniform used in the Polish and French campaigns, its design relatively little changed from the World War I German uniform including the Model 1911 triple rifle cartridge pouches. The gray-green M35 tunic was matched to basic field-gray trousers. It features the national emblem of eagle and swastika on the right, standard for all ranks. The third trooper wears the field gray long winter coat or *Ubermantel* and what appears to be an M35 model steel helmet, while his companions wear soft field caps. All three wear the standard marching boots produced up to 1940, when lace-up boots were introduced to save costs and leather. The boots, known as “dice-shakers,” feature the well-known hobnail impregnated soles. They also wear the standard enlisted man’s silver metal belt buckle with the inscription *Gott Mit Uns*—“God with us.”



Displaying the Third Reich's signature marching style, an honor guard passes in review at an army installation. All across Germany's cities, towns and villages, the streets echoed with the distinctive sound of soldiers goosestepping in their hobnail boots.

Third Reich radio broadcasts, under the control of Reich Minister for Public Entertainment and Propaganda Joseph Goebbels, often included live recordings of German troops marching in unison, the Third Reich's "audio signature" that intentionally carried an ominous message. The full, stiff-legged goosestep was actually physically traumatic and used only for ceremonial events. It was outlawed in post-war Germany.

During the years 1937–38 Hitler instituted programs to rename the existing pre-Nazi military installations with new, Third Reich appropriate nomenclature as well as the construction of more than 200 new bases that would be named after World War I battles and heroes as a demonstration of military German continuity. In post-World War II Germany the new democratic republic's military, the *Bundeswehr*, was established in 1955. Many of the bases were named after generals of the Nazi Wehrmacht, including Generals von Fritsch and von Manteuffel, Field Marshal Erwin Rommel and others, the list containing fervent national socialists, anti-Semites and war



A manicured lawn leads up to a military base (*Kaserne*) and its watch tower.

criminals. The names remained in place for decades, an indication both of the influence of military “traditionalists” within the new German army and the general belief that the Wehrmacht’s leaders and soldiers were not only guilt-free but worthy of being honored, an attitude generally shared by the German population despite the record of history.



“A Combat Engineer Is Another Name for Attack”—Armed Forces day, Rhineland training base, March 1939.

The *Pionier* or combat engineer served in a number of capacities, including the repair and construction of bridges and roadways, the fabricating of “corduroy” log roads employed to traverse the morass of Russian mud, the clearing of roadblocks and obstacles, the detection of mines, piloting assault boats and even operating flame-throwers as well as planting demolition explosives. Highly trained and motivated, and often operating under fire, the engineers developed new techniques that were later adopted and further developed by their enemies. Most were eventually sent into direct combat as the war of attrition consumed German manpower.



Engineers pose with their surveying instruments and what appears to be a weather monitoring balloon.



Left: Erkennungsmarken. The German “dog-tag” was an oval perforated metal plate worn around the neck. Designed as two identical sections, it could be snapped in half, the top half left with the soldier’s body in case of death, the other taken for record keeping by graves registration. The plate contained the individual’s unit title, roster number and blood group in case a transfusion was required. This soldier, somewhere in Russia, also holds a standard issue aluminum .8 liter canteen (*Feldflasche*), its brown felt covering removed. *Right:* “Life is hardest on the last day before the First!” As depicted by a commercial postcard, a young Army soldier counts his few *pfennigs* at the end of the month and prior to payday. He wears his *Waffenrock* field-green formal “walking out” or parade dress uniform with its elaborate cuffs. Before being abolished at the outbreak of World War II, these tunics were modeled after the old Imperial Army uniform and often hand-tailored for their owner. The various color tabs, braid, insignia and other decorative trim also served to identify rank and branch of service.



Luftwaffe cameraman. A color photograph would reveal that the soldier's uniform was of a light blue tint while the sleeve patch on indicates service within a geographical mapping unit. The three "wings" on the cameraman's collar tabs give his rank as an NCO *Hauptfeldwebel* (U.S. Army equivalent sergeant major) while his cigarette smoking comrade, his collar tab showing four "wings," is an NCO *Stabsfeldwebel* (also U.S. equivalent sergeant major).



During a Kriegsmarine ceremony at the port of Kiel, the elegant dress uniforms of German naval officers seem a throwback to the previous century.

Hitler admitted that he was “a coward on water” and had no attraction to the sea or any real inclination to develop the German navy. Besides surface vessels and U-boats, sailors also manned coastal gun installations including the extensive system of fortifications built along the western European coast as part of the Fortress Europe strategy to frustrate any Allied invasion sent from England. The so-called “impregnable” defenses fell on June 6, 1994, D-Day.



A Kriegsmarine seaman wears the insignia of the naval artillery.

Kiel, some 60 miles north of Hamburg, was strategically located in northern Germany on the Jutland peninsula and the southwestern shore of the Baltic Sea. During Nazi Germany's 1930s military expansion, the Kiel shipyards prospered with the construction of Kriegsmarine vessels from battleships to some 230 submarines. Suffering 35 bombing raids during the war, 80 percent of the city was destroyed, but was rebuilt post-war and regained its status as an important port.



Formal portrait—Kriegsmariner, *Obermaat* (chief petty officer).



A member of the early SS ranks, an *Oberscharführer* (senior squad leader) wears a model 1918 Stahlhelm steel helmet, a remnant of World War I.

The SS, initially an 8-man strong personal bodyguard protecting Hitler, grew into a vast empire unto itself, its every move orchestrated by SS *Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler. As Hitler's ideological soldiers, the SS functioned as the implementers of mass murder on an industrial scale, literally "instruments of terror." They envisioned themselves as the rightful masters of Europe, all others either their slaves or to be annihilated. Responsible for internal security, intelligence gathering, and operating the slave labor and death camps, the SS also formed fanatical combat divisions, the Waffen-SS, some 900,000 strong and among the last to defend Berlin even after Hitler had committed suicide.



Marinesturmführer
im kleinen Dienstanzug.
Sturm 4 der Marinestandarte 9

Marinescharführer
im Marine-SA.-Mantel.
Sturm 3 der Marinestandarte 52

Tafel 34

Page 34 from a uniform catalog presents colored illustrations of uniforms for a lieutenant and a section leader-sergeant in the SA Marine unit. The catalog was printed pre-war and prior to the dissolution of the SA in 1934 after its purge by Hitler and the SS.



The double lightning bolt symbol associated with the SS insignia had a rather prosaic derivation. Known as the SS Sig Runes, the design was accidentally “discovered” in 1931 by a Walter Heck, then an SA company commander, later a member of the SS. He happened to notice the similarity between the two sig runes and the SS (*Shutzstaffel*) initials. He offered the design to the SS, which paid him a mere 2.5 *Reichsmarks* for what would become one of the most feared and hated symbols in European history.



SS men enjoy a ride on a motor launch. Describing the image impact of the black SS uniform, SS *Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler stated, "I know there are many people who fall ill when they see this black uniform; we understand that and don't expect that we will be loved by many people."

The SS motto was "Loyalty Is My Honor," which reflected unquestioning obedience. The *Waffen-SS* or combat arm of the SS was considered an elite organization, its soldiers highly motivated and disciplined with a reputation for bravado in battle as well as abject ruthlessness toward enemy civilians.

Credit for the design of the all-black SS uniform is given to SS-*Oberführer* Professor Karl Diebitsch, while designs for high ranking military officers, party members and officials were created by German fashion designer Hugo Boss. Much of general military uniform manufacture was conducted by slave labor in concentration camps. While widely seen in Third Reich newsreels as well as post-war action films, in great part the black

SS uniforms were worn primarily for ceremonial events or while attending *Der Führer* and for the most part not seen in use after the war began. In fact, the black uniforms were recycled for use by Eastern European collaborationist police forces and by other Axis allies. The standard issue SS uniform was in fact field-gray as was that of the Regular Army. The SS wore the national eagle emblem on their left shoulder, distinguishing them from regular army troops.



An *SS-Oberscharführer* (staff sergeant) of the *Allgemeine-SS* wears combat ribbons and the Wound Badge in black, the latter indicating one or two wounds received. The *Allgemeine-SS* or General SS was the overall designation for the SS *en toto* including full- and part-time as well as honorary members. It and the *Waffen-SS* were considered separate entities, although the latter often recruited from the *Allgemeine*.



A Waffen-SS man holds a child's doll.

As Hitler's and Himmler's "political soldiers," the highly indoctrinated SS swore absolute obedience and bore fanatical hatred toward all those targeted as enemies of the Third Reich regardless of age or sex. Through the efforts of the SS, some 2,500,000 Catholic Polish political, religious and cultural leaders would be murdered along with 3,000,000 of the country's Jewish citizens.



A camera malfunction has seemingly captured the transformation of a field gray uniformed *Heer* (army) *soldat* into in a black uniformed *panzer* trooper, who in the process has been promoted from private to corporal.



Left: Panzer or tank would be a key word in the Third Reich's strategy of *blitzkrieg*, the lightning war that coordinated aircraft and motorized armor to devastating effect. The creation of the new tank arm of the Wehrmacht called for a special black uniform design (*Sonderbekleidung*), one influenced by the original Imperial German Death's Head Hussar uniform, and issued to all ranks in all armored fighting vehicles. The *totenkopf* or death's head insignia originally worn by the 19th Century Bodyguard-Hussars was later used by the SS initially for concentration camp personnel, then adopted by the Waffen-SS combat troops as well as the Panzer divisions.

Below: Waffen-SS tank crewmembers of the Gotz von Berlichingen (GVB) Division wear their distinctive *panzerwaffen* uniform featuring a short, close-fitting, double-breasted tunic. They stand before one of their panzers dressed in winter camouflage paint. Patches on the arm of one man attest to his destruction in combat of two enemy tanks. The GVB was the 17th *SS-Panzer-grenadier* division formed in 1943 of mixed German and Balkan *volksdeutsche* troops.





A trooper wears the standard short tunic of the Waffen-SS armored divisions. The ribbon on his second uniform button indicates the awarding of the Iron Cross.



The city of Berlichingen is located 41 miles north-northeast of Stuttgart in the province of Württemberg. The historical figure Götz (or Gottfried) von Berlichingen, circa 1480–1562, fought in many local wars and engaged in battles for ransom and booty. After losing a hand in combat, he resolved the problem by attaching one made out of iron, prompting the nickname “Götz of the Iron Hand.” The “iron hand” later became the SS Götz division’s symbol. Its forces fought mostly in France, withdrawing to Germany as the war ended, the surviving remnants surrendering to American forces on May 7, 1945.

Left: Tank killer. A young soldier proudly wears his two tank “kill” patches on his right uniform sleeve. The ribbon in his second tunic buttonhole represents the Iron Cross 2nd Class.

Below: Wearing his unbelted long leather coat, an Army general poses with his staff in Russia. Such high ranking staff officers suffered from “high battlefield lethality.”



Some 2,500 generals served in the German army, navy and air force. Many came from World War I backgrounds, where their experience of war was characterized by stalemated trench warfare minus World War II's modern aircraft, highly accurate artillery and naval fire, sniper prevalence and advanced tanks. Top commanders were chosen for their personal courage, initiative, and fearlessness in the face of fire and for "leading from the front," often fighting side by side with their men. Many generals also chose to wear their brightly colored and easily identifiable uniforms and vehicle insignia. This inclination served to increase the incidence of "personal battlefield lethality" and was a significant factor in debilitating Nazi Germany's war machine. As many as 786 German generals—including many division, corps and army commanders—died during 1939–45. A total of 253 were killed in action (the majority on the Eastern Front); 44 died later as the result of wounds; 81 committed suicide often while being overrun by enemy forces; 23 were executed by Hitler, most for complicity, real or imagined, in the plot to assassinate him; 326 died from accidents, illness and other reasons; and 41 were executed by the Allies.



General Werner von Blomberg. A First World War hero became the Third Reich's first general field marshal of the Wehrmacht. Appointed minister of defense in 1935, he was eventually dismissed in 1938 purportedly for marrying a prostitute, of which he later said, "I could not help myself. She was the great passion of my life." His loss of reputation and position has been credited to the machinations of Göring and Himmler as well as Hitler, who wanted him out of the way, Hitler then appointing himself commander of the Wehrmacht. Before falling out of favor, Blomberg had promoted the army's commitment to pledging itself by personal vow to Hitler. He died in March 1946 in American captivity at age 68. Summing up his fellow officers in 1945, he said, "Before 1938-39, the German generals were not opposed to Hitler. There was no reason to oppose Hitler, since he produced the results they desired."



Left: Gen. Eugen Ritter von Schobert commanded the 11th Army Corps during the invasion of the Soviet Union. He died at age 58 on Sept. 12, 1941, after his Storch observation aircraft made a forced landing into a Russian minefield in the vicinity of Nikolayiv, USSR. Von Schobert was one of nine general officers to die in action as the result of mines. His loss was significant as he was a highly experienced two-year combat veteran and corps commander who had taken part in the invasion of Poland. His position was filled, to the detriment of other campaigns, by Field Marshal Erich von Manstein, who had been serving as the commander of the 16th Panzer Corps and thus was retracted from other pivotal campaigns that required his experience and skills, leading, in a domino effect, to further military losses. *Right:* Captain Erich Roeske. A German soldier's "history" could be read from his uniform via a wide spectrum of badges, medals, pins and ribbons broadcasting his prowess, experience and accomplishments.

One of the few awarded the prestigious Knight's Cross, Captain Erich Roeske's extensive wartime service included action with mountain troops, airborne paratroopers and tanks. He also served as an attack boats commander as well as leader of Russian Cossack volunteers. He saw combat in Hungary, Greece, Albania, Serbia and the Soviet Union. Wounded eight times, he also took part in anti-partisan warfare, and when captured was kept imprisoned for three years by American forces on suspicion of SS affiliations.

His awards include the Iron Cross 2nd Class, Iron Cross 1st Class, German Cross in Gold, Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross, Wound Badge in Gold, Close Combat Clasp

in Silver, Engineer and Infantry (motorized) Storm Badge, Partisan Combat Badge, Cossack Bravery Award First Class, Croatian Bravery Award, and two arm patches for tanks destroyed in close combat.

According to his own list of deployments, Roeseke followed the war from west to east and back again: 1940 in the western campaign; 1941/42 with the special formation 288 (later 287) as part of the Orient Corps forming in Greece and North Africa aiming for the targets of Arabia, Iraq, Persia, Afghanistan; 1942 in the Soviet Union (Kalmuck-ensteppe); 1943/44 in Greece, Albania, Dalmatia, Serbia, (Belgrade) Hungary; and 1945 in east Prussia, Wartheland Schlesien. After recuperating in a Stuttgart field hospital during February–March 1945 and during the last weeks of the war in April 1945 he joined an SS hunting formation in actions moving southwest into the Allgäu. He entered Allied captivity on May 13, 1945.

According to his own autobiographical statements, he was wounded eight times (including stomach and chest), suffered from two diseases (tropical malaria and hepatitis) and took part in 53 days of direct assault attacks and close combat, the statements confirmed in his pay book.

Collectible Autograph

In a letter dated March 22, 1993, sent to a collector seeking the autographed photo seen at the right on page 138, Herr Roeseke wrote: “I received your letter and want to fulfill your request: I’m sending you a photo taken in April 1945, signed. I’m sending you also a record of my service time in the German Wehrmacht. Should you have questions in regards to this I will answer them. I hope that your collection will serve to portray the German Soldier of WW2, like he deserves it, in any case much different than the media shows it today. With friendly greetings.”

The Wehrmacht counted some 10,000,000 troops at peak strength during the war, perhaps twice that many Germans in uniform during the 12 years of the Third Reich. Of that number only 300,000 received the Iron Cross First Class, and of those only 7,318 were awarded the Knights Cross of the Iron Cross (*Ritterkreuz des Eisernen Kreuzes*), the senior award of the Order of the Iron Cross series. Of those only 890 (including 8 foreign recipients) were awarded the Knights Cross with Oak-Leaves (*mit Eichenlaub*). The progression of awards usually began with Iron Cross Second Class, Iron Cross First Class, then Knights Cross, followed by Knights Cross with Oak-Leaves. Of the 890 Oak Leaves recipient 510 were members of the Germany regular Army, as was the above individual.

Luftwaffe ace Werner Moelders first gained his fighter experience in 1936–37 during the Spanish Civil War, shooting down 14 aircraft. In charge of Fighter Group 53, he later flew a Messerschmitt-109 in the French campaign and the Battle of Britain. He eventually was credited with 115 air kills and was awarded the Knight’s Cross with Oak Leaves, Swords and Diamonds, thus was the most highly decorated soldier of the Third Reich at the time. Ironically, on his way back to Germany to attend the funeral of another fighter ace, Ernst Udet, who had committed suicide, Moelders died when his transport plane crashed in bad weather.

Currently there is a brisk trade in the sale of autographed photos of highly decorated German World War II veterans, many of whom have acquired a celebrity status.



*Left: Poland 1939. Gone is the glamour of the celebrity portrait as average German foot soldiers, aka *Landsers*, face a comrade's camera during the invasion that ignited World War II.*



Left: An Army infantry NCO stares into the camera, his second tunic button showing the ribbon denoting the War Service Cross 2nd Class, awarded for both combat and non-combat actions deemed of insufficient duration to merit the Iron Cross 2nd or 1st Class. It could also be awarded to personnel who had already won either or both the Iron Cross 2nd and 1st Class. Only the ribbon was subsequently worn on the uniform.

*Opposite, top: The face of war—France, Summer 1940. Another squad of *Landsers*—sunburned, grime-caked, hand grenades in hand, pause bare-headed for the camera after combat. The battle hardened infantryman in the foreground wears the sleeve patch of a communications specialist.*

Opposite, bottom: The face of war—Russia, Summer 1941. At this point, Germany had launched a war of annihilation against its enemies, a level of brutality that would eventually turn upon itself, the slaughter in the Soviet Union consuming millions of German and Russian soldiers.



The Camouflage of *Kultur*— Art Imitates Death



A decorated NCO and his wife have surrounded themselves within a veritable garden of potted plants and flowers. His tunic carries a ribbon representing the War Service Cross and what appears to be a Silver Wound Badge indicating three to five wounds.

The Third Reich saw Germany as the arbiter of European culture in its war against the so-called Jewish-Bolshevik conspiracy and the monolithic Soviet Union. From such Olympian heights, Germany, under its Nazi leadership, promoted itself as the rightful masters of a Pan-European new world order. Blinded by its own hyperbolic imagery, the so-called Greater Germany would self-implode, eventually leaving a scorched continent.



An army officer, apparently the commander of Headquarters Battalion L360, as inscribed on the cake, looks less than jubilant on the occasion of his 50th birthday, the photograph dated to April 25, 1942, via the calendar on the wall. His age indicates he may have been a veteran of World War I. At this point in his second war, Yugoslavia and Greece have just fallen to German forces, the war in Russia now near the end of its first year and far short of the anticipated quick victory.



A less than intimidating soldier stands ready to protect an exotic plant.



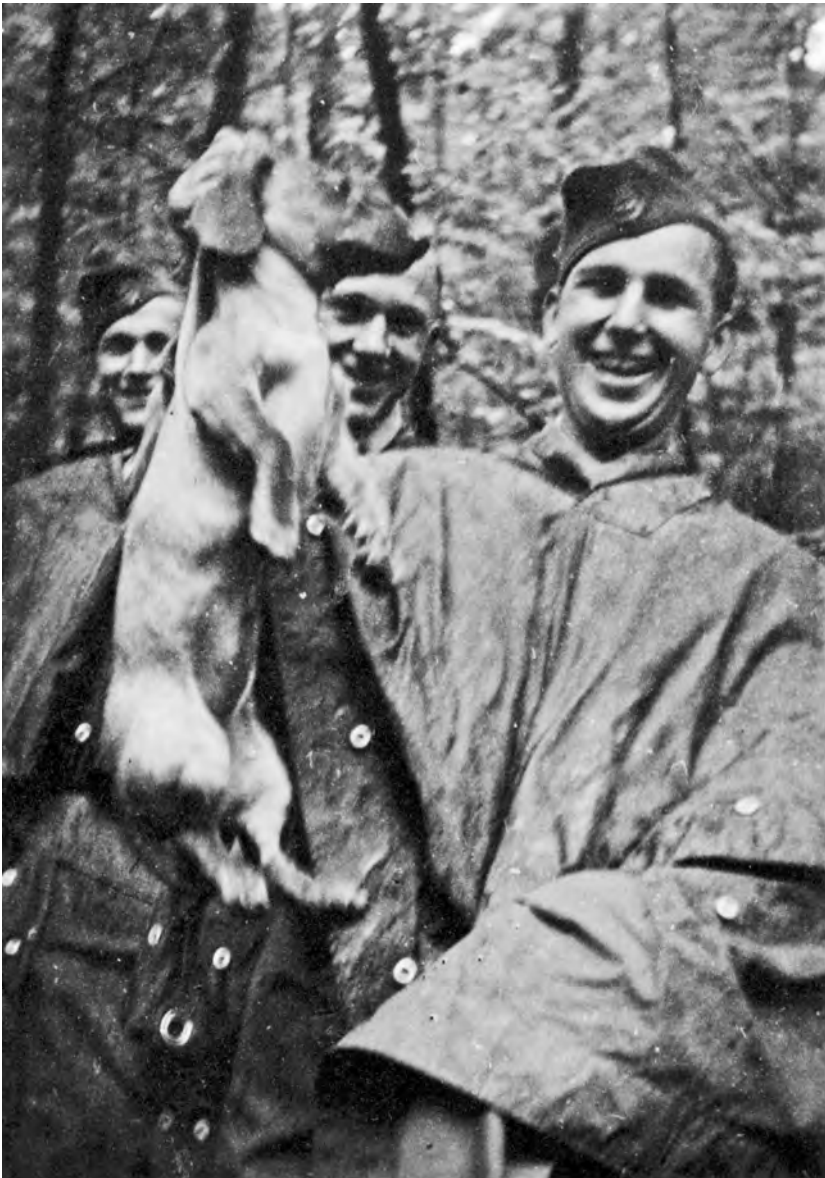
An *Oberst* sits for his photo at his desk along with a small white dog and potted plants. Notations on the photograph indicate it was taken sometime in February 1940 and that the individual had just been promoted to the rank of colonel in the *Luftwaffe*, the German air force. By February 1940, Germany had refined its techniques of aerial warfare gained during the Spanish Civil War and applied them in September 1939 when bombing Warsaw into submission and igniting World War II.

In early 1941, Tor Borg, a Finnish businessman, was reported to German authorities for training his dog “Jackie” to give the Nazi salute when hearing its master say, “Hitler.” Apparently the incident had actually taken place back in 1933 and upon interrogation Borg pleaded he meant no harm, especially since his pharmaceutical company had major business dealings with Germany. Indicative of the Nazi mania and paranoia, Borg was summoned to the German Embassy in Helsinki. He pleaded his case, but was not believed to be innocent of criminal actions. His case was then sent to Hitler’s chancellery in Berlin for final adjudication. Eventually no prosecution took place, and Borg and his talented dog Jackie were let off the hook.



A Luftwaffe communications specialist provides some camera posing assistance for his four-legged friend.

In 2004, Roland Thein, a German businessman operating a successful truck sales and wine import business, was sentenced to 13 months probation for violating one of Germany's laws regarding neo-Nazi activities, in this case training his dog to give the "Hitler salute." The police had previously confiscated a picture showing a Nazi flag with Thein's dog, which he had named Adolf. Charges against Thein included accosting foreigners, then shouting "Sieg heil! Adolf—sit! Give the salute!" The dog would then raise his paw. It was noted that Thein's dog bore some resemblance to Hitler's dog, Blondi. A follow-up report later stated that due to an accident involving a car, Thein's saluting dog could no longer raise his leg.



A dachshund takes the brunt of a soldier's sense of humor.

Revelations about the Third Reich experimentation in human-dog communications appeared in a 2011 book titled *Amazing Dogs: A Cabinet of Canine Curiosities* by Cardiff University associate professor Dr. Jan Bondeson. Dogs held a special place, as did all animals, in the Nazi doctrine that strongly favored their well-being and care. According to the book, during the 1930s, it appears that Nazi scientists at the *Tier-Sprechschule* ASRA (School for Dog-Human Communication) in the town of Leutenberg were engaged in a concerted effort to teach dogs to read, write and speak. Purportedly they succeeded. Again according to Dr. Bondeson's research, one of the institute's trainers, Margarethe Schmitt, supposedly coached an Airedale terrier with the name Rolf who as a result was said to be able to discuss religion, contemplate complex mathematics and communicate with humans by tapping out an alphabet code using his paw. Then there was Kurwenal who displayed a talent for joke telling. Another by the name of Don was said to bark *Mein Führer* when asked who Adolf Hitler was. Some of the dogs were owned by Jews who had been sent to concentration camps; however their German neighbors were concerned about the animals' welfare.

The Nazi penchant for outlandish theories saw them sending expeditions to Tibet to seek out the roots of German ancient ancestry and found them engaged in a long list of horrific human medical experimentation practiced in their concentration camp laboratories.

Hitler was also extremely fond of his Alsatian (German shepherd) female dog



A 1920s pamphlet subtitled “What National Socialism Wants” also advertised Hitler’s book *Mein Kampf*. A stamp on the cover indicates it was taken as evidence by the U.S. Army at its intelligence offices in Vienna, Austria.

named Blondi (aka Blondie), a gift in 1943 by Martin Bormann in an effort to cheer up *der Führer* in the wake of the Stalingrad disaster. Blondi produced a litter of puppies, one of which Hitler named Wolf after himself, as Adolf means Wolf, and with which Hitler sometimes signed his early pamphlets. Blondi would be given a cyanide capsule in Hitler's Berlin bunker as Soviet troops advanced, Hitler committing suicide shortly thereafter.

Goebbels, also a dog fancier, writing in his diary on October 15, 1925, observed, "I have learned to despise the human being from the bottom of my soul." In further entries, August 9 and August 17, 1926, he wrote, "The only real friend is the dog. The more I get to know the human species, the more I care for my Benno." Goebbels, following Hitler in suicide, would also use poison to kill himself, his wife and six children.



The German House of Art in Munich was designed as a showcase for Third Reich approved art. When first opened in March 1937 it drew a record attendance of some 2,000,000 spectators for its first exhibit of so-called "degenerate" works banned by Nazi ideology, including German and foreign artists. A co-exhibit of approved Nazi art drew lesser crowds.

The museum survived the war and still hosts art and special events, such as the Tutankhamen traveling exhibit. During the early 1980s it also housed a posh high society nightclub called P1, the name given the building by U.S. soldiers who had used it as a mess hall during the post-war occupation.



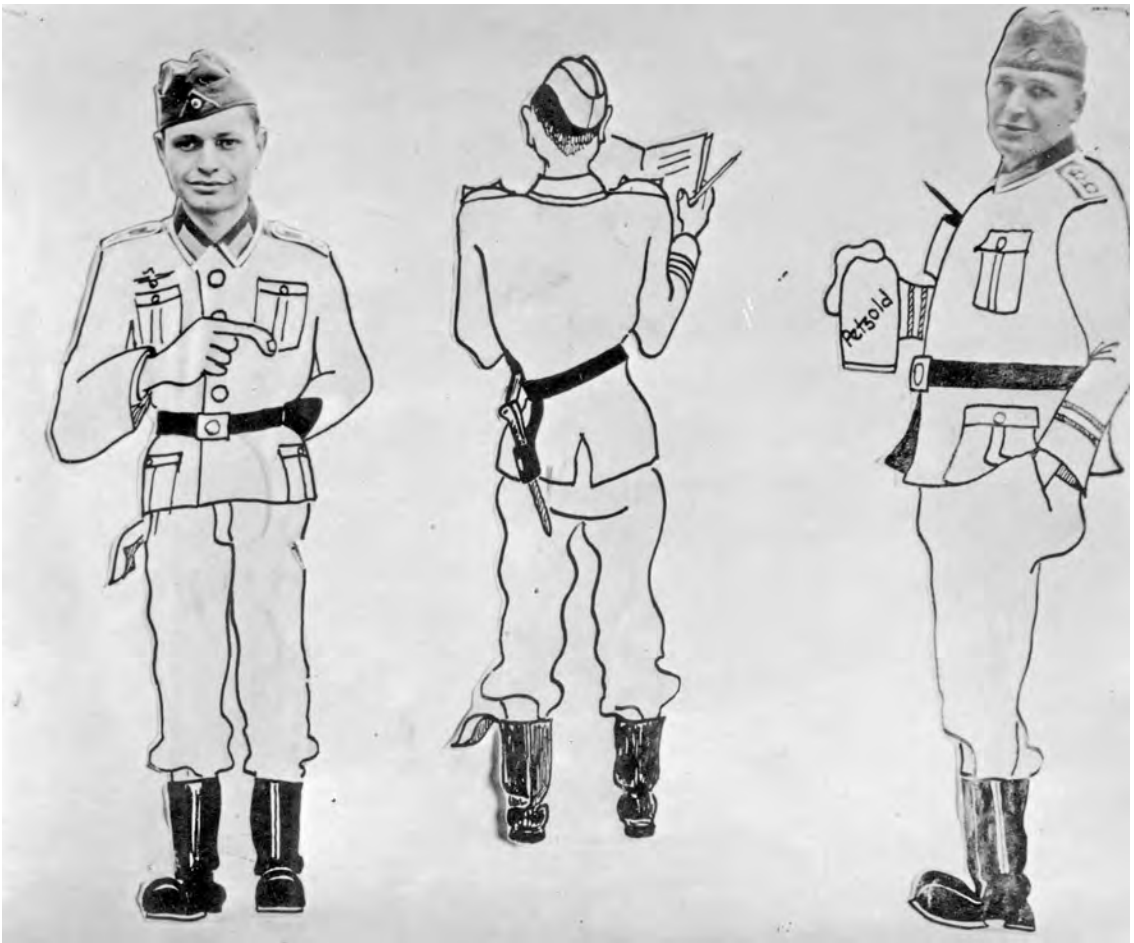
PROF. ELK EBER

Kampf in Warschau-Vorstadt

Wien, August 1940

KUNST DEM VOLK

Herausgeber:
Prof. Heinrich Hoffmann



In a manipulation of images, an enterprising soldier artist has merged snapshots with caricatures perhaps of himself and a comrade.

Opposite: “The People’s Art” catalog, August 1940, Vienna. Iconic images of the Third Reich include the 8mm Mauser Kar.98k rifle, the 9mm “Luger” automatic pistol, the “potato masher” hand grenade, and the distinctive shape of the *Stahlhelm* or steel helmet, staples of the German Wehrmacht. The post-victory-over-France catalog was published under the direction of Prof. Heinrich Hoffmann, Hitler’s official photographer as well as close friend and confidant. A member of the inner circle, his daughter Henny married Reich Youth Leader Baldur von Shirach, while Eva Braun was his photograph shop assistant when she met Hitler. Hoffmann convinced Hitler to place his image on postal stamps, thereby accruing a fortune for the dictator as well as for himself. Tried as a war profiteer rather than for his monumental part in imprinting and imposing the image of the Third Reich, Hoffmann’s finances were confiscated, and he was sentenced to a five year prison term. Hoffmann died in Munich in December 1957.

At first glance one might conclude that the name Petzold seen on the beer stein in one figure's hand is the brand of beer it contains but a further search reveals a possible though tenuous connection to the artist Willi Petzold who may have penned the drawing, signing it in this fashion.

In June 1934 a poster design competition was announced by the 1936 Berlin Olympics Publicity Committee for which 44 of the best German graphic artists submitted 59 posters. The guidelines called for a design that spotlighted three major themes, the importance of the Olympic Games, Berlin as the host city and presenting the games in a manner accessible to an international audience. The Reich Chamber of Culture awarded first prize to the Dresden artist Willi Petzold. However, his design for the Olympic poster was ultimately replaced by another artist's work, although Petzold's original work was later used for publicizing the Olympic Art Exhibition.



A German soldier has snapped a photograph of artwork composed by either a comrade, a prisoner of war or a concentration camp inmate. The wooden spoon in the prisoner's hand was a precious possession, along with shoes, two items that often made the difference between life and death. The Third Reich erected an estimated 10,000 concentration camps across the Third Reich and occupied lands. Though of various sizes, they all shared one purpose, to punish its enemies, to enslave them or to destroy them in either short order or slowly by degrees, often through starvation.

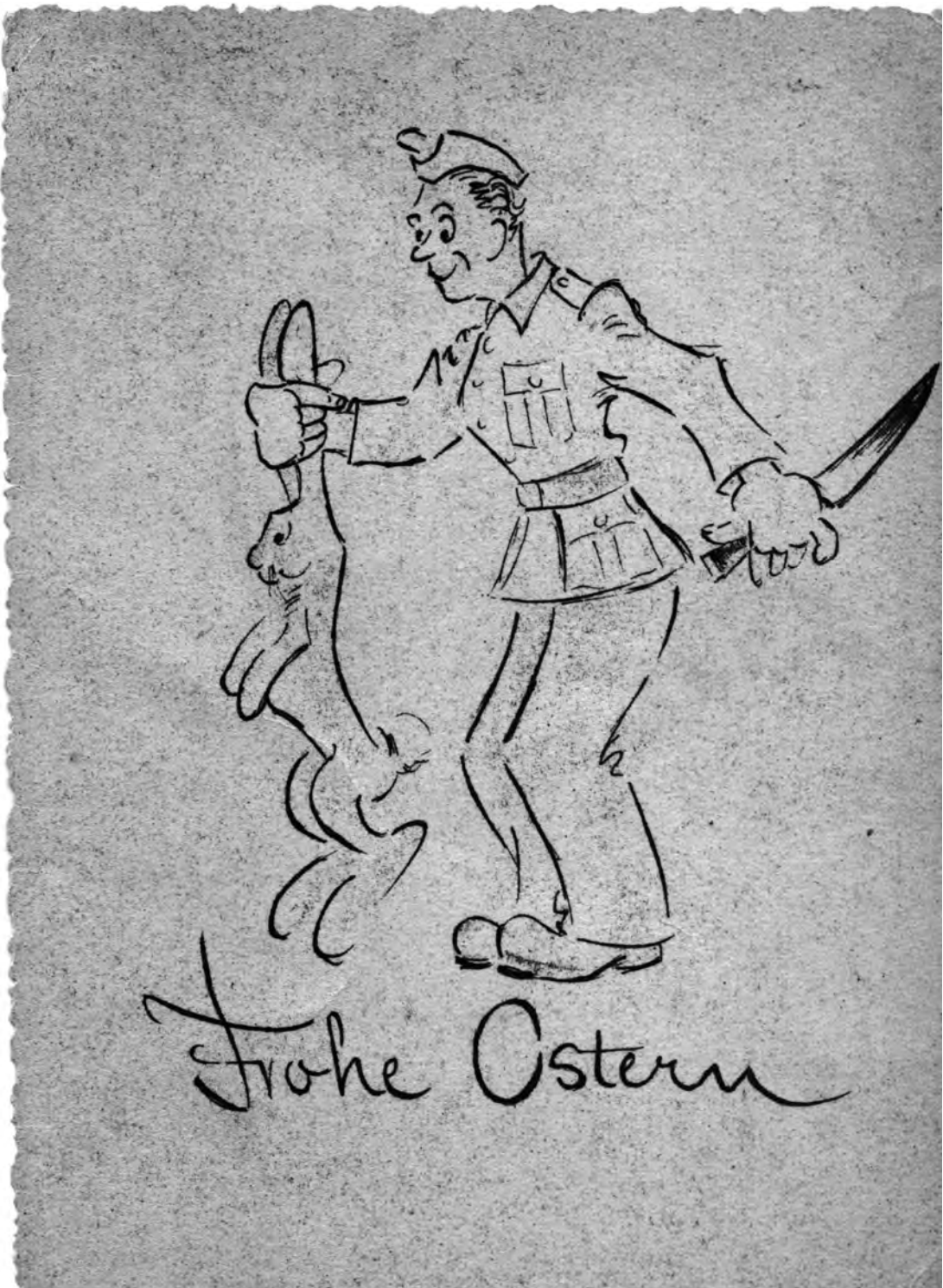


A camera has documented a fellow soldier's sketch of *Der Führer*, including his purportedly mesmerizing eyes, though it is difficult to gauge the artist's intention or if the drawing's execution is a matter of his limited abilities. Hitler himself was a frustrated and failed artist and architect who had drawn sketches to earn food and lodging as a young man in Vienna, where he failed to pass the entrance exam for the Austrian city's prestigious art school. While he could draw buildings, his human figures were faceless and unresolved. His artwork occasionally still surfaces for sale.



Wearing a popular style of moustache, a soldier wears the standard issue field-grey, 1938 model Army *feldmutze* cloth cap with the eagle and swastika national emblem. The sides of the cap could be pulled down to cover the ears and it could also be worn under the steel helmet.

Not all soldiers met the *Übermensch* or “superman” image espoused by the SS, and large numbers of older or less physically fit Germans found themselves in the military after the mandatory draft of 1935. Many served in the vast supply and logistics network as cooks, drivers, office workers or in maintenance, but most would eventually find themselves sent in harm’s way as the war’s attrition ground away on Germany’s combat forces.



Inscribed with the words “Happy Easter,” a soldier’s dark art appears on a holiday season postcard.



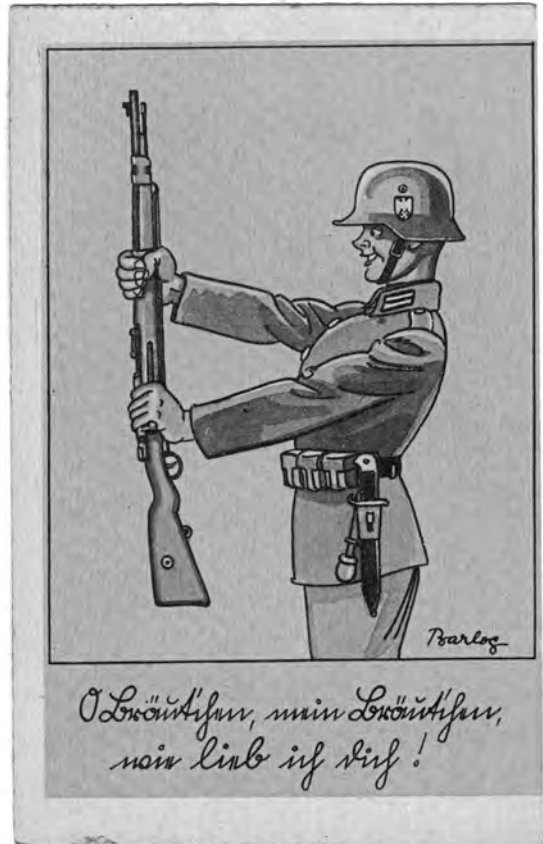
Troops in the field were expected to forage for supplements to their field rations, thus anything that could be caught and eaten was, often to the detriment of farmers and town folk caught in the tide of war, their barns and larders emptied.



An anonymous soldier-artist with the initials FB has drawn his impression of audible art, that of a sergeant shouting. The words roughly translate to "You there? You're a twerp, right?!"



A Luftwaffe corporal has ordered another corporal to perform knee bends while holding his rifle. Rigorous, often brutal, training frequently resulted in injuries and even death.



Two examples of commercially printed humorous military postcards were both drawn by an artist who identifies himself as Barlog.

The inscription on the postcard in which the soldier wields a large bone reads: *Dies ist mein letzter Gruß von hier. Bald steht ein alter Knochen vor dir.* "This is my last hello from here. Soon an old bone [aka fellow] will be standing in front of you."

The inscription on the postcard in which the female soldier is addressing a rifle reads: *Mein Bräutigam, mein Bräutigam. Wie lieb' ich dich.* "My bridegroom, my bridegroom, how much I love you."





Left: J for Jersey—the successful invasion and occupation of Britain. A commandeered car marks a strange intersection of the war, as it bears both the license plate of a vehicle registered on the British Channel Island of Jersey as well as the “WH” stencil claiming ownership by the German Wehrmacht. Black-out shrouds have been attached to the headlamps while the blanket served to keep the radiator water from freezing during the frigid winters.

The photograph was taken by a German soldier garrisoned on the island of Jersey, one of the group of British Channel Islands situated just off the coast of France and a relatively short distance from the British Isles. In a rarely discussed adjunct of World War II, the islands and some 60,000 English subjects came under the rule of Nazi Germany, the group of islands occupied by thousands of troops and which lasted five years beginning in June 1940 and not ending until Germany surrendered in May 1945.

Opposite, top: In an example of battlefield art, civilian hats dress up unexploded shells covered in a form of graffiti. Posed in the midst of total devastation, the chalked inscription on the large bomb reads: *Ich habe den Krieg nicht gewollt*—“I didn’t want/choose the war” while the smaller rock topped by a hat appears to represent an impromptu gravestone.

Opposite, bottom: Five German soldiers pose for their photograph aboard a troop train. The chalked words translate to “We will crumple your umbrella” and refer to the Third Reich’s efforts to defeat England, the oft-seen image of the umbrella emblematic of the British and often seen in military graffiti.

A relatively lighthearted threat, it also echoes Hitler’s own love-hate relationship with the English. Somewhat of an Anglophile, he had hoped the English would join him on his crusade against the Soviets. Prior to September 1939 and the invasion of Poland, certain members of the British aristocracy held favorable views about the new Germany. Rudolf Hess’s bizarre one-man flight to Scotland was an apparent effort to meet with and garner support from certain members of the government and royal family, an effort that saw Hess imprisoned for nearly half a century in Spandau prison until his apparent suicide, although some conjecture a final step to prevent him from publicly disclosing his politically embarrassing war-time associations.



Digging in—June 1943, the island of Guernsey, British Channel Islands. Four Luftwaffe corporals have their work cut out for them, digging near the front yard of a Guernsey estate house. Massive fortifications and gun emplacements were constructed on several of the islands, although never put to real use, as England had decided to give up the islands without a shot fired to either defend or recapture them.

The subject of the Channel Islanders' relationship with their German occupiers, a relatively peaceful one, especially when compared with the German subjugation of countries on the Continent, is still a matter of debate. The real work of digging out the islands' underground bunkers was forced upon slave labor, mostly Russian prisoners of war, hundreds, perhaps thousands of whom died in the process.

After the occupation of the Channel Islands, seen as a stepping stone to mainland England, Hitler set into motion Operation Sea Lion, a proposed invasion of Britain via the relatively narrow English Channel. However, due to the failure of Göring's vaunted Luftwaffe to bring England to its knees during the Battle of Britain, the invasion never took place, the island nation standing firm in its opposition to Nazi Germany.

If Germany Had Won the War

In this case fact is stranger than fiction. In his 1961 book *England Under Hitler*, writer-researcher Comer Clarke revealed for the first time the Third Reich's documented plans for the occupation of Great Britain. The book details an ominous program of mass executions, nationwide looting, and slave labor destined for the inhabitants.

The top-secret Nazi plan for the military administration of England, called *Militarverwaltung, England*, was signed by General von Brauchitsch, commander-in-chief of the German Army, the documents now in the custody of the British Foreign Office. In advance of the successful invasion, von Brauchitsch had signed a “Proclamation to the People of England” that read: “English Territory occupied by German troops will be placed under German Military Government. All thoughtless actions, sabotage of any kind, and any passive or active opposition to the German Armed Forces will incur the most severe retaliatory measures. I warn all civilians that if they undertake active operations against the German forces they will be condemned to death inexorably. Any disobedience will be severely punished.”

Details of the occupation plan included the “entraining and dispatching of all able-bodied males of ages 17–45 to the Continent with the minimum of delay,” in other words as slave labor. Further details included a proposed plan to send all English children aged 8–14 to Germany to become “apprentices” as well as to undergo indoctrination in the Nazi mindset. In addition, “breeding stock” of some 2,000,000 “Nordic type” English women would be provided to produce new Aryans to be raised in Germany. A dozen such “stud farms” across England, Scotland and Wales were planned. A 600-page report by a Nazi agent-infiltrator residing in England also suggested the immediate arrest of all British Jews and Freemasons. A “blacklist” of British enemies of Germany slated for arrest included some 2700 names, among them Winston Churchill, Lord Rothenmere, Lord Beaverbrook, Noel Coward and other influential people.

The plans to loot England extended to the uprooting of the famous Nelson’s Column in Trafalgar Square, and then to have it shipped back to Berlin for display. A detailed list of regulations commanded all aspects of civilian activities down to the number of bed sheets allowed, fishing rights, types of entertainment, and ownership of carrier pigeons. In effect, every facet of life would come under German observation and rule; England would be a slave state in service to the Third Reich.

The original plan for the invasion of the British Isles included a daring 500-parachutist airborne operation to kidnap the royal family at London’s Buckingham Palace, the mission led by SS *Sturmabführer* (Major) Otto Begus, who had led a similar attempt to capture Queen Wilhelmina of Holland on May 10, 1940, when the Germans invaded the Low Countries. The queen and her family just evaded capture by having evacuated the Dutch palace. The plan to capture the British sovereigns was eventually called off along with Operation Sea Lion, the aborted 1940 invasion of England. Major Begus would receive a post-war sentence of three years for his SS activities.

The individual chosen by SD leader Reinhardt Heydrich to administer the occupation of England was SS General Professor Alfred Six. During the post-war trials, Six was convicted of being a member of an *Einsatzkommando* mobile death squad that in 1941 murdered 2,601 men, women and children. The mass killer received a sentence of 20 years, which was then reduced to ten and finally only five before he was released in 1952 to join his wife and two children living in southern Germany.

Few realized how close England came to occupation by Hitler’s forces, the Germans included. An appreciation of the slim military means by which the British homeland had to protect itself against the might of the German blitzkrieg can be appreciated by the following list of defensive equipment on hand in 1940 England: only 52 armored cars, 54 two-pounder anti-tank guns, 2306 Bren machine guns, 163 medium and heavy

guns, and ammunition for perhaps one heavy day of fighting in the face of a massive German assault. This further illustrates the nearly miraculous role played by the skilled and intrepid pilots of the Royal Air Force in thwarting the Luftwaffe's attempts to command the English skies, the failure of which influenced Hitler to cancel his second invasion of English territory, one that had been heralded by the successful invasion and occupation of the Channel Islands.

Acting the Part—The Third Reich Entertains Itself



Schauspieler on a cobblestone stage.

“Can you create a new religion which will/Support the bloody murder of a son?/Do you agree to sow this notion throughout all Europe?”—Spoken by the King to the Grand Inquisitor in the play *Don Carlos* by Friedrich Schiller 1867

The question is often raised, how could such a cultured nation, one of Goethe and Schiller, of composers, poets and playwrights, develop mass murder to such monumental proportions? Perhaps one answer is persistence of imagery—and realizing that all the world is indeed a stage.

In its efforts to make malleable the minds of the public for the assimilation of their ideology, Nazi social engineers recognized the efficacy of constant mood swings between infusions of aggressive imagery and those of sentimental high emotion and sought to stimulate those responses through various mediums, much of it orchestrated by Goebbels and his propaganda and entertainment ministry.



Party attendees have donned costumes of Germany's foes, current or potential. A derisive portrayal of the British shows one soldier holding a leash attached to an "Indian," a comment on English colonialism, while another bears a resemblance to England's Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain, who carries the ubiquitous umbrella as well as a "Bible." The Americans are represented by at least one character dressed as a "cowboy," in keeping with German propaganda that the U.S. was a land of gangsters. Oddly, American western movies were very popular in pre-war Germany, which considered itself the nexus for European high culture, including art, music and film as well as technology.



In a variation of war games, and during a Christmas party, Luftwaffe comrades pantomime bayoneting and machine gunning each other to the amusement of their comrades.



Copious supplies of beer often produced unusual photographs.



In an ambiguous Christmas photograph, an oddly costumed man sits beneath a framed photograph of a German soldier.

Opposite: Photographed at their barracks, two soldiers have been “volunteered” to serve as “Bulgarian” extras in one of Joseph Goebbels’ cinematic extravaganzas, one of some 2000 films—light comedies, romances, war action, and historical epics—produced during the twelve years of the Third Reich, and literally in production to the very last days of the war. While the actors wear plumed caps, their standard issue comrade wears an M34 fieldcap that was nicknamed *Schiffschen* or “little boat” because of its shape.

Nazi Germany cast homosexuals into the “undesirables” category to be purged from the Third Reich, although the homo-erotic nature of the German military was self-evident, an all-male closed society. While it was considered a “crime” and alluded to as part of the treasonable acts committed by Ernst Röhm and his SA cohorts, charges of homosexuality were also a convenient method for denouncing an enemy, for castigating the Catholic Church or as a strategy to remove an individual from a military or civilian office. An example was the case of General Werner von Fritsch, chief of the high command of the German Army as of 1938.

While Fritsch did express anti-Church and anti-Jewish sentiments, he was a dedicated professional soldier and opposed to Hitler’s war plans, the Nazi Party and the SS. As a result, Himmler, Heydrich and Göring contrived false charges of homosexuality against him. While Hitler learned of the conspiracy, he found no credibility, but he used the excuse to get rid of an obstacle. Von Fritsch resigned but was later cleared by a court inquiry. He did challenge Himmler to a duel but got no answer. Later he refused to act against Hitler, considering him Germany’s destiny. Recalled to service, he took part in the Polish invasion, but three weeks later, on Sept. 22, 1939, somewhere near Warsaw he deliberately walked into Polish machine gun fire and was killed, apparently as the result of the previous public blot on his honor.

During 1933–45, of the estimated 100,000 men arrested in Nazi Germany under the anti-homosexual laws, half were sentenced to incarceration, most going to regular prisons while as many as 15,000 suffered in concentration camps. More than half died as their treatment was some of the worst meted out to all prisoners. Furthermore, even after the war ended several of the victims were retried as criminals. The new West German democratic government ignored the historic facts of their persecution until the 1980s, then finally in 2002 issued a formal apology to the gay community.





During a Berlin film gala reception, formally attired dignitaries appear star-struck upon the arrival of two begowned and luminously beautiful young women including the blond-haired Dorit Kreisler, a leading star of the German cinema. All heads seemed turned in their direction. A closer look shows us that none other than *Der Führer* himself has fallen under their spell, his hands making some dramatic gesture, often an expressive element of his public speeches. However, neither woman seems focused on the leader of the Third Reich; rather one has noticed the cameraman and looks toward the lens while Dorit Kreisler examines the ceiling with a look of awe.

Berlin, 19. Februar 1933 * Nummer 8

Filmwelt

DAS FILM-MAGAZIN

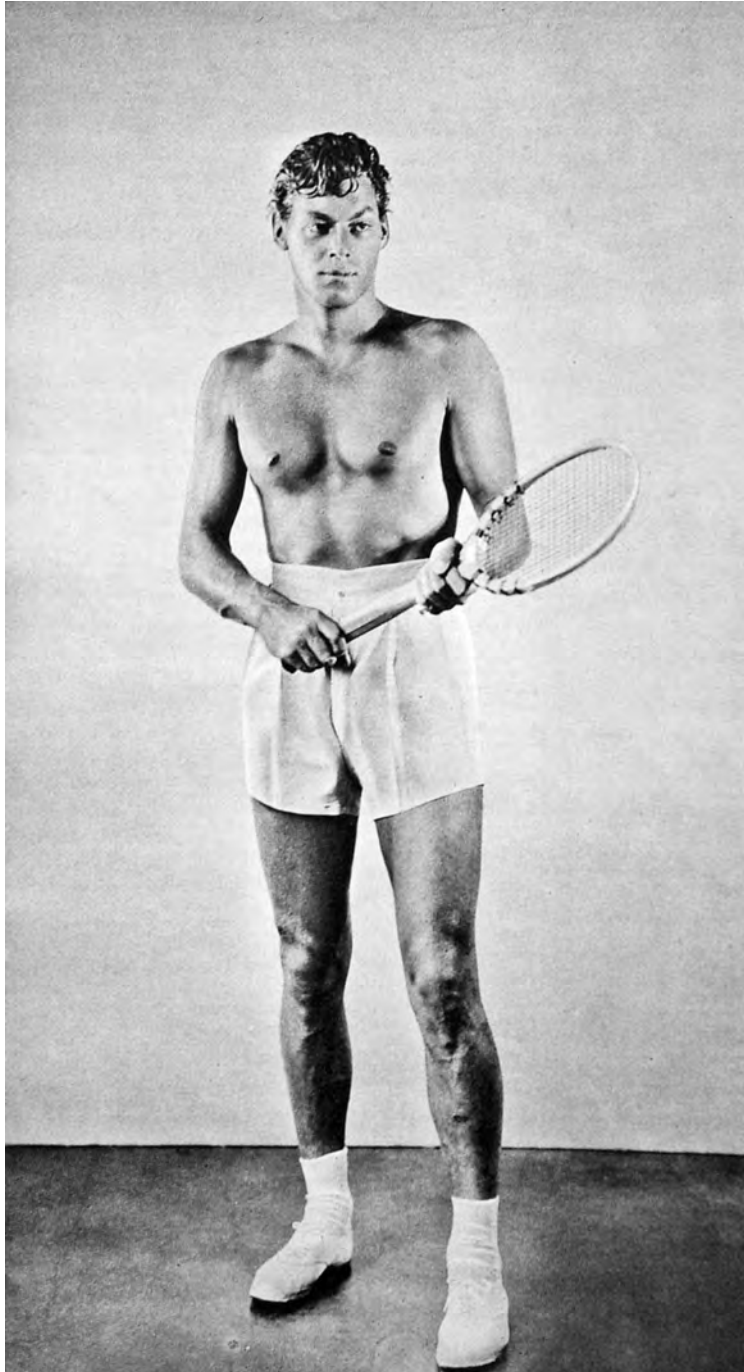
30
PF.



CLAUDETTE COLBERT ALS KAISERIN POPPÆA
Cecil de Mille-Film „Im Zeichen des Kreuzes“

Cover of February 19, 1933, issue of *Filmwelt* (*Filmworld*). American actress Claudette Colbert appears as Empress Poppaea in the Cecil B. De Mille 1932 production of *The Sign of the Cross*. Produced during the Depression era, the American made film portrayed the life of the depraved Roman Emperor Nero (played by then unknown Charles Laughton) while Colbert played his wife. The two-hour epic featuring Nero's burning of Rome helped make Colbert internationally famous and established De Mille as a dominating presence at Paramount Studios. Like the rest of the world, the German public was "movie crazy" and enjoyed a wide spectrum of international movies, at least prior to the Nazi crackdown on "unacceptable" films and film-makers.

By February 1933, when the Nazi government had been in power for just one month, it managed to proclaim 33 decrees, including banning rival political parties. A week after the movie fan magazine was published, on February 27, the German Parliament building, the *Reichstag*, burned under mysterious circumstances, a convenient excuse to accuse and arrest German communists.



Johnny Weissmuller, aka Johann Peter Weißmüller. Dressed in tennis togs, the athlete-actor also appears in the February 1933 issue of *Filmwelt*. The previous year he had gained international stardom when he starred in his first Tarzan film, *Tarzan the Apeman*. He would go on to appear in a dozen movies in the Tarzan series. In 1933 when Germany was just coming under Hitler's control, Weissmuller was spotlighted by German propaganda because of his ethnic German ancestry. Born in 1904 in Freidorf, Romania (then part of the Austro-Hungarian Empire), Weissmuller was brought to America in 1905 by his parents when he was seven months old. Although he would contract polio as a child, during the 1920s he would win five Gold Medals in Olympic competitions for his swimming skills. He would lose favor in Germany when he began battling Nazis in his Tarzan films.



World Champion Max Schmeling—March 11, 1939.

The famed boxer was photographed at Germany's gala fall season film-ball, held at the famous Berlin Zoo. Here Schmeling is seen with the famous actress Anny Ondra; the two married in 1933, the year of Nazi ascension. Although Schmeling was liberal minded and relied on a Jewish manager, Goebbels's propaganda machine turned him into a star celebrity of the Third Reich after his dramatic World Heavyweight championship win on June 19, 1936, over American black boxer Joe Louis, a victory much to the delight of Nazi racist ideologues. Louis, an American icon and considered the world's best heavyweight, was knocked out by Schmeling in the 12th round at New York Yankee Stadium, a stunning defeat for the "Brown Bomber" and the U.S.

While Schmeling was opposed to the subsequent Nazi rant on Nordic superiority and black inferiority, he remained loyal to his country. As it turned out, in the rematch on June 22, 1938, 70,000 American fans in the audience were thrilled when Joe Louis KO'd Schmeling within two minutes and four seconds of the very first round of the fight. On his return to Germany, the Nazi leadership turned a cold shoulder to Schmeling, although he soon won both the German and European heavyweight boxing championships.

During the war, Schmeling served in the German military as a *Fallschirmjäger* joining the elite airborne unit when it parachuted into the near disastrous invasion of Crete. He survived the war, continued boxing even after reaching 40, and over the post-war years continued to receive the respect and admiration of both European and American pugilists and sports authorities. It was later learned that during the Nazi era he had hidden two Jewish children personally and sought to improve the conditions of American prisoners of war. In 1957 he took ownership of a Coca-Cola bottling factory in Hamburg and as a result grew wealthy. In 1967 he received the American Sports Oscar and was made an honorary citizen of Los Angeles. He remained a boxing fan until passing away on February 2, 2005, at the age of ninety-nine.

His wife of 52 years, Anny Ondra, began her acting career at 16 with comedic roles in Czechoslovakia, then as a leading actress in Germany. In 1929 she appeared in British filmmaker Alfred Hitchcock's first talking film. Always a leading lady and an international star, she appeared in more than 88 films. Retiring in 1957, she lived with her husband until passing away in 1987 close to her 85th birthday.



In a case of super star vs. Hitler, Hans Albers was a top matinee idol and adored by German moviegoers. Wounded in World War I, he found his way into films and was eventually one of the first to appear in the “talkies” or movies with sound. In Nazi Germany he was the highest paid celebrity and exerted powerful influence outside Germany as well. Although he prospered under Goebbels’ film and arts umbrella, his fictional bravery turned real when he openly expressed his feelings about the Nazi government and refused to enter films that aggrandized their image. He and Goebbels were at odds; however, Albers did accept the starring role in the 1943 Nazi epic *Münchhausen*. As to the secret of his success for remaining immune to disaster while flaunting the Nazi regime, it apparently had to do with “attitude.” Albers believed that if the German people had been forced to choose between Adolf Hitler and Hans Albers, the majority would have chosen him. He continued acting in films in post-war Germany until his death in 1960 at age 68.



“Lobby Pamphlet” for film *Csardasfürstin*—*The Gypsy Princess*. Based on the popular 1915 operetta created by the Hungarian born (and Jewish) Emmerich Kálmán, the story concerns a prince falling in love with a gypsy girl during the days of the pre-World War I Austrian-Hungarian empire. The film, a smash hit, was released by *UFA*, Germany’s version of the MGM film studio. All Third Reich films were produced under the control of the Nazi Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels, who soon banned Kalman’s works. The subject matter, a member of royalty marrying beneath his status (and bloodline), affronted some Germans, and the concept of marrying an “undesirable” would later run afoul of Nazi racial policy that eventually resulted in the murder of as many as 200,000 Roma and Sinti peoples. Kalman himself, although reportedly offered an “honorary Aryan citizenship,” declined and left Germany, eventually living in the U.S. before returning to Europe after the war.



OHM KRÜGER

Drehbuch:
Harald Bratt und Kurt Heuser
unter freier Benutzung von Motiven
aus dem Roman „Mann ohne Volk“
von Arnold Krieger

Gesamtleitung:
EMIL JANNINGS
Regie: **HANS STEINHOFF**

Musik: Theo Mackeben

DER
Emil Jannings
FILM DER

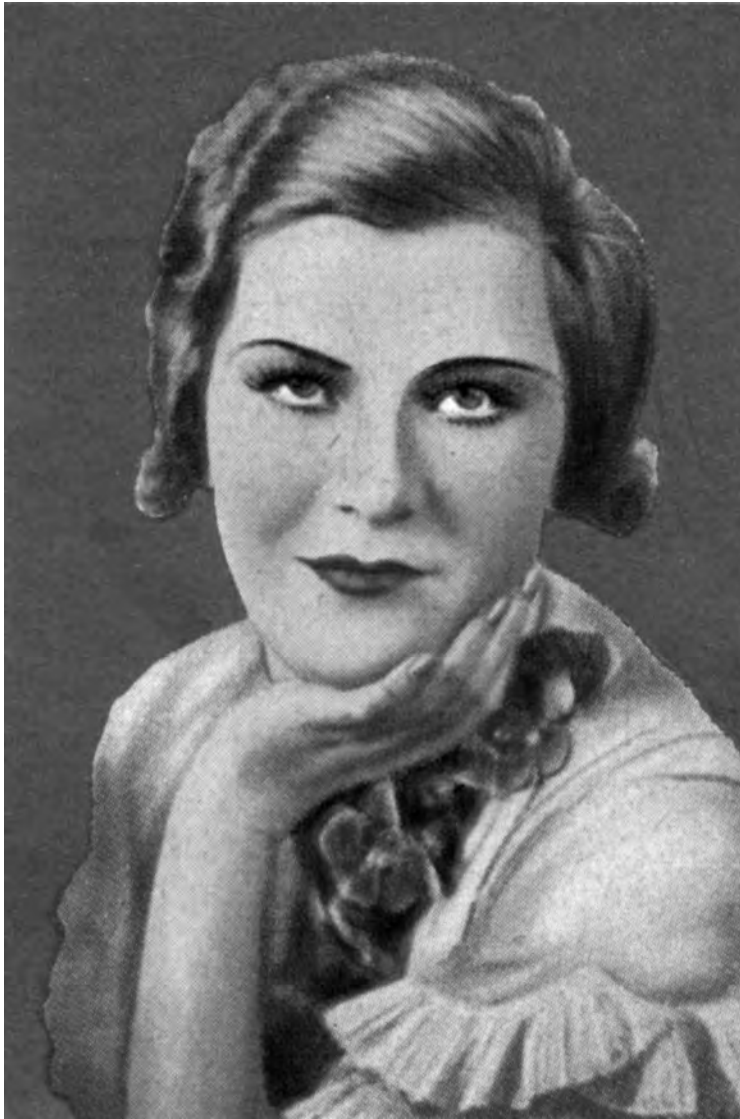


Emil Jannings · Lucie Höflich
Werner Hinz · Gisela Uhlen
Hedwig Wangel · Flockina v.
Platen · Gustaf Gründgens
Ferdinand Marian · Elisabeth
Flickenschildt · Hilde Körber
Franz Schafheitlin · Paul Bildt
Otto Wernicke · Karl Martell



“The Amusing Emil Jannings” appears in a film magazine circa 1933.

Opposite: German superstar Emil Jannings appears in the 1941 hit film *Ohm Krüger* (*Uncle Krüger*), whose intensely anti-British propaganda story revolves around the English treatment of German settlers in South Africa during the 1890s Boer Wars, including scenes of mass murder as well as British “concentration camps.” The film, referred to as the Third Reich’s *Gone with the Wind*, took Germany’s highest tribute as “Film of the Nation” while Jannings, both the film’s producer and leading actor, was awarded the “German Ring of Honor,” a swastika-inscribed golden ring. Jannings, born of an American mother and German father in Switzerland, had actually been the first actor to receive, in 1929, Hollywood’s first Academy Award for Best Actor and literally the very first Oscar, for his roles in silent films just prior to the advent of “talkies.” His German accent sent him back to Europe and Germany, where he appeared in several pro-Nazi films. Blackballed from post-war acting, he nevertheless had amassed considerable wealth and retired to a farm in Austria, dying in 1950.



Actress Renate Müller appears on a “cigarette card,” one of the *Goldfilm* series of collectibles found in packs of German made Salem cigarettes circa 1933–1934. Cigarette cards were issued between 1930 and 1937, at which point official Nazi opposition to smoking as a health risk put an end to their production as they were seen as a further inducement to improper behavior.

Müller was a popular blonde star of British and German films from the late Weimar period to the early Nazi era. Her knowledge of languages made her a natural for the multi-national audiences of the early 1930s. When Hitler assumed power, Müller came into conflict with the regime because of her continued relationship with a Jewish friend. In an attempt to make peace with the regime, she appeared in the film *Togger* (1937). Still hounded by the Gestapo for *Rassenschande* or race defilement, Müller reportedly committed suicide in 1937. Officially, she died from epilepsy, although murder by the Gestapo was rumored.



An official 1939 press photograph captures the excitement of fans seeking the signature of raven-haired Jane Tilden. Born in Austria-Hungary (later Czechoslovakia), the actress created her stage name via her admiration for American tennis player William T. Tilden. In the photo she is apparently uninterested in the attention focused on her film colleague-rival, the blonde-haired Austrian born film star Dorit Kreisler, who has her back turned to her.

Tilden's original name was rather lengthy: Dorothea Josephina Friedericke Nicolette Kreisler. She was discovered while on a trolley car and soon appeared in several comic stage and operetta productions, making her movie debut in 1934. She starred as a singer, actor, and dancer in films throughout the 1930s, 1940s and into the 1950s. She passed away at 90 in her home city Graz in 1999.

One of Hitler's favorite films was Disney's *Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs* or *Schneewittchen* as titled in Germany, the 1937 animated film based on a popular German fairy tale as retold by the Grimm Brothers. Hitler viewed it innumerable times and also sketched the dwarfs, the drawings discovered many years later in a small private Swedish military museum.



Nearly causing Joseph Goebbels's downfall, actress Lída Baarová is seen on cigarette card #377 from the series *Bunte Filmbilder* (*Colored Film Pictures*) issued by Lloyd cigarettes in 1937. Rather small but brightly colored, the cards were about 1½ inches wide.

Accounts of the time report that Baarová was considered by those who met her as “the most beautiful woman they had ever seen.” After training at the Prague Conservatory, in 1931 Baarová starred in her first movie role at age 17. Then while in Berlin she met German cinema actor Gustav Fröhlich with whom she starred in several films including, in 1935, the box-office success *Barcarole*. As a result of the ensuing acclaim, Hollywood courted her, but she refused the offers, later reminiscing it was a mistake and that she had lost an opportunity to be a super star like Marlene Dietrich.

Engaged to marry, she and Fröhlich moved to a house close to that of Goebbels, the dictator of the German film industry. She entered into an affair with the notorious womanizer, causing her marriage to fail. It seems Goebbels was so smitten with her that he was prepared to divorce his wife, resign his Nazi Party post and sail with Lída to Japan. Hitler, also enamored with Lída but also sympathetic to Goebbels’ wife Magda, denied the request. Goebbels reportedly then tried suicide on October 15, 1938, but survived, a little known but pivotal moment in world history.

Forced by the Gestapo to flee as a result, Baarová traveled to Italy in 1941 and subsequently starred there in several films. In 1944 she returned to Prague and renewed a friendship with fellow German movie idol Hans Albers, the two uniting in Germany a month before the war ended. However, she was arrested by the Americans and sent to Czechoslovakia, where she avoided a death sentence thanks in part to her expulsion from Germany due to Goebbels. A suitor, Jan Kopecky, arranged for her early release, and the two married in 1949. Eventually they parted, she going to Argentina, then back to Italy and film work, including projects with master film maker Federico Fellini. Returning to Austria in 1958, she was still working at age 82 into the 1990s. In 1996 she received a Slovakian film award. She passed away in 2000 in Salzburg at age 86.

Right: Appearing in a UFA film company press photograph and costumed for a film, actor Hannes Stelzer starred as *Oberleutnant* Hans Wilde in the 1941 hit movie “Stukas.” Prior to the war several of his films were shown to audiences in the USA. Art imitated not life but death for the actor. On December 27, 1944, near Komárom, Hungary, Stelzer, who had joined the Luftwaffe, was killed when his plane was shot down.





The fictional characters for the post-war production of *Cavalry Captain Wronski*, a spy drama, are seen in original film studio promotional photograph. One of the cast members was found to be a real life spy. The screenplay for *Rittmeister Wronski*, released in West Germany in October 1954, was written by Axel Eggebrecht who in the early 1920s associated with the Communist Party but became disillusioned with it. However as an opponent of National Socialism he was arrested in 1933 and sent to Hainewalde concentration camp. Upon his release he wrote apolitical films appearing in 1936 through 1942. He survived the war and co-founded the North-west German Broadcasting company and also wrote about Nazi war criminals.

With fellow German Peter Lorre he wrote the 1951 book *Der Verlorene* (*The Lost*) which became a film as well. Eggebrecht continued writing screenplays through the 1950s, including *Rittmeister Wronski*. The storyline, set in the 1930s, follows Wronski as a spy serving the Polish government against the Nazis. He seeks to gain information from the secretaries of the German officials, but gets into difficulties by falling in love with one of them. Caught as a spy, he agrees to turn against his Polish bosses and spy on Poland for Nazi Germany, but it's too much to bear and at the end of the movie he commits suicide. The choice of the name Wronski was probably coincidental while the post-Third Reich story theme seems ambiguous in its political stance since in effect Poland is shown to produce spies and traitors while the Nazis seem to win out. The film starred Willi Birgel as Captain Wronski and featured Olga Tschechowa, a mystery in real life.



Screenstar Olga Chekhova, aka Tschechova, appears in a press photograph turned into a popular postcard of the day. The actress poses with a young girl and a fox, the latter perhaps connected to the 1940 film *Der Fuchs von Glenarvon* (*The Fox from Glenarvon*), but also an ironic and telling symbol of her double life.



In this official German film industry photograph, Olga's name is seen spelled in another form, a fluctuating situation.

Of note is the bracelet she has chosen to wear for the photograph, one taken in the Binz studio in Berlin. Prominently in view is the bracelet's charm bearing the image of a Russian Orthodox religious icon, a detail that somehow slipped past Nazi censors, but not perhaps Olga's Soviet contacts in the super-secret SMERSH ("Death to Spies") espionage unit which had recruited her.

Olga grew up in Tsarist Russia, daughter of a famous stage actress in the Russian theater. Perhaps prone to drama, Olga later wrote that while living in Siberia as a baby she had been dragged away by a jackal but was rescued. Decades later she would be the toast of Nazi Germany and a companion of Hitler and Goebbels. But at war's end, she would re-appear in Moscow to surprise her mother, brought from Germany aboard a Soviet aircraft, specifically a SMERSH airplane.

Related to the family of Russian writer Anton Chekhov, Olga, through talent, good looks and a knack for treading political water, found herself in Berlin as a major screen star appearing in numerous Third Reich produced films under the aegis of Goebbels and courted by the Nazi hierarchy. Hitler was a fan. All the while SMERSH apparently considered her an "asset," as it were a "sleeper" in Nazi Germany, although it appears the connection was so secret that even the Soviet Union's feared secret police the NKVD was kept unaware.

It was later reported by ex-Soviet intelligence operatives that she was included in a proposed plot to assassinate Hitler and other Nazi officials, although Olga later professed no such knowledge, especially since she was then living in post-war Germany. It appears that although her "soul" was Russian, her "nationality" was German, although not pro-Nazi. Her own accounts only clouded the water as to her espionage activities. She shares along with German film maker Leni Riefenstahl a lasting enigmatic image of fact blurring fiction. She received high awards from both Nazi Germany and Stalinist Russia, both claiming her for their own heroine. She herself apparently was able to dance a fine line between both dictatorships.

In the decades after the fall of Nazi Germany, she refused to watch a single television documentary about the war. Olga Chekhova remained active in German films and directed her successful cosmetic company until the end. On her deathbed and remembering Anton Chekhov's last request, she asked for a glass of champagne, drank it and exclaimed "Life is beautiful" and passed away in 1980 at age 83.



The all-pervasive “Hitler salute” is given on stage during a performance at an unidentified local theater.

During the early days of the Nazi Party, Hitler promoted the standard military salute; however, the younger SA members without prior military service found it physically irritating, preferring a simple wave of the hand to their comrades. Eventually their arm stiffened and thrust outward aggressively, not unlike the Italian fascist salute. This evolved into the Hitler salute which became mandatory for both military personnel and civilians throughout the Third Reich for all forms of greeting and usually followed by a “Heil Hitler!” The greeting and the image of the aggressively upthrust arm, repeated countless times in all social environments, itself had a certain mass hypnotic effect, a “muscle memory” of ideological proportions.



On the Eastern Front, a member of a traveling troupe of entertainers performs on a makeshift stage decorated with several swastikas. The performer is a male, not quite a female impersonator but rather a staple of the humorous fare of which the troops were accustomed. Two soldiers in the background have brought their cameras to the show while further behind them another audience, perhaps Russian civilians or prisoners, peers through a makeshift fence.

Soundtrack of the Third Reich



The Third Reich kept up a steady barrage of music of one order or another, from the constant thump of marching boots and military bands, to street recitals to radio broadcasts of German classical and light romantic fare, all part of the “emotion over intellect” campaign that party ideologues promoted. In a constant soundtrack engulfing citizens and soldiers, a litany of songs were created to boost morale as well as promote military aggressiveness. Lyrics sought to drum in Nazi political and racist propaganda. Everyone sang, from school children to the SS. Traveling entertainers sent to the combat front included full symphony orchestras while individual groups of amateur musicians formed their own bands and orchestras playing popular German tunes and even American swing jazz, though it was considered the decadent product of Jewish-Negro decadence. Victims at death camps also marched to their fate accompanied by prisoner orchestras.



Above: A chorale group practices beneath a sign that reads "Smoking and Open Lights Forbidden." The Luftwaffe soldiers, dressed in denim fatigues, sing to the accompaniment of a piano while a technician, via two microphones, records their performance, perhaps to be used in a public radio broadcast.

Left: A studio portrait of a Luftwaffe Obergefreiter (corporal) showing the distinctive *Schwalbennester* or "swallow's nest" shoulder patches designating the military musician.

All but the German Navy displayed the distinctive insignia, including the Hitler Youth, SA and SS. Of various patterns and colors, some also included braiding and fringe that further identified the individual, for example drum and fife band members, trumpeters and buglers.



A Hitler Youth *Pimpf* or “cub” wears the “swallow’s nest” shoulder insignia. Bands of such mini-musicians were an integral part of the *Deutsches Jungvolk* para-military organization joined by boys at age 10 who would then advance to the Hitler Youth at 14. Learning the musical scales and Nazi ideology went hand in hand.



Fife and drum sound the call to arms for two young soldiers.



A German military performs for its civilian audience as it marches past the Hotel Europa.

The lyrics to a popular marching song (written and composed by Herms Niel) went as follows: "As soldiers of Adolf Hitler/Let us drive towards the East/No one remains at home, at home/Let us drive towards the East/No one remains at home, at home/(Refrain) Stay well—my child/Because in the East blows the wind, the wind/Stay well, little Mother/Today we must separate/German wives and comrades/March all courageously along/Down with the Bolsheviks/With the Jews and British/Down with the Bolsheviks/Jews and British/(Refrain) Stay well—my child/Because in the East blows the wind, the wind/Stay well, little Mother/Today we must separate/Load your sharpest weapons/March all courageously along/Victoriously we'll slay the enemy/And the world has peace, has peace/Victoriously we'll slay the enemy/And the world has peace."



Top: All three names of a trio of Waffen-SS musicians were recorded when this photograph was taken in May 1942 in Klagenfurt, Germany. They are Flemish (Dutch) SS volunteers, left to right, Victor Cochet from the city of Mol, Joris de Smet from Ghent and Joseph Pauw from Brussels.

Bottom: Carrying binoculars and map cases, several tall Waffen-SS sergeants lead a long line of soldiers engaged in singing one of the SS marching songs. The spurs on their boots indicate their membership in an SS cavalry unit.



A clarinet-accordion duet plays beside a marker for the military district headquarters post station (*Feldpost*). Castigated as “anti-German,” the accordion came under fire by the Nazi regime.

Of all instruments found in popular use across the Third Reich and on the battlefield, one seems to have gained total dominance, at least by photographic evidence—the accordion. While its basic concept of vibrating reeds can be traced back to ancient China, the first accordion was patented in 1829 by a Viennese instrument maker. While a difficult instrument to play, much less master, their popularity stemmed from their compact portability as well as their ability to produce a wide variety of musical styles.



Hitler Youth sing to the accompaniment of a Hohner accordion during one of the frequent campfests that promoted physical training, endurance, field skills and the ever present soundtrack of martial music.

In the early 1900s, to expand the market for the accordion, the Hohner company formed an accordion orchestra composed of some thirty musicians that toured Germany with the intention of turning the hitherto folk instrument played by ear to something more respectable and as such played via sheet music, including a proliferation of new classical pieces (sold by Hohner). An “accordion college” was also established in 1931 to develop teachers, all of which proved successful in popularizing the instrument.

However, the accordion came under fire by Third Reich ideologues, who claimed that it was a “nigger jazz instrument” and linked it to modern American dance music, which was anathema to the Nazi mentality as illustrated by its persecution of the “swing” movement among German youths, many of whom ended up in concentration camps. The Nazis believed it was an affront to the great German composers to play classical music on the accordion. Leading the anti-accordion agenda was the president of the *Reichsmusikkammer*, the Third Reich’s official institute for music, who stated, “Now is the time to build a dam against the flooding of our musical life by the accordion.”

However, the flood was unstoppable, as can be seen by the large number of photos showing soldiers coaxing music, officially sanctioned or otherwise, out of the accordion.

The plan to eliminate it was never enforced in Germany. The Hohner company argued successfully that it was an authentic German folk instrument and moreover that banning it would put thousands of German music teachers out of work, not to mention the workers in the Hohner factories. Nazi musical dictates finally surrendered to the ubiquitous accordion.

Josef Raderlinger
 Obergefreiter in einem Infanterie-Regt.
 Teilnehmer des Frankreich-Feldzuges,
 Musiker des Musikzuges SA-Standarte
 Feldherrnhalle-Berlin,
 welcher am 6. Oktober 1941 bei
 Petrowskaja (Rußland) im 22.
 Lebensjahre in soldatischer Pflicht-
 erfüllung für Führer, Volk und
 Vaterland den Heldentod starb.
 Seine letzte Ruhestätte fand er in
 Gostolizn.

Auf Wiederseh'n! Das war dein
 Abschiedswort
 Als du von uns zum Kriege zogest fort.
 „Auf Wiederseh'n! So schrießst du stets
 vom Feld
 Als tapferer, siegesreicher Kriegersheld.
 „Auf Wiederseh'n!“ Dein liebes letztes
 Wort,
 Es klingt im Herzen uns ständig fort.
 Wir schreiben dir aufs ferne Heldengrab.
 Und senkt man einst auch uns zur Erd'
 hinab,
 Dann wird das Wiedersehn in der Tat
 Auf ewig dort im Himmel finden statt.
 Wir seh'n uns wieder dort im
 Simmelslicht,
 Drum liebe Eltern und Brüder,
 weinet nicht,
 So hart auch euch die Erdentrennung fiel,
 Ergebt euch in den Willen Gottes still,
 Die Jahre vergehen schnell, dann kommt
 auch ihr
 Und werdet ewig glücklich dann mit mir.

Druck: Anton Humayer, Mattighofen.





Zur frommen Erinnerung
 an unseren lieben unvergesslichen Sohn
 und Bruder

Deathcard for a musician. Corporal Josef Raderlinger served in an infantry regiment and was a veteran of the French Campaign. He was also a member of the music platoon and apparently talented enough to perform at the Hall of Heroes in Berlin. According to the commemorative card issued by his family, he was killed in action on October 6, 1941 near Petrowskaja (Russia) at age 22, while “in performance of his soldier’s duties for ‘Führer, Volk und Vaterland’ and died the hero’s Death.”

Between the war years 1939 and 1945 hundreds of thousands of tissue thin rectangular slips of paper were printed, most measuring merely 6mm × 10.5mm (2⁵/₁₆ × 4¹/₈ inch), the tiny missives conveying the announcement of death, praise for the deceased and often prayers for the departed spirit. These *sterbebild* or so-called “deathcards” were handed out at funerals or sometimes mailed by the deceased’s family to relatives and

friends in homage to soldiers who had fallen on the field of battle, but also for civilians killed during the war. It was a Catholic practice and thus issued principally from families in Austria, Bavaria and the Rhine-Moselle region.

The cards usually carried a photograph of the deceased and a few words describing dates of birth and death and the location where he died. Often there was a list of his medals and awards and occasionally the manner in which he succumbed, for example a head wound or from a “bandit” attack, a euphemism for partisan warfare or from *Terrorangriff*, meaning civilian death as the result of Allied bombings. Many deathcards took the form of small pamphlets that contained longer descriptions of military service and earlier biographical history while the back surfaces carried religious imagery and prayers for those of religious affiliations. Soldiers who were members of the SS or SA carried no such iconography.



Soldiers gather round a portable shortwave radio.

Nazi Germany was rated as maintaining the densest “radio population” of any country in the world. In great part this was spurred by the state’s program for mass propaganda, which called for the equally mass production of low cost “people’s radios.” First to appear was the VE (*Volksempfänger*) and then the DKE (*Deutscher Kleinempfänger*) “mini receiver,” at the time the world’s least expensive radio. By 1942, of some 23 million German households, 16 million had radios, that figure including 80 percent of homes in rural areas, making Third Reich audio indoctrination almost all-pervasive. In addition “communal listening” was encouraged for groups of listeners, serving a two-fold purpose, providing programming for those still without radios and as a further means of welding group solidarity. The term “mass communication” thus gained its full meaning.



A Luftwaffe soldier tunes into his personal high quality and expensive shortwave radio, its dial marked with all the capitals of the world, though many are *verboten*. His room décor includes a modern design lamp, a toy dog, a child's Tyrolean hat, a rather exotic peacock feather as well as a group of personal photographs while he has strapped his wristwatch around his iron headboard.



What appear to be barracks accommodations for a Luftwaffe officer include the near mandatory portrait of air force chief Hermann Göring, who seems to be gazing at a popular toy dog seen on a high shelf. Other items include the ever present “people’s radio,” a small clock and what appears to be a stylized Christmas tree.

Göring, a highly decorated World War I aviator, was appointed by Hitler as the supreme commander of the Luftwaffe. Addicted to morphine as the result of injuries sustained at Hitler’s side during the 1923 Beer-Hall Putsch in Munich, he was characterized as “fat, glamorous and magnetic with impeccable manners.” Prone to ostentatious uniforms, hunting, and collecting fine (looted) art, he also created the Gestapo and the concentration camp in Oranienburg and directed the Blood Purge in 1934 that eliminated the SA leadership.

Göring was popular with the public; he even laughed at the many jokes about himself and his corpulent appearance. Meanwhile he saw to the expulsion of Jews from German life. He failed to bring England to its knees as he had promised and in the last days of the war was considered a traitor by Hitler. Convicted of war crimes at Nuremberg, he acquired cyanide while in prison and committed suicide at age 53, cheating the hangman’s noose. Before his death he prophesized, “In 50 or 60 years there will be statues of Hermann Göring all over Germany. Little statues, maybe, but one in every German home.”



Members of an *a cappella* choir display their radios.

Summing up his personal aesthetic, *Riechpropagandaminister* Joseph Goebbels once declared, “Hatred, that’s my trade. It takes you a long way farther than any other emotion.” Toward that end and following Hitler’s admonition that radio was a “precondition for his victory,” Goebbels’ utilized the electronic medium as a major means of maintaining the Nazis’ ideological grip on the people, both as their sole source of state controlled “information” as well as light entertainment in the form of music and radio plays, part of the constant bombardment of the senses designed to override thought with emotion and to distract the German audience from the escalating unpleasantness of war. This extensive network enabled Hitler’s speeches to be heard throughout the Third Reich, along with Goebbels’ frequent rants.



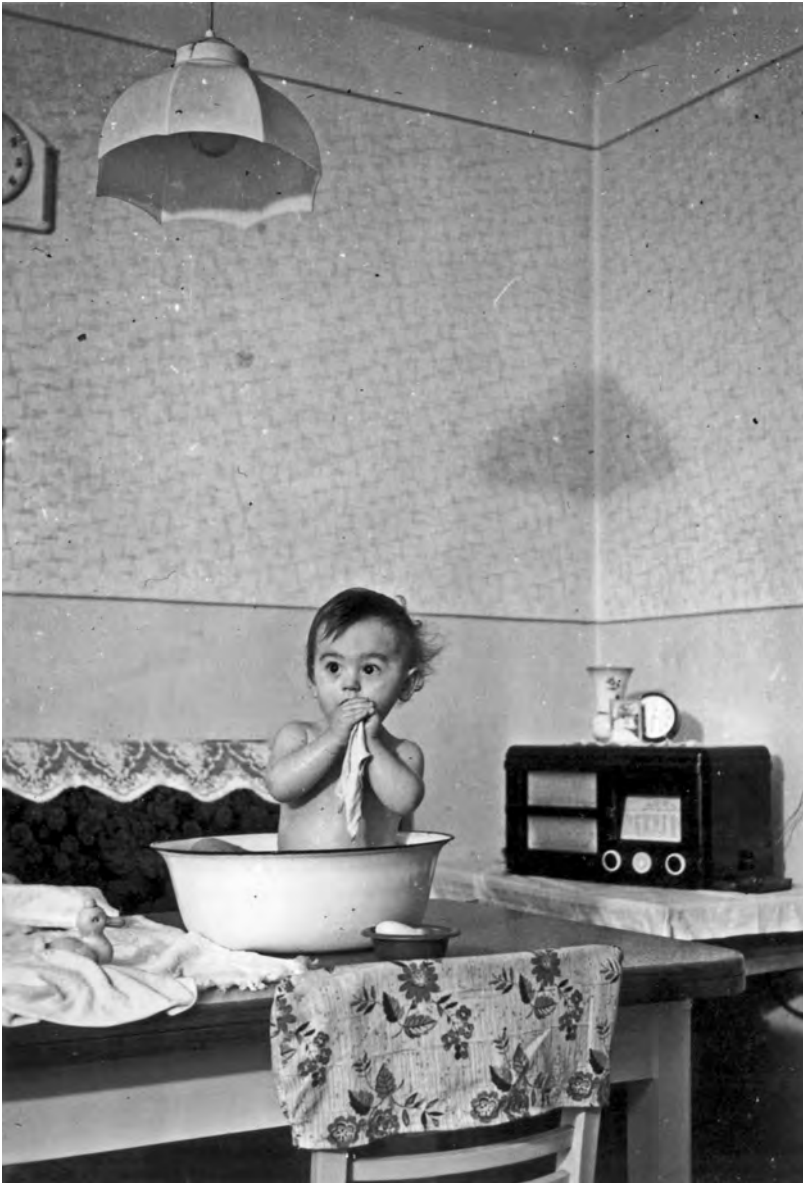
A printed warning affixed to a civilian radio states “Keep in mind that monitoring foreign transmitters is a crime against the national security of our people. By order of the Führer it can result in severe penal servitude.”

German civilians guilty of “eavesdropping” were often turned in by their neighbors and in some cases by their own Hitler Youth and BdM children. In one example, a woman listening to a British broadcast heard that her neighbor’s son, reported killed in action, was actually alive and well as a prisoner of war. She relayed the good news to her neighbor, the soldier’s mother, only to have the woman report her to the Gestapo.



Der Führer Spricht. The Führer Speaks—painting by Paul Matthias Padua, 1939.

Several generations of a German family are depicted listening to a Hitler speech on their *Volksempfänger* (low cost people’s radio). On the wall is a poster from Hitler’s political campaign, the *Ja!* (Yes!) representing a unified vote of confidence. Another element in the composition, the newspaper’s headline, echoes the same sentiment. Imagery, both audio and print, conspired to inundate the German populace with an endless, mind-numbing torrent of pro-Nazi conditioning. Art was no longer for art’s sake.



Radio, baby in bath, and rubber duck—1939.

German audiences favored Sunday programs, the peak days for listening, in particular the morning broadcasts of *Das Schatzkastchen* or *Treasure Trove*, a combination of light music, poetry and dramatic excerpts from literature. The afternoon's major draw was the *Request Concerts*, two and one-half hours in duration that included popular hits, soldiers' songs, and even comedic presentations. People tuned in to hear personal requests from named soldiers. When losses were mentioned, it was always followed by the song "Another Beautiful Day Has Ended." Hitler, rumored killed in the July 20, 1944, plot, dispelled that notion by speaking by radio to the nation. The German radio system functioned to the very end when it announced Hitler's death, as it were, the last broadcast announcement of the Third Reich.

Waffen: Weapons of Fire, Blood, and Steel



The matter of U.S. banking and manufacturing involvement with the early Third Reich during the pre-war years is a controversial matter, though in large parts substantiated. Among the American individuals and commercial entities that supported the Nazi movement, at least initially, was Henry Ford, an arch anti-Semite who prior to the war received the highest civilian award Germany could bestow on a foreigner. Copies of the notorious anti-Jewish book *The Elders of Zion* printed by Ford were prominently displayed in Hitler's office along with a portrait of Ford. While he contributed cash to Hitler's early political efforts, when the U.S. entered the war, Ford withdrew his support.

Corporate Collaboration

Berlin

October 19, 1936

On this date the U.S. Ambassador William E. Dodd, Jr., sent the following letter to the President of the United States, Franklin Delano Roosevelt.

"Much as I believe in peace as our best policy, I cannot avoid the fears which Wilson emphasized more than once in conversations with me, August 1915 and later: the breakdown of democracy in all Europe will be a disaster to the people. But what can you do? At the present moment more than a hundred American corporations have subsidiaries here or cooperative understandings. The DuPonts have three allies in Germany that are aiding in the armament business. Their chief ally is the I.G. Farben Company, a part of the Government which gives 200,000 marks a year to one propaganda organization operating on American opinion. Standard Oil Company (New York sub-company) sent \$2,000,000 here in December 1933 and has made \$500,000 a year helping Germans make Ersatz gas for war purposes, but Standard Oil cannot take any of its earnings out of the country except in goods. They do little of this, report their earnings at home, but do not explain the acts. The International Harvester Company president told me their business here rose 33% a year (arms manufacture, I believe), but they could take nothing out. Even our airplane people have secret arrangements with Krupp. General Motor Company and Ford do enormous businesses here through their subsidiaries and take no profits out. I mention these facts because they complicate things and add to war dangers."

Post-war legal proceedings against major German armaments manufacturers and supporting industries were not rigorously initiated by the United States. Light prison sentences, if any, were commuted and much of the German pre-war wealth and assets acquired by German companies were eventually returned as the U.S. turned its attention to its new global foe, the Soviet Union, the newly reconstituted West Germany, and its industries, needed by our side of the Iron Curtain.

Opposite: Beneath high tension trolley lines, a Standard Oil tanker truck speeds through a German cobblestone street in the midst of a Third Reich celebration. The image of its logo was recognized worldwide, including Nazi Germany.



“Shell Travel Service.” To record his travels, a soldier has composed a group of semi-enthusiastic children for a photograph while his comrades consult a map in the background.

The connection of the Royal Dutch Shell Group to Nazi Germany centered on Sir Henri Deterding, the ruthless oil baron who dominated the company for some 30 years after founding the international firm. Variouslly described as the “most powerful man in the world” and the “Napoleon of Oil,” he was also an early admirer of both Hitler and Mussolini, apparently inspired by his intense hatred of communism, itself engendered by one his wives, a Russian herself, and later by a German woman (his secretary) that he married at age 70. Deterding himself offered a plan in 1935 to provide a year’s worth of oil credit to Nazi Germany, in principle a war reserve. However, he eventually would not concede to the terms offered by the Third Reich’s financial planners. When he died six months prior to the outbreak of World War II, Hitler and Göring sent lavish wreaths to his funeral in order to appear allied with him, and then tried but failed to gain control over the Royal Dutch Shell Group since without oil there could be no sustained war, a point eventually well-proven as the fuel-starved German war machine ground to a halt.



Members of a shooting club pose in their club uniforms, their rifles slung over their shoulders while their instructor brings binoculars for target spotting. Their embroidered club emblems as well as the sign over the shop to their left indicate the location is somewhere in the German state of Hessen. Many such sporting club marksmen would find their way into the German military as snipers.



A Third Reich issued postage stamp (with the additional +8 *pfennig* wartime increase) celebrates the shooting competitions held in Innsbruck, in this case the 7th annual event held July 2–16, 1944. The citizen-soldier ideology promoted by the Nazi regime finds expression in the echo of images, down to the identical lantern jaws of the farmer and soldier.

At this point in time Germany lurched ever closer to its eventual defeat, the Allies having landed on the beaches of Normandy one month prior to the shooting event. Four days after the competitions ended, on July 20, von Stauffenberg's bomb would detonate in Hitler's eastern command bunker at Rastenburg during the abortive assassination plot code named *Valkyrie*.

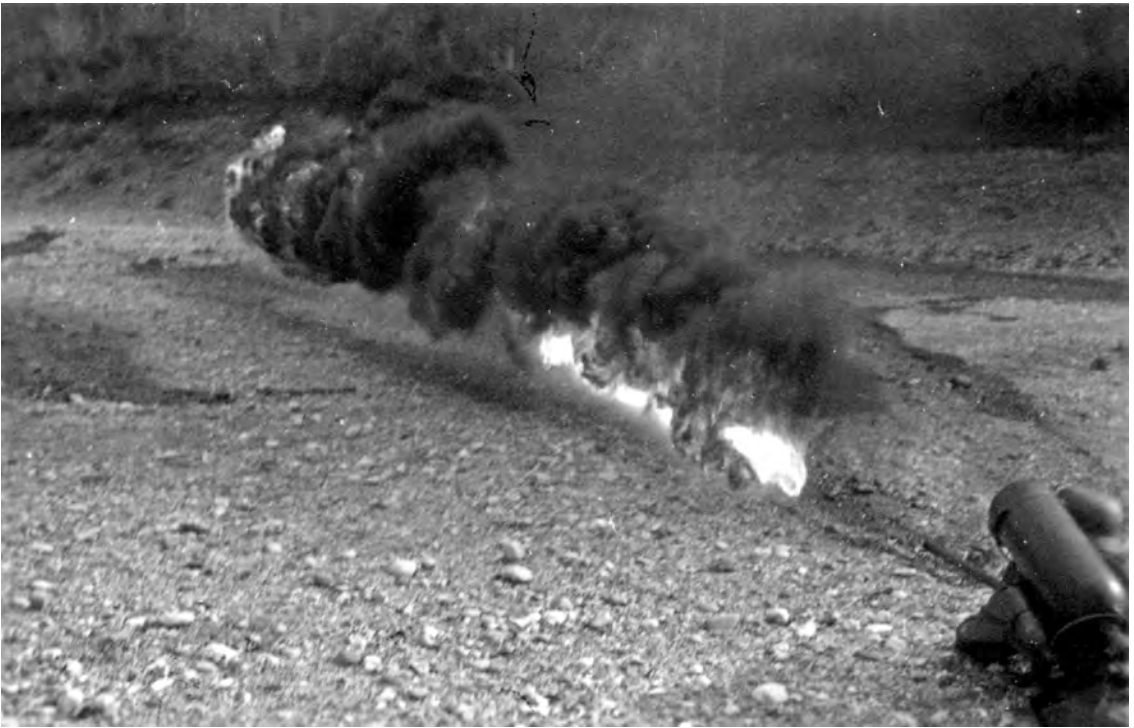


“Deadly Fireburst” is the caption found on a commercially produced *Feldpost* postcard from the series *Der Westfront-Illustrierten*.

Modern flamethrowers or *Flammenwerfer* were invented in Germany and first employed in World War I by German *stosstroops* (shock troops). The terms of the post-World War I Versailles Treaty banned the German possession, importation or manufacture of flamethrowers, testimony to their success in the battlefield in great part due to their psychological effect.

Portable 90 pound one-man canister units (*Flammenwerfer 34 bez. 35*) were introduced in 1934, then entered World War II when used in 1940 to destroy French and Dutch fortifications, bunkers and gun positions, later in house-to-house fighting and as a means to implement the “scorched earth” policies in the East. With an effective range of only 30–35 meters, surprise and speed were necessary when attacking armed enemy positions. The thick black smoke also served to produce a “screen” enabling follow-up infantry assaults to take the tactical advantage. Flamethrowers were used also extensively during the Warsaw Ghetto uprising.





Field test of flame weapons. It was Reichsmarshal Hermann Göring, head of the Luftwaffe, who placed the first orders for flamethrowers, 1000 of which were produced by the beginning of 1939. The simplified, and lighter “Fm. W. 41” dual canister flamethrower, the final approved model, was introduced in 1941. Some 70,000 were distributed to the regular army, the Luftwaffe, the Kriegsmarine and police battalions, as well as some 1300 allocated to Germany’s Axis allies.

The street by street, house by house, room by room fighting encountered in Stalingrad brought about a demand for a larger mechanized flamethrower and such vehicles, based on tank bodies, were designed, although the effectiveness of the “flame tanks” proved limited and only a few were built, the panzer bodies being in short supply and needed for tank production.

Opposite: “Flame Shooter” in training. Flamethrowers used a mixture of pressurized nitrogene gas and Flammol, a volatile liquid, ignited by a magnesium triggering device to spew liquid flame that could easily gain entry into bunkers through their gun slits resulting in the incineration of the inhabitants. Soldiers equipped with the device were easily identifiable targets for snipers and were subject to summary execution if captured.



A panzer, minus its gun turret, sails over the apparently unconcerned heads of two soldiers digging what appears to be a tank trap, apparently part of a testing program.

As a result of World War I and the Treaty of Versailles, which in part sought to limit Germany's military growth toward preventing another war, the Allies imposed restrictions on its numbers of troops (100,000) and the amount of weapons and armament. Hitler circumvented the limitations, for example listing tanks as "agricultural tractors." Ultimately renouncing the treaty, Germany launched a massive rearmament program which also served to employ large numbers of the population, producing an "economic boom."

During the June 1941 invasion of the Soviet Union, 80 submersible German tanks equipped with snorkels surprised Russian forces by crossing the natural obstacle formed by the Bug River and as a result secured strategic bridgeheads, *Blitzkrieg* becoming *Wasserkrieg*.



War in miniature. A series of German stamps spotlighted various branches of the military and their weapons from U-boats to Stukas. Pictured here is the low-profile *Sturmgeschütz*, a 20-ton vehicle designed to offer mobile armored artillery support for infantry troops. Its targets were machine gun emplacements and enemy tanks.

The promotion and development of mechanized warfare, in particular armored vehicles such as tanks, mobile anti-tank and assault guns, was given high priority by Nazi armament planners. The general impression remains that the Third Reich made constant and brilliant designs and some indeed were carried over into post-war development by its opponents. However, it was closer to controlled chaos, due to the limitations of the German military-industrial complex, the inclination to simultaneously work on too many designs and the highly competitive nature between companies, all of which was inflamed by the Nazi leadership. As a result large amounts of time, effort and funds were wasted on projects that proved dead ends. It also resulted in a bewildering number of tracked, semi-tracked, wheeled, hard-skinned and soft-skinned vehicles, compounded by the difficulties for producing a wide spectrum of differing spare parts. Yet the strategic coordination of aircraft and motorized armor did provide for Germany's *blitzkrieg* initially successful style of warfare. During early campaigns in the West and initially in the East, the German war machine proved unstoppable.

Warhorses—The Myth of the Mechanized War



Horses far outnumbered tanks and other mechanized weapons of the Third Reich. Here two cavalry mounts are dwarfed by the formidable Tiger tank.

Preparing for war in 1939, the German military counted some 2,740,000 men in uniform, 183,000 motor vehicles, 94,000 motorcycles and 514,000 horses. Individuals rode on horseback in cavalry units and engaged horses as draft animals hauling light, medium and heavy wagons for the transportation of ammunition, food supplies, mobile kitchens, medical units, fuel, and heavy artillery, even the horses' own fodder. Contrary to the Third Reich's own massive propaganda programs and decades of post-World War II movies that have propagated the image of fully motorized warfare, the main driving force behind the German military machine was horse power.

Opposite, top: The different regions of Germany produced several variations of large draft horses, for example, the Black Forest horse or *Schwarzwälder Fuchs*. Strong, durable, healthy, long-living and good natured, many such horses were taken from their farm work to the battle front. Other massive work horses were imported, including the *Percheron* bred in the north of France.

Opposite, bottom: Competing in the 1936 XI World Olympics held in Berlin, Capt. Stubbendorff and his exceptional *Pelargonie* mount "Nurmi" leap to victory, taking two gold medals for Germany in both individual and team events. (continued on page 213)



The horse was named in honor of the famous Finnish runner and multi-Olympic medal winner Paavo Nurmi, who was present at the 1936 event to cheer on his namesake. Capt. Stubbendorff would later be killed in action on August 17, 1941, in Nikonovichi, Mahilyow, Belarus, during the second month of the German invasion of the Soviet Union. As a result all German one-day events became Stubbendorff Trials in his honor.

German riding schools, horses and riders were of the highest quality and from 1930 to 1940 competed in every important international event. Their crowning achievement came at the 1936 Olympics when the German team, composed of members of the Army, won six gold medals and one silver, dominating all three disciplines—dressage, jumping and military—a feat never since repeated.



Horse-mounted troops served in several principal roles, including front line combat, reconnaissance, and anti-partisan warfare, as they were often able to traverse topography inaccessible to mechanized forces. Via horseback SS and police cavalry units hunted down Soviet army stragglers, took an active role in the mass shootings of Jewish civilians, and in so-called “atonement actions” destroyed villages and executed their populations suspected of harboring or supporting partisans.



A stately white stallion bears the burden of a soldier wearing a macabre costume during one of the nearly incessant special military and civilian staged events.

Horsemanship was also taught at the SS academies, as it was considered part of the Teutonic Knight legacy to which the self-aggrandizing Nazi ideology allied itself.



A motley, less than model Aryan group of army troopers take their meal from the window of a veterinarian's headquarters.

To care for the hundreds of thousands of horses and mules in the service of the Wehrmacht, the German cavalry maintained a support system of some 13,000 men, including 5,650 veterinarians and 700 medical doctors.

Opposite: "Messenger Rider on the Western Front." A dramatic action shot is featured on the cover of the December 1939 issue of *Die Wehrmacht*, the official publication of the German military high command. Both horses and motorcycles were employed as courier mounts, horses often traversing topography inaccessible to machines.

By the end of 1939 when this magazine saw publication, World War II had been three months in progress with Poland invaded and occupied and preparations for the attack on France in the making.

Die Wehrmacht

HERAUSGEGEBEN VOM OBERKOMMANDO DER WEHRMACHT

3. JAHRGANG · NUMMER 24
BERLIN, DEN 22. NOVEMBER 1939

EINZELPREIS 25 RPF. UND BESTELL-
GELD · ERSCHEINT VIERZEHN TÄGLICH



Meldereiter an der Westfront

Aufnahme: Günther Thiede



In a scene from contrasting worlds, a German cavalryman tests the Russian waters as a motor-cycle sidecar rumbles over a log bridge.

Members of the Maria Theresia cavalry took part in an action that altered the course of the war and contributed to the murder of several hundred thousand civilians. In mid-October 1944, the Germans learned that Hungary's ruler, Admiral Miklós Horthy, was negotiating a secret surrender to the Soviets.

A German commando team led by the legendary Otto Skorzeny stormed Buda Castle, forcing Horthy to abdicate, and kidnapped Horthy's pro-peace son Nicholas, taking him hostage. The pro-Nazi fascist Hungarian Arrow Cross leader Ferenc Szalasi was then placed in control. As the result of the ensuing German occupation and fascist Hungarian collaboration, Hungary's Jewish population, previously protected by Horthy, was given over to the death camps, the last mass murder campaign of the Third Reich and the war. Some 600,000 men, women and children were murdered in less than two months.



Although the faces of the soldiers appear less than festive, Father Christmas has brought his horse to a holiday dinner party, the table laden with bottles of wine and beer, the walls decorated with the soldiers' drawings.

Cavalry mounts were chosen by special committees which purchased horses at the age of three years with training beginning at four and continuing for two more years in a program unsurpassed by any other nation. Larger draft-sizes horses also entered service as the wagon loads grew heavier. Unloaded wagons themselves could weigh from 610 to 1040 kilograms (over two tons) and required four to six horses, the horsepower sorely needed to negotiate what served as Russian roads.





Mules, packs laden with gear and equipment, snake their way up a mountain trail. One soldier dashes off for a quick “pit stop” as the convoy will not slow its pace.

During the last weeks of the war in March 1945, German 1st Cavalry troops took part in the failed defensive operation codenamed “Awakening of Spring” along the Danube. Soon they surrendered in good order to the British in Austria with a final horse march through Wurttemberg in June 1945. Kept as prisoners of war for only a brief period, they were released while their horses returned to the fields under the care of local farmers. The troop’s commander, Gen. von Kluge, had committed suicide in 1944 after being implicated in the plot to assassinate Hitler. In fact, though strongly opposed to Hitler and his war of racial extermination, his lack of commitment helped seal the failure of the various plots.

Opposite, top: A soldier visits a French horse museum, the chief custodian standing by. Paintings of famous thoroughbreds hang on the wall alongside tackle and saddles while a complete horse skeleton commands a special display area.

Opposite, bottom: A *Gebirgsjäger* (mountain trooper) demonstrates the offensive power of his pack mule.



On a hot summer's day, two saddle weary NCOs glare into a comrade's camera.



Top: Somewhere in the Russian vastness, two German soldiers have conscripted a local wagon, a *Panjewagen*, with its distinctive harness. The small, tough Russian *panje* or Bashkir breed pony was found to be a sturdy substitute as German horse losses mounted. In addition, the high attrition rate of German motorized armor and transport during early 1942 on the Eastern front forced reliance on such means (panje divisions as opposed to panzer divisions) to supply troops who had been forced to dismount and fight on foot as infantry. Within the areas of the Soviet Union occupied by German forces, of the 11 million indigenous horses, seven million either died or were “requisitioned.”

Bottom: Following the frigid Russian winter snows, the spring thaw transformed the landscape into an ocean of immobilizing mud. Buried up to their stirrups, two horses are locked in the grip of a quagmire, their fate uncertain.

Unlike American cowboy movies in which no horse is ever injured during blazing gun battles, dead horses littered the roads and fields of Europe, killed by machine guns, mortars, canon fire, and air attack. During the sub-zero Russian winters, pampered German farm and well-bred riding horses, lashed to heavy wagons, dropped in their traces. Often they became food for the starving soldiers.

As a result of the First World War, and the Treaty of Versailles, motor vehicles for German military use came under strict control; however, the treaty allowed for seven infantry divisions and three cavalry divisions consisting of 18 regiments. In effect, the cavalry made up a large part of the pre-World War II German army with 16,400 of the 100,000 troops permitted by the treaty mounted on horseback. Germany's previous World War I foes calculated incorrectly that horses were obsolete, antiquated weapons of modern warfare and the expenses associated with them would also drain funds away from other more modern equipment. Although the first German cavalry men carried lances, they eventually gave way to Mauser carbines.



By mid-November 1941, of the 500,000 motor vehicles thrown against Russia, 85 percent were no longer in working order. With the loss of thousands of trucks during the first winter of the Russian invasion, horses carried the brunt of transporting supplies and in effect were the only reliable means. Seen here is a large draft horse taking the lead with his rider at the reins. Due to the extreme weather conditions in Russia as well as battle casualties, an estimated 700 horses died every day during the four-year campaign on the Eastern Front.



German soldiers have adopted various clothing and transportation options during a brutal Russian winter.

Camels were prevalent in the Asiatic parts of the Soviet Union. One named “Kuznechik” became famous when it and its Red Army driver, a member of the 308th Rifle Division, first took part in the fighting at Stalingrad and then survived the ensuing battles walking all the way to Berlin for the final victory. By this time all the camel’s fur had fallen out due to stress. It also purportedly had a habit of spitting on German prisoners of war.



Murmansk Campaign—winter 1941. German soldiers ride in a sled pulled by an ice covered Russian *panje* horse that has been provided with a peasant’s quilt for some protection against the freezing cold. While the soldiers appear to be smiling for the camera, they still wear their thin summer uniforms, warmer gear being unavailable.

In an effort to stem the flow of Allied supplies to the Soviet Union, German troops sought to reach Murmansk and take control of the strategic port. The campaign would prove deadly to both sides. Along the so-called Salla Front, German and Russian soldiers would face a terrible winter, the Germans worse for it since they had not been issued winter clothing because their commanders envisioned an early end to the campaign, an error of military intelligence and arrogance that would prove fatal to thousands of German soldiers.

General Schörner, the commander of the German mountain troops (*Gebirgsjäger*), ordered anyone who could stand into the raging battle for Murmansk, including cooks, horse wranglers, office staff and stores personnel. In the sub-zero swirling blizzard that engulfed both sides, Russian and German forces put aside their animosity and clung together in an effort to survive the killing cold. United in death, their bodies were often discovered frozen together.



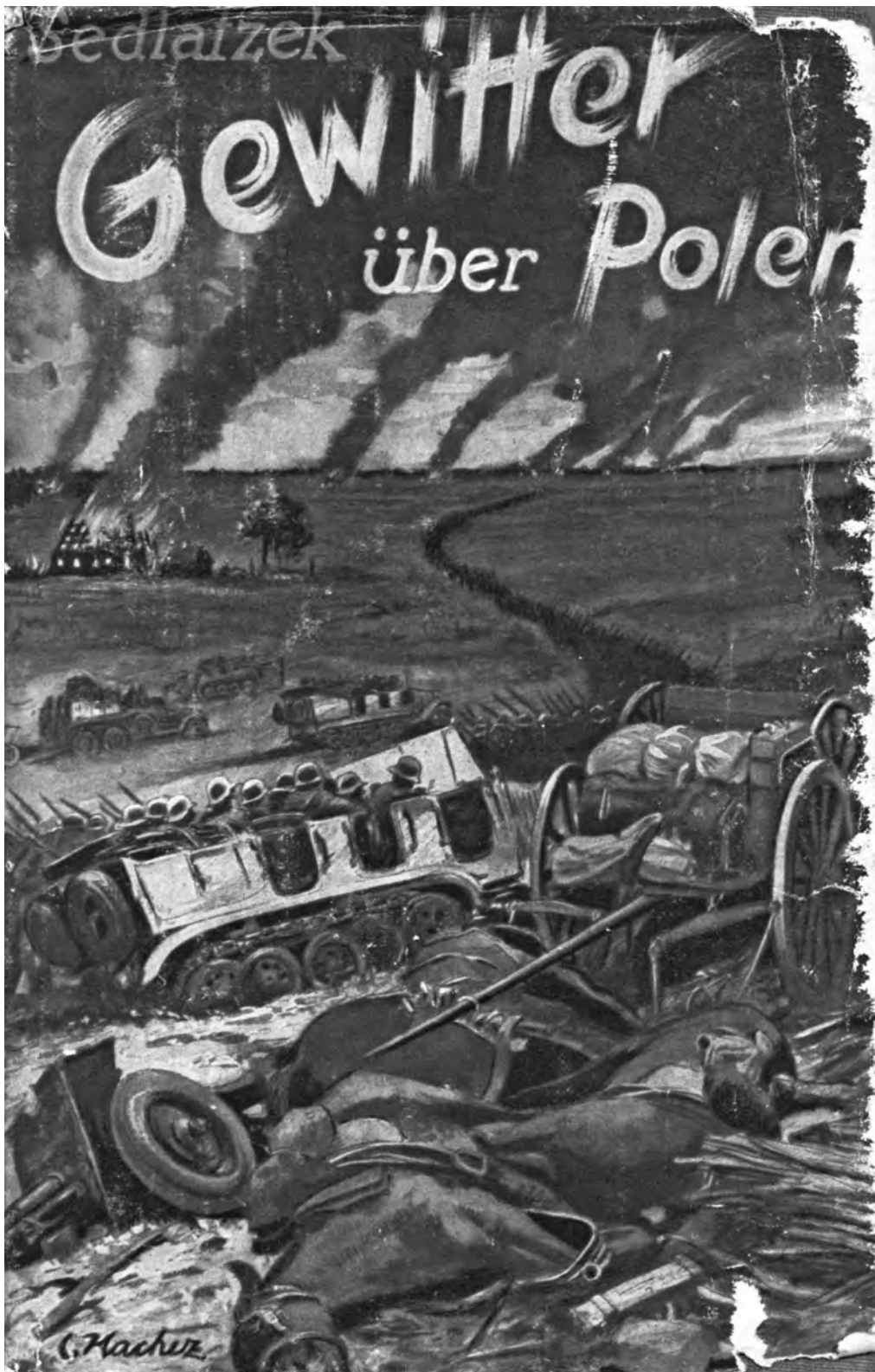
One horse is used to drag the body of another whose frozen body will become food for the starving troops.

During the early Murmansk campaign, half of the opposing troops were lost to the weather. The Russians suffered 8000 dead with only 192 surviving and taken as prisoners. An example of German losses included one pioneer company (combat engineers), of whom only 12 of 494 men survived.

The German effort to stem the flow of Allied supplies failed. Between August 1941 and May 1945, a total of 78 Murmansk convoys, some 1400 merchant ships, made the perilous crossing but at great cost. During the voyage, 85 merchant vessels and 16 Royal Navy warships (two cruisers, six destroyers, and eight other escort ships) were sunk by German forces.



Soviet prisoners in their quilted winter uniforms take advantage of a food opportunity, the small corpse of a Russian panje horse offering a large bounty. Millions of Russian prisoners and civilians died from starvation, as many as a million in besieged Leningrad alone, three million in the prisoner of war camps, many more in the German controlled Jewish ghettos.





A wagon horse and its Russian driver lie together in death in a photograph taken by a German soldier after the battle of Lidija-Kessel.

Accurate data on the total loss of horses and mules during World War II is unavailable. However, German forces alone estimated some 750,000 were destroyed while laboring as transport, pack and cavalry animals.

Opposite: Published in Dusseldorf, Germany, in 1941, the book cover illustration for *Storm Over Poland* captures the nightmarish scene of destruction, dead horses and destroyed Polish equipment prominent in the foreground. In sharp contrast are the massive mechanized troop carrier and a stream of German soldiers marching into the smoke-filled skies of Poland. The book, written in the style of a novel, was intended to appeal to young Germans and promote public support for the war, but eventually turned into post-war self-incriminating evidence of brutal aggression (cover illustration by Carl Hachez; text by journalist Karl Sedlatze).

Stealth Cycles—Of War



Hitler Youth are seen “on patrol” with their swastika decorated bicycles, playthings that would be recycled into war machines.

Bicycle troops were expected to cover 60–75 miles a day. Highly mobile, they were considered a very successful component during the Wehrmacht campaigns in the West. No numbers exist for total production or employment of bicycles by the German military, but estimates for 1943–44 production exceed one million which gives some indication. In the later stages of the war as the Allies entered Germany, members of the Hitler Youth and *Volkssturm* were seen entering battle on their bicycles as ersatz tank killers, strapped with *panzerfausts* and other munitions, often engaging in suicidal attacks.

A cycle troop usually carried nine light and two heavy machine guns, and three 50 mm mortars, and received the same training as the infantry. Prior to the outbreak of war, the regular bicycle troop consisted of 195 men, their cycle mounts painted black and manufactured first in Germany, then as the war progressed, supplied from factories in Holland, Belgium and France.

The role of the German bicycle soldier was summed up in a 1939 document entitled “The Versatility of the Cavalry” penned by a Lt. Elert of the 17th Cavalry Regiment. He wrote: “The bicycle patrol works its way toward the enemy over roads and paths no matter how narrow. No sound betrays them. They are completely independent of fuel or fodder. The bicyclist can advance as long as his strength allows.”



Cavalry units also contained large number of bicycle mounted troops which proved very successful during the Western campaigns but floundered in the mud of Russia. Here a cycle soldier poses with a destroyed French artillery piece.

Bicycle troops were first formed in 1936, each infantry regiment assigned a complete company. Various options existed for the disposition of cycle troops by their commanders. They could be grouped tactically as a complete battalion, sent out as individual scouts, as larger reconnaissance patrols, kept as reserve units or even parachuted for behind-the-line operations.

Bicycle platoons were employed to combat local resistance groups in German occupied countries, the cycles often loaded into trucks and then dismounted for use on narrow paths unsuited for larger vehicles. Resistance groups also counted on bicycles for stealth and speed; for example, some 500 bicycle mounted Belgian sabotage teams wreaked havoc in hit and run actions against German convoys, outposts, communications and troops, achieving significant successes throughout the occupation.

Special cycle troops were trained to act in the event of chemical warfare, a fear left-over from the gas attacks by both sides during World War I. The modified bicycle frames accommodated a chemical warfare detection kit capable of identifying the type of agent while the cycle's saddlebags carried a gas mask and protective suit including hood, boots and gloves. Although battlefield poison gases and chemical weapons were developed, they were never employed by either side during World War II.



Parade formation. A bicycle troop rolls along in the wake of horse mounted cavalry, perhaps not an enviable position.



A rather bizarre incident involving bicycle warfare concerns skirmishes fought in December 1944 between soldiers of the American 3rd Armored Division and Waffen SS troops in the area near Manhay, Belgium. A lone German was often seen pedaling furiously into the midst of heavy firefights, literally dodging bullets. He also was known to lie in ambush where his expert marksmanship took its toll. Before his position could be reached, he had fled on his bicycle. On other occasions he would suddenly burst upon an American patrol, sometimes out of cover of a snowstorm, and fire his submachine gun, then turn and pedal away, somehow never struck by returned fire. His toll reached 22 Americans killed. A “wanted” bulletin went out for him and his luck ran out but not by a bullet. The audacious bicycle blitzkrieger was captured and survived the war as a prisoner of war.



A bicycle trooper stands at a crossroads of historical proportions perhaps as yet unknown to him. At Cholm, in the spring of 1942, some 5500 German troops and their allies would be surrounded by Soviet forces in a siege that lasted 105 days until a breakthrough by Axis forces relieved them. A special commemorative award in the form of the Cholm Shield was produced, the veterans of the siege wearing them on the left sleeve of their uniform.

Also seen in the photograph is a sign pointing to Wlodawa, where 9000 Jewish residents were discovered and rounded up for “special handling.” One trainload of 2000, upon their arrival at the Sobibor death camp in Poland, attacked the SS guards on the unloading ramp. All were killed on the spot. The remaining 7000 Jewish citizens of Wlodawa were murdered at Sobibor.

Iron War Horses



A motorcycle trooper (*Kradmelder*) has lowered what appears to be a clear face shield. The front fender of his 350cc 14 hp single-cylinder BMW R35 carries a license plate with the letters “WH,” indicating property of the *Wehrmacht*.

Over its 12-year life span Nazi Germany ordered some 20,000,000 individuals into uniform of one kind or another. Some flew in the *Luftwaffe* or sailed in the *Kriegsmarine*. Many others went on foot in the *Heer* (regular army) while others wore the uniform of the *SS* and *Waffen-SS*. Several thousand rode to war on bicycles and also motorcycles.

Motorcycles have been going to war as long as there have been motorcycles, including American Harley-Davidson and Indian; British Triumph, BSA Matchless and Norton; Italian Moto Guzzi and Gilera; French Terrot and Gnome Rhone; Belgian FN and Gillet. Motorcycles were first introduced to the German military in 1904 when 14 NSU machines appeared during the Imperial Maneuvers. By 1911 sidecars were added which could carry additional men, weapons and material, some 5400 machines joining the German army during the First World War of 1914–18. Most were of v-twin engine designs built in Germany and Austria.

By the 1920s a new term also entered the common vernacular—*Rad*—a shortened form of the word *Motorrad* or *Krafttrad* (motorcycle), and those soldiers who rode *them* were in turn referred to as *Kradmelders* referring to motorcycle message delivery for which they were often employed.

Motorcycles were able to travel faster and negotiate terrain inaccessible to other



Kradmelder—a firm grip. A motorcycle courier, tanned by the Russian sun, appears on a commercial postcard in an illustration by popular Third Reich artist Wolfgang Willrich.

vehicles. They served as couriers, mobile machine gun platforms, spare parts carriers, wounded transports, scouts, and even haulers of hot meals and mail.

During the war Willrich traveled with the German military sketching his portraits of the high ranking as well as the lowly foot soldier or *landser*. At war's end he was sent to an American prisoner of war camp in France where he sketched GIs for extra money. He returned to his home and family in Germany and died in 1950. His large body of dynamic military drawings still garners considerable attention for a variety of reasons, the images having appeared on thousands of commercially produced postcards during the twelve years of the Third Reich.



Motorcycles were popular as a means of civilian transportation and as a form of recreation and sports competition in pre-war Germany. Here a group poses proudly with a sporty 1935 DKW SB500 twin-cylinder machine, the family's baby perched on its gleaming tank. The two-stroke, twin cylinder machine produced 15HP and could reach 102kph (62mph). The "IVB" registration designation on the fender mounted license frame indicates the scene is somewhere in the Baden district, encompassing Heidelberg, Mannheim, Karlsruhe, Freiburg and Lake Constance.

A count of late 1920s German motorcycle manufacturers indicates over 500 different brands in existence. The pre-World War II German economy was in a collapsed state and motorcycle sales were experiencing a major slump. That ended in 1933, not coincidentally the year the Nazi party took control of the country when Adolf Hitler was voted in as chancellor. In that year German citizens were freed from paying taxes on German motorcycles and a limit was placed on imported machines. Sales were further fueled in 1935 by the Wehrmacht, which purchased large numbers for use by its motorcycle troops.



In the district of Hanover, two dapper pre-war motorcyclists enjoy riding a well-paved roadway. In the distance other riders can be glimpsed as a pedestrian watches the impromptu parade.

Opposite, top: A messenger in uniform sits aboard a sporty BMW civilian model. Often both owner and rider were taken off the street and inducted into the military.

While the “WH” letters indicate the motorcycle is now enlisted in the German Army, it has not been given its military cloak of gray paint. Its rider, a corporal by his sleeve chevron, carries a leather messenger’s pouch. The “IID” license plate worn by the truck in the background indicates that scene is somewhere in Bavaria.

Opposite, bottom: Gymnastic dexterity is displayed during a public demonstration of riding skills at a military base. The Zundapp’s “third wheel” has been removed from the sidecar as one soldier is acting as a counterweight to the gyrations of his comrade swinging on the gymnast’s high bar. The skills practiced transferred over to challenges met on the battlefield.

The BMW R66, introduced as a 1938 model, carried new design features including the plunger-type rear suspension and tubular style frame. Its 597cc engine powered the company’s first pre-war sporting motorcycle and set a new standard of excellence.



4/39.

Die Wehrmacht

HERAUSGEGEBEN VOM WEHRKOMMANDO DER WEHRMACHT

3. JAHRGANG
Nr. 4
BERLIN
18. Februar 1939

EINZELPREIS
25 Rpf.
und Bestellgeld
ERSCHEINT
vierzehntäglich



Schrittmacher der Motorisierung
Die Wehrmacht auf der Autoausstellung

Aufnahme: Grönfeld



Motorcycle-mounted NSKK police, wearing distinctive helmets, pose aboard BMWs in Bavaria. *The Nationalsozialistisches Kraftfahrer Korps* or National Socialist Motor Corps was a paramilitary organization that oversaw pre-military training for future members of the German army's motorized and armored units, including special motorcyclist instruction. During 1933–39, the NSKK provided 187,000 trained vehicle drivers to the German military. The various elements of the *Hitlerjugend* or Hitler Youth organization also included Motorized Units, counting some 108,000 such trained members by 1938.

Opposite: The February 15, 1939, pre-war issue of the official Wehrmacht magazine features a dramatic cover shot of a high flying BMW R4 single cylinder machine, the image designed to attract a buying customer's attention as well as enticing young Germans to the adventures promised by life in the military.



With the occupation of Czechoslovakia in 1938, Germany gained access to its considerable weapons manufacturing facilities, including the Skoda Armaments Works. Other Czech companies fell under their shadow including the Jawa (Ya-wa) company, a well-established motorcycle manufacturer. Seen here is a rare factory photograph of a prototype single cylinder machine developed for use by the SS as indicated by the license plate.

Jawa was founded in 1929 by Frantisek Janeczek, a mechanical designer previously known for developing a successful hand grenade. He devised the company's name from the first two letters of his own name and his first motorcycle, the Austrian-built Wanderer. While he started with a 500cc machine, he diverted to a small displacement 175cc two-stroke that because of its price and design became very successful. German occupation of his country in 1938 caused another switch in production to the building of airplane engines. However development also began on an advanced 250cc single cylinder two-stroke powered motorcycle with svelte aircraft inspired lines, most likely the prototype seen here and photographed with the SS plate, perhaps to camouflage their efforts, inasmuch as Jawa employers actively sabotaged their German war production. The new Jawa eventually went into post-war production.



A rider holds a cup of coffee as he and his snow encrusted mount bear the effects of the Soviet Union's eternal ally, "General Winter's" temperatures dropping to minus 40 degrees.



ZÜNDAPP
zuverlässig
an allen Fronten

ZÜNDAPP-WERKE G.M.B.H. NÜRNBERG



The German word for mud is *Schlamm*, which aptly captures both the feel and sound of the Russian experience, at least for the soldiers struggling with their Zundapp KS600.

While noted for its frigid winters' effect on military invaders, the semi-annual Russian rainy seasons known as *Rasputitsa* provided another "secret weapon." During the two wet seasons, the roads collapsed into a muddy morass that sapped the strength of man and machine trapped by its suffocating grip. By autumn the roads had turned into nearly impassable bogs, the fields over which the motorcycles traveled turning into "seas of jelly three feet deep." Pack horses sank to their bellies; boots were sucked off the soldiers' feet. Motorized forces that had once traveled over 70 miles in a day were lucky to make 10.

One significant side effect of the mud was the drain on fuel supplies, particularly for heavy motorized vehicles, including the all-important *panzers*. Where once a certain number of gallons would enable a vehicle to travel hundreds of kilometers, the effort needed to wrench through the clawing quagmire often reduced the distances to a few hundred meters.

Opposite: "Reliable on All Fronts." So touts a factory ad appearing in a German magazine, although the Zundapp would find its match in the Russian mud and snow.

Death from Above and from Below—Flak





Unsere Luftwaffe

“Unsere Luftwaffe” (Our Air Force)—No. 475 of a series of commercial postcards produced for the Wehrmacht by the Horn’s Company, founded 1898.

Opposite: A commercial Third Reich postcard celebrates the marine anti-aircraft school, part of Germany’s “sky shield” against enemy aerial attack.

German graphic artists created a flood of high quality illustrations for legions of official political, military, civilian and commercial periodicals, books, postcards, stamps, posters, banners, song sheets, on film—promotions, all in all producing an “image blitzkrieg.”

In addition to flying bombers and fighter aircraft, Germany's air force was tasked with defending the skies of the homeland from the ground as well. In great part the war in Europe was an air war with Germany subject to increasingly intensive bombing by day and night, the anti-aircraft crews now fighting to protect military and industrial sites as well as the cities and populations of their own country. Flak played an intrinsic though ultimately doomed role in the defense of the Third Reich. By the summer of 1940 over half a million men were involved; by autumn 1944 the number stood at over 1,000,000. Another 65,000 women and thousands more young boys and girls served flak duty as well. These figures indicate that half the total Luftwaffe manpower was eventually invested in ground based air defense.



Luftwaffe soldiers take their coffee beneath a kitschy illustration of a kitten and a poster advocating the *Reichsluftschutzbund* (State Air Protection Corps). Founded in 1933, the paramilitary organization supplied air defense crews, then came under Luftwaffe control as of 1935. Its members initially served in non-combat roles as ground crew, in training roles and as search and rescue personnel until the onset of the war, when they were shifted to man anti-aircraft installations in major German cities.

A young soldier named “Otto” wears the distinctive collar tabs of the Luftwaffe, three “birds” stating his rank as *Obergefreiter* or corporal, a red background indicative of membership in a flak regiment. The Luftwaffe, in addition to serving the air arm of the Wehrmacht and supplying anti-aircraft troops, also provided security personnel and combat ground troops, the winged warriors often grounded, especially as aircraft faded from the German arsenal.



Members of a 37mm light anti-aircraft gun crew show off their hobnailed and steel-tipped boots, some obviously in need of new hobnails, which could be individually pounded back into place.



A postcard tries to make light of “flak” in the form of Luftwaffe soldiers eyeing a young girl under the protection of her mother who has encased her daughter in “a cover bag invented by a concerned mom for pretty daughters.” The phrase in parentheses translates to “Anti-Aircraft Acrobatics.” The daughter replies, “Mom, do you want me to die a spinster?”

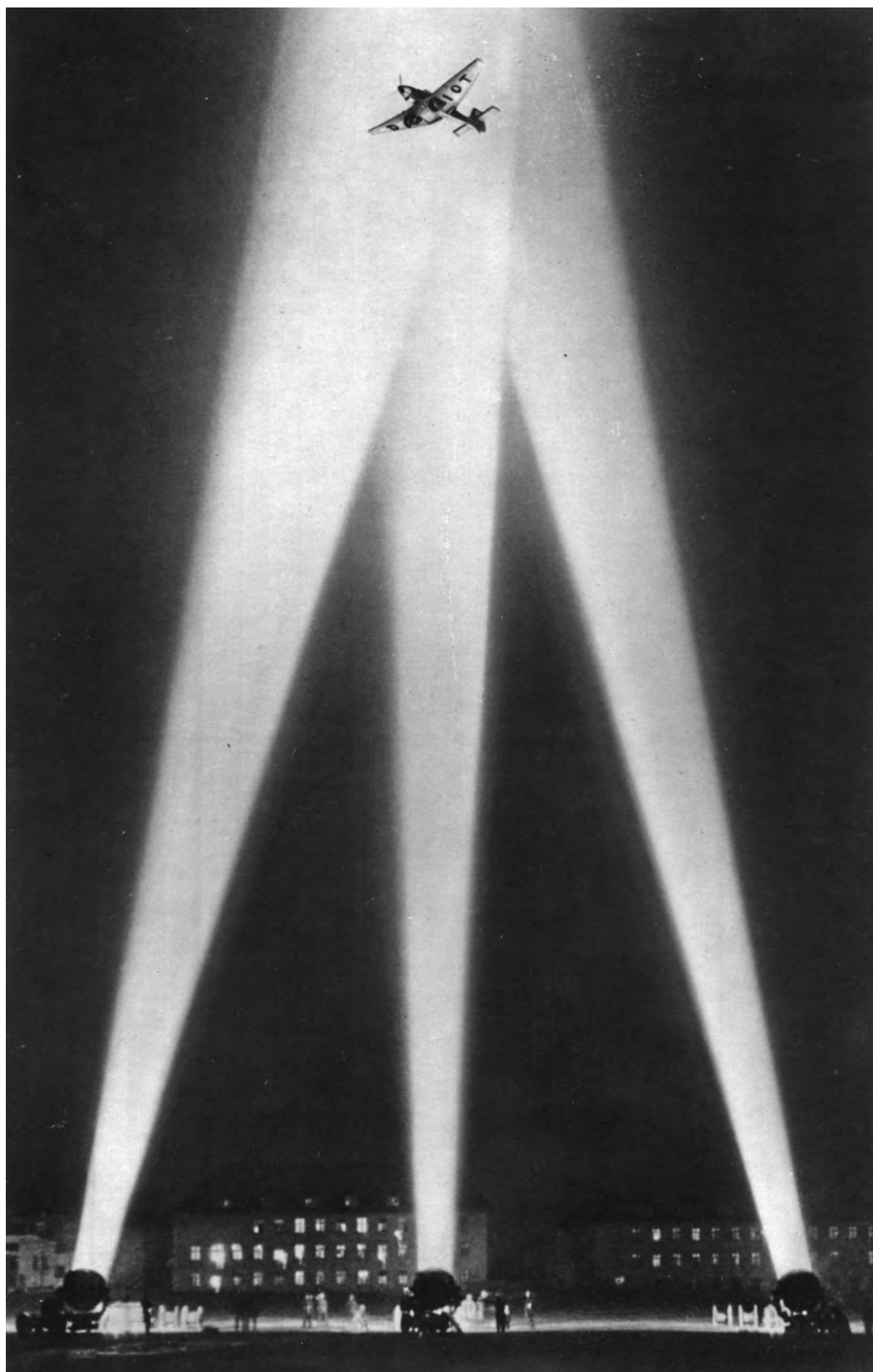


In actual combat it was found that while searchlights proved useful, the straight path of their beams could lead attacking planes to their location and that of the accompanying anti-aircraft batteries. Furthermore, they were only effective on clear nights and not during cloudy conditions. The development of radar helped in targeting, but the Allies countered with the use of aluminum foil called "Windows," large amounts of which were dropped from aircraft and served to disrupt the impulses sent out by the German radar instruments. While thus "blinded," Flak units, instead of delivering well-targeted firing, were forced to employ wasteful "barrage salvos," the batteries blanketing the sky in an often vain attempt to hit the unseen attacking planes.



The nearly legendary German 88mm cannon as seen deployed somewhere on the vast Russian landscape. The versatile weapon offered a maximum altitude range of over 42,000 feet and a maximum distance range of nearly 13 miles. It was capable of firing 15–25 rounds per minute of high explosive, anti-tank and anti-personnel fragmentation shells. During the French campaign the 88 was used with great success against the heavily armed French tanks as well as the fortified bunkers of the Maginot Line. In the East, it proved effective against Soviet tanks and was also mounted on tank bodies as a mobile tank destroyer. The all-purpose 88 also served as a deck gun on submarines often to great advantage, sinking ships in lieu of torpedoes and offering air defense as well.

Opposite: “Detected.” German anti-aircraft searchlights have targeted a British Spitfire as seen in this commercial postcard. The image evokes another dramatic image of searchlights, one conceived by the Third Reich’s chief architect and armaments minister Albert Speer. At one mass Nuremberg rally staged at the mammoth Zeppelin field, he surrounded the area with 130 anti-aircraft search lamps to create a “cathedral of light” as Speer called it, the “pillars” of vertical light reaching into the heavens, a spellbinding scene captured in the notorious Third Reich propaganda masterpiece *Triumph of the Will* filmed by Leni Riefenstahl.



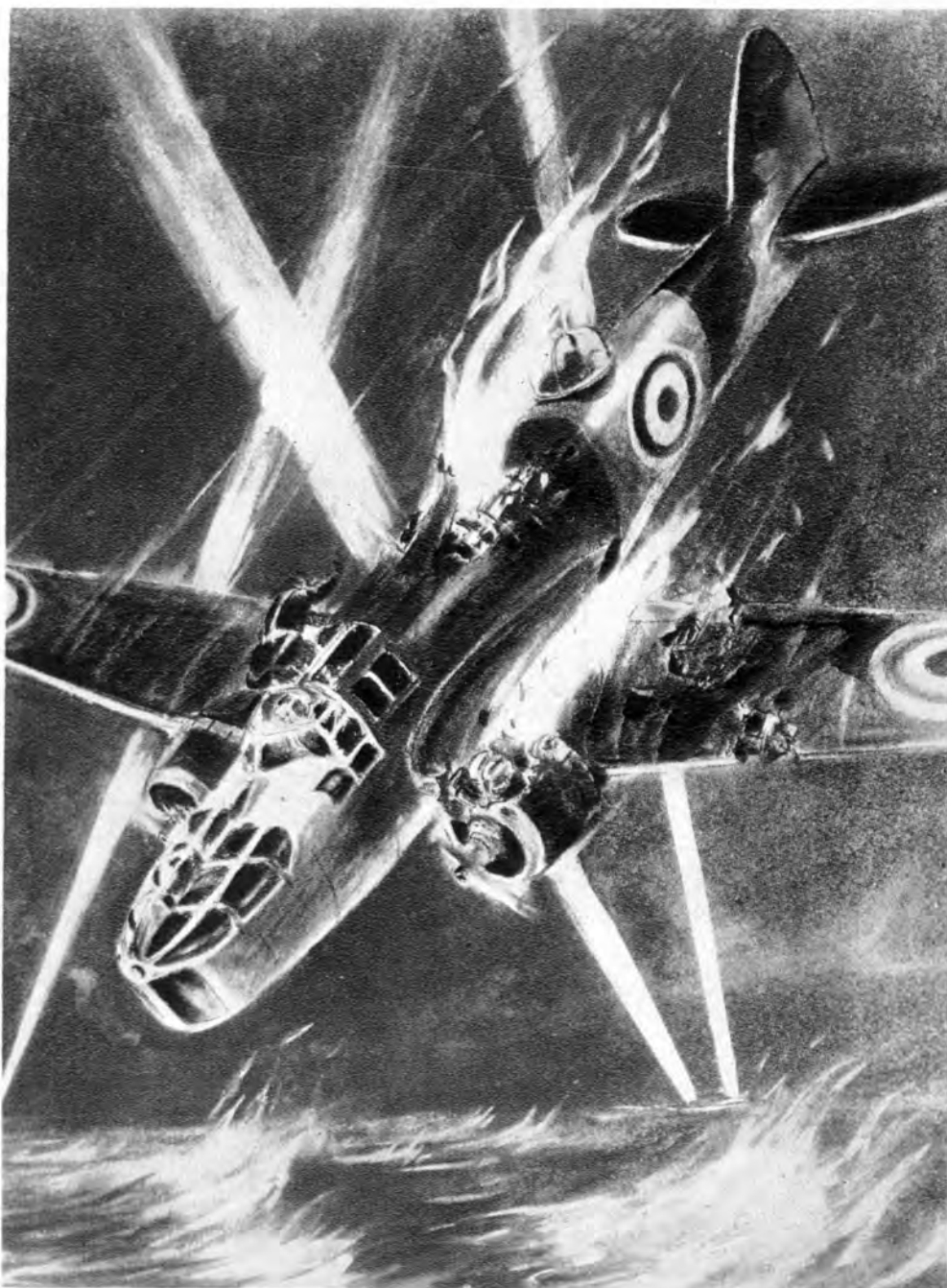
The multiple roles taken by wartime searchlights were described in a U.S. Department of Defense publication "Tactical and Technical Trends," No. 27, June 17, 1943. "Searchlights used independently of flak have several purposes. They silhouette planes so that night fighters can see them more easily; indicate the track of attacking planes to night fighters, antiaircraft units, and searchlight-cone groups; dazzle bomber crews so they cannot see fighters or targets; hide targets from view by concentrating a cone of light over them; and counteract the effect of parachute flares by placing a cone of light under the descending flare.... Both dazzle and glare interfere with night vision, make the location of targets difficult, lessen bombing accuracy, and help night fighters to approach the enemy bombers unobserved.... Heavy antiaircraft fire in coordination with searchlight cones is extremely accurate and destructive. Once a cone centers on a plane, it ignores all other aircraft and proceeds methodically to direct the destruction of the one it has caught."



A multi-gun 88 gun emplacement lights up the night sky. The flash of the guns also served as beacons for enemy attackers, so gunpowder with less muzzle flash was developed to resolve the problem.

Luftwaffe flak artillery records for December 31, 1942, listed the downing of 8,706 aircraft at the expenditure of some 35,322,260 shells of all calibers. Ammunition consumption was high when the 88 was utilized in barrage firing but decreased with the incorporation of radar targeting. However, by 1944 it still required an average of 8500 shells for each aircraft shot down by an 88, while twice as many were required by 20mm and 37mm lighter flak weapons.

During a single night action an 88 crew could fire 200 or more shells. The gun barrels could and did explode under such sustained use, creating additional threat for the gun crews.



PK-Kriegsbericht Adolph

Englischer Aufklärer stürzt brennend ab

Englischer Aufklärer stürzt brennend ab—"English Recon Aircraft in Burning Plunge." In an illustration credited to a war correspondent named as Adolph, a British aircraft plunges aflame into the English Channel. Crewmen are shown attempting to escape from the burning plane. The postcard's artist may have been attempting to depict a Bristol Type 4 Blenheim bomber.



Having dipped into the can of paint seen in the photo, a Luftwaffe flak crewmember carefully paints a third “kill ring” around the barrel of an 88 as his comrades joined by several Army visitors look on.



Managing a smile for the camera, a severely wounded Luftwaffe flak major wears the special AA badge and both the Second and First Class Iron Cross along with a Silver Wound Badge.



A mother has sent a wreath to the grave of her son, Sgt. Wilhelm Plank of Flak Regiment I/22, with an inscription reading “Greetings of Love from Home.” An iron cross has been shaped in the grass with white rocks. Living plants echo the Nazi doctrine of “blood and soil” and the quasi-spiritual belief that the German soil was fertilized and enriched by the blood of its “hero soldiers.” On the photograph’s obverse side someone has written the name of the anti-aircraft soldier and the year and place of death—Orel 1943—perhaps in August of that year during the intense fighting when Soviets recaptured the Kharkov and Orel areas.



“Stuka.” Presenting a macabre “face” for the camera is one of the most successful and feared aircraft of the Third Reich, the Junkers JU-87, better known as the *Stuka* (from *Sturzkampf-flugzeug*—“dive bomber”). A two-seat, dual purpose bomber and ground attack fighter produced in several variations, the distinctively gull-winged aircraft was first used in the Spanish civil war and then in devastating combination with German mobile armor during the invasion of Poland.

The Stuka was capable of 240–250 mph with a 26,000 feet ceiling and maximum range of some 600 miles. It could carry a variety of bomb loads, including one massive 4,000 pound bomb slung under its forward fuselage, various caliber machine guns on its wings as well as large caliber flak cannons in underslung pods well-suited for anti-tank work. Another machine gun facing rearward from the cockpit was operated by the aircraft’s second occupant.

Adler-Liederheft

Führerübergabe 1936

Liederbuches der Luftwaffe



20 Pfg.



Herausgegeben mit Genehmigung des Reichsluftfahrtministeriums
Verlag Chr. Friedrich Vieweg, Berlin-Lichterfelde
In Verbindung mit Verlag August Scherl Nachf., Berlin SW 68



Identified by their collar tabs, a lieutenant colonel stares into the camera while the full colonel (Oberst) demurs, his monocle securely in place along with his Pilot's Badge and several awards, including the Iron Cross First Class.

The Iron Cross award was first introduced in 1813 by King Friedrich Wilhelm III of Prussia, then at war with Napoleon. It would later become a prominent emblem of Nazi Germany when Hitler re-introduced it in 1930, and it became a highly respected commendation for bravery and leadership awarded to members of the Wehrmacht, SS, SD, Luftwaffe and Kriegsmarine. World War II-era Iron Crosses have "1939" inscribed in the center to differentiate them from World War I era awards.

The Iron Cross came in two grades, Second Class and First Class. The Iron Cross First Class could only be awarded to an individual who had previously received the Iron Cross Second Class. The medals looked similar and were worn on the same position on the lower left side of the uniform. When the Iron Cross First Class was awarded, the Iron Cross Second Class was signified with a small ribbon attached to the second button on the uniform tunic.

Opposite: The cover of the *Songbook of the Luftwaffe* features a flight of Stukas. Shrill sirens attached to the wings ("Jericho Trumpets") and designed to create terror were activated as the plane made its steep (60–90 degrees) diving attack. A special automatic device brought the plane out of its dive, made necessary because the high G pressures could cause the pilot to black out. The venerable Stuka served far and wide and became in effect a "poster plane" for the German air force, but their slow speed and less than agile handling made them relatively easy targets for Spitfire pilots during the Battle of Britain and later on the Eastern front when met by faster Soviet fighters. In production from 1935 to 1940 in both Germany and France, its service run of some 5700 aircraft was terminated in 1944, few surviving the end of the war. The plane was flown also by Germany's allies Italy, Romania, Hungary and Slovakia.

Jesus! Maria! Josef! St. Maternus!

„Ein treues Vaterherz
hat aufgehört zu schlagen!“



Zum frommen Andenken
an meinen lieben Mann und Vater

Gottfried Meier

Uffz. bei der Luftwaffe

der am 1. Februar 1944 nach langem
schweren Leiden, jedoch plötzlich und

unerwartet verschieden ist. Er war geboren am 16. Juli 1901 und vermählte sich am 12. November 1935 mit Gerda Nelles zu einer überaus glücklichen Ehe, dem 1 Söhnchen entstammt. Gleich zu Anfang des Krieges zur Luftwaffe eingezogen, tat er seinen schweren Dienst in treuester Pflichterfüllung im In- und Ausland. Seit längerer Zeit an einer türkischen Krankheit leidend, war es ihm nicht vergönnt, seinen Lieben erhalten zu bleiben. Auch er gab sein Leben fürs Vaterland. Seiner Gattin war er ein treuer Lebenskamerad, seinem Söhnchen der beste Vater, seinen Eltern und Geschwistern ein lieber Sohn und Bruder und wird unvergessen sein. Auch seinen Kameraden war er der beste Freund. Am Grabe trauern die Gattin, das Söhnchen, die Eltern, die Schwiegermutter, 1 Bruder, 1 Schwester, 1 Schwager, 1 Schwägerin und die übrigen Anverwandten.

Er ruhe in Frieden!



A memorial card issued by relatives of Luftwaffe *unteroffizier* (Sgt.) Gottfried Meier provides no cause for the “unexpected and sudden” death for the “beloved husband and father,” who died at the age of 43. The unusual circumstances of his death can possibly be surmised by two facts found in the card’s text chronicling his life and loyal service to the Fatherland. The first clue is the location of his death, a Turkish hospital, and the second is the date, February 1, 1944. The day and place coincide with a 7.5 magnitude earthquake centered around the North Anatolian Fault in Turkey. It struck at 3:25 A.M. local time, causing a reported 3959 deaths, perhaps Gottfried Meier among them.

Turkey remained neutral during the war but supplied vital chromite ore to both the Allies and the Third Reich. Without the material Germany’s war production would have failed within ten months. In April 1944 Turkey ceased chromite exports to Germany after threats of Allied economic sanctions, and in August 1944 severed diplomatic relations with Germany. However, it was not until less than four months before the fall of the Third Reich that Turkey finally declared war on its former customer.

Opposite: The June 2, 1941, issue of the weekly illustrated news magazine *Die Woche* (which also produced a movie theater newsreel component) features a medical technician working on blood research, one of the Third Reich’s ideological racist focal points as well as a practical wartime imperative relative to treating German soldiers with battle injuries.

The Healing Arts— The Cured and the Inflicted



SS men had their blood type tattooed on the upper inside of their left arm, a tell-tale sign that often proved their undoing when captured by the Allies and usually fatal when captured by the Russians. Many SS attempted to burn off or otherwise disguise the tattoo, still creating literally a dead giveaway.



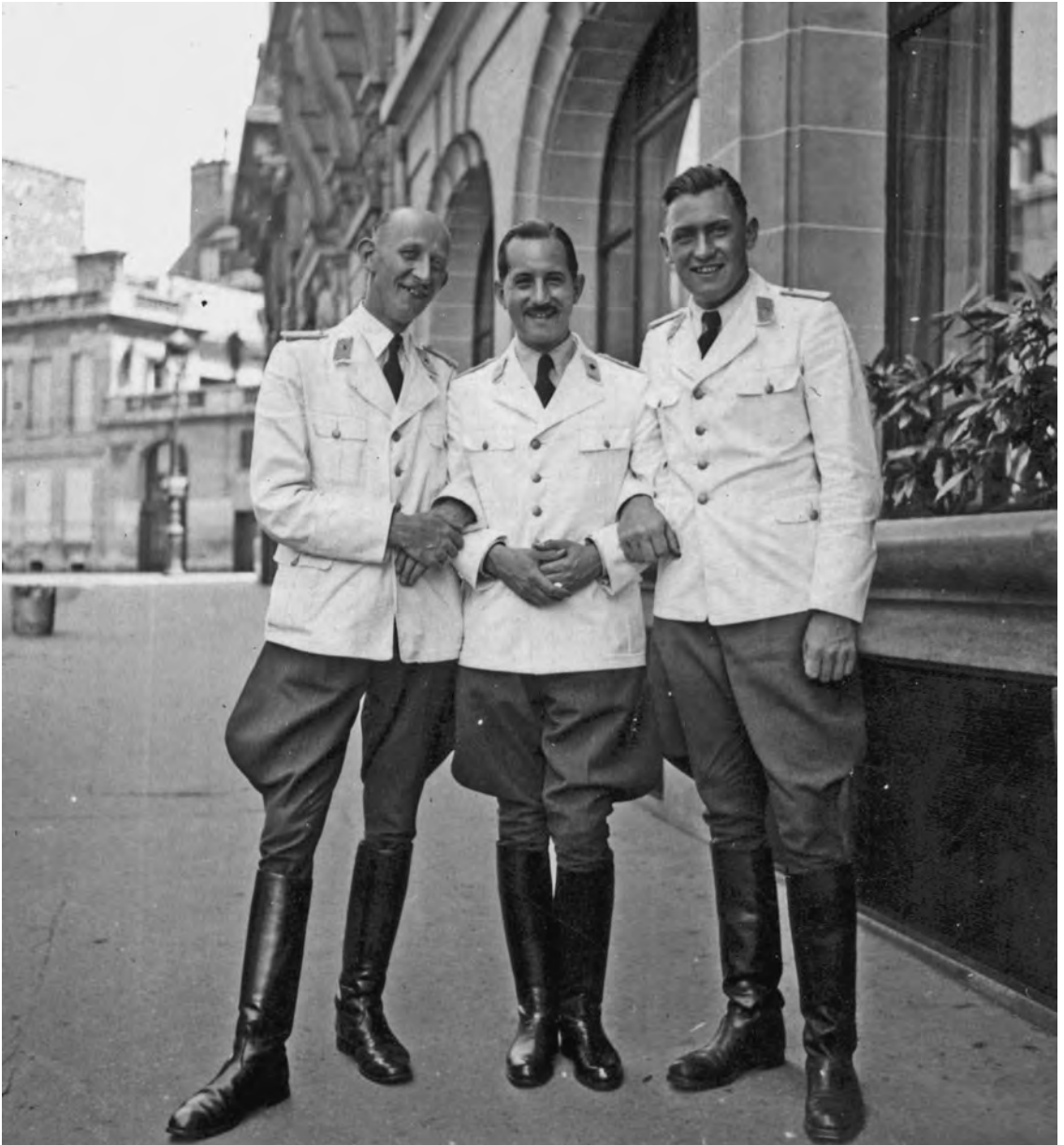
“Take Twice Daily.” Using striking graphic design, a magazine advertisement extols the virtues of pills guaranteed to prevent sore throat, hoarseness and coughing for speakers and singers.



Under the sign of the Red Cross. In 1929 the German Red Cross was officially recognized via the International Red Cross Geneva Agreement of 1864 as a “volunteer sanitary association.” In 1937 and now under the control of the Nazi authorities, it was given legal status while its formal regulations were established on January 1, 1938. The *Deutsches Rotes Kreuz* (DRK) was composed of both nursing and career administrative personnel.

In addition to its civilian volunteer work, the DRK supplied the nursing staffs to all branches of the Wehrmacht. Extensive recruitment efforts called for women 16–21 to come to the aid of the country’s soldiers by serving as nursing auxiliaries (*Schwesternhelferin*), the training beginning with first-aid via the BdM (*Bund Deutscher Madel*, League of German Girls). DRK personnel, including its nurses, swore an oath of allegiance to Hitler.

The postal stamp honoring the DRK was printed for use in Bohemia and Moravia, the so-named “protectorate” formed by Germany after its occupation of Czechoslovakia in 1938 and that once independent democratic country’s forced assimilation into the Greater German Reich.



A trio of German Red Cross officers wear their “summer white” tunics, with insignia on their collar tabs indicating their DRK affiliation.

A major portion of the German population wore a uniform of one kind or another, the thread of militarism being woven into the very fabric of Third Reich society, including those charged with bringing aid and comfort to the injured, wounded and sick.



A Red Cross NCO apparently enjoys a day seaside. The design of his gray wool uniform, including the cavalry style breeches and boots, was meant to evoke a military association. While ceremonial daggers were allowed, DRK personnel were officially not permitted sidearms, although the rule was sometimes overlooked, and if so the weapon was usually a 7.65mm semi-automatic. If worn it was usually over the left hip; however, this individual is carrying what appears to be a holster on his right hip. The two aluminum tress bars or strips sewn onto his lower left sleeve indicate 10 years of service.



Red Cross officers, male and female, appear in their well-tailored uniforms. The single gold pip on the woman's collars indicates she holds the rank of *DRK-Feldfuhrerin* or Field Leader. Along with the DRK armband she wears the grey fedora hat, standard apparel for female leadership members. While the Nazi hierarchy was opposed to females serving in the military (the German public was appalled at women serving in the Red Army), the drain on the male population and the expediency of the war effort brought more women into the armament factories as auxiliary military helpers (*Helperin*) and into the DRK. Nurses were needed to help deal with the growing number of wounded soldiers being treated in German homeland hospitals and occupied countries as well as at the front lines, where nurses often found themselves in harm's way.



Cover of *Die Woche*—July 31, 1940. Germany's nurses are the focus of high praise by the popular illustrated tabloid. It also served as a recruiting poster to attract additional volunteers, the recent war against France having produced large numbers of wounded.

One month prior to the issue's publication, France had capitulated to German forces. On July 19, during a Berlin victory parade, the Waffen-SS were presented for the first time to the German public as heroes of the Western campaign, cementing their elite status, but without revealing the high rate of casualties they suffered or the crimes they committed.



A sister of mercy attends to another woman's ankle injury.

Upon its rise to power in 1933 the state imposed a 10 percent quota for females permitted to be among total university medical student enrollment. The barrier was eventually removed as the war increased the need for medical professionals. By 1944 one of eight German doctors was a woman, while the number of nurses increased from 18 to 20 per 10,000 of the country's population. Among the nursing students were those destined to become the so-called "brown sisters," Nazi indoctrinated trainees that took part in the sterilization and euthanasia programs, duties that the more Catholic-oriented nursing community was less inclined to accept.



Two young volunteers wear the wartime blue *DRK-Schwesterschaft* cap, pinstripe blouse and white apron. Red Cross female volunteers were not all necessarily certified medical nurses and many simply dispensed food, and water, aided regular medical staff, helped during bombing raids, and gave what medical assistance they could.

With the invasion of Poland in 1939, the Wehrmacht counted some 7,798 doctors and 92,348 medical corpsmen serving with the troops. By 1943 and the fourth year of the war, that number had grown to 17,034 medical officers and 164,898 corpsmen active in the combat areas. Thousands of DRK women served alongside them all across the battle zones. Data on medical personnel casualties are incomplete, but from the onset of the war in Sept. 1, 1939, until June 1, 1944, a few days before D-Day and the invasion by the Allies of Fortress Europe, 1777 of the 2170 active doctors and 20,126 reserve doctors had already been either killed outright or later died of wounds. The data does not include DRK nurses killed or injured. However, the general figures indicate an exceptionally high fatality rate on the Eastern Front where most of the attrition occurred, neither German nor Red Army forces giving quarter even to medical personnel.



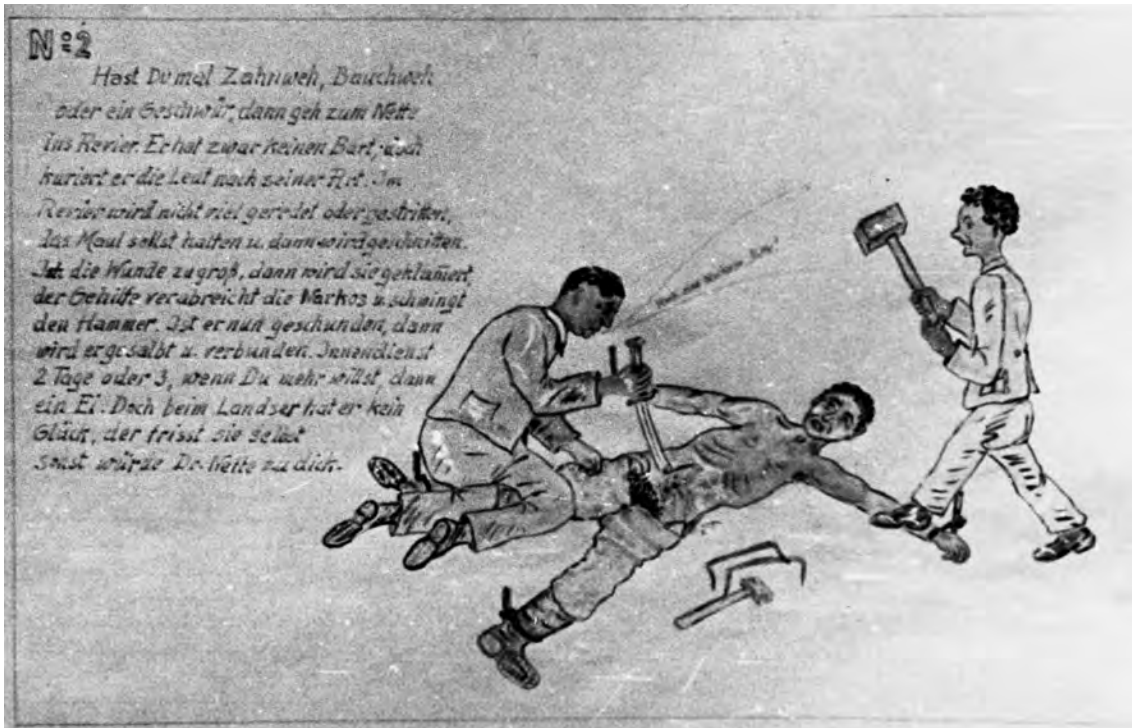
DRK nurses were often in the thick of battle, serving in front-line field hospitals. Several were awarded commendations for their valor while attending the wounded under fire, including Elfriede Wnuk, the second woman after test pilot Hanna Reitsch to earn the Iron Cross. She was also wounded several times. Another recipient was Countess Nina Schenk von Stauffenberg, a volunteer nurse and a pilot. Her husband would later find his place in history as the staff officer who placed the bomb in Hitler's command post in the abortive July 20, 1944, assassination plot. She survived the Gestapo, Ravensbrück concentration camp and the war, and was reunited with her five children, then dedicated herself to promoting American-German understanding. She died in April 2006 at age 92.



SS doctor—Dr. Schroder, Ravensburg, 1938. The insignia of his profession would appear on the patch sewn onto his lower sleeve while he wears his Nazi party membership as a tie-pin.

Opposite: Far from home, a young nurse and a newly awarded Iron Cross soldier pause for a photograph in the Russian snow.

Nazi programs called for improvements in health care, insistence on exercise and admonitions against smoking and drinking. Although they were also successful in preventing large scale epidemics among the German population and its foreign workers, the medical system was still relatively primitive. Penicillin was not available, x-ray equipment was often lacking in hospitals, especially field units, and dangerous donor to patient blood transfusions were the norm. In addition, one of every 300 German medical practitioners took part in the infamous “experiments” carried out in the concentration camps and other facilities.



“No. 2 in a Series.” An unknown soldier artist has drawn his interpretation of a certain Dr. Wette’s medical skills with a macabre illustration accompanied by text that describes the barracks doctor’s treatment for stomach ulcers relying on a large hammer and bayonet.

Post-War Retribution

While affiliated with the Geneva-based International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) and subject to its mandates, the Nazi-controlled German Red Cross refused to cooperate with the 1929 Geneva statutes. The German organization also expelled Jewish members after the assumption of Nazi control of the country. Though the DRK had no systematic role in war crimes, its members did contribute to the false image of Jews being well cared for in concentration camps when it escorted members of the ICRC through the so-called model camp Theresienstadt located near Prague, keeping up the facade even as late as 1944, well after most of the mass exterminations had taken place at the death camps in Poland.

A reported 30 percent of German nurses had been members of the Nazi Party. Beginning in October 1945 German nurses were tried and condemned in U.S. military courts for their participation in killing more than 5,000 German children in hospitals and another 70,000 disabled adults. One captured German nurse admitted that she had personally poisoned between 1,000 and 1,500 people as part of the Nazi euthanasia program targeting mentally ill patients.

The sometime president of the DRK, Dr. Karl Gebhardt, was also the childhood friend and personal physician to SS *Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler, attaining the rank of *SS Brigadeführer*. He directed and personally took part in medical experiments on perhaps as many as 100 women at Ravensbruck and Auschwitz. Tried at Nuremberg and convicted of war crimes, crimes against humanity, and membership in a criminal organization (the SS), Gebhardt was executed by hanging on June 2, 1948, at Landsberg prison in Bavaria.

In June 2008, the German Red Cross publicly admitted its failure to help concentration camp inmates.

Essen und Trinken— Feeding the Third Reich



DRK nurses and Luftwaffe soldiers enjoy a gourmet selection of desserts. Keeping morale high on the home front via a full larder was a top priority for the Third Reich leadership.



Menu for Monday—World War II plus three days. An army cook's unit proudly displays the tools of their trade while a chalkboard dated September 4, 1939, lists the day's menu consisting of fresh vegetable soup with pork for lunch, and for dinner, sausage, butter and bread.

The relative tranquility of the photograph belies the fact that just three days earlier, on September 1, German forces had invaded neighboring Poland, followed on September 3 by the declaration of war by Britain and France and thus the beginning of World War II.

German scientists including agronomists and nutritionists were marshaled toward devising a plan of food production in step with the Third Reich's ambitions to conquer Europe and eventually turn the East into one large farmland for Greater Germany. Initially the individual entrusted with effecting the far-reaching programs was Richard-Walther Darre, a German born in Argentina in 1895 who was educated both in Germany and at King's College in England and who then served as an artillery officer in the Great War. As a certified agronomist, a fervent exponent of the "blood and soil" Nazi ideology and an early friend of Heinrich Himmler, Darre found himself well-placed for advancement. Much of his appeal had to do with his books espousing his claims that Nordic, i.e. German, peoples had been the founding fathers of European culture, specifically the German peasant-farmer. Darre, himself a pig farmer, found himself in like-minded company with Himmler, an ex-chicken farmer.

In 1933, the inaugural year of the Third Reich, Darre was appointed both the national farmers' leader (*Reichsbauernführer*) and the minister for food and agriculture. He also penned a volume about pigs in ancient folklore and other works expressing his racist viewpoints and the means to ensure racial health. However, his incompetence relative to organizing the German food supply caused him to fall out of favor with Hitler, and Darre was replaced in 1942 by the more pragmatic Herbert Backe, who kept the

post as Reich food minister until the end of the war, his main focus being to organize foodstuffs for the war against the Soviet Union.

Because the Nazi regime feared that negative home morale would undermine the war effort (as it did in World War I), they took special effort to see that wartime rations were the highest in Europe. The lands conquered by the German military machine were stripped of their foodstuffs, not only to feed German citizens but as part of an overall plan to promote widespread starvation among the subjugated peoples in order to “depopulate” the Slavic lands and make room for German *lebensraum* and its new Aryan landowners. The plan envisioned by the German Ministry of Agriculture in 1940 projected the death of some 30,000,000 Russian civilians. Toward that goal, by early 1942, some 3,000,000 Soviet prisoners of war had died, most by starvation. Hundreds of thousands more of all nationalities would slowly starve to death in concentration and slave labor camps across Europe.



To celebrate the arrival of spring on the Eastern Front, soldiers pour libations somewhere in the thawing snows of Russia.



Food products had to be both packed efficiently for portability and packed with nutrition, although much of the popular traditional German fare was not so easily accommodated. On the whole the regular German Army foot soldier (*Landser*) received scientifically designed, high-calorie, protein rich rations. Typically each soldier carried a daily supply of the so-called *Halbieserne* or "iron ration" that included 250 grams of hard crackers and 200 grams of beef or pork.

As in any army, the much valued parcels from home often supplemented the military menu. Conversely, soldiers were allowed to ship home items from their posts in occupied territories, which prompted an avalanche of *Feldpost* mail from France, Holland, Belgium, Greece, the Balkans and Norway. By early 1942 German families were receiving a cornucopia of foodstuffs, including fresh fruits, whole hams, even lard, butter and chickens, not to mention silk stockings, perfumes, shoes and quality soaps, all of which also contrived to fuel a healthy black market in Germany.

Another longstanding staple of the German army's menu of portable food items was the *Erbswurst*, a nourishing soup compressed into a pellet. Upon crushing the pellet it was dropped into a half-pint of boiling water. One minute later the instant soup was ready to eat. Condensed canned tomato soup was also available as a substitute when a field kitchen was not available, soldiers often adding half a can of water, and half a can of milk to maximize its flavor. The milk also came condensed in cans.

Along with the various rations of meat, a soldier's roster of breads included *Knackebrot*, a hard, crisp whole wheat cracker-like product. The bread and meat were sealed in a paper sack with a label listing contents and manufacturer, in effect the Wehrmacht version of the sandwich.



Dressed in their *waffenrock* dress uniforms, a group of soldiers celebrate some occasion with extraordinary large bottles of champagne. A clue to the photograph's strategic location is found painted on the restaurant wall behind them, words that read in part, "The Two Moors is situated directly on the Rhine and the railway station." During the early years of the Third Reich, indicative of an improved economy, wine consumption, particularly after the conquest of France, doubled while champagne sales increased five-fold.



Soldiers appear to be enjoying a variety of liquid refreshment while the 9mm Luger automatic pistol could prove a lethal added ingredient.

Hitler was a staunch teetotaler (as well as a vegetarian) while SS leader Heinrich Himmler was even more strident in his opposition to alcohol consumption and drew up strict regulations concerning its abuse by SS men, including serious penalties.

Despite official policy, regular troops were found of their beer and spirits, coining their own names for alcohol and its “medicinal” benefits, including *Wutmilch* or “anger milk,” referring to the aggression and instant courage inspired when taking a drink just prior to battle. Another term was *Energietropfen* or “energy drops.” Similarly, Red Army troops were provided with a regular vodka allowance and were often seriously inebriated as they threw themselves against often overwhelming German firepower.

As a result of the increasing hardships faced on the Eastern Front, German soldiers were issued a form of amphetamine, the drug used to reduce the effects of fatigue, the cold and lack of proper nutrition. The combination of alcohol and drugs often produced a detrimental effect on the soldiers’ physical and mental health.



In occupied France, German soldiers enjoy their beer despite the sign on the wall recommending, in English, another universally popular though non-alcoholic beverage.

Just as other U.S. corporations and banks established business relations with Germany both prior and to some extent during the war, Coca-Cola remained a presence in Europe but suffered from a shortage of the vital syrup which had to be shipped from the U.S. A division of the company continued to operate in Germany during the war, some of its executives members of the Nazi Party. In response to shortage of the all important syrup, the Third Reich created its own signature drink, Fanta, which would be merged with the Coca-Cola giant after the war ended.

During the war Coca-Cola provided free Coke to the U.S. Army and in the bargain remained exempt from the severe sugar rationing affecting the rest of the country. The establishment of Coca-Cola bottling plants in European territories liberated by U.S. forces both allowed for its international expansion and created a loyal new "fan base" for the drink as the millions of Coke drinking American veterans returned home.



“God Strike England” reads the chalked inscription on the anti-aircraft cannon seen behind the group of *Soldaten* as they enjoy a meal from their mess kits. Additional writing barely legible along the gun’s barrel reads, “Always Shoot a Pole.”

Standard issue Wehrmacht mess kits were of simple though functional design, a large kidney bean shaped metal “cup” and a lid. The cup served as a cooking pot when placed over the compact field stove. Besides holding a meal, mess kits also served as a protective catch-all for a soldier’s personal items, photos, matches, money, etc.

Soldiers serving alongside their Italian allies occasionally sampled their fare including what they called *Mussolini-Kartoffeln* or “Mussolini potatoes,” the German term for macaroni and spaghetti.

Opposite: Wearing a universally understood expression, a German soldier contemplates the contents of his field meal container. One term used to describe a watery, meatless, flavorless soup was *Horst Wessel Suppe*, the ground troops’ sardonic name referring to the mythical, as in “empty,” the fictitious story of an early SS man’s martyrdom, the basis for the “Horst-Wessel-Lied,” the Nazi Party’s official song.







“Goulash Cannon.” Somewhere on the Russian front, soldiers with less than cheerful anticipation queue-up for a meal. Mobile field kitchens, featuring scaled down versions of the large institutional cooking vats, could produce meals while on the move and featured ovens for baking bread and a means for brewing coffee. The appearance of the tall stovepipe produced the slang term *Goulaschkanone* or goulash cannon.

Opposite, top: RAD cooks, identified by their “spade” cap emblems, pose with various meats from their larder, including the staples of salami and bacon and what appears to a bowl of steamed cabbage or potatoes.

Opposite, bottom: Seen within a spic and span, state of the art military base kitchen, the cooking staff poses proudly by one of their massive frying vats. A spigot is visible from which the grease is released into a floor trap for recycling, the residue used as a component in the production of explosives.



Sweet treats of one kind or another were much prized and some even served a medicinal purpose. Those soldiers returning from an especially taxing duty or action were eligible to receive *Zusatzverpflegung für Frontkämpfer* or “Supplemental Rations for Frontline Soldiers.” They included cookies, chocolate bars, fruit bars, and pieces of fruit candy. Another sweet, the lemon-flavored *Zitronendrops*, helped frontline troops deal with severe weather conditions, and were also handed out at aid stations to wounded troops. Yet another popular treat was the mint candy *Vivil* that, due to its relative mildness, was preferred over other stronger mint candies when something was needed to camouflage the odor of alcohol.



Children gather to inspect an ox paraded through the street bearing a placard reading, “This ox should be butchered legally,” a message apparently decrying its attempted sale on the black market. Prison terms and even execution were penalties imposed on black marketers, the severity of punishment increasing as the war turned against Germany. Such illegal activities only increased as food and other necessities grew scarcer. Food parcels from soldiers at the front became even more important to their families at home. Cigarettes remained the standard form of “currency” both during the war and afterwards.

Opposite, top: Bayonets at the ready, a contingent of soldiers guards the all-important field kitchen visible within a larger wagon. Pulled either by a motorized vehicle or by horse, mobile field kitchens or *Feldkuchennwagen* incorporated a wood, coal or charcoal fed stove. The compact unit brought hot meals, usually stews or soup, to the troops in the field. One frequently seen item on the menu was *Frontkameradensuppe* which consisted of a stew of beans, potatoes and ham, aka “the comrades.” It was served in both cold and hot weather, though the heated form was preferred by the troops.

Opposite, bottom: During a hot summer day in Russia, infantry troops have apparently liberated a watermelon field as well as a farmer’s cart to carry their booty. The German army was often instructed to “live off the land” when supplies could not reach them, especially in the early days of the invasion of the Soviet Union when the rapid military advances outstripped slower moving supply wagons.

Not until September 2009 did the German government overturn Nazi-era treason convictions, clearing the charges made against its own citizens and soldiers who had been convicted of “harming the nation,” which included black marketers.



A horse has been disemboweled in preparation for a meal. Usually an act of desperation when food supplies had run out, this may not be the case, as the soldiers seem well-fed and in good cheer as they watch the process. The scene appears to be France, vineyards visible in the background, so it may be a horse killed in the fighting or a captured French farm horse being cut into steaks. As the war ground on in the East, tens of thousands of horses literally became mincemeat for starving troops on both sides.

In the latter stages of the war, with German home front food supplies both rationed and in increasingly short supply, various “fillers” were added for substance if not nutrition to loaves of bread while ersatz coffees were made from chicory as well as roasted and ground acorns, beechnuts, barley, even chick peas and oats. Most lacked any caffeine and thus any real benefit to soldiers running on few calories and less sleep. Civilians found their allotments of sugar and meats doled out by the ounce. As a result many raised *Daschschwein* or “roof pigs,” the term describing cats kept as food, often in rooftop cages.

Gott mit Uns—An Ambivalent Faith



A priest performs mass in a military hospital for the benefit of wounded soldiers. Several nurses and male attendants bow their heads while two other nurses prefer to sit upright, perhaps denoting their non-Catholic or non-religious status.

Germany was divided by Luther's Reformation into a two-religion state, two-thirds Catholic, one-third Protestant. While the words *Gott Mit Uns* or "God with us" appeared on the belt buckles worn by Germany's regular army soldier, SS belt buckles bore the words "*Meine Ehre heißt Treue*"—"My Honor Is Loyalty." A "third religion" appeared in a "New Heathenism," basically the cultish admixture of nature worship with attributes of nudism, hiking and swimming, popular with German youth, and one the Nazi Party would integrate into its own SS spawned Occultist/Nordic/Aryan mythology. A Hitler Youth song went, "No evil priest can prevent us from feeling that we are the children of Hitler," while an SA ditty went, "Storm trooper comrades, hang the Jews and put the priests against the wall." Nonetheless, Germany's religious institutions were too entrenched to attack head on, but at the same time the churches also chose tactics of self-preservation by allying themselves with the Nazi Party to at least some degree.



Opposite: German soldier-tourists admire a French cathedral's stained glass window that has somehow survived amidst the rubble of war.

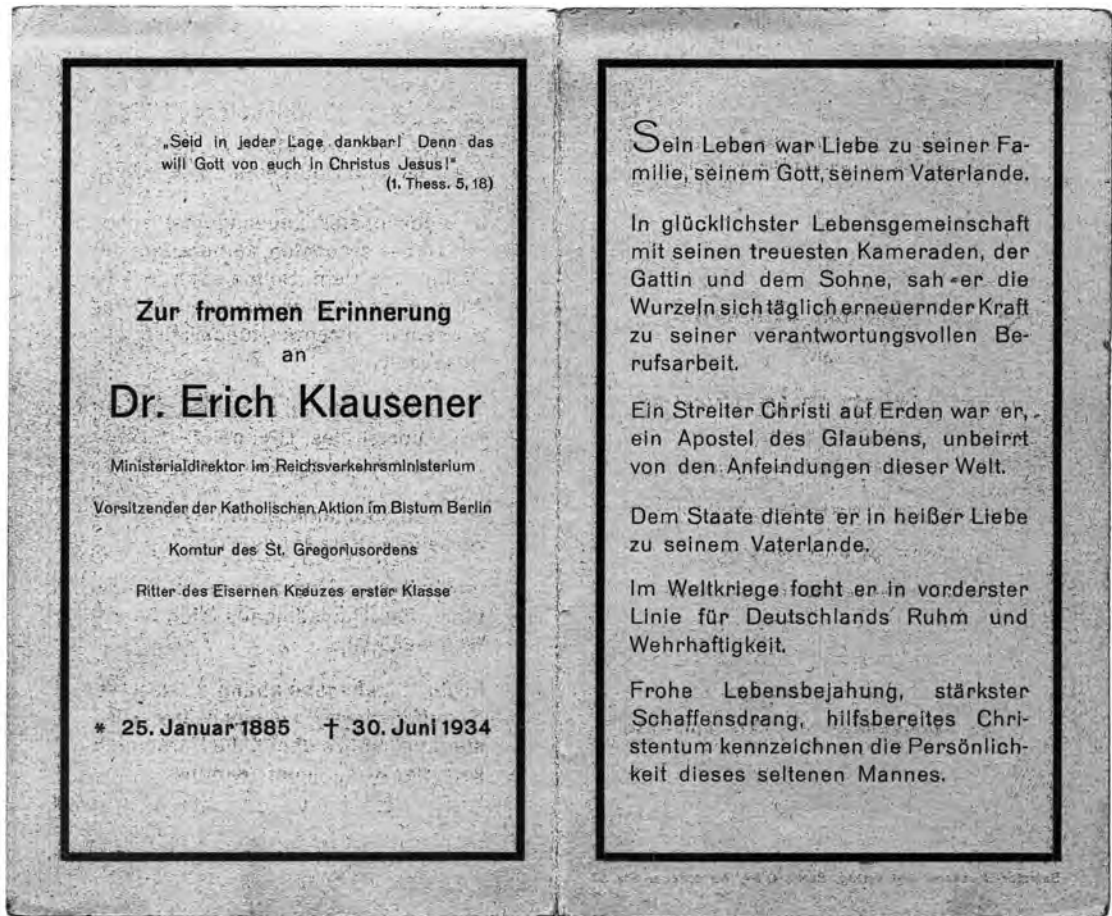
A few German religious leaders spoke out against the evils they saw and came to the defense of their Jewish fellow citizens, and paid the price. The only Christian organization as a whole ever to voice a protest against the treatment of the Jews was the Confessional Church of Prussia. For the most part all denominations preached obedience and loyalty to the state. Infected by intrinsic German anti-Semitism, the church and churchgoers in the majority backed Hitler's pronouncements about the "Jewish Question" at least acquiescing to their removal from German society if not their physical eradication, of which in post-war protestations generally declared no knowledge.



German soldiers, one carrying a camera case, pose with a priest. As they wear overseas caps, the scene may be somewhere in occupied France.

The Nazi leadership did respond to the only large scale public outcry against its policies, a strong protest from the Church and civilians against the euthanasia of mentally and physically disabled German citizens. However, the Catholic press was eventually silenced by Goebbels, who simply limited the supply of paper to their publishers. In addition, a so-called metal shortage gave the state the authority to melt down church bells despite the fact that during the victory celebration over the defeat of France, the church bells had rung continuously for a week.

However, there were never any demonstrations against the persecution of the German Jewish population, except in the dramatic and unique case of the Rosenstrasse Protest. Occurring in February 1943, it concerned a large group of Aryan German wives who publicly and aggressively picketed for the release of their Jewish spouses who were among some 2000 collected by the Gestapo during a late round-up of Berlin Jews, another 8,000 having been speedily sent to their deaths in Auschwitz. Despite SS threats the women persevered for a week, at which point the Gestapo released their husbands. Not only did it show the strength of the women's resolve and courage, but also the fact that the Nazi death machine could have been thwarted if the public chose to stand up against it. But in the final analysis the Rosenstrasse Protest was the only such German public demonstration to save Jews.



Deathcard for an anti-Nazi Catholic politician. A traditional Catholic memorial card, though minus the customary image of the deceased, announces the passing of Dr. Erich Klausener and includes mention of his World War I Iron Cross First Class, a reference to his faithfulness and past service to his country. The first sentence of the accompanying invocation reads: “He lived his life for his family, his God and his Fatherland.” However, it would be the Fatherland of Hitler and the Nazi party that would murder him.

Born in Düsseldorf to a strict Catholic family, Dr. Erich Klausener followed in his father’s footsteps and went into a career of public service, including time in the Prussian Ministry of Trade. Beginning in 1928, Klausener became head of the *Katholische Aktion* (Catholic Action) group. Prior to 1933, Klausener energetically supported the police battle against unlawful National Socialist activities.

A close associate of vice chancellor Franz von Papen, Klausener contributed to the Marburg Speech delivered on June 17, 1934. The speech, though moderate in tone, criticized the violence and repression that had taken place since Hitler became chancellor. His stance was viewed by the Nazis as open defiance. As the anti-SA Röhm Purge went into action, a squad of *Schutzstaffel* troopers, apparently acting on the orders of Göring and Reinhard Heydrich, entered Klausener’s office at the transportation ministry and shot him dead at his desk. A memorial to Klausener was erected in post-war Berlin.



Jewish synagogue, 1941. A group of eleven German Army privates and corporals pose inside a Jewish temple where they have unrolled the holy Torah scrolls. Handwritten notes on the obverse of the photo state the year but not the location. Synagogues were desecrated in Germany and across the continent. In the East congregations were often locked inside, the buildings then set ablaze.



Much to the amusement of his comrades, a soldier attempts fire walking.

While the young soldier may be simply displaying his personal bravado, the act of leaping into the flames could coincide with rituals performed during the Third Reich's annual semi-pagan/anti-Christian celebration of the summer solstice, which included the lighting of large bonfires into which wreaths commemorating the war dead and party martyrs were tossed. Participants often leapt through the flames to the sound of chanting and clanging gongs.

The Nazi party displaced or modified existing Christian holidays and replaced them with observances of their own "political religion." Hitler, himself a lapsed Catholic, often referred to providence as his divine benefactor, especially after surviving several assassination attempts, proof, he believed, that he had been called to the highest of missions.

Arbeit Macht Frei—
In Service to the Reich



In an Orwellian composition, look-alike coverall clad workers stand beneath a slogan that reads “The Sacrifice of Work” calling for increased productivity. Upon Hitler’s ascension to power, Germany’s economy was set on a war footing, resulting in boosted employment and the appearance of prosperity.

During its first year in power the Nazi regime’s massive public works projects helped cut unemployment figures of some six million by 40 percent. Meanwhile, due to labor strikes in Great Britain, the work week was reduced to 40 hours while 60 was the norm in German armament factories. During 1938 Britain’s output of aircraft, tanks and other war vehicles had fallen to zero while Germany’s war production was ramping up.



“The General Field Marshal von Rundstedt Bridge” provides an ideal photo op for a group of German soldiers.

A typical wording on the sign indicates the bridge measured 1,450 meters and was capable of carrying a load of 24 tons over a road width of 6.5 meters.

A typical public works project was the construction of the “General Field Marshal von Rundstedt Bridge,” one of several spans constructed in France during the occupation. Some 30,000 tons of lumber were used in the six month construction, the effort provided by 2,000 Organization Todt (OT) workers aided by 4,650 “domestic helpers who kept busy during day and night shifts.”

Gerd von Rundstedt, for whom the bridge was named, was commander-in-chief of the German forces in the West circa 1942–45. Temporarily retired in 1938 after taking part in the Sudetenland occupation, he returned to service for the Polish and French invasions. His successes earned him not only a bridge with his name but the rank of general field marshal in July 1940.

With the invasion of the USSR in June 1941 von Rundstedt was charged with leading German Army South and advanced quickly through the Ukraine but was relieved of command by Hitler in November 1941, for an unauthorized tactical retreat. Von Rundstedt also directed the honor court that tried the German generals implicated in the July plot against Hitler. Again reinstated, he was put in charge of the defenses against the impending Allied invasion which ultimately failed as a result of Hitler’s irrational direction and the massive Allied strength of arms. Ultimately he was made prisoner by the British. Presumably because of ill health, he was not prosecuted for complicity in war

crimes involving the murder of British commandos and of Jewish civilians. He died at age 78 in 1953.

The OT or Organization Todt which built the bridge was a special division set up in 1933 to construct military installations (including the Western Wall) and Germany's superhighway system (*Autobahn*), the latter originally intended to be suitable for the movement of heavy mobile armor. OT itself was run in semi-military style and also utilized vast numbers of slave laborers. Its name was derived from its founding director, Dr. Fritz Todt, Reich minister for armaments and munitions. An early member of the Nazi party (1923), Todt became an SS colonel on Himmler's staff in 1931. In February 1942 he died at 51 in a somewhat mysterious airplane accident that took place at Hitler's headquarters on the Eastern Front. Albert Speer took over control as Reich Minister of Armaments and made nearly miraculous improvements to war production, effectively extending Germany's ability to continue fighting.

Slave labor was intrinsic to the German war machine. Jews were included until Nazi ideology mandated their mass extinction, a dictum that superseded even the growing needs of the Germany military to combat the Allies. Some slave laborers survived for as many as five years in the vast network of German and Polish work camps, only to die in the forced death marches at the end of the war. The SS ran the slave labor camps, extracting payment for the use of their victims from large numbers of German firms engaged in the production of munitions, uniforms and other war commodities. Many decades later those companies admitted their responsibility and reparations were made to the now aged survivors.

"Wer fñhrt das Dritte Reich!"—"Who drove the Third Reich!" So proclaims the caption on the back of this Oriental Cigarette Company trading card, #146 in a series of 237 mini-biographies that pictured the leaders of the Third Reich military, political and economic organizations.

A pilot in World War I and a chemist by training, Ley was fired from his position at the I.G. Farben company for habitual drunkenness, which did not keep him from being appointed *Gauleiter* or Nazi Party overseer of the Rhineland. He rose in the Nazi power structure as an ardent Nazi and virulent anti-Semite, using ownership of a newspaper to attack Jews, specifically department stores and "Jewish" money. In a public speech in 1942 he openly declared, "The Jews have got to be exterminated." With a reputation for crackpot ideas and absurd public statements, he orchestrated the development of the monolithic DAF, which would accumulate some 25 million worker members to become the largest mass organization in Germany. The DAF controlled salaries, insurance, education, care for the elderly and disabled—literally the entire life of the worker toward the goal of a "classless" community.







A luxurious cabriolet tourist bus pauses for a photograph, the tour director, wearing a duster, proudly taking a position at the front of the vehicle.

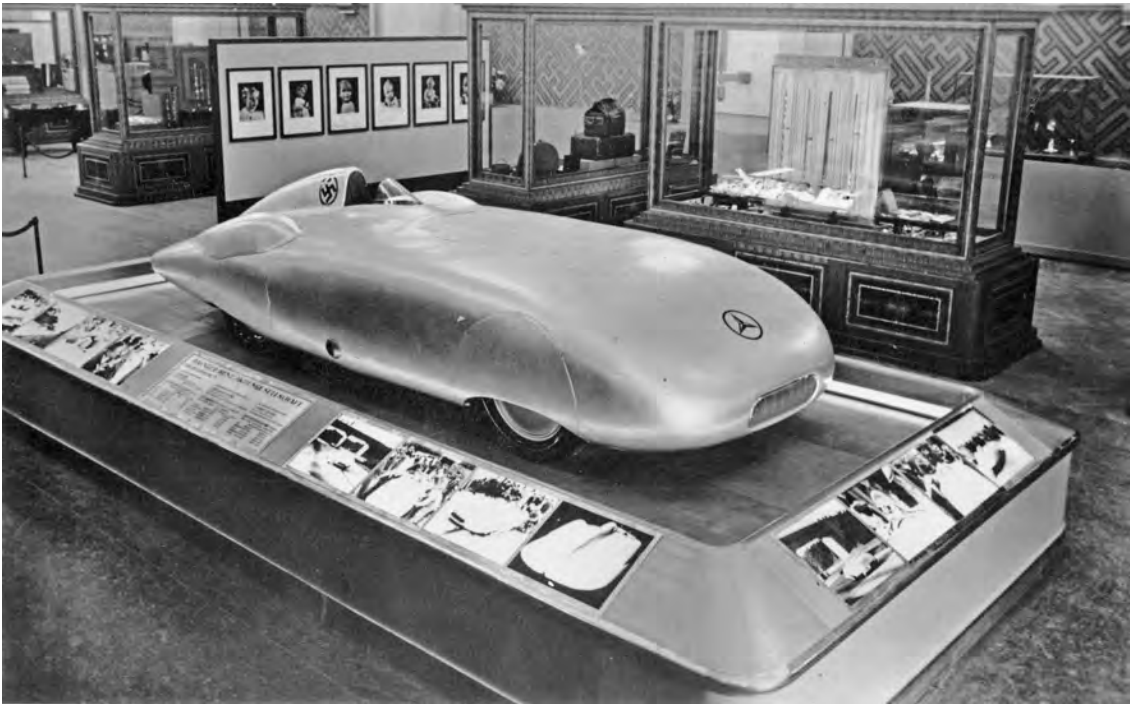
While strikes and trade unions were banned, Dr. Ley and the DAF offered its members the perks proffered by the *Kraft durch Freude* (Strength Through Joy) organization, including low cost vacations, sports events and recreational activities and even the possibility of owning a car through the DAF's ownership of the Volkswagen factory.

Opposite: "He Fights Harder! We Improve our Performance." Leader of the German front Dr. Robert Ley speaks to an audience about the direct connection of the workers at home to the soldiers at the front. The design seen on the lectern, a gear wheel surrounding a swastika, is the logo of the *Deutsche Arbeitsfront* (DAF), the labor organization Ley directed until the fall of the Third Reich.

Internationale Automobil- und Motorrad-Ausstellung Berlin 1939



Sondermarken



As a powerful statement extolling the ultra-modern achievements of Nazi Germany, the Daimler-Benz world speed record holding race car was displayed in the German Pavilion at the 1937 Paris International Exhibition. The event was attended by 44 countries, including the Soviet Union, its massive pavilion positioned directly opposite the Third Reich's equally imposing structure, the two opposing dictatorships literally facing off at the international event whose theme was world peace through technology.

In November 11, 1936, the fully enclosed, aerodynamic 12-cylinder 616 horsepower W-25 vehicle piloted by Rudolf “Rudi” Caracciola established five international class records and one world record on the *Reichsautobahn* between Frankfurt and Darmstadt. The world record speed was 333.5 km/h (206 mph).

Opposite: While Germans gradually worked longer hours for less pay, Dr. Ley grew increasingly wealthy through massive corruption, including pocketing the money the workers put down toward owning a VW, a project that never materialized. In effect, the DAF was a successful propaganda tool of the Nazi regime to placate the masses and further propagate the myth that life in Germany was rising to new heights of abundance for the common man, a delusion most Germans adopted. A wild admirer and close friend of Hitler, Dr. Ley was fleeing to Berchtesgaden, Hitler's Bavarian hideaway, when captured by the Allies. On October 24, 1945, while awaiting trial at Nuremberg he committed suicide in his prison cell.

Das Krieg—The War Begins



“Monitoring the Enemy.” The image of a Luftwaffe reconnaissance camera operator appears on the August 12, 1941, issue of the *Deutsche Illustrierte* published in Berlin. The illustrated tabloid appeared three weeks after the fateful invasion of the Soviet Union, which marked the beginning of the war on the Eastern Front and ultimately the destruction of much of the German war machine.

Opposite, top: “Greetings from Poland.” German soldiers have captioned a Polish farm animal sometime after the September 1, 1939, invasion.

Opposite, bottom: “Hail Victory! The Heroes of Poland” proclaims a banner erected over a German-Polish border crossing where civilians and soldiers greet the vanquishing troops upon their return to the Fatherland.



The German campaign began on Friday, September 1, attacking Poland on three sides with 54 divisions, including seven armored and seven motorized. The Poles were able to respond with only 22 divisions of infantry, two tank brigades and seven brigades of cavalry. Most of Poland's 700-aircraft were destroyed on the ground, the Germans bringing to bear some 2,000 modern warplanes. Two weeks after the German invasion, as part of the Hitler-Stalin Non-Aggression Pact, Germany's then Soviet allies attacked Poland from the east. Warsaw fell to German forces on September 27, Poland surrendering on October 5. The war to conquer its neighbor cost the Third Reich 8,000 killed compared to 70,000 Polish killed in action. Germany absorbed 73,000 square miles of Poland and some 22 million subjects while the Soviets acquired 77,000 square miles and 13 million Poles, prisoners within their own country, caught between the anvils of two violent and brutal dictatorships.



In Poland, Luftwaffe soldiers display a captured anti-Nazi poster. "Wara!" translates from Polish to mean "Hands off!"



Molotov, with his hand raised in greeting, is seen with Nikita Khrushchev standing to his left.

The so-called Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact was secretly signed in Moscow on August 23, 1939, by Joachim von Ribbentrop, Third Reich minister of foreign affairs, and the Soviet politician and diplomat Vyacheslav Mikhailovich Molotov, at that time serving as chairman of the Council of People's Commissars. The mutual nonaggression treaty stunned the world as it apparently allied the world's two most diametrically opposed ideologies, in effect, mortal enemies. However they shared a common cause—the destruction and division of Poland each to their own ends. Stalin's perfidy opened the way for the German invasion literally days later on Sept. 1, 1939, that would start World War II and result in the murder of six million Poles by the Germans as well as the occupation of the Baltic States by the Soviet Union. Germany would violently renounce the treaty with its invasion of Russia on June 22, 1941, a war of annihilation that would consume some 30,000,000 Russian soldiers and civilians. Post-war, the Russian-German connivance was later considerably downplayed by Soviet historians and leaders.

Von Ribbentrop, Hitler's abject lackey who was generally despised even by his fellow Nazis as an incompetent social climber, was convicted by the Allies as a war criminal and was the first of the convicted to be hanged at Nuremberg. Molotov, an able and ruthless diplomat, was also complicit in Stalin's mass purges and murderous years of terror. A diehard Stalinist even decades after Stalin's death, he survived clashes with Nikita Khrushchev and the changing political times, although "banished" at one point to Mongolia as its ambassador. He lived to the age of 96.

**Die
Polnische-Armee
ist "geschlagen"
Wir Kehren
Heim**

"The Polish Army Is Defeated—We're Going Home." So states the opening page of a German soldier's photo album.

Prior to the invasion there was much anti-war sentiment in Germany among both the populace and military, the latter uncertain if the Wehrmacht could defeat the Polish forces. The successful *blitzkrieg* of September 1939 and the overwhelming victory emboldened Hitler to focus next on France, the scene of Germany's humiliating defeat in World War I. The six week campaign in summer 1940 resulted in the capitulation of the French government and provided Hitler with a military and political stepping stone for his invasion of the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941.



A solitary German soldier and several Polish civilians read the latest posted announcements by the occupation authorities. Many of the notices signaled the Third Reich's plans for mass murder, victims both Jewish and Catholic.

In the Volhnyia area of southern Poland, some 30,000 non-Jewish Poles, including some who had hidden Jews, were murdered in the spring of 1943 by Ukrainian fascist collaborators. German death squads scoured the countryside for Jewish victims going from city to city, town to town and village to village in a relentless search. Their tallies in Poland ranged from just 15 in Lubieszow to 14,700 killed in the town of Luck.



"Souvenir from Radom." Wearing his overseas cap, a German soldier has purchased a studio photograph to recall his time in the city of Radom, Poland. The handwritten notation on the obverse of the photograph indicates it was taken on July 28, 1939, some five weeks before Germany attacked its neighbor.

The September 1, 1939, invasion of Poland by German forces resulted in the country's division into five districts: Krakow, Lublin, Warsaw, Galicia and Radom, the latter containing some 280,000 Jewish residents who came under the control of SS leader Dr. Karl Lasch. Radom, located in central Poland 100 km south of Poland's capital, Warsaw, and situated between Lublin and Lodz, was occupied by German troops on Sept. 8, 1939, a week after German troops crossed the border. Roving execution squads began their work almost immediately. Then on April 7, 1941, the Germans set up two ghettos in the area that once supported a thriving Jewish community. Some 30,000 Jews were concentrated into the Radom ghetto. Beatings and other tortures fell randomly upon Jews attacked by German soldiers in the streets. Initially some 2000 were deported to work on anti-tank defenses in the Lublin district, most not surviving.

In the summer of 1942 the Radom ghetto liquidation process was begun by German security police and Ukrainian collaborators. On August 5, SS troops shot 600 older persons and children. Another 6000 of the ghetto residents were sent to the extermination camp at Treblinka. The Germans in charge of the liquidation of the ghetto included Franz Schipers, Adolf Feucht and Erich Kapke. Specific acts of murder included the use

of grenades by SS-*Hauptscharführer* Erich Schildt to kill a group of children. On November 9 all Jewish children up to 12 years, as well as the old and sick, were gathered from Radom and the surrounding area and shot by SS troops.

A few Jews escaped Radom, joined partisan groups and fought the Germans, though few survived the war. Others were among the 250,000 Polish freedom fighters that later perished in the Warsaw Home Army general uprising put down by German forces.

Field Marsh Walther von Reichneau, commander of the 6th Army from 1939 to early 1942 (prior to its loss at Stalingrad), was attached to Poland, where he personally became aware of the massacre of several hundred Jewish civilians at Radom by members of the *SS-Leibstandarte*. Apparently suffering severe anxiety, he wrote a letter to Hitler stating he did not want to accept any more members of the SS into his command. He received no reply. Some contend that his reservations were not with the deaths of the Jews, but concerns that viewing the executions by his regular army troops might have a negative impact upon their discipline and composure.

In August 2008, some one hundred multi-colored and well preserved Jewish tombstones (*matzevot*) were unearthed in Radom during new road construction. The discovery represented the largest single find in several years. Many of the artistically designed markers had disappeared when German soldiers desecrated Jewish cemeteries, often using the gravestones for paving roads. The newly discovered tombstones were replaced in the Radom cemetery. More such finds, considered archeological artifacts, continued to be reported by the Foundation for the Preservation of Jewish Heritage in Poland.

Warsaw 1943. While in occupied Poland a soldier took time for a novelty photograph, although the horseshoe was no longer bringing luck to Germany, as 1943 saw great setbacks for the Third Reich's war of aggression. The catastrophe at Stalingrad in February with the surrender of the German 6th Army set the tone. In the same month Rommel was retreating in the North Africa desert. During April–May, in Warsaw, some 1500 Jews in the city's ghetto mounted, with few weapons, a heroic albeit futile resistance. Still it took the SS four weeks instead of the projected three days to "clear the ghetto." German losses were estimated at 400 dead, and 1,000 wounded, while 60,000 Jews were killed in the uprising. Some 300,000 in Warsaw had already been sent to the death camps. About 50 Jewish fighters managed to escape.



On to France—Belgian Passage



“The Belgian battle continues! We shall be victorious!” reads an impromptu sign posted by German soldiers somewhere in Belgium.

German forces were ultimately successful in overrunning their Belgian neighbors, having launched an attack on May 11, 1940, as part of the invasion of France. By May 17 the capital of Brussels was occupied. From a country of only 8,000,000 (smaller than the current population of Los Angeles), some 12,000 Belgian soldiers were killed, 16,000 wounded. An estimated 100,000 civilians also died.



“Crossing the Maas at Dinant.” A German tank and its crew share space with a medical vehicle aboard a barge constructed by German combat engineers. A Belgian *auberge* or restaurant is visible in the background.

Dinant, 45 miles south of Brussels, Belgium, is strategically located on the Maas, aka Meuse River, and has been described as “one of the most besieged towns in the world.” Noted for its bronze onion-topped Cathedral of Notre Dame church and the 300-foot cliff-top fortress citadel built in 1820, Dinant figured into wars throughout the centuries, including World War I, during which the Germans burned the town. During World War II German bombing nearly destroyed it again, with 655 civilians killed. During the last months of the war, German troops occupying the castle fort held out for 15 days. Dinant is also the birthplace of Adolphe Sax, the inventor of the saxophone (1814), and the place of death for the king of Belgium in 1934 when he fell while rock-climbing the steep cliffs.



A Belgian girl is chatted up by attentive German soldiers in the doorway of a hotel on whose walls hang the signs of various tourist and automobile organizations.



“Jews Get Out!” The symbol seen on this 1930s Belgian poster was that employed by the *Volksverwering* (The People’s Defense), the Flanders pro-German fascist party that aligned itself with the ideology of Nazi Germany. On August 25–26, 1936, and years before the German occupation, the *Volksverwering* instigated anti-Jewish riots in the capital of Antwerp. When the Germans arrived they favored the group over the other Belgian right-wing nationalist groups because of their virulent anti-Jewish stance.

After the war and in keeping with the country's determined efforts to bring Belgian pro-Nazis to justice, more than 38,000 Belgians were prosecuted and found guilty of "taking up arms against Belgium," referring to their support of the German military, including those wearing the German uniform, of which 3,000 Belgian volunteers died fighting on the Eastern Front. During a ceremony held on May 8, 2007, Belgium's Prime Minister Guy Verhofstadt apologized for the role Belgian authorities played in helping to deport Belgian Jews to Nazi concentration camps and announced that Belgium would provide its now very elderly holocaust survivors and its Jewish community with \$170 million in restitution. During the German occupation, of the 50,000 Jews living in Belgium, half were killed.

France—Six Weeks to Victory

Paris Conquered—1940. German army and Luftwaffe comrades share passage on a biplane soaring over the Eiffel Tower. Such souvenir photographs were popular with German troops visiting France after the six-week war ended in an armistice. The soldiers apparently didn't mind the French national tri-colors painted on the aircraft's tail.



In preparation for the invasion, the Luftwaffe had at its disposal some 2700 aircraft against 700 French and 500 British Royal Air Force planes stationed in France.



Dunkirk, aka Dunkerque. A German officer prepares his 35mm camera from a vantage point overlooking the French beaches cluttered with German troops and military equipment, as well as abandoned French trucks and civilian cars. In the background soldiers have climbed aboard a sculpted biplane for souvenir photos, marking the occasion when British, French and Belgian troops were literally thrown off the Continent and into the English Channel as German forces overran France during the six week war of May–June 1940. A fleet of British vessels of all sizes managed to rescue some 300,000 Allied troops to fight another day, a silver lining to a very dark early war cloud.



History repeats itself at the Café of Peace. In June 1940, a cavalry officer seems to be saluting the famous Parisian restaurant as victorious German troops parade in review, an echo of November 11, 1918, when French and Allied troops had marched by the same Parisian landmark celebrating their victory over Germany in World War I.

The luxurious “café” first opened on June 30, 1862, as part of the Grand Hotel which had been built for the 1867 Universal Exposition. Fashionable for kings, famous artists and entertainers, the gourmet restaurant, glamorous in its Second Empire design, was well-known to all who visited Paris before, during and after the war. The Café de la Paix has more recently been restored to its original opulence. Its website traces its 150 year history, although there is a noticeable gap of information covering the World War II years during the German occupation and Vichy France collaboration.

A September 6, 1940, issue of *Life* magazine carried a feature describing the arrival of German forces in Paris, which for the most part was relatively peaceful, and likened to a “convention” rather than an invasion. The journalist also noted a scene that took place in front of the Café de la Paix on June 7, 1940. A man carried a “sandwich board,” a mobile advertisement for the *Taverne Alsaccienne*, another Paris restaurant, the front of the sign written in French, the back in German.

It contained the caveat, “Jews Unwelcome, Only Aryans Admitted.”

Opposite, top: Smiling in the face of defeat, neither French prisoners of war nor their German captors can resist the allure of the camera.

Opposite, bottom: A German soldier has taken a postcard perfect photograph of the unusually designed Douaumont Ossuary located near Verdun, the famous World War I battleground in northeast France, the city itself located on the Meuse River west of Metz. Within the massive structure, and visible through its windows, lie the jumbled bones of 130,000 unidentified dead, both French and German, as it were the largest mass grave of unknown soldiers in the



(continued from page 316) world. From its 130 foot tower, dedicated on August 7, 1932, one can view the entire 20 square kilometer battlefield.

During World War I Verdun was the last eastern stronghold preventing the fall of Paris to German forces. It was also the site of the longest battle of the war (300 days), fought from February to December 1916, with French forces eventually repelling a massive German offensive. The total casualties have been estimated at some 800,000, almost equally divided between opposing sides. Of that number, 230,000 died.

Deaths for the combined World War I combatants amounted to more than 8,500,000, of which France lost over 1,350,000 and Germany over 1,700,000. Many consider World War II a continuation of the previous conflict. In addition, the horrendous slaughter of trench warfare in the First World War affected the Allies, the British early on seeking appeasement rather than again risking the slaughter, as did the French who ultimately capitulated after six weeks in the summer of 1940. While the Verdun landscape today still bears the scars of battle, in 1987 the city was christened “World Capital of Peace, Freedom, and Human Rights.”



“Never Forget Oran!” proclaims a poster in occupied France, photographed by a German soldier. The image of a drowning French sailor holding the tri-color refers to the sinking of the French fleet while at port in Oran, Algeria, the result of an English pre-emptive strike to prevent the ships from falling into German hands, although the French had pledged no war ships would be given over. Churchill gave British forces the order to launch “Operation Catapult” against the French navy at several ports. Resistance was nil except at Oran’s port of Mers el-Kebir, where on July 3, 1940, the commanding French admiral took a stand, resulting in British vessels firing on and sinking several French warships and killing hundreds of French seamen. Much French resentment toward the British remains to this day, and vice-versa in the case of French collaboration.



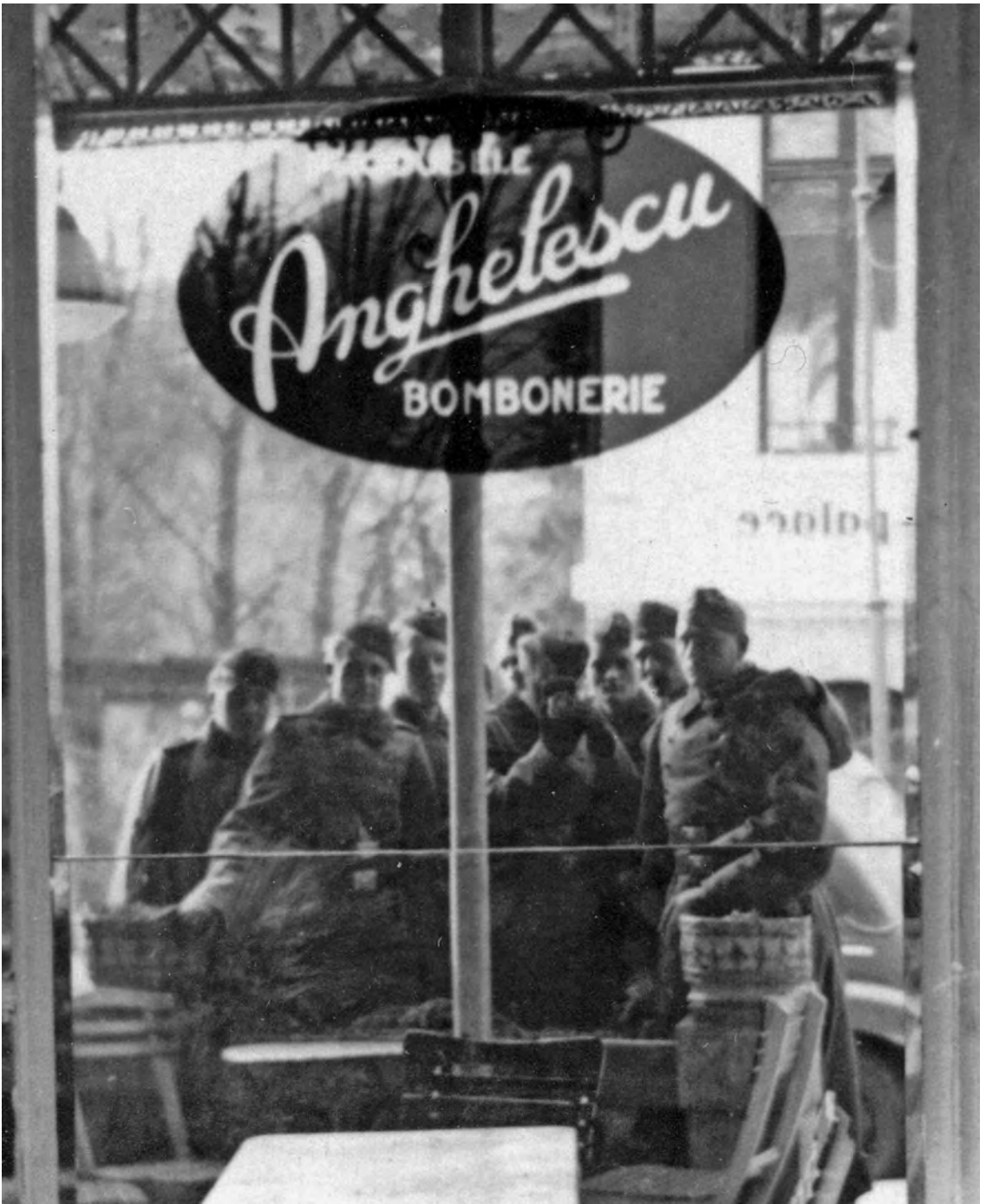
As a background for his souvenir photograph, a Luftwaffe soldier employs both a French monument and the Citroën automobile factory, another national treasure.

During World War I André Citroën built armaments for France, then ventured into automobile production, designing the world's first front wheel drive car. He was also the first to use the Eiffel Tower as the world's largest advertising sign. By the early 1930s, Citroën was the world's fourth-largest automobile manufacturer. Citroën himself lost control of the company and died of stomach cancer in 1935. The company continued to develop its advanced designs in secret to keep them from German military use and later applied the innovations for use in their post-war auto production.



A German soldier acquires essential paper products from a French shop, the adjacent windows still taped against bomb blasts.

German soldiers were ordered to behave themselves in France, and many post-war French civilians report courteous relations with them. In Paris, most German soldiers reportedly congregated around the area of the Eiffel Tower and kept to themselves. However the Germans encountered sabotage when first reaching the famous landmark. Workers had disabled the elevator and so the conquerors had to climb the long ascending stairway to reach the observation platform. The French complained that the Germans turned the city's clocks to Berlin time and only local church bells gave them the local time. In February 1942, a Nazi proclamation stated that all Frenchmen over 21 were to be sent to Germany as laborers, which spurred more enlistments in the Resistance. Women who "fraternized" with the occupiers suffered public humiliation after the Allies liberated the country. For decades, accusations of betrayal and collaboration resonated throughout France.



A reflection in the window of a French candy store is captured by a German soldier's camera, both he and his camera visible in the photograph.



For some reason a soldier attempts to reach a second floor window rather than enter through the building's doorway marked with the image of a heart, its meaning ambiguous.



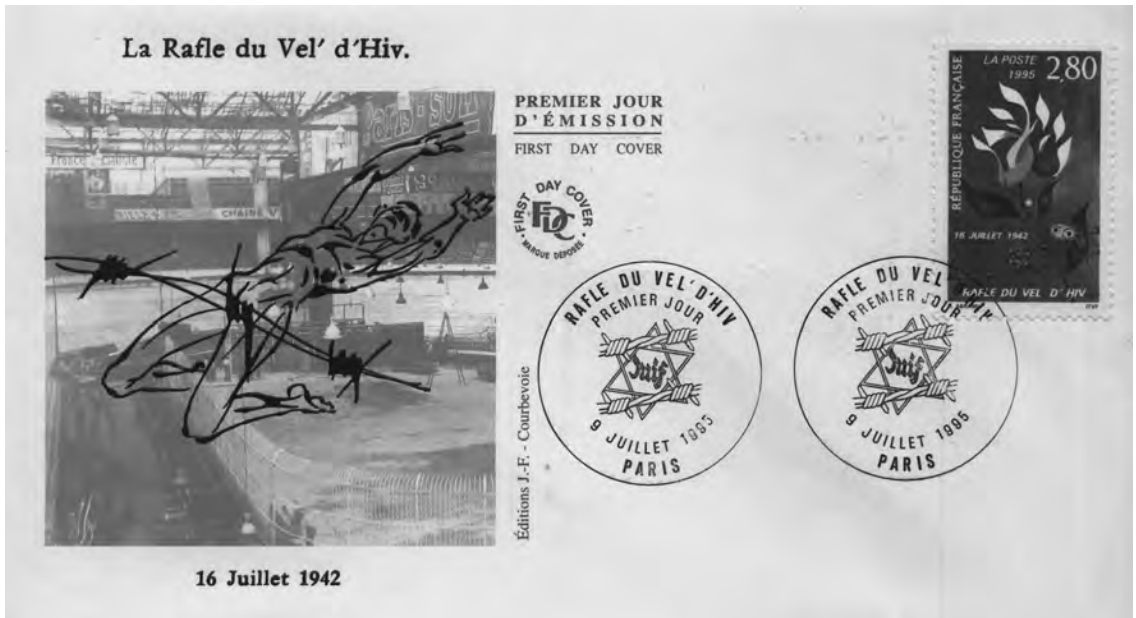
A German soldier “accosts” a mannequin on a French city street, a comrade snapping a photograph. On the wall behind him can be seen a portion of a poster for a film (apparently a retitled French release of the 1935 Western *Between Men*) starring Johnny Mack Brown, an ex-All-American college football player and one of the United States’ top B-movie cowboy stars, making 127 western films during his career. American six-gun westerns were very popular throughout Europe, including both France and Germany.



Gefangenenlager. A French woman glares at the German taking her photograph as she and other French civilians are gathered around the gates of a prison. During the German occupation thousands of civilians would die as hostages while others would suffer in the torture chambers of the Gestapo and their French Vichy allies, the *Melice* or French Secret Police. In addition to French soldiers killed and wounded during the German invasion an estimated 60,000 French prisoners of war died in German captivity and 107,000 members of the Resistance were killed. An additional 79,000 civilians died as a result of the war, including 18,000 French gypsies (Sinti and Romani) and 79,000 French Jews, the latter collected in cooperation with French authorities and police.



Like any other tourist a German soldier seeks advice from an obliging Paris gendarme.



The Rafle du Vél d'Hiv ("The Great Sweep")—July 16, 1942—Commemorative postage issued in France on July 9, 1995.

One of the most taboo subjects in French history surrounded its collaboration with the Germans, and not until 1995 was it brought out into national discussion by then President Jacques Chirac. One of the chief concerns was the notorious *rafle du Vél d'Hiv*, the rounding up of some 13,000 Jews by the Paris civilian police. The men, women and children were herded into the sports arena known as the *Vélodrome d'Hiver*, a way station, prior to their deportation to the German extermination facility of Auschwitz in Poland.

Of special note was the fact that Germans had only ordered the French authorities to bring in Jewish male adults. However, the French police, on their own initiative, arrested Jewish women and an estimated 4,000 children, the children forcibly separated from their families. The parents were sent to the gas chambers, their children following in another shipment from the internment camp at Nancy to face the same fate.

A novel, *Sarah's Key*, published in March 2006 by Tatiana de Rosnay, France's number one fiction writer, dealt with the subject, the book finding a large audience in her country as well as internationally.

Victims of Another Color— French Colonial Soldiers



Pausing for a souvenir photograph of his “trophy,” a German motorcycle trooper grins for the camera. Sitting beside him in the sidecar is a French colonial soldier, bandaged for multiple wounds, one of thousands pressed into the war from France’s West African colonies.

The estimated number of black and bi-racial individuals living in Germany when the Nazi Party took control varies dramatically from 1,000 to 24,000. Most were concentrated in the major cities and reportedly co-existed peacefully with their “Aryan” fellow citizens, although subject to second or third class treatment. Many took part in the entertainment industry and enjoyed considerable popularity. This would change with the Nazi takeover and the implementation of their Draconian racial laws.

Before the war in France, few German soldiers outside cosmopolitan Berlin had ever seen a black person and considered it a novelty worth recording for family and friends back home. The Nazi edicts concerning “racial inferiors” also often resulted directly or indirectly in the summary execution of black African soldiers as tacit operational policy during the brief but bloody six week German victory over France in the summer of 1940.



Three obviously bemused German soldiers have their photograph snapped with their “exotic” prisoner, for them a curiosity of war.

Of the French Colonial Infantry serving to protect European France, some 63,000 troops manned the front lines. Of that number 40,000 were involved in the short-lived but deadly combat during May and June 1940. Facing superior numbers and weapons of war as well as leadership, some 10,000 Colonial troops died with thousands more “missing in action.” The black soldiers served in mixed units of both North and West African contingents (*Régiment d’infanterie coloniale mixte senegalais* or RICMS) or as solely black African units (*Régiment d’infanterie coloniale* or RTS), but always with white officers in charge.

Most colonial troops spoke no French much less German, so the language barrier created more problems and conflict. They could not vocally defend themselves and thus appeared even more “uncivilized” to their captors. Some German officers and regular soldiers came to the aid of the black soldiers but were often reprimanded. In one case, a soldier who showed too much “friendship” toward black prisoners in an internment camp was sent to prison for two weeks. As the Germans were surprised to find themselves

overburdened with thousands of regular French army prisoners in a short period of time, they often sent them walking to the rear and toward internment camps without any guards, but that was not the case with black prisoners, whom they feared. Initially the blacks were treated very badly in the prison camps, often beaten, given little food and sometimes no shelter, at times kept in cage-like barbed wire open enclosures. Many died as a result of this maltreatment, and others were shot for small infractions.



A German's camera focuses on black French Colonial POWs gathered at their barbed wire prison fence while behind them their barracks show broken windows.

The Germans also knew that the black prisoners would not run away since most could not speak French and literally had no way of hiding, whereas white French soldiers could simply don civilian clothes and melt into the general population.

The German attitude, public and military, toward African soldiers serving in the French or other Allied military was generally one that viewed them as uncivilized savages, beasts and a threat to Western Civilization. As a result they were deemed unworthy of being considered legitimate soldiers and thus not entitled to treatment afforded white combatants.

As justification for the killing of black soldiers, Germans pointed to supposed acts of mutilation, including beheadings. While it appears that some such acts may have occurred, the German claims were exaggerated to the extreme. They also complained basically that the black soldiers did not fight fair inasmuch as they attacked from ambush, used knives, and built tank traps. These were common modes of combat for all soldiers, white, black, French or German, but when committed by the colonial troops, they



A German soldier mocks his perceived “racial inferiors.”

Opposite, top: Hands peacefully folded, a lone Colonial soldier gazes back at a German soldier and his camera.

Opposite, bottom: The presence of the white French woman, well-dressed with a fox stole, remains unexplained in this photograph that juxtaposes her with black Colonial troops, their captors looking on as another German aims his camera.





Costumed as a North African colonial “native,” a German soldier plays at stabbing a comrade in the back, acting out the supposed treacherous nature of their enemy.

became “crimes” in the eyes of the Germans. They were also incensed by the French “hedgehog” battle strategy that allowed German troops to pass by areas they thought pacified, then attacking them from the flanks and rear from places of concealment. They blamed the blacks in particular for this “guerrilla” warfare, although it was a general French practice and later adopted by the Germans themselves especially during the D-Day Normandy battles.

Tales of mutilation, most unfounded or exaggerated, served as justification for reprisals. In addition, brutal acts by German soldiers against both enemy soldiers and the civilian population had become commonplace in the preceding Polish campaign, a precedent that had conferred a “routinization” effect to mass murder, which made the killing of the blacks easier.



A Colonial soldier's expression indicates his level of apprehension when confronted by his German interrogator.

French civilians took special effort to aid African prisoners of war. This included the formation of a *Marraine* or “grandmother” system whereby a French woman would help individual prisoners with food and letters home, the support continuing even after they were released from German imprisonment, as the repatriation of African soldiers often took considerable time, some unable to return to their home countries for years after World War II ended. Another organization, the *Amities Africaines*, a support group for African soldiers, saved many lives by harboring fugitive black soldiers and securing their safety from German reprisals.

The responsibility for the crimes against black soldiers, sometimes involving the shooting of hundreds at a time, was often laid at the feet of the SS, including elements of the *Gross Deutschland* attached to the 10th Panzer Division and the SS *Totenkopf* Division. However, regular German Army elements were also responsible, the actions often instigated by officers after a battle or by individual soldiers in the belief they had “authorization.” This was based on a rumor that Hitler had ordered all black Africans executed and further inflamed by virulent Nazi racist rhetoric. In contrast, a number of German officers prevented atrocities against black prisoners of war. Many white French officers also remained with their colonial troops to protect them from summary execution, often succeeding but also at times paying for their efforts with their lives, being shot along with their black comrades.



Handwritten notations on this photograph are the German words for “Dead Moroccan.” His body is being examined by two Luftwaffe soldiers, one of whom seems to be smiling.

The precise number of French African Colonial conscripts who died as combatants in World War II is unknown. It is known that German troops, spurred on by Nazi propaganda and the ferocity of close combat, often took no black prisoners during battle, executed the wounded and took part in mass shootings of those captured. Back in Nazi Germany there was no systematic program for the elimination of Afro-Germans, although estimates range to thousands perishing in Nazi concentration camps.

The Third Reich— Axis Allies and Collaborators



A German press photograph spotlights the Tripartite Axis allies—Germany, Italy and Japan, the fact echoed by the magazine cover. All three “model” soldiers manage to produce similar well-manufactured expressions.

The copiously illustrated Nazi monthly magazine *Berlin • Rom • Tokio* was the official Third Reich publication for “Deepening of Cultural Understanding within the Political Triangle.” It was produced under the auspices of Nazi Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop and printed by the Ernst Steiniger company in Berlin. Most of the articles were written in both German and Italian, though not Japanese, often focusing on the top members of the various countries’ diplomatic corps as well as features on high-tech or traditional products of the Axis industries. A major focus was the progress of the war. Many of the magazine’s pages, both editorial and advertising, were highlighted by color printing, rare at the time.



Berlin's famed Brandenburg Gates are draped with banners extolling German and Japanese solidarity on the occasion of the Third Reich's Asian allies' visit.

While Nazi ideology was highly racist with an emphasis on the white Nordic Aryan, the Japanese were seen as kindred spirits due to their “samurai” warrior traditions. When final victory was achieved, it was agreed that Japan would have its “sphere of dominance” in the East. Germany would rule in the West while Italy’s “share” was somewhat ambiguous. For the British and the Americans, the Japanese conflict took precedence over the war in Europe, at least according to the overview of the English. Apparently both U.K. and U.S. statesmen had agreed that Germany could possibly win the war even if Japan lost, but also believed that Japan could not win the war if Germany failed.

In 1937 Germany and Japan signed an anti-communist (anti-Soviet) covenant, soon joined by Italy. The mutual defense Tripartite Pact or Axis Treaty between the three countries was recorded in September 1940. When Japan attacked Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, bringing America into the war, Germany, as Japan’s ally, declared war on the U.S., although Hitler was not anxious to bring another force against him.

In the U.S. there had been strong isolationist opposition to entering the conflict as well as significant pro-Nazi support from German-Americans who admired Germany’s “revitalization” under Hitler. In addition, anti-Semitic sentiments permeated a large portion of the U.S. State Department as well as the general public. German “fifth columnists” and the Third Reich propaganda machine spent great effort bombarding American politicians and citizenry with both a “Hands off Another European War” program as well as anti-Jewish diatribes. They received support from several American racist and anti-Semite organizations, including Father Charles E. Coughlin whose Los Angeles

based radio show drew millions of listeners to hear his rants against both Roosevelt and the Jews.

When war was declared after Pearl Harbor, much of the American pro-German propaganda faded away, including the German American Bund and other similar organizations that had either been infiltrated, indirectly aided or financed by Third Reich agents. However, while Japanese-Americans on the West Coast were rounded up and interned for the duration of the war, their homes and businesses confiscated, neither German nor Italian Americans suffered a similar fate, again a reflection of American's own racist leanings.



PER IL NUOVO ORDINE SOCIALE, PER LA CIVILTÀ

“Victory! For the New Social Order, for Civilization.” A commercially published Italian postcard carries an illustration of Japanese, Italian and German Axis soldiers advancing toward a Brave New World. Inasmuch as it was produced in Mussolini's fascist Italy, the Italian soldier takes center stage.



Top: A stamp designed and printed under Italian control depicts the two fascist dictators as coming “face to face”; however, one notices their gazes do not meet. In fact, Mussolini’s eyes are shown raised to a higher plane than Hitler’s. It also appears as if *Der Führer* is “looking up” to *Il Duce*, perhaps a veiled reminder that Mussolini’s fascist state was established many years before Nazi Germany.

Bottom: Members of Italy’s Young Fascist League, some still wearing the shoes of young children, are engrossed by their downsized rifles.

Mussolini's star rose when he was appointed premier in November 1922, the same year (and month) Hitler's star fell when his "Beerhall Putsch" against the Weimar government failed, sending him to prison (where he penned *Mein Kampf*). It would be another eleven years before Hitler was given control of Germany, his reign lasting 12 years while Mussolini's lasted 20. Hitler died in the ashes of the defeated Third Reich by his own hand. Mussolini was simply dismissed from power by his own people, although Hitler tried to reinstall him as the leader of a German puppet state set up in northern Italy as the Allies closed in. Mussolini, his mistress and several of his henchmen were later captured and executed by Italian anti-fascist partisans.

In 1921, years before Hitler and National Socialism took power in Germany, Mussolini and his "Black Shirts" created the first fascist state. Many of his programs were later imitated by the Nazi Germany, including promoting the "cult of youth" whereby the state supplanted parents and church. Italian boys and girls ages six to 21 were brought into various clubs and service organizations wherein fascist indoctrination was administered. Eight to 14 year olds joined the *Balilla* organization, which emphasized physical fitness and paramilitary training. Girls participated in organizations such as the *Piccole Italiane* that promoted ideals of domesticity and motherhood; the programs were later emulated by the Hitler Youth and the BdM.

Mussolini and the Italian fascists did not share in the Nazi anti-Jewish ideology, but rather focused on the threat of communism using Jewish citizens as the scapegoat. Italy did impose civil and economic sanctions against its Jewish population at the urgings of its German allies, who in the bargain provided the iron ore Mussolini needed. Italy actually served as a refuge for Jews escaping persecution in Germany until September 1943 when the Germans took control of most of the country after Mussolini's fall from power. As a result, some 20 percent of Italy's Jewish citizens perished during the German occupation.

The two dictators shared several similarities as well as significant differences. Hitler was born in April 1889 and Mussolini, his senior by six years, was born in July 1883, both their childhoods dominated by volatile fathers and doting mothers. In Hitler's case his father repeatedly beat him and humiliated him by whistling for him like a dog instead of calling his name. (Years later Hitler would enjoy his nickname—Wolf, early pamphlets bearing the name Wolf Hitler rather than Adolf.) While Mussolini's father did not beat him, he did instill in him a response pattern that required vengeance on anyone who wronged him.

Both men revolted against authority, were arrogant bullies and despised the wealthy. Mussolini, while enrolled in a Catholic school, was forced to eat scraps at the table for poor students and had to bear the monks' authoritarian abuse. Hitler hated teachers and the "intellect," while on the contrary Mussolini continually tried to educate himself, learning German, French and some English.

Both served and were wounded in World War I. Both were known for their spell-binding oratory. Both were imprisoned and used the time to formulate their writings. Mussolini's favorite films were the slapstick comedy of Laurel and Hardy while Hitler was fixated on the American films *King Kong* and *Snow White*. While Hitler opposed alcohol, Mussolini in his younger years was often found lying unconscious in the street, but later sipped only wine after developing stomach problems.

Mussolini was a rapacious womanizer and had six children by his wife. He enjoyed

very warm relationships with his brothers and children, while Hitler had no such family connections. Both had longstanding relationships with one woman, in effect their mistresses. Hitler with Eva Braun, 23 years his junior, and Mussolini with his mistress Claretta Petacci, 29 years younger. Both women followed their men in death. It is conjectured that Mussolini had contracted syphilis and produced a deformed child while it was rumored that Hitler also suffered from the disease, with both men's reasoning purportedly being affected by its ravages.

As for the power of the spoken word, Mussolini said, "The crowd must submit to being shaped. Everything depends on dominating the masses like an art." Mussolini rarely referred to himself in any of his speeches while Hitler referred to himself some hundred times during each of his long rants.

Hitler had an instinct for implementing terror as a tool but realized that by keeping the threat unfocused and unpredictable it would generate even more fear and thus prove more beneficial to his goals. He also kept his subordinates off balance at all times, often making vague pronouncements that could be interpreted in a variety of ways, each of his lackeys seeking in their own way to fulfill the *Führer's* imagined orders. By keeping the vast Nazi hierarchy at odds with each other, Hitler maintained control over all of them



Dressed in his distinctive plumed headgear, a young member of the elite *Bersaglieri* stands before a photographer's backdrop for his military portrait.



Festa dello Statuto—June 1936, Rome. Italian soldiers crane their necks for a glimpse of Mussolini on a nearby reviewing stand.

and prevented any internal threat from materializing within his court. Mussolini was also known to rant violently one moment then appear charming the next, again no one knowing what to expect and thus everyone kept tottering on the tightrope of tension, a “balance of terror” that allowed both dictators to maintain control.

During Fascist Italy’s pre-World War II efforts to subdue the poorly armed people of Ethiopia, they resorted to using poison gas, killing thousands. In 1937, following a failed assassination attempt on the Italian colonial governor, some 3,000 Ethiopians were executed, one of the largest mass murders prior to the start of World War II. In all, an estimated 500,000 Ethiopians died as the result of Italy’s invasion and occupation, a genocide often overlooked by history.

Prior to Mussolini’s takeover of Italy, June 2 was celebrated as a national holiday during the era of the Kingdom of Italy. It commemorated the date in 1848 when the first Constitution was granted. The holiday was recycled by *Il Duce* into a celebration of the founding of the Fascist Squads.

“Fascist Italy was a festival state,” observed Mabel Berezin, associate professor of sociology at Cornell University. She went on to write, “Festival was part of ordinary Italian life from the late 1920s to the fall of Mussolini’s regime in 1943.... Festival is the play-form of politics because it uses theatricality to communicate political legitimacy.”

Hitler, well aware of the rise of Mussolini’s fascist state and all its trimmings, implemented the same concept when molding the public mindset to his will, as evidenced by the Third Reich’s almost incessant marches, parades, rallies, bonfires, award ceremonies, military reviews, etc. that inundated the German populace. However, while most festivals celebrated life, these promoted the pursuit of power, dominance and the destruction of one’s enemies.



Italian soldiers fraternize with the enemy in Ethiopia.

In an effort to save his country, Ethiopia's Emperor Haile Selassie made a personal appeal to the League of Nations which convened in Geneva, Switzerland, on June 30, 1936. His speech, heckled by the Italian representatives, brought him into the world spotlight as a champion of his people as he made his call to the international community to defend the weak against the violently strong. His statements included the following prophetic warning: "If a strong government finds it can destroy a weak people, then the hour has struck for that weak people to appeal to the League of Nations to give judgment in all freedom. God and history will remember your judgment. It is us today. It will be you tomorrow."

His words went unheeded, the League taking no action. It would take the vast devastation and 50,000,000 dead during the ensuing World War II to create the United Nations.

On June 10, 1940, when Mussolini decided to enter the war on Hitler's side in order to share in the spoils, his forces attacked France via the western Alps, but suffered from poor leadership and freezing temperatures, lacking even adequate cooking pots. In the ensuing battles, the French sustained 40 killed, 84 wounded, and 150 missing. The Italians in sharp contrast lost 631 killed, 2,361 wounded and 600 missing, not to mention some 2000 cases of frostbite. Later in Greece, Italian forces were driven back, losing some 14,000 dead and 25,000 missing. Hitler was called upon to rescue his Italian allies by sending in his own troops and as a result did not meet his original schedule for attacking the Soviet Union, losing precious time, and perhaps the war in Russia.

Joseph Goebbels, writing in his diary in March 1942, recorded a conversation he had with Hitler concerning Mussolini and their Italian allies. Hitler had planned to give Mussolini a Condor airplane as a gift but knowing Mussolini was an avid pilot, he was afraid *Il Duce* would take the controls and "in case anything were to happen to him, he

[Hitler] would never forgive himself.” Goebbels also recorded the following comments by Hitler: “The *Führer* spoke about Mussolini only in terms of greatest respect. He has made of the Italian people whatever it was possible to make of them. If here and there German-Italian collaboration doesn’t function, that isn’t Mussolini’s fault, but is rather because of the lack of military qualities in the Italian people themselves.” The Germany military establishment shared the same general lack of confidence in Italian force of arms.

As the war progressed Germans looked upon the Italian soldier as more of a hindrance and detriment than of any military benefit. There was no love lost between the two sides, although Hitler continuously honored his agreements to Mussolini, often coming to his aid and bailing him out of one military blunder after another. In gratitude for Hitler’s support, Mussolini sent some 300,000 Italian troops to the Russian front. Only some 10,000 survived to return to their warm Mediterranean homeland. It is a little known fact that so many sons of Italy perished in the Third Reich’s doomed assault on the Soviet Union.

Generally held in derision by their German allies, Italian soldiers were often used as cannon fodder, placed in forward positions to absorb initial Soviet attacks. They suffered further after Italy overthrew Mussolini’s dictatorship and sided with the Allies. Hitler considered Italy’s capitulation as traitorous and punished its former ally by executing thousands of Italian soldiers and sending thousands more into brutal forced labor. Plans to forcibly export an additional 600,000 to Germany were only thwarted by Allied military successes.



Fascisti. In a 1940 studio portrait taken in Milan, an Italian officer wears the Fascist Party badge with its ancient Roman symbol of the state’s authority, a sheaf of bound wooden rods and battle-axe, or *fasces*, from which the word fascist was derived. The image is also incorporated in the emblem appearing on his cap, the fasces clasped in the talons of a hawk. Germany would also incorporate the bird of prey within its national symbol.



In a photograph dated August 2, 1942, a German soldier gives instruction in the use of the MP40 machine pistol to an Italian ally. As indicated by the two civilians in the background, the two soldiers appear to be serving somewhere in the Balkans.

Austria

Austria (*Osterreich*) was renamed *Ostmark* after the bloodless *Anschluss* in March 1938 and the assimilation of the independent nation into the Third Reich, the union of the two countries prompting the term The Greater Reich. Austrians donned the uniform of the Wehrmacht and, while history at time seems to overlook its part, Austria was an active participant in the war. And also endemically anti-Semitic, it readily implemented the racist policies of its new brothers-in-arms.

Right: Portrait of a hybrid soldier of Ostmark. An Austrian officer wears his country's uniform emblazoned with the national emblem of the Third Reich.

Below: The formal studio portrait captures its transition from Austrians into citizens of Greater Germany. Father, mother and ten children pose in traditional Austrian clothing while two sons wear the uniform of the German Army. A million Austrians joined their German comrades in their assault on the Soviet Union. After the war was lost, the Allies regarded Austria from a somewhat schizophrenic viewpoint, not quite deciding if the country was victim or victimizer, or both. Post-war, Austria preferred to see itself exclusively as a victim.





Postcard of Schloss Hartheim—Austrian castle of death.

The 16th century Renaissance castle located in Alkoven was one of several such institutions set up in 1939 under the German euthanasia program, code name T-4. Hartheim was a killing center for the physically and mentally disabled. Doctors and nurses employed both injections and carbon monoxide gas chambers but also allowed starvation and general neglect to augment their methods.

An estimated 200,000 adults and children as well as prisoners from Mauthausen, Guzen and Dachau died as a result of the overall programs, murdered at several facilities like Hartheim in the guise of medical centers. At Hartheim alone, the number of victims was conservatively estimated at 30,000. The expertise gained by Nazi planners furthered their later efforts at constructing the industrial-sized extermination camps.

Norway

On February 17, 1940, Germany attacked Denmark and Norway at several points. The smaller country surrendered without fighting, while Norway resisted, even sinking a German heavy battle cruiser, the *Blucher*. However German forces occupied Oslo, Bergen-Trondheim and the port of Narvik all on the first day of the invasion.

With Norway's strategic iron ore deposits allegedly threatened by a British preemptive takeover, the anti-communist pro-fascist party leader Vidkun Quisling called for German occupation in 1939. Quisling, whose very name became vernacular and synonymous for traitor and collaborator, had entered Norwegian politics in 1929 as an anti-communist and two years later became prime minister. In 1933 he founded the pro-fascist *Nasjonal Samling* party. When on April 9, 1940, Germany obliged by occupying Norway, Quisling appointed himself prime minister. However, it was not with the approval of



Press release photograph of a swearing-in ceremony for a battalion of the “Norwegian” SS (Norwegian Volunteer Legion) on November 6, 1941, in Fallingsbestel, Norway. Seen, left to right, are S.S. *Sturmabannführer* (Major) Jorgen Bakke, commander of the Volunteer Battalion; S.S. Groupleader Hans Juttner, who officiated in the capacity as representative of the *Reichsführer* of the S.S.; Vidkun Quisling, head of the Norwegian Nazi Party; and Norwegian Senator and S.S. Brigade Leader Wegener, representing Germany’s plenipotentiary in Norway, *Reichscommisar* Terboven. Hans Juttner, representing Himmler at the pictured event, had joined the SS in 1935 then was promoted to *Obergruppenführer* in 1942 and was chief of staff of the SS organizational and administrative leadership, which included the administration of concentration camps. Later as a general and leader of the SS Main Leadership Office, Juttner directed the prisoner of war camps in the Soviet Union, where eventually some 3,000,000 Russians died. Convicted of war crimes in 1948, he received a ten-year sentence later reduced to four. Upon release he operated a health sanatorium in Bad Toelz and died in May 1965 at age 69.

the Third Reich leadership, primarily because the Norwegian people refused to acknowledge him. In consolation, he was conceded the position of puppet prime minister in February 1941 but remained at odds with both his own countrymen and the German power structure. Quisling was shot by a Norwegian firing squad a day after Germany surrendered.

The volunteer Norwegian SS Legion saw combat in the Leningrad area where it was decimated by Red Army forces in May 1942. Its remnants joined the German SS



A banner reading “Germany Is Victorious on All Fronts” and a large “V” have been hoisted upon a building in occupied Oslo, Norway.

infantry and Danish SS volunteers and fought Soviet forces until early 1943 before the survivors were recalled to Norway. Another 200 members of a ski battalion fought alongside German SS mountain troops. In general the Norwegian troops earned a good reputation fighting the Russians, but abusive treatment by their German overseers caused much disillusionment and some desertions.

Romania

Romania was a strategic target for both Axis and Allied military planners due to its large oil refineries which Hitler needed to fuel his massive war machine. In June of 1940, the country under the control of the fascist Iron Guard, led by the dictator Ion Antonescu, joined their German allies in invasion of the Soviet Union. However, the Germans held their Romanian allies in low repute as soldiers, as did the Soviet forces, who would often target the weaker Romanian defensive lines in order to breach German positions.

As the war turned against the Third Reich, on August 23, 1944, Antonescu was overthrown and then in conjunction with Soviet forces, the Romanians waged war on their ex-allies. As see-saw allies, a total of 370,000 Romanian soldiers were killed during the war, including those initially fighting with the Germans against the Soviets and then those battling Nazi forces alongside Russian troops.



Wearing their traditional tall fur caps (*caliciulă*), Romanian water delivery workers pause for a German camera, an automobile and radio repair shop visible in the background.

Latvia

A monument at the site of the Latvian based Salpalsis concentration camp reads, “Behind this gate the Earth groans.” Designated by the Germans as Stalag-350-s, it was used to imprison Soviet prisoners of war, 43,000 of whom died behind its barbed wire.

A second camp built in the nearby forest was listed as a “work and education” facility by the Germans. Between 50,000 and 100,000 civilians perished there. From December 1941 to August 1942, of the 15,000 entering the camp, only 192 survived. The camp was also a center for Nazi medical experiments focusing on Soviet children, of whom



Two Romanian soldiers stand by a signpost pointing the way to the city of Odessa located in the Ukrainian territory of Transnistria, the area taken by Germany and Romania in 1941. It would be the site of one the war's largest mass murders. During the summer of that year over 100,000 Jews were shot to death by Germans and Ukrainians but in largest part by Romanian soldiers. By February 1942 the area, which was once home to 180,000 Jews, was declared *Judenrein*, "cleansed of Jews." In total, Romanian soldiers took part in the killing of as many as 380,000 men, women and children.

An official 2004 Romanian government report concluded: Of all the allies of Nazi Germany, Romania bears responsibility for the deaths of more Jews than any country other than Germany itself. The murders committed in Iasi, Odessa, Bogdanovka, Domanovka, and Peciora, for example, were among the most hideous murders committed against Jews anywhere during the holocaust.

Right: Signed studio portrait of Latvian soldier—Riga, July 1, 1939. Germany occupied Latvia in July 1941 shortly after the invasion of the USSR. In that same year a fascist collaborationist organization called Thunder Cross (*Perkonkrusts*) was formed by Viktor Arajs, who aligned the country with Nazi Germany.

Below: German troops are welcomed with open arms by villagers as liberators from Soviet oppression. Festivities include a street dance for their entertainment. By the *edelweiss* emblem visible on the soldiers' caps, they appear to be mountain troops (*Gebirgsjäger*), one of whom is snapping photos with his camera.





150 reportedly died daily. An estimated 12,000 children were funneled through the camp for the purpose of extracting a portion of their blood for use by wounded German soldiers. An estimated 2,000 to 3,000 children died. Soviet authorities commemorated the site on 31 October 1967.

Lithuania

The notorious 12th Lithuanian Police Auxiliary Battalion, the *Schutzmannschaft*, was formed in Kaunas in 1941, and was composed entirely of Lithuanian volunteers. According to documents in the Belarusian Archives, this unit was dispatched to Belarus on October 5, 1941, with the ostensible mission of breaking the back of local resistance and partisan groups.

Elements of the 12th Police

Kareivis (soldier). A Lithuanian army officer poses for his studio portrait sometime in the 1920s.



Opposite, top: A German band complete with guitar, drums, violin and accordion plays for troops at a railroad station located in Ludza, Latvia, renamed Ludsen by its occupiers. A handwritten notation on the back of the photograph specifies the date as June 25, 1944, almost exactly three years since the German invasion of the Soviet Union and the occupation of the Baltic States.

June 1944 was a milestone month for the fate of the Third Reich. The Allies landed on the Normandy beaches to open the Second Front while in the East the Russians, with their 1.25 million man *Operation Bagration* launched on June 23, smashed 150 miles through the German defenses. By August 1944, 52 Soviet armies would destroy 100 German divisions inflicting 800,000 casualties.

Opposite, bottom: Latvian troops, in a picture from a German photograph album. Within six months German and Latvian murder squads, including the notorious 21st Latvian Police Division, with the aid of regular Wehrmacht troops, had killed 90 percent of Latvia's Jews, some 95,000, including nearly 40,000 residents of the capital city, Riga. The initial rampage of killing was initiated by Latvian civilians who murdered several thousand before the SS transported by the city's buses some 27,000 men, women and children to the nearby Rumbula forest, where they were shot with the aid of Latvian volunteers.

Auxiliary operated principally in the city of Minsk and the Minsk District, but sometimes moved farther afield. The unit was responsible for massacres in Slutsk, Smilovichi, Borisov, Rudensk, Koidanov and many other *Shtetl*, the small Jewish villages. Its principal functions were mass executions, often on the streets and in city squares. At least 42,000 people—Jews, partisans, and alleged Communist Party members—were murdered by the unit. Belarus, part of the Soviet Union, lost over 30 percent of its population and over 75 percent of its towns and villages during World War II.

Prior to the entry of German execution teams, primarily the Security Police *Einsatzkommando* 3 under SS Colonel Karl Jaeger, Lithuanian civilians were encouraged to take personal action against their Jewish neighbors. In Kaunas thugs released from prison by the Germans were joined by civilians to hunt down whatever Jews they could lay their hands on. In a street near a gas station a mob formed a circle into which Jewish men were brought and beaten to death with metal bars, pipes and cement blocks until the street was deep in blood. One individual was photographed wielding a massive wooden club, another standing on a pile of corpses playing an accordion. All the while Lithuanian civilians cheered them on, holding their children on their shoulders for a better view. German soldiers expressed their own disgust with the spectacle.

With the aid of some 300 Lithuanian volunteers, the German death squads then followed up on the work and were ultimately able to report to Himmler in Berlin that Lithuania was “Jew free,” their death sheets listing 137,346 Jews liquidated through public pogroms and military executions while later revised estimates reported an estimated death toll of 220,000. Jaeger, the commander of the German murder squad in Lithuania, evaded prosecution and arrest until 1959 but then committed suicide prior to his trial.

While the Germans and their collaborators often derided the Jews as “sheep going to their deaths,” there were many individual and group efforts to resist even against insurmountable odds. On August 28, 1941, while digging a mass grave for himself and some 2000 Jewish residents of Ledainai, Lithuania, a Jewish butcher attacked one of the *Einsatzkommando* executioners, killing him with a bite to the SS man’s throat before he and his fellow Jews were shot en masse.

Serbia

In 1944, the Bosnian unit received the designation as the 13. *Waffen-Gebirgs-Division der SS Handschar Knr. 1* (13th Waffen SS Mountain Division Handschar No. 1). The actions of the “Handschar” SS were confined to the Balkans as they participated in anti-partisan operations mainly in Yugoslavia. It was a bitter, murderous type of warfare with no quarter given on either side.

In total three volunteer SS Muslim divisions were formed under German control, the 7th, 13th and 23rd Mountain Divisions, respectively “Prinz Eugen,” “Handschar” and “Kama.” The members of “Prinz Eugen” were *Volksdeutsche*, or of ethnic German descent, while the two others were made up of native Croatians. The Croatians Muslims were originally Christians like their Bosnia-Herzegovina fellow citizens, but voluntarily converted to Islam in the 15th century in response to the good treatment the population received when the Ottoman Turks took over the area.

Himmler's SS conscription program in Yugoslavia resulted in the formation of 42,000 Waffen SS and police troops, 20,000 of that number being Bosnian Muslims. Other Bosnian Muslims joined anti-Nazi forces and fought against the pro-Nazi collaborationist Chetniks. Of note was the 16th Moslem Partisan Brigade, which fought against both German and Italian forces and inflicted major damage to the Handschar SS division in February 1944. The strongest anti-fascist Bosnian Muslim brigade, counting some 15,000 troops, was directed by Josip Broz Tito, who later became the leader of post-war Communist Yugoslavia.

A Nation Divided

With the intervention of German forces in 1941, Yugoslavia was divided into separate Croatian and Serbian states, the two ethnic groups hostile to one another. While Ante Pavelic controlled the Catholic *Ustasa* forces, much to his distress Himmler orchestrated the recruitment of a Bosnian Moslem SS division. Sent to France for training, they were ill-treated by their racially indoctrinated German military instructors, who were more than put off by the Bosnians' religion as well as what they considered comical headgear in the form of the traditional *fez*. Resulting mutiny and murder of the Germans by the Bosnian troops led to executions but Himmler retained the divisions, sending them back to Yugoslavia to conduct anti-partisan warfare, during which they gained a reputation for atrocities against Serbian civilians.

Pavelic, born in Bosnia and a leader of the ultra-nationalist Croatian *Ustasa* (aka *Ustasha*) party, later declared a separate Croatian state aided by Nazi Germany. He sup-



Portrait of Croatian SS *Handschar* division member.

In a photograph still bearing the stamp of the Third Reich, a Waffen-SS soldier's collar tab bears the image of a hand holding a scimitar, or *Handschar*, the name given to the Croatian division, its members Bosnian Croats recruited by Himmler's SS.

plied Croatian units who fought on the Eastern Front with their German and Italian allies. Back in Croatia, the Ustasa implemented “ethnic cleansing” of non-Catholic Croats and established more than two dozen concentration camps. Pavelic and his supporters were responsible for the mass murders of some 750,000 Serbs, Jews and Gypsies. So bestial were their methods that even the Germans were appalled and intervened at times. Pavelic escaped justice and with the aid of members of the Catholic Church fled to pro-Nazi Peronist Argentina and its large Croatian population, but was wounded by an assassin in 1957, dying two years later while living in Spain.



The Grand Mufti of Jerusalem Greets Croatian Muslim SS Volunteers—November 1943.

Haj Mohammed Effendi Amin el-Husseini, a Palestinian Arab nationalist and Muslim leader, collaborated with Nazi Germany in the hopes Germany would end Jewish claims to Palestine. He helped rapidly form Muslim SS units in Croatia that would be involved in some of the worst atrocities of the Second World War. On March 1, 1944, while speaking on Radio Berlin, al-Husseini declared, “Rise as one man and fight for your sacred rights. Kill the Jews wherever you find them. This pleases God, history, and religion. This saves your honor. God is with you.” El-Husseini died in 1974 at age 78.

The Day the Last Nazi Died

On July 20, 2008, it was announced that Croatian death camp commander Dinko Sakic had died at age 86 of natural causes in a Zagreb hospital while serving a 20-year prison sentence that began in 2000 after his conviction for war crimes. When the judgment was announced in court, Sakic had clapped his hands and laughed in derision. Escaping to Argentina after the war along with thousands of other Third Reich military

and political leaders, he lived under his own name and made clear in statements up until his death that he had no regrets about his actions. In a statement to an Argentine magazine in 1991, he said, “I sleep like a baby. I’d do it all again,” adding that he wished more Serbs had died at Jasenovac.

Sakic directed the operations at Jasenovac, the camp described as the “Auschwitz of the Balkans,” which even visiting Nazis described as a scene from Dante’s “Hell.” He personally tortured prisoners with a blow torch, hanged others and reportedly shot prisoners for smiling. Witnesses reported that he personally oversaw the murder of Jewish women and children. He was the last known living World War II era concentration camp commander.

In 1991 after Croatia set itself apart from Yugoslavia as a separate state and under the leadership of President Franjo Tudjman, an effort was made to “rehabilitate” Nazi era pro-fascist Croatians accused of war crimes with the connotation they were victims of Soviet Communist oppression for their nationalist leanings. Furthermore, President Tudjman penned a book expressing his belief that the number of Jews killed in the holocaust was exaggerated. Members of the *Ustasa* and ex-war criminals were touted with honors at Croatian military events and given other rewards.

Right: The image of Slovakian fascist leader and priest Jozef Tiso appears on a postal stamp issued on March 14, 1945, very late in the war. It marks the fifth anniversary of Slovakia’s declaration of independence. In the next month the forces of the Nazi puppet state would be defeated and occupied by Soviet forces.

Slovakia was declared a separate state in 1938 when Germany dismembered Czechoslovakia, pressuring Slovakia to become a Third Reich “protectorate.” Slovakian forces were the only Axis troops to join in the German invasion of Poland and later fought in the Soviet Union. Germany took over the country in late 1944, quelling an anti-German nationalist uprising and thus ending Slovakian independence.

Learning of the abuse of its Jews presumably sent to German “labor camps,” some claim that Tiso made an effort to stop the deportations. However he was openly anti-Semitic and the evidence stands that the Slovakian government and its fascist Hlinka Guards cooperated with Nazi Germany, resulting in the deaths of an estimated 105,000 Slovak Jews, or 77 percent of the prewar population. On April 18, 1947, Tiso was hanged by Czech authorities.

German Views on Their Allies

General Field Marshal von Rundstedt, first commander of German forces in the West, then of Army Group South in Russia,



when commenting on Germany's various Eastern European allies, had the following to say about the Slovakian soldiers he had experienced under his command: "The Slovaks are very good, first rate, very unassuming, always there." As for the Romanians, he commented, "The Romanian divisions were not bad then [1941], although they were afterwards. The mountain divisions in particular were good and the cavalry brigades. But the leadership was beyond description." About the Hungarians, he reported, "I had Hungarians, too.... They were good actually, but only wanted to get home again quickly and had no proper enthusiasm, even before the winter [of 1941] began." The Croatians apparently were another story. Said von Rundstedt in 1943, "The Croats were a band of robbers ... they were brave fellows, but undisciplined in the extreme." Turning his thoughts to his fascist comrades-in-arms in Italy, he replied, "As for the Italians—let's keep silence—terrible people!"

Hungary



Hungary's dictator Miklos Horthy appears on a stamp postmarked August 1942. Following the post-World War I 1918 break-up of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, Hungary, not unlike Germany, fell into a state of chaos. But unlike in Germany, a communist government took control proclaiming a Soviet Republic which was subsequently overthrown in 1919 by Vice-Admiral Miklos Horthy. In an effort to regain lost territory, a treaty with Italy in 1927 brought them closer to the Axis orbit. Hungary (*Magyar*) began to prosper economically and socially as Horthy was relatively open-minded.

Seeing the Soviet Union as a common foe, Hungary, in 1939, joined the Anti-Comintern Pact along with Germany, Italy and Japan. However, it managed to remain neutral when Germany invaded Poland. Germany then pressured the Hungarians to take a more militant role, in return offering them previously lost territory. It was not until Germany had invaded the Soviet Union that Hungary formally declared war against the USSR and joined the German and Italian military ventures. An alleged bombing of a Hungarian city brought the Hungarians into the war, although there is some evidence that the Germans staged the attack.

In April 1941 German troops passed through Hungary in preparation for their attack on Yugoslavia in which Hungary would field elements of its own armies. The German forces by agreement operated under restrictions when traveling through the country, and fewer than 2000 German personnel were stationed in Hungary prior to March 1944. Horthy tried to prevent the German takeover and made efforts to surrender to the Soviets, which the Germans countermanded, taking control of the country in 1944. Hungary, in its alliance with the Third Reich, would suffer the loss of some 300,000 soldiers.

On March 19, 1944, German forces occupied Hungary at the purported “invitation” of Horthy, the move made as Hitler no longer trusted Horthy’s “loyalty.” Closely following the wake of the Wehrmacht was Adolf Eichmann, Himmler’s specialist on “Jewish affairs.” His own 200-man personnel team was augmented by some 500 SD, SIPO and Gestapo forces in Hungary, the latter controlled by a staff of only 25 SS.

Between May 15 and July 19, 1944, Eichmann orchestrated the deportation of some 600,000 Hungarian Jews who were crammed into 147 trains and then sent to Auschwitz in Poland. It ranks as the largest and most quickly carried out mass murder operation of the war and conducted close to its end when resources were strained. Germany was headed toward defeat, yet the *Reichsbahn* trains were diverted from shipping much needed war material in order to speed the Jewish victims to their deaths. Never had so few killed so many in so short a time.

Among the hundreds of thousands that went to their deaths in just three months were the Jews of Kisvárdá (in Yiddish—*Kleinwardein*) a small city into which 7,000 Jews from the town and surrounding area were concentrated into a German organized ghetto. During April 10–13, the inhabitants were transported to the gas chambers of Auschwitz/Birkenau, where 12,000 Hungarian Jews would be gassed daily on the assembly line of death.

As Russian forces closed in, Hungarian defensive troops, including the Hungarian Royal Gendarmerie and Police units, fought their way to Austria, surrendering to British and American troops on May 8, 1945, the day Germany officially surrendered. Royal Hungarian Gendarmerie losses are recorded at approximately 11,000. Hungarian Police losses are estimated at 8,000–9,000. After the war the Hungarian Gendarmerie and Police formed an active association of veterans with its headquarters in Canada.

Held in Bavaria by the Germans, Horthy was liberated by American forces and later gave damning prosecution testimony at Nuremberg. He was interned by the Americans, who refused his extradition to stand trial in post-war Soviet controlled Hungary. Horthy subsequently settled in Portugal, dying there in 1956 at age 88.



Hungarian and German troops stand post together at a train station.

Bulgaria

Considered a “minor German ally,” Bulgaria supplied military transit rights for the German campaigns against Yugoslavia and Greece. While Bulgaria also occupied portions of Greece and Yugoslavia, it did not take part in the invasion of the USSR.



A sign, in both Cyrillic and Romanized letters, announces the entry into the capital city of Sofia.



Left: Postal Portrait of the late King Boris of Bulgaria.

In September 1944 Bulgaria declared war on Germany, its former ally, and attacked Wehrmacht positions in Yugoslavia. After an armistice was signed with the Allies in Moscow on Oct. 28, 1944, Bulgarian forces then fought against Wehrmacht forces in Hungary and Austria. Ten thousand Bulgarian troops died in battles against the Nazis, another 30,000 wounded. After a stormy meeting with Hitler in 1943 during which he again refused to turn over the country's Jews or supply troops, King Boris suddenly died from what some called a "mysterious death," while others believe the stress led to a heart attack.

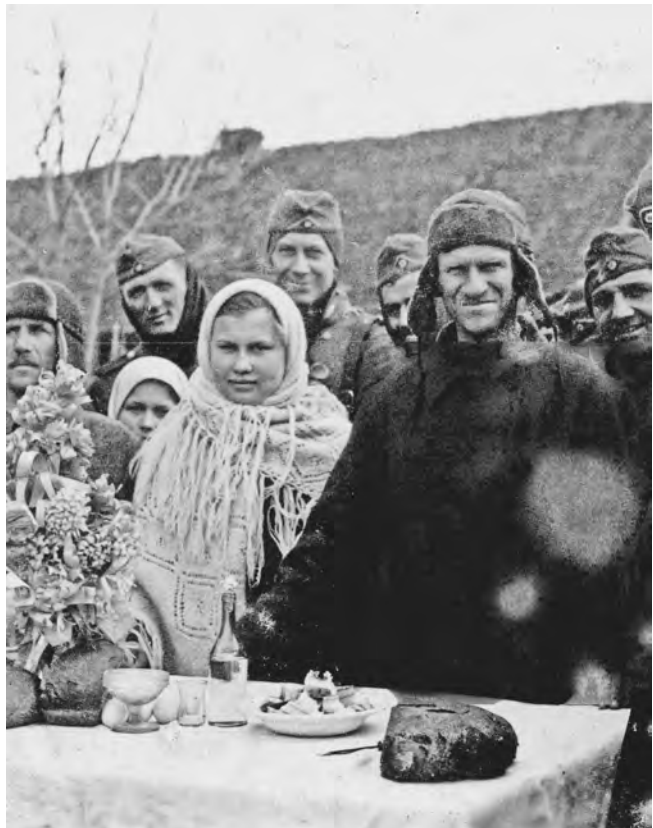
Below: German troops march in precision through the main street of the Bulgarian seaside town of Kavarna. Bulgarian and German officers watch from the sidewalk while the town's residents gaze upon the scene from shop windows.



The subject of who saved the Bulgarian Jews was discussed by an international symposium that commenced in the Bulgarian capital of Sofia on February 1, 1995. The conclusion of years of research was that it was a “combined effort by the Bulgarian people, including leading intellectuals, parliamentarians, civil servants and politicians, the Orthodox Church and the king,” rather than an act of the Communist government in 1943, as claimed by the USSR. The report concluded that “not a single person from the territory of Bulgaria proper was deported to the death camps.” More accurately, the Jews from German occupied Macedonia and Southern Thrace were deported to their deaths because the German army and Gestapo did not recognize any Bulgarian jurisdiction over their disposition and because King Boris and his government apparently complied, thus somewhat tarnishing the king’s status as savior of the Bulgarian Jews.

The Great Patriotic War— The Invasion of the Soviet Union

Villagers greet German soldiers with bread and salt, traditional symbols of welcome.





As a metaphor for the Nazi-Communist death struggle, soldiers often mutilated the ubiquitous statues of Lenin, Marx and Stalin they encountered as they swept across the USSR in the early months of the invasion. The Germany military also adhered to Hitler's notorious "Commissar Order" that commanded the immediate execution of any Soviet political officer or functionary of the Communist Party, man or woman.

Over three million German troops struck eastward on the summer morning of June 22, 1941, intent on destroying Stalinist Russia in four months. Nazi Germany positioned itself as the Western bulwark against Eastern Communism, seeing the conflict as an inevitable fight to the death, the future of civilization at stake.

When German forces first appeared in Ukraine in June 1941, sending the Red Army and Soviet political commissars in retreat, the local people offered the traditional gesture of bread and salt, welcoming the Germans as liberators from Soviet oppression that had claimed millions of lives through forced relocation of its population, collectivization of its farmlands and mass starvation. Many Ukrainian nationalists, hoping to gain their country's independence, joined forces and fought under German command



A German soldier has photographed a statue of Lenin, while in the background loom the chimneys of bombed-out Russian buildings.



Signalling a change of tyrants, a Russian civilian unveils a new poster, the name of Hitler spelled out in Cyrillic letters.



Top: “Hiwis.” Russian boys and men wearing a mix of hand-me-down black SS uniforms and civilian clothes and armed with an assortment of weapons stand in a group separate from their German Waffen-SS comrades. Non-German volunteers were called Hiwis by their German masters and were utilized in anti-partisan and anti-Jewish operations.

Bottom: Point of no return—summer 1941. Luftwaffe soldiers pose by a sign created by one of their comrades. Three of the five have donned their white denim fatigues. They sit amongst wild Russian summer flowers that are in bloom but not for long; General Winter, historically Russia’s ally against invaders, will soon come to the rescue.

against Russian forces and partisans, and in some cases joined in the murder of their Jewish neighbors. As Nazi racism and its murderous plans for all Slavs took form, the Ukrainians turned increasingly against their occupiers.

Hitler and his generals had ignored the fate of previous invading armies or the mathematics of some 60 million Germans attacking some 200 million Russians within a geographical area extending over 8.5 million square miles, an error of arrogance that ultimately proved fatal.

A third of Minsk's population was Jewish when German forces first arrived in June



"Halt!" The Bear, a traditional symbol of Russia, holds placards with instructions for arriving troops. The photo taken in Minsk sometime in October reveals that the Russian winter has arrived and the quick victory envisioned has slipped through the frost-bitten fingers of the soldier still wearing his thin summer uniform.



Rostov soldiers' billet. German soldiers and Russian civilians deal with the slippery snow and ice outside a Soviet building converted into a "soldiers home" for the conquering troops. Still bearing the vestiges of the Cyrillic Russian alphabet, the building now is stamped with its new German signage, ... "Haus Rostow."

1941. Operating in the area from June to November, *Einsatzgruppe B* under Arthur Nebe shot to death over 45,000 men, women and children. Nebe also staged a special exhibition for the visiting SS chief Heinrich Himmler, during which 100 Jews were murdered as he watched. Himmler's first face to face encounter with the execution process reportedly affected him to the point that he sought "more humane" means of extermination, thus the death camps and poison gas. Others assert the factories of death were implemented to relieve the burden on German soldiers who would eventually shoot, face to face, over 1,000,000 men, women and children with the shootings continuing even after the extermination facilities were in operation. Nebe himself was reportedly shot for his part in the July Plot against Hitler but rumors existed that he survived and escaped Germany.

A major port on the Don River, Rostov fell to von Kleist's 1st Panzers on November 21, 1941, in the early months of the Soviet invasion, resulting in another 100,000 Soviet prisoners and untold Russian casualties. In a Red Army counter-attack Rostov was quickly reclaimed on November 29, 1941, but then was recaptured by the Germans in 1942, and finally once more liberated by Soviet forces in 1943.



In December 1941, Germany's war of aggression received three eventually fatal blows: one, Germany declared war on the United States as part of their alliance with Japan who had just attacked Pearl Harbor. Two, the Russians, using the winter snow as an ally, counterattacked in force from the outskirts of Moscow. And three, Hitler fired some of his top generals and took over control of the war's strategy.

In May 1942 German forces under Gen. Bock had swept into Ukraine, the 6th Army occupying Kiev. When time bombs left by the Red Army killed a large number of soldiers, it served as an excuse to blame the Jewish population, who had already been



The frontier of the Arctic Circle is announced in several languages, an ideal photo opportunity.

Opposite, top: “Merry Christmas 1941.” A Luftwaffe *gefreiter* poses by his display of gifts that includes photographs of a married couple and baby, perhaps the corporal's own family, as well as candy mints, fruit and several books, one concerning Salzburg. His helmet and bayonet “frog” hang near the candle lit Christmas tree.

Opposite, bottom: Souvenir photograph from Kiev postmarked May 1942. A commercial photograph with German and Russian labeling focuses on a power plant poised over the Dnepr River at Kiev, the capital of the Ukraine.

scheduled for execution. Now the mass murder operation was given the veneer of a military reprisal. With the full cooperation of the regular German army and implemented by the *Einsatzgruppen* Sonderkommando 4a killing squad, and aided by Ukrainian police volunteers, the executions began. In two days, Sept. 29–30, 1941, 33,771 men, women and children were individually shot to death, and the bodies were buried in the Babi Yar ravine outside the city.

Nazi Germany and its military forces, including the regular army, were the first “holocaust deniers” when they made a large scale effort to conceal the evidence of racial extermination. As the war turned against the Germans, the SS directed the exhumation process (*unterdeten*) of mass graves, including Babi Yar, where tens of thousands of victims were pulled from the ground, the bodies burned, the bones then crushed in rock crushing machines. The 300 prisoners, themselves mostly Jewish, who were forced to perform the Babi Yar reburial were themselves shot afterwards.



A soldier's camera has captured the otherworldly beauty of the colorful *aurora borealis*, the Northern Lights, albeit in black and white.



In an effort to put on a good face for the camera or a demonstration of *esprit de corps*, two German soldiers engage in a bit of cold weather sport as their comrades huddle together in the shelter of a vehicle somewhere in Russia. They appear to be wearing their summer uniforms, which would indicate the time frame as the first winter of the invasion, 1941-42. The German leadership had been certain of an early victory to the point there was no planning for winter gear, the poorly clad troopers suffering the consequences with a very high incidence of frostbite and thousands of deaths.



Three soldiers recovering from wounds have constructed their own rendition of an igloo, a barrier against the cold. Perhaps they have learned their snow construction skills on the Russian front during winters where temperatures fell to minus 40 degrees and gun lubricant froze, making weapons inoperable. Soldiers were cautioned to cut a slit in their trousers in order to defecate, else they would likely freeze to death if they lowered their clothing.



Top: Seemingly unperturbed by his icy bed, a Luftwaffe officer, heavily dressed against the Russian cold, takes a nap while waiting for his aircraft to arrive.

Bottom: German soldiers have somehow managed to set themselves adrift on an iceberg, at least for the photographer's sake. Some of the last to surrender, often several weeks after the war ended, were those stationed at remote observation and weather stations in the North Sea.



Früh in dem Lenze Deiner Tage
 Hat Dich uns schon geraubt der Tod.
 Nur eins allein ist's, was uns tröstet,
 Es ist — das Wiederseh'n bei Gott!

Als Opfer des Krieges ruhest
 in Gott in fremder Erde
 mein unbergeßlicher Sohn und Bruder,
 Jungherr

Johann Lenmüller

Ehlingerbauernsohn von Schleedorf
 Obergesfreiter in einem Geb.-Pionier-Baon
 welcher am 7. Mai 1942 im 26. Lebens-
 jahre an der Eismeerfront in treuer Er-
 füllung seiner Soldatenpflicht sein junges
 Leben hingeben mußte.

Er ruhe in Frieden!

Geliebter Sohn und Bruder, du liegst
 begraben
 So weit in fremder Erde Schoß,
 Als Held bist du gefallen,
 Das Leid um dich ist groß.
 Lebe wohl, geliebter Sohn und Bruder,
 Die Nachricht war so schwer,
 Deine Lieben mußt so früh verlassen,
 Sehn dich auf dieser Welt nicht mehr.
 Geschlossen ist dein junges Leben,
 Geschlossen auch dein Zukunftsplan,
 Reichtest uns zum Gruß nicht mehr die
 Hand.
 Betrauert bist von allen, die dich
 gekannt,
 Dein Herz hat ausgeschlagen
 Im Kampf fürs Vaterland.

Buchdruckerei Ernst Müller Salzburg Waaggplatz 2

Deathcard—May 7, 1942.

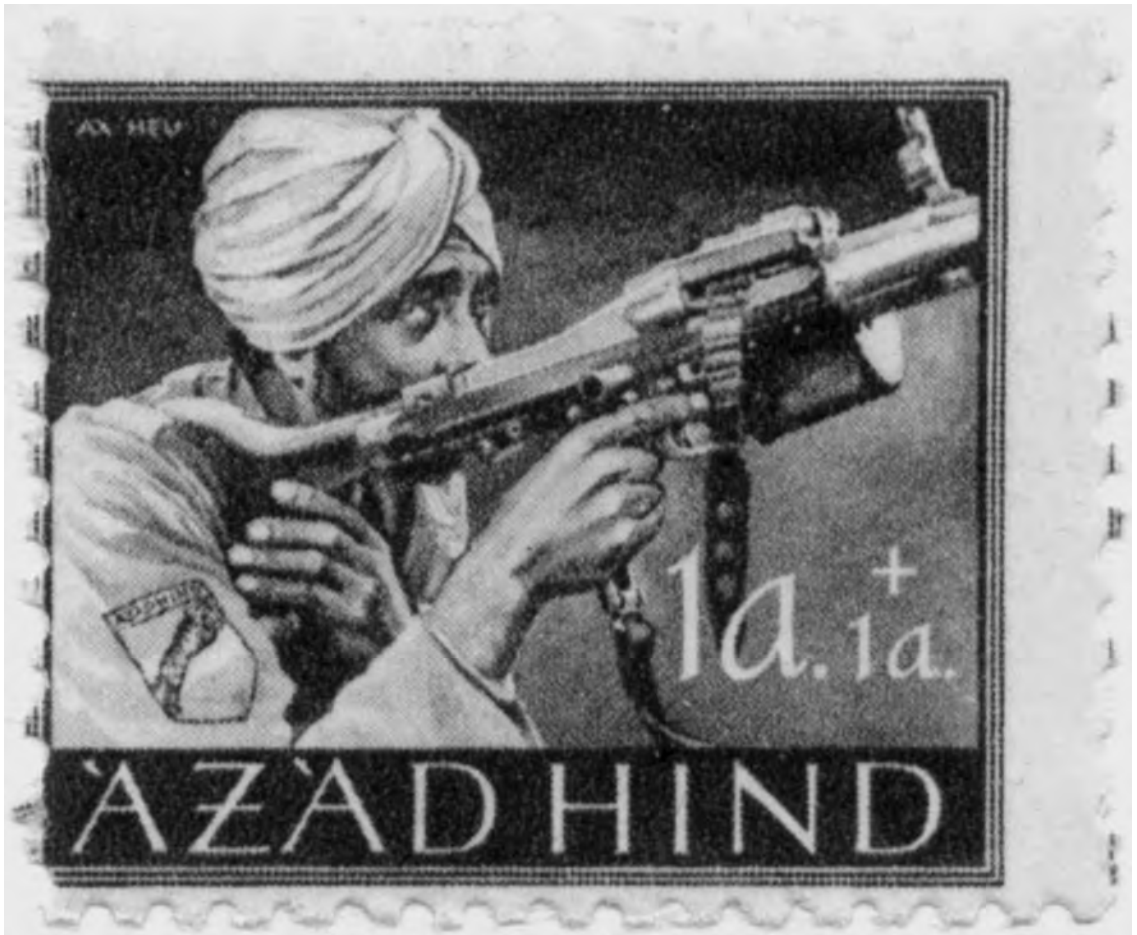
A mountain troop combat engineer, Corporal Johann Lenmüller, died at age 26 while on duty in the "Polar Seas."

A variety of stock prayers and invocations could be selected for inclusion on a memorial card, some in apparent contradiction to the anti-Christian Nazi ideological stance. One such translated:

Plant a cross over me—that was my faith.
 Lay a sword there, too; I always carried it with honor.
 Then let me hear victory songs in sleep.
 And grass should grow over my dust.
 I had nothing than just my life.
 For the Fatherland I have given it to God.

Opposite: Apparently immune to the cold and costumed as an Indian, a German soldier takes aim at imaginary quarry with his Mauser Kar. 98 while astride an unusual variation of the snowman.





Azad Hind—The Free India movement

One of six designs in ten denominations, this propaganda postal stamp was printed during February 1943 by the Government Printing Office in Berlin with designs by top artists Werner and Maria von Axter-Heudtlass, their initials visible in the top corner. Only 13,500 of the one and two rupee stamps were printed, a million of the lower denominations.

Germany intended to incorporate India into its plan for world domination. Within India it found support from the Indian Nationalist Party in its attempt to free the subcontinent from longstanding British rule. The leader of the Indian Nationalist Party, Netajii Subhas Chandra Bose, imprisoned by the British, was released in 1941 due to ill health. Initially Bose sought aid from the Soviets, who turned him down, then made his way to Berlin and agreed to support the Free India movement. Bose then formed an Indian volunteer regiment of some 2000 Indians culled from German prisoner of war camps. After training, Indian Volunteer Legion Regiment 950 was attached to the German 404th Infantry Division.



Free Indian Nationalist volunteers and German instructors. An official German press release photograph sent to news agencies in Turkey touts Indian support of the Third Reich.

The one flaw in the plan was that the Indians neither considered themselves fascists nor promoters of National Socialism, nor did they demonstrate any desire to fight for the Germans. Bose had envisioned that his troops, after training, would return to India to confront the British. However he found himself shipped to Singapore where in 1943 he established the Azad Hind provisional government; other elements of his Indian National Army were sent to fight alongside the Japanese. The German plan to ship the Azad Hind legion to Holland met general refusal, resulting in courts-martial and their forced transfer to Dutch Zeeland and then later to France, where in 1944 they saw combat against Free French troops. At war's end the regiment sought refuge in Switzerland but was captured and sent back to India, where its members were tried for treason. Two months after the war ended Bose was killed in a plane crash on Formosa, the last of his Indian contingent surrendering to British forces in Rangoon.

Carnage Incarnate—Death Seen Through the German Camera



An elegantly dressed man, his pockets apparently rifled for anything of value, lies dead in the street. A German soldier has stopped to record the image.



Top: Clutching his small bag of food, a lone Red Army soldier lies alone in his foxhole grave against a backdrop of the vast Russian steppes. A German soldier happening by the scene has taken out his camera.

Bottom: A Russian soldier lies frozen into an icy stream, his body temporarily preserved by the cold.



The bodies of two Russian soldiers lie strewn across a muddy road where they have fallen. Their boots, often the difference between life and death, have been “liberated.”

Opposite, top: Into the rich black soil of Ukraine, a mother buries her son, or a wife her husband. Wounds on his head indicate the cause of death. His boots have been appropriated for use by another. Perhaps moved by the scene, a German soldier has taken out his camera and recorded the moment, a single death among millions. Behind them the vastness of the Soviet Union seems to stretch forever.

Estimates for the total death toll related to *Einsatzgruppen* death squads in the Soviet Union from 1941 to 1944 range from 2.5 to 4 million civilians.

Opposite, bottom: A wounded Soviet woman soldier turns to confront the camera of her German captor.



In the initial German blitzkrieg invasion of the USSR hundreds of thousands of Russians were captured, including many women, who unlike their German counterparts took active combat roles which in turn infuriated the sensibilities of the German civilian population, especially women, who when seeing Soviet female soldiers in newsreels would clamor for their execution.





Even the German medics seem affected by the wound they examine in the back of a Russian prisoner, all the more remarkable because the soldier with the gaping hole over his spine is still standing.

Nazi leadership predicted that the Soviet Union and its Red Army would collapse “like a rotten house of cards,” expecting to conquer the USSR in four months’ time. While millions of Russian soldiers died, their tenacity and resolve as well as the courage and resolve of the Soviet civilian population came as a shock to the German mindset.

“The German Army in fighting Russia is like an elephant attacking a host of ants. The elephant will kill thousands, perhaps even millions of ants, but in the end their numbers will overcome him, and he will be eaten to the bone.”—Anonymous German Army Colonel

Opposite: A German camera focuses on the corpse of a Russian female soldier, her braided hair lying across her cheek. She shares a foxhole with a fellow male Red Army soldier, one of millions buried and unburied across the Eastern Front. She has been searched for documents or anything of value, whatever unwanted tossed back into her grave.



An alleged partisan, hands bound, awaits his fate. While one German brandishes his 9mm Luger pistol, an *Unteroffizier* (sergeant) stands by his bicycle, while yet another has recorded the moment with his camera.

Opposite: A wounded Russian in civilian clothes, perhaps accused of being a partisan and thus condemned to execution, appears to be pleading his case as his distracted guard stands by.







A very rare photograph of a German prison or concentration camp in action. Prisoners, some showing signs of starvation, are marched to whatever fate awaits them. German soldiers casually stand around observing as the naked men, heads shaven, file by. In addition to the 7,000,000 Russian soldiers killed in battle, at least 3,000,000 Soviet military personnel would be consumed by the German extermination, slave labor and prisoner of war camps.

Large numbers of such photos of German acts of torture, murder and execution were taken by soldiers of all branches and sent home to Germany. As self-incriminating evidence, they tend to put the lie to the “I knew nothing” mantra of the civilian population, much less the regular German army, which most often claimed innocence and pointed a post-war accusing finger at the SS.

Opposite: Leaning on his Mauser rifle in the Russian summer heat, a shirtless German soldier examines a recent kill.



A German gallows stands centered between a Jewish synagogue and a Russian Orthodox Church. Perhaps the cameraman was cognizant of the dramatic juxtaposition.

On the 24th anniversary of the October Revolution held in November 1941, the German killing team Sonderkommando 1b, a division of *Einsatzgruppe A*, and led by SS *Oberführer* Erich Ehrlinger, presented the city of Minsk with a celebratory exhibit: from gallows hastily erected across the city, on its streets, in its parks and market places as well as on the outskirts of town, Ehrlinger and his men hanged some 100 Russians and Byelorussians. They were left hanging with placards that called out their crimes as “partisans.” At the same time, SS, police units and Lithuanian militia dragged out local Jewish men, women and children, forced them to put on their best clothes and paraded them in front of the German propaganda movie cameras. The victims were ordered to smile and carry banners hailing the Soviet Revolution. Later they were trucked to a killing site where 6,624 were shot by Ehrlinger’s Sonderkommando 1b, according to their own documented tally.

Ehrlinger, a lawyer by profession, “disappeared” at the end of the war in May 1945. Later found working as a Volkswagen salesman under his own name, he was arrested in 1958 and eventually brought to trial in 1963, a Frankfurt court sentencing him to 12 years in prison. In December 1964, a Karlsruhe court revoked his sentence, freeing him in August 1965. After 1969, he was declared medically unable to be tried.

Opposite: Regular German army soldiers enjoy tormenting a Polish Jew. Victims were often forced to perform meaningless tasks, for example burying and unburying large rocks for hours on end, the small tortures often leading to larger cruelties, “worked to death” taking on its full meaning.



Death squads of German and their Lithuanian and Ukrainian collaborators would follow the advancing German army throughout Eastern Europe. Following economic guidelines, only one bullet was allotted per victim, a means by which researchers have been able to calculate the number of victims when a new mass grave is uncovered, still an ongoing process. The calculations did not take into account that infants and toddlers were usually clubbed or bayoneted to death or tossed alive into the mass graves in order to further save ammunition. On occasion Jews were made to clean streets to pay for the cost of the bullets needed to kill them.

Post-war West German authorities, now allied with the West once the Cold War heated up, were not over-zealous in their efforts to prosecute war crimes, with the result that most of the killers were never brought to justice.





In a somewhat confusing composition, a German soldier and his two female companions seem to be wearing the yellow star forced upon Jews as a means of identification and humiliation. In reality the stars are merely part of Christmas festivities, perhaps relating to the Star of Bethlehem. The photograph most likely was taken before September 1, 1941, when the German decree went into effect requiring all the country's Jews to wear a yellow Star of David inscribed with the word "Jude."

Opposite: Two skulls have found their resting place in the branches of a scorched tree. The means remains unknown. Possibilities include a ground level explosion, someone's macabre sense of humor or the result of the late war attempt to obliterate traces of mass executions, witnesses reporting they were forced to climb trees to retrieve body parts thrown there by detonations to open the graves.



In an unlikely grouping of objects, a German NCO stands at attention before a Nazi flag while a *menorah*, one of oldest symbols of the Jewish tradition, flickers with candles.



Above: Wearing their denim “fatigues” to protect their uniforms, Luftwaffe land troops take time out from their training for a mock execution of one of their fellow soldiers who dramatically bares his chest.

Left: Soviet NKVD SMERSH agent with German Mauser.



The individual seen in this exceptionally rare photograph is identified through notations as a Captain Lysjuk, who from March 1942 to May 1945 served as an agent of SMERSH within the 7th Army of the Karelian Front. An officer of Soviet Military Counter-Intelligence, of which SMERSH was literally its “killer elite,” his uniform shows NKVD shoulderboards specific to SMERSH. Handwritten notations on the reverse read, “Photo Taken in the City of Brest—December 1944.” There appear to be two stars on his uniform shoulderboards, which denote the rank of major. He also brandishes a model 1898 German Mauser “Broomhandle” 7.62-caliber automatic pistol that had become popular with the political commissars, and agents of Cheka, the secret police and executioners of the early Bolshevik Russian revolution. The German weapon was also occasionally given as a gift by the NKVD to agents of special note.

Hitler and Himmler had planned to construct a museum filled with artifacts of the extinct Jewish race and began collecting items for display as the Final Solution progressed.

While only one execution of a U.S. soldier for desertion took place during the war, in total some 33,000 German soldiers were executed by their own military, most for that same offense. Desertions increased dramatically in the last four months of the war as German soldiers sought to escape the ever escalating and pointless carnage (300,000–400,000 dying each month).

Estimates vary for the number of Russian soldiers executed by their military. A total of 13,500 were shot during the early stages of the siege of Stalingrad alone. This does not include the untold numbers shot on the battlefield for turning back under fire, killed by special NKVD secret police “blocking battalions” with the orders to shoot anyone moving in the wrong direction. “Desertion” was a blanket term whose penalty was death, an inflexible component of Stalin’s “not one step back” decree. The threat of death in either direction was the “motivation” that forced human waves of poorly armed and under-trained Russian soldiers into the maelstrom of German firepower, the massive attrition in part soaking up German ammunition, thereby slowing the enemy’s advance until better trained and equipped troops could be brought up to the fight.



A prisoner of war camp guard has noticed, none too happily, that one of his colleagues is snapping a photograph of him. The posted warning sign reads: “It is forbidden to communicate with prisoners of war. Violators of this rule will be fined 150 Reichsmark or receive 14 days in prison.”

The Holocaust by Bullets—Prelude to Institutionalized Murder

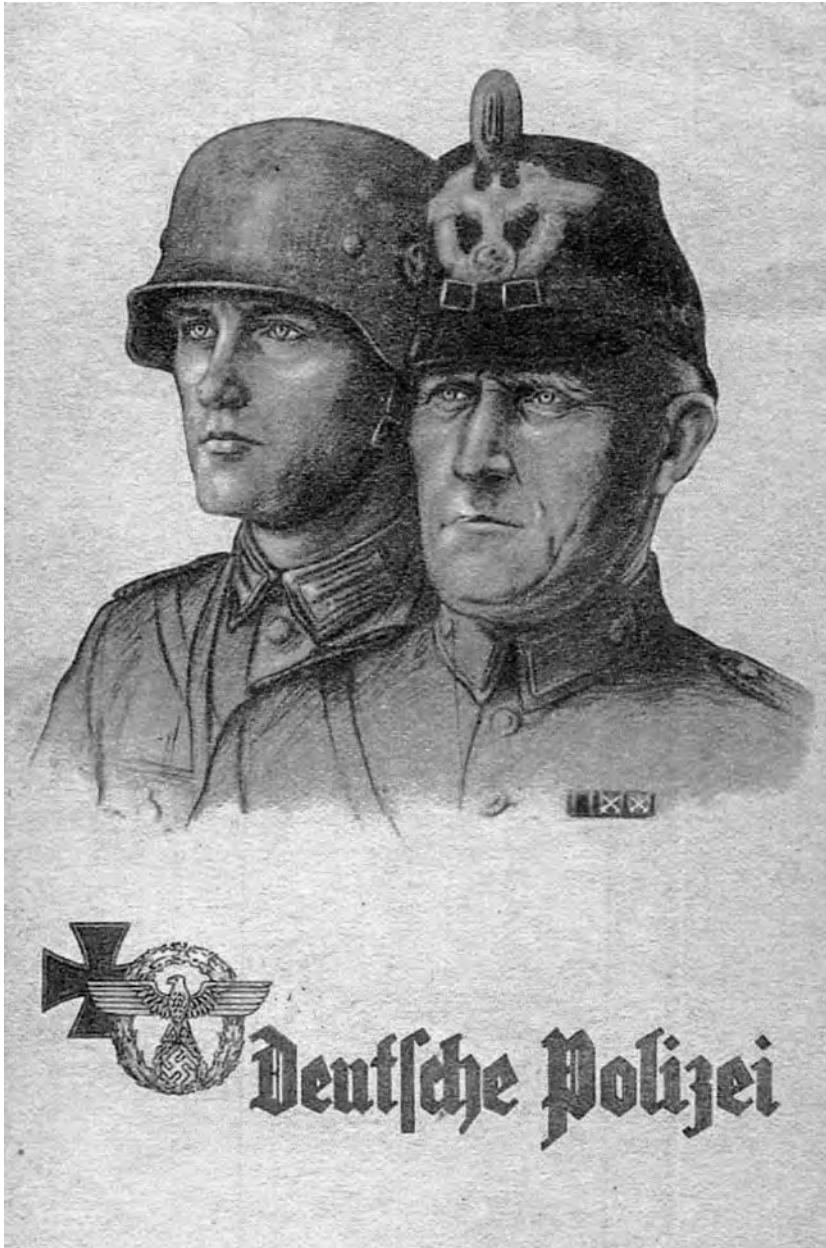


Image of police and SS solidarity. A commercial postcard extols the virtues of the German civilian and military police, the line between which was blurred when in April 1943, *Reichsführer-SS* Himmler mandated the application of “SS police regiments” to all police formations, in keeping with the merging of the civilian police and the SS as one force.





A veteran SS policeman with smoke-stained teeth wears sports and close combat medals. Many policemen were over 40 while others were too young for regular combat service; others were recruited from the ranks of the wounded and disabled.

Opposite, top: The flash has gone off as the camera captures a policeman, his wife and fidgeting baby. The officer wears the distinctive *Polizei* emblem on his uniform sleeve and a somewhat apprehensive expression. He has seen action in the field as indicated by his Wound Badge in black awarded to those having sustained one to two wounds.

Opposite, bottom: All aspects of the German military kept meticulous records, including the various police organizations and execution squads, the latter keeping detailed tallies of their work. Recently the German government released some 152 miles of Third Reich documents that had been previously “unavailable” for researchers for more than 60 years.

It was often literally overnight that police regiments were transported from cities like Hamburg and Vienna to conquered territory in Eastern Europe, where they became the vanguard in the extermination of the Jewish populations and in combating partisans or “bandits,” as Nazi terminology referred to them, a catch-all term that allowed for treating partisans outside the pale of the Geneva Conference rules, in effect “legalizing” the wholesale murder of men, women and children.



Past masters of mass murder, members of Police Battalion 322 have paused to tap a beer keg after completing their duties. To counter the stress and strain of the execution teams' activities, the Reich Security Office called for donations of light reading materials, chess and checkers games, cards, dice, record players and even table tennis equipment.

Members of execution squads were given the option of not participating in the shootings without fear of punishment. A few did abstain, but in general there was an overabundance of volunteers, especially after individuals became inured to the slaughter. The meticulous documentation by the Germans themselves accounted for every last murder, the statistics broken down into men, women and children, thus providing ample evidence of their crimes.

During July–October, 1941, PB 322 added more than 35,000 Jews, Polish and Soviet partisans and civilians to their ledger of death.

The *SD* served as the intelligence service of the SS. Created in 1932 by Himmler's protégé Reinhard Heydrich, it was the first Nazi Party intelligence organization to be established and was considered a “sister organization” of the Gestapo. On June 9, 1934,



A member of the dreaded SD (*Sicherheitsdienst*) has slung his submachine gun over his shoulder as he checks a Russian peasant's documents, often a matter of life or death. A helmeted corporal of the police stands nearby. He wears around his neck, secured by a chainlike necklace, the polished metal *gorget*, the insignia of the military police. Nicknamed "The Chain Dogs," they were often held in contempt and fear by the regular soldiers, over whom they had power of arrest. This soldier also wears a close combat badge on his tunic.

it became the sole "party information service," then in 1938 became the overall intelligence organization for the state as well as for the party, supporting the Gestapo and working with the General and Interior Administration.

The SD was tasked with the detection of actual or potential enemies of the Nazi leadership and the neutralization of this opposition. To fulfill this task, the SD created an organization of agents and informants throughout the Reich and later throughout the occupied territories. The organization consisted of a few hundred full-time agents and several thousand informants. The SD was the information-gathering agency, and the Gestapo and to a degree the *Kriminalpolizei* acted as the executive agency of the political police system. Both the SD and the Gestapo were effectively under the control of Heinrich Himmler as chief of the German Police.

The SD was the main source of security forces in the occupied territories while SD battalions were typically placed under the command of the local SS and police leaders. The SD also maintained a presence at all concentration camps and supplied command personnel, on an as-needed basis, to such special organizations as the *Einsatzgruppen* death squads. The SD was also the primary agency, in conjunction with the *Ordnungspolizei*, assigned to maintain order and security in the Jewish ghettos of Poland. Much of the killing in the ghettos can be attributed to SD troops under the command of local SS and police leaders.

Death mask—Commemorative Third Reich stamp, Reinhard Heydrich. Appointed as Protector of Bohemia and Moravia by *Reichsführer*-SS Heinrich Himmler on September 27, 1939, Heydrich served as chief of the Security Police and the Security Service or SD until his assassination by British trained Czech commandos in July 1942, after which Ernst Kaltenbrunner became chief. Kaltenbrunner took office on January 30, 1943, and remained there until the end of the war. The SD was declared a criminal organization and its members were tried as war criminals at Nuremberg, during which Kaltenbrunner stated, "I do not feel guilty of any war crimes." As he was hanged, he called out, "Good luck, Germany."



SS policemen convalesce at a medical center.

Extremely disproportionate figures reported by police anti-partisan forces, including high body counts of “the enemy” but with very low numbers of weapons confiscated as well as even lower casualty rates among the German troops, further indicate that the individuals killed were most likely civilians and not armed partisans, aka “bandits,” a catchall term employed to include anyone falling into the categories selected for execution.

Sgt. Paul Hauf, a member of the SS Police Second Regiment, killed in action at age 34 on May 2, 1942, lies buried somewhere in the Soviet Union. Rather than the standard Christian cross, marking his grave is an SS preferred runic symbol fashioned from a birch tree. The symbol represents death, as it is the rune for “life” inverted. Several of his fellow SS lie in the mud behind him. SS and other police troops died in battle against partisans, in attacks by regular enemy forces, by disease, accident and the deadly Russian winters, which could literally freeze men in their tracks.



Jesus! Maria! Josef!



Zum frommen Andenken
an meinen über alles geliebten, herzens-
guten Mann, meines Kindes treusorgenden
Vater, unsern einzigen Sohn und Bruder,
Schwiegersohn, Schwager, Vetter u. Neffen,

Soldat
Emil Martin
Schütze in einer GFP-Gruppe

Für Führer, Volk und Vaterland starb er
in einem Reservelazarett infolge einer im
Osten erlittenen schweren Krankheit im
blühenden Alter von 35 Jahren.
Gott möge seine liebe Seele in Frieden
ruhen lassen.

In tiefer Trauer:
Frau Josefa Martin geb. Boch
und Sohn Heinz Jürgen
Familie Karl Martin
Familie Erich Eberhard
Familie Nikolaus Boch
und Anverwandte

St. Wendel, Wiebelskirchen, Düsseldorf, Hil-
fahrt, Kaiserslautern, den 26. Februar 1942.

Neunkirchener Buchdruckerei und Verlag



Du sankst dahin, wie Rosen sinken,
Wenn sie in voller Blüte steh'n.
Und heiße, bitt're Tränen fließen,
Weil Du so mußt von uns geh'n.
Wer hätte das von uns gedacht,
Daß du so früh zur Ruh' gebracht.
All umsonst war unser Fleh'n.
Wir konnten Dich nicht sterben seh'n.
Du warst so jung, Du starbst so früh.
Wer Dich gekannt, vergißt Dich nie.

Deathcard for a Secret Policeman. Pictured in his memorial card wearing the uniform of a Hitler Youth Leader, Emil Martin later became a member of the *Geheim Feldpolizei* (Secret Field Police of the Army). He died on February 26, 1942, in a reserve hospital on the Eastern Front at age 35 after "contracting a serious illness." He was buried in St. Wendel, Germany. The funeral was attended by his wife, Frau Josefa Martin, and son Heinz Jürgen.

Established in July 21, 1939, the Secret Military Police (GFP) was initially charged with investigating espionage, sabotage, treasonable activities, murder, black marketeering and other crimes within the military. It also worked in conjunction with other German security forces in the murder of Jews, the execution of partisans as well as the killings of hostages. Members often wore civilian clothing rather than uniforms.

By January 31, 1942, a few days prior to Emil Martin's death, the SS *Einsatzgruppe A* (the largest of four such groups) reported a tally of 229,052 Jews (men, women and children). The killing team consisted of some 900 members, only half of which were executioners, the rest providing support as drivers, cooks, clerks, etc..

An estimated 1,100,000 Jews suffered death at the hands of these roving killing teams, as did thousands more lumped under the catch-all term "partisans," which included according to official guidelines, "suspected partisan helpers, suspicious individuals, looters, spies, Gypsies, Mongols, Armenians, Muslims, Red Army Commissars

and Soviet officials, provocateurs, and stragglers.” The edict of the time was that “all Jews are partisans and all partisans are Jews,” whether or not they were found with weapons, and thus *carte blanche* for summary execution.

The military arm of the *Ordnungspolizei* were troops of the 4th Panzergrenadier Division of the Waffen-SS. Known as the SS Polizei Division, they were generally not regarded as frontline combat proficient and were employed for anti-partisan and anti-Jewish actions. Later in the war some units did find themselves facing Allied troops, and in an effort to better their chances for more lenient treatment if captured, high ranking police SS members were also given military Waffen-SS rank and identification as a means to avoid prosecution for war crimes.



Public execution. A German soldier's camera has captured an execution in progress somewhere in Russia, the villagers forced to watch. The condemned woman has stopped, turned, and looked back. A group of officers wait for her by the gallows.



“Achtung! Partisan danger! Keep weapons ready to fire!”

Several special campaigns were mounted to destroy partisan groups in the East; often whole towns and villages were destroyed outright along with their inhabitants. Partisan groups were often made up of Soviet army personnel who had escaped capture or parachuted behind enemy lines, as well as indigenous civilians seeking to combat their country's oppressors. Several opposing factions were at work, some nationalistic, others communist, some as fascist as the Germans, and often fighting among themselves. Jewish resistance groups also formed both to attack the German enemy but also in self-defense, as Jews were also often threatened by indigenous anti-Semitic partisan bands.



Opposite: A motorcycle trooper prepares his camera to record the hanging of three men executed for violating one of the many Nazi civil, military, political and racial “crimes” punishable by death.



The Tide of Defeat Runs Red— The Third Reich Reels in Reverse



It is a myth that German forces easily swept through the Soviet Union after its invasion on June 22, 1941. While whole Russian armies were destroyed or captured, Russian resistance was often courageous and effective, inflicting heavy casualties on their attackers even in the early months of the war.



An unspent tank cannon round lies before the burnt out hulk of a Russian tank somewhere on the vast battlefield at Kursk.

Two years after the initial German successes, the Red Army was on the offensive, including the Belgorod-Bogodukhov Operation that took place from July 23 to August 14, 1943. The series of battles included the massive German-Soviet armor clash near Kursk, during which the combined Russian-German death toll ran to over 200,000. Kursk marked the last German offensive initiative in the East. Fifty German divisions, including 19 armored (2700 tanks and assault guns, 2600 aircraft), clashed with over one million Soviet troops with another 500,000 in reserve, all manning a massive network of defensive positions including hundreds of anti-tank gun and artillery batteries plus millions of mines. Some military historians argue Kursk was even more significant than Stalingrad.

Opposite: Standing by a signpost, Luftwaffe soldiers document their visit to Russia, the long shadows of their comrades joining them.

Belgorod was located in western Russia on the Seversky Donets River some 25 miles north of the Ukrainian border and 300 miles south of Moscow. Occupied from 1941 to 1943, the city was liberated by Soviet forces after the largest tank battle in history took place at Kursk.



A steady supply of fuel was critical for the motorized German juggernaut attempting to conquer the vastness of the Soviet Union. Hitler sought to capture the oil reserves of Romania, but was eventually thwarted by the Allied bombing of the Ploesti processing facilities. Although German scientists created synthetic fuels, eventually the vaunted panzers, starved of fuel, lay abandoned and useless.

Orel, a provincial Russian capital with a pre-war population of 114,000, was captured by German forces in October 1941. Some 12,000 civilians died at the hands of their occupiers; another 24,000 were deported to slave labor. Hundreds more starved to death during the exceptionally frigid winter of 1941-42. When the Russian flag was raised over a liberated Orel on August 5, 1943, Stalin ordered a 120 gun salute in Moscow for the Red Army troops involved in the offensive. Both Orel and neighboring Belgorod were freed as a result of the Battle of Kursk, which cost the Germans over 200,000 casualties and 1,000 tanks. The Russians lost an even larger number, but unlike their enemy, the Red Army was able to replace their losses.

Eleven days after the Soviet victory at Orel, the following remarkably candid SS Internal Security Secret Report was made, commenting on the German homeland's state of morale: "Present reports from all parts of the Reich indicate that the people at present feel their powers of emotional resistance are being strained to the breaking-point.... The reports emphasize that the broad mass of the population are not convinced that we have in our hands all the requirements of victory. Instead they see the war situation approximately as follow: We are on the defensive, trying to ward off overwhelming odds; we are unable to prevent local breaches in Festung Europa (Fortress Europe); Italy will defect as soon as the other side makes her some definite concessions ... the Balkans are under threat, and with them our supply of oil; the huge matériel deployment and seemingly inexhaustible manpower reserves of the Soviets may lead to a new catastrophe in the East this winter.

"Those seen wearing the Party insignia have frequently been addressed by other Germans who say: 'What, are you still wearing that thing?'

"There have also been numerous reports of the following joke:

"Anyone who recruits five new members into the Party gets to leave it. Anyone who recruits ten new members gets a certificate testifying that he was never in the Party."

Opposite, top: In the frigid cold, two German soldiers roll a solitary fuel drum down a snow covered road somewhere in Russia. Behind them a sign warns of the dangerous driving conditions.

Opposite, bottom: Orel Field hospital 262. The sign translates to "Attention! The wounded and sick come here...."

In the snow covered distance, horse drawn carts and ambulances labor toward a building commandeered as a field hospital somewhere in the area of Orel.





“Die Gewissheit Unseren Siegen.”

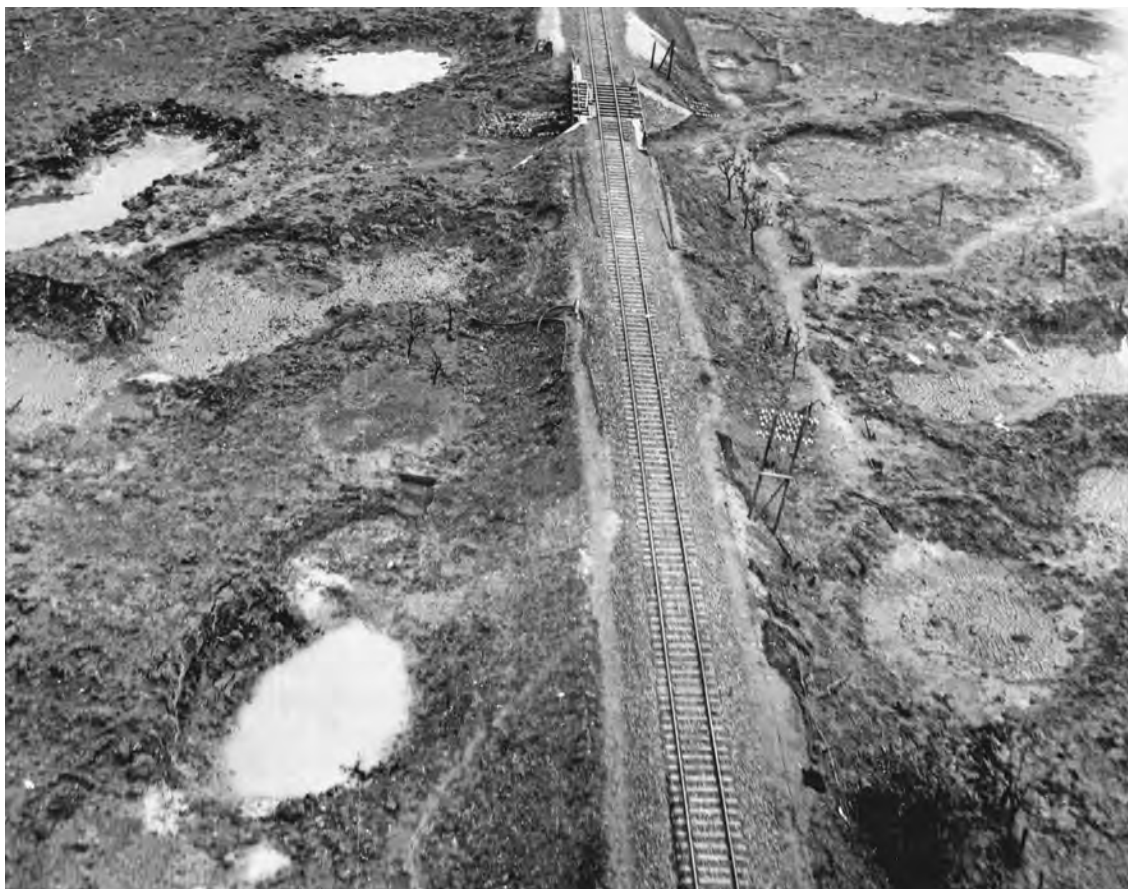
The headline for an issue of the newspaper *Der Führer* proclaims “The Certainty of Our Victory.” Goebbels’ propaganda machine never stopped churning out a spin on the war with promises of “Final Victory” via “miracle weapons.”

Opposite, top: On January 19, 1943, Field Marshal Friedrich von Paulus, the commander of the doomed Sixth Army, surrounded by Soviet forces at Stalingrad, sent the following message: “The last horses have been eaten up.” In fact, many of the horses that had died previously and been buried for a considerable time were dug up and consumed by von Paulus’ starving troops.

Opposite, bottom: An “x” marks the individual soldier who survived the war and retained the damaged photograph for posterity.



Somewhere in Russia, a German army corporal, his boots split, his face showing the toil taken by a war without end, has found a globe. One of his comrades, perhaps noting the irony of the moment, has taken a photograph that somehow survived the maelstrom of destruction.



Seemingly unscathed, a railway line passes through water-filled bomb craters. In reality, the tracks had recently been smashed by Allied bombing but work crews, including foreign slave labor, quickly put them back into working order. In great part the massive Allied aerial bombing was a hit or miss affair, more often miss, thus the reliance on “saturation bombing,” a phrase indicating the mass of bombs dropped in an attempt to disrupt Germany’s morale and war effort, much of the latter secured underground or dispersed to small workshops. Despite nearly round the clock attacks, weapons production under Albert Speer’s direction actually increased rather than decreased in the last years of the war.

With the advent of World War II, the *Reichsbahn* railway system expanded throughout conquered territories and occupied countries. More than 50,000 miles of track were under operation efficiently moving civilians, soldiers, military hardware, munitions, raw materials, agricultural and manufacturing materials. The *Reichsbahn*, one of the largest railroad networks in Europe, was also the prime mover of victims to the death camps; without it the Third Reich’s Final Solution could not have been achieved. Controversy remains concerning the Allies’ refusal to bomb the rail lines leading to the death camps even when flying directly over them toward other missions. Some suggest it wasn’t a prime military target toward shortening the war. Others more cynically suggest that by allowing the death trains to remain unmolested it helped tie up the transportation of war supplies and troops, as the Allies knew full well of the fanatical German effort to continue the Final Solution to the final days of the war even to the detriment of their own military defense.

†
 Geburt
 ist Sterbens
 Anfang. Der
 Tod des Lebens
 Aufgang.
 Strahlender
 † Beginn †



Ich starb für Dich,
 bete Du für mich!



Stabsgefreiter
Josef Haslinger
 geboren am 15. Oktober 1917 in
 Passau-Ruerbach
 gefallen am 26. Dezember 1944 in
 Majbites (Kurland)



dessen Töchterlein
Hannelore Haslinger
 geboren am 27. Juni 1941
 durch Terrorangriff
 gefallen am 29. Dezember 1944



“Death to the Invader” March 1, 1945

Graffiti found in city of Horrem, located near Cologne, calls for resistance to Allied forces in the last weeks of the war, Germany itself now invaded.

Opposite, top: A memorial card features an illustration of a generic German soldier, the inscription “*Ich starb für Dich, bete Du für mich!*” translating to “I died for you, pray for me!”

Death under Nazi doctrine became not a gateway to spiritual rebirth but a mandate for the all-sacrificing warrior hero to remain unflinching in his resolve. In effect there was no greater glory than dying for the Fatherland. In the early war years, the memorial cards often bore the words “Died for Volk, Fatherland and Führer.” Later cards bore only references to dying for the Homeland.

Opposite, bottom: Day after Christmas 1944—Father and Daughter.

Josef Haslinger’s “deathcard” states he died at age 27 on the day after Christmas, December 26, 1944, in Kurland (Courland), the Latvian Baltic peninsula where by mid-October some half a million German and 20,000 Latvian Waffen-SS troops were trapped by Soviet forces. Although some were able to escape from the encirclement, the remaining Germans and Latvians held the front during several major Russian offensives until the war officially ended on May 8, 1945, one of the last German surrenders of World War II. According to German estimates, Soviet army casualties included 390,000 soldiers dead, wounded or captured, and as well as the destruction of 2388 tanks, 659 planes, 900 cannons, and 1440 machine guns. By May 23, two weeks after the European war ended, some 180,000 German troops surrendered into Soviet captivity. Many of the Latvian Legion soldiers who had fought as allies of the Germans were shot as Soviet traitors.

Three days after her father had been killed, Hannelore Haslinger, age 3½, died during an Allied bombing raid.

Last ditch efforts by the SS and HJ continued to the very end of the war and in some cases continued afterward for more than a year, small resistance groups including the so-called “Werewolves” targeting for assassination German civilians cooperating with the Allied occupation authorities.

Fernschreibstelle 3/355

Versandname W. K. K. **Laufende Nr.** 1050

Angenommen **Aufgenommen** 28.4. 1945

Datum: 28.4. 1945 **um:** 1050 Uhr **von:** W. K. K. **durch:** [Signature]

Befördert: **Datum:** 19 **um:** Uhr **an:** **durch:** **Rolle:**

Bemerkte:

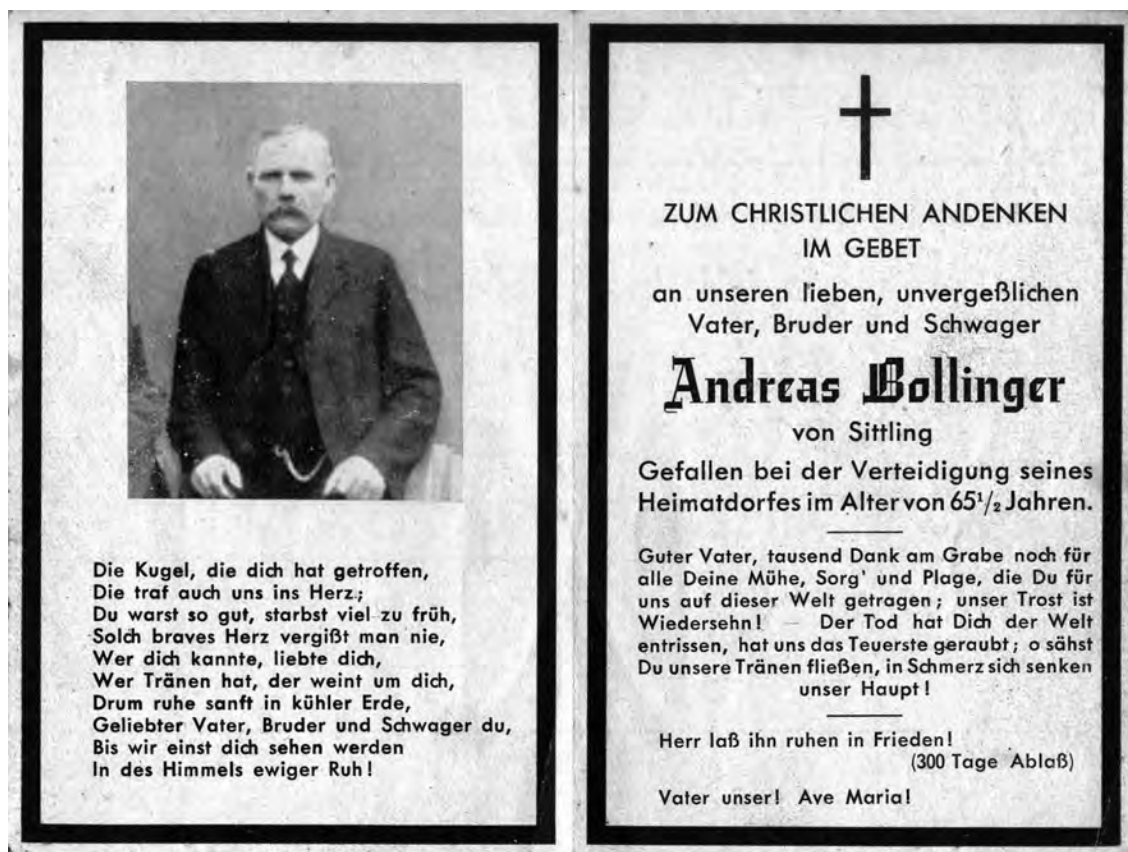
Fernschreibe + **Posttelegramm** NOTIZ FUER FW. KARL KNOBLAUCH 3/355 .- = **Fernspruch**

Geftand HAUS DURCH TOTALEN BOMBENSCHADEN ZERSTOERT AM 26.4. 45 .- ALLES GESUND .- ONKEL GOETZE UND FRAU TOT. en) **Bestimmungsort** KARIN LEBT = DEINE FRAU+

Nicht zu übermitteln: **Unterschrift des Aufgebers** **Fernsprech-Anschluß des Aufgebers**

Ln. Nr. 36011 1. 42. Wilhelm Eilers jr., Berlinfeld

“Karen Lives.” In a telegram sent on April 28, 1945, only 11 days before the Third Reich would officially surrender to the Allies, the wife of Karl Wilhelm Knoblauch informs her husband in the terse language of the telegram that their house was totally destroyed during a bombing attack two days previously. It also states “*Alles Gesund*,” all are well, perhaps pertaining to their immediate family, but then adds “*Onkel Goetze und Frau Tot*,” Uncle Goetze and wife dead, followed by “*Karin lebt*,” Karen lives.



The last stand—May 1945. Andreas Bollinger, 65½ years old, a resident of Sittling in East Prussia, “fell in the defense of his homeland village” as a member of the *Volkssturm*, the people’s militia composed of young boys and older men sent against the Allies in the last suicidal gasps of the war. Two hundred thousand elderly men, bearing obsolete weapons, died in the defense of East Prussia alone. The card is unusual in that it does not state either a date of birth or death.

An estimated 600,000 civilians died as the result of American and British carpet bombing of German cities, towns and villages in an effort to break the will of the population and the German military machine, but to little avail, Nazi Germany surrendering only after Berlin had been taken and occupied by the Red Army, and Hitler lay dead in his bunker.

Heldentod—Cult of Death



Unsere Kameraden—"Our Comrades."

Soldiers stand guard at one of the numerous monuments honoring the fallen in battle erected across the Greater Reich extolling the ultimate glory of dying for the Fatherland and thus achieving *Heldentod* or a hero's death.

Germany was home to large followers of both the Catholic and Protestant religions, the ribbons on the wreath bearing both the swastika and the cross. According to Nazi dogma, death in battle in itself was the ultimate end desired by a true German, rather than the Christian goal of an afterlife. Along with its efforts to supplant Christian faiths with its own state "religion" of the master race, the Third Reich re-engineered and re-badged traditional Christian holidays as semi-pagan celebrations, thus usurping them to abet the cause of National Socialism. The cult of death *Heldentod* dogma was also a double-edged blade, one side espousing the glory of death in battle, the other affirming the state sanctioned killing of Germany's enemies—political, military and racial.

Opposite, top: Identical twins pose at the battle front, distinctive "potato masher" hand grenades tucked in their belts.

While U.S. policy kept family members from serving in the same unit, so as to avoid traumatic losses to families back home, the German stance on the matter saw it as a motivating factor for solidarity and often grouped individuals from the same town or village together in an effort to form a unit that fought for each other as well as for the Führer.

Opposite, bottom: Identical casualties recuperate from their wounds in a *Lazarette* (military hospital).







In the last four months of the war in the west, December 1944 to April 1945, over 1,500,000 German military personnel died in combat. In the final reckoning, more than 80 percent of all German troops killed during the war fell in battle with Soviet forces.

An Eye for an Eye

The level of barbarity of the war between German and Soviet forces is reflected by the statistics. Over 3,000,000 Russian prisoners of war died in German hands, in great part from deliberate starvation, while of the 3,000,000 captured Germans, one million died in Russian captivity, many shortly after capture “liquidated” out of hand.

Opposite, top: A photograph, very likely staged for the camera, seems to have caught an explosion during a training maneuver, no injuries resulting. In reality, death or disfigurement came in many forms—bullet, grenade, bomb, land mine, disease, even accident.

Opposite, bottom: A mother and wife support a wounded soldier as all attempt to smile for the camera. By his silver wound badge, he has suffered several wounds.



Estimates range as high as 5,000,000 German military deaths, both men and women, as well as 2,000,000 civilians, the latter perishing both during the war and the post-war forced emigration of German civilians from once occupied territories.

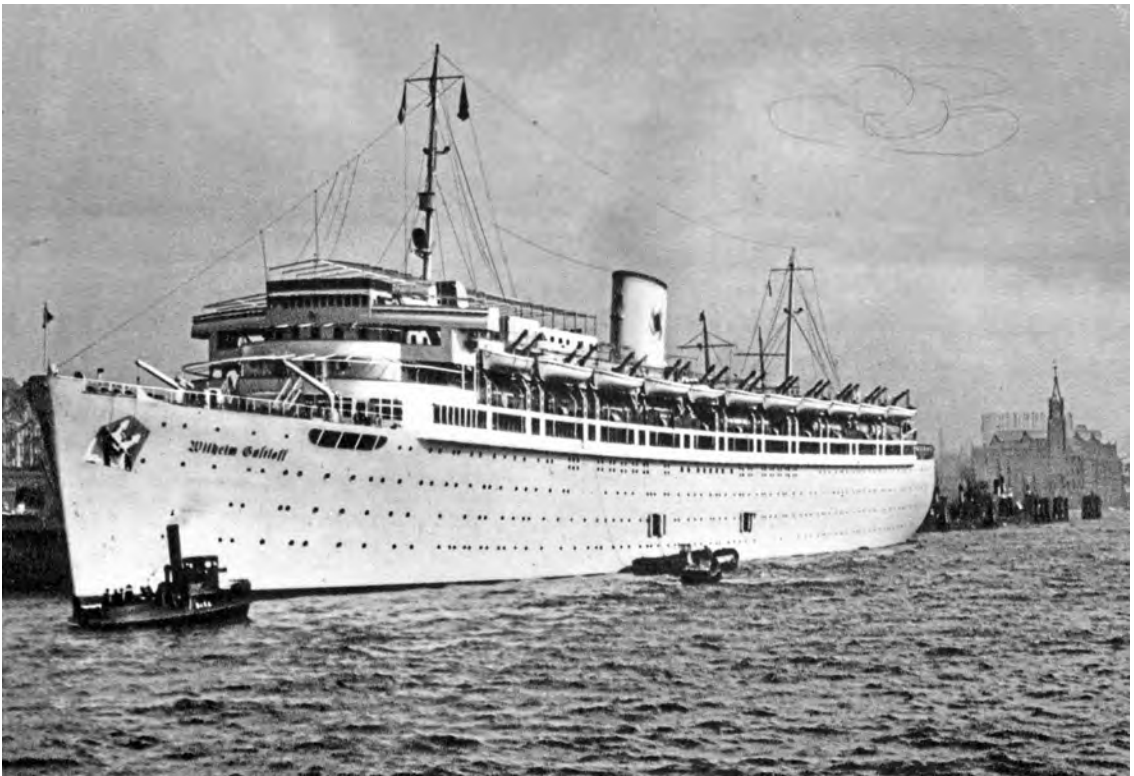
A soldier may have literally died in his tracks.

Death by freezing was the fate of tens of thousands of German and Russian soldiers on the Eastern Front, Russian winter temperatures falling to minus 40 F. Both German and Russian soldiers also often staged frozen corpses in bizarre poses, on occasion using them as tables on which to eat their meals. To replace their own worn boots, the frozen legs of the dead were hacked off then thawed out in order to remove the footwear.



Opposite, top: From a leap of faith to death at Stalingrad. The family of Karl Steding, a corporal in a tank regiment, has pasted into their photograph album a picture of their son's younger days along with the clipping of his newspaper obituary. They have listed his awards as the Iron Cross Second Class, the Panzer Assault Badge in silver attesting to several engagements, and the East Medal. He died December 12, 1942, during the height of the Stalingrad battle while his memorial service was held on February 8, 1943, six days after the surrender of German forces at Stalingrad, which for many signaled the eventual end of the Third Reich.

Opposite, bottom: The sum of a German soldier's life is pinned to a black cushion, including his Second and First Class Iron Cross medals, combat service and pilot's badge. His Luftwaffe officer's dagger lies nearby. Similar shrines to those killed in action appeared in millions of homes across the Third Reich.



Ship of death—the *Wilhelm Gustloff*.

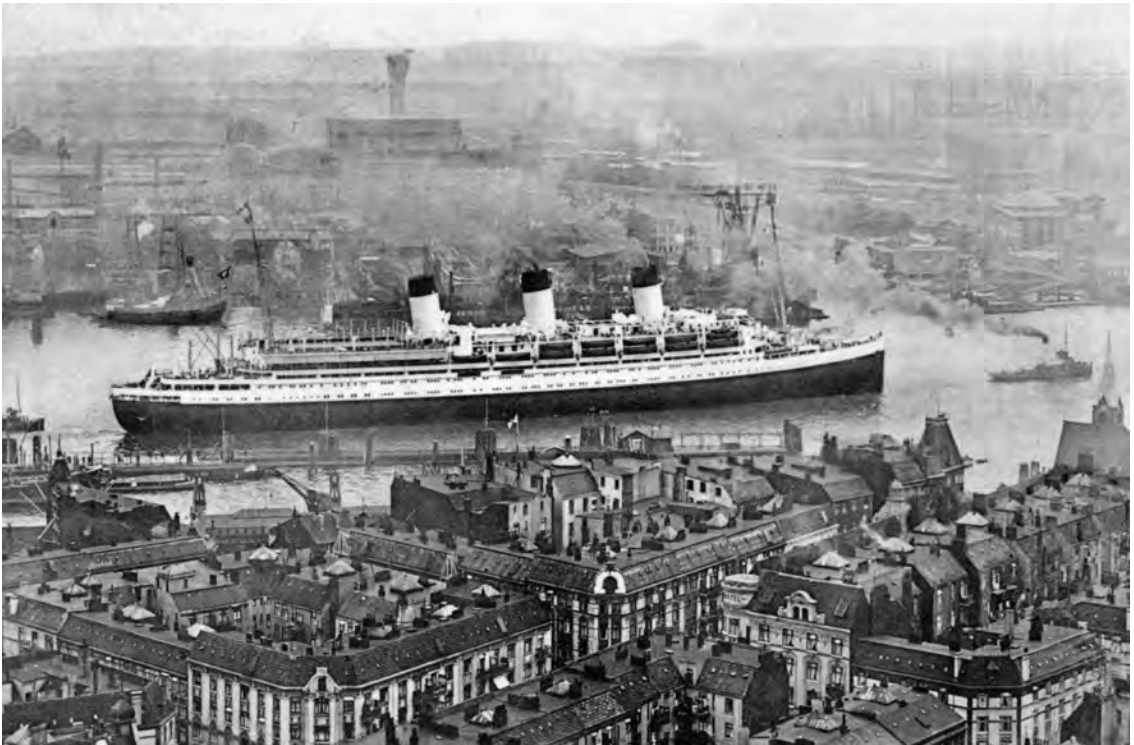
The postcard was mailed in February 1939, several months before the German invasion of Poland. Its sender was enjoying a voyage aboard the *Wilhelm Gustloff*, the luxury cruise ship launched May 5, 1937. The first of its kind in Europe, it was commissioned for the Nazi “Joy Through Strength” labor league (*Kraft durch Freude*). While originally planned to bear the name of Adolf Hitler, it was changed upon the assassination in Switzerland of Nazi party leader Wilhelm Gustloff.

Conscripted for military use, the ship served in the Spanish Civil War when the German Condor Legion aided Franco’s fascist forces. As the war progressed, the 684-foot vessel was fitted out as a floating hospital stationed in the Baltic Sea. During the last chaotic days of the war, it was overflowing with German civilian refugees, mostly women and children seeking escape from East Prussia and the advance of Soviet forces. The ship departed Gdania near Danzig, Poland, and set sail for Kiel. While it normally carried 2,000 passengers, on this occasion there were purportedly some 8,000 to 10,000 on board, including ship’s crew, wounded German soldiers, concentration camp inmates, German civilians and 900 U-boat trainees on their way to service.

On the night of January 30, 1945, while 20 miles off shore, the *Gustloff* was struck by three torpedoes launched from the Soviet submarine S-13 commanded by Captain Third Class Alexander Marinesko. Sinking into 150 feet of icy water in 50 minutes, the ship’s death toll was estimated as high as 9,400, nearly half children. By comparison the better known *Titanic* sinking lost 1500, making the *Wilhelm Gustloff* the worst single ship maritime disaster in history, though known by few.

The site of the *Wilhelm Gustloff* wreckage, now a war memorial, appears on Polish navigation charts as “Obstacle No. 73,” one of the largest shipwrecks on the ocean floor. Rumors persist that a great treasure stolen from Russia was hidden on board and post-sinking damage done to the wreckage was allegedly caused by Soviet salvage efforts.

The official Soviet account of the event differs markedly, stating that the S-13 sank the *Wilhelm Gustloff* while it was transporting some 8,000 SS, SD and Gestapo officers and men plus 3700 enemy submariners, and made no mention of civilians onboard.



A second deathship—the misidentified *Cap Arcona*. Prior to its conversion for military service, the German *Schnelldampfer* (high speed steamer) *Cap Arcona* is seen gliding into Hamburg. At 206 meters in length, 26 meters wide and powered by 24,000 horsepower engines, the cruise ship was rated to carry at full capacity 2150 passengers. Twice that number, mostly concentration camp (KZ) prisoners, were crowded on board during its last voyage.

The *Cap Arcona* was sunk in the Bay of Lubeck by Royal Air Force bombers who thought it and other nearby German ships were transporting escaping SS troops. The ship's SS guards, equipped with life preservers, jumped overboard, along with 420 other SS personnel, and were rescued by other German vessels in the area. However, any concentration camp prisoners who tried to escape were beaten and shot. Of the 4500 KZ prisoners, mostly Jews from 28 countries, only 350 survived. As late as 1981, skeletal remains were still washing ashore.

While the RAF knew about but failed to pass on the information that KZ prisoners

were onboard, later court evidence was put forward that the ship was to be deliberately scuttled by the Germans in order to drown its Jewish prisoners. The death toll was second only to the other all-time great maritime disaster, the sinking of the *Wilhelm Gustloff*.

Post-Mortem—Revelations, Retributions and Revisions



Final proclamations. “*Die Waffen Ruhen ... Der Krieg ist Beendet.*” “*Les Armes Reposest ... La Guerre est Finie.*” A Frenchman, carrying carrots, stops to read a poster proclaiming the end of the war in German and French: “The Weapons Rest ... The War Is Finished. The War Is Over.”

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY

Fragebogen

WARNING: Read the entire Fragebogen carefully before you start to fill it out. The English language will prevail if discrepancies exist between it and the German translation. Answers must be typewritten or printed clearly in block letters. Every question must be answered precisely and conscientiously and no space is to be left blank. If a question is to be answered by either "yes" or "no", print the word "yes" or "no" in the appropriate space. If the question is inapplicable, so indicate by some appropriate word or phrase such as "none" or "non applicable". Add supplementary sheets if there is not enough space in the questionnaire. Omissions or false or incomplete statements are offenses against Military Government and will result in prosecution and punishment.

WARNUNG: Vor Beantwortung ist der gesamte Fragebogen sorgfältig durchzulesen. In Zweifelsfällen ist die englische Fassung maßgebend. Die Antworten müssen mit der Schreibmaschine oder in klaren Blockbuchstaben geschrieben werden. Jede Frage ist genau und gewissenhaft zu beantworten und keine Frage darf unbeantwortet gelassen werden. Das Wort „ja“ oder „nein“ ist an der jeweilig vorgesehenen Stelle unbedingt einzusetzen. Falls die Frage durch „ja“ oder „Nein“ nicht zu beantworten ist, so ist eine entsprechende Antwort, wie z. B. „keine“ oder „nicht betreffend“ zu geben. In Ermangelung von ausreichendem Platz in dem Fragebogen können Bogen angeheftet werden. Auslassungen sowie falsche oder unvollständige Angaben stellen Vergehen gegen die Verordnungen der Militärregierung dar und werden dementsprechend geahndet.

A. PERSONAL / A. Persönliche Angaben

1. List position for which you are under consideration (include agency or firm). — 2. Name (Surname). (Fore Names). — 3. Other names which you have used or by which you have been known. — 4. Date of birth. — 5. Place of birth. — 6. Height. — 7. Weight. — 8. Color of hair. — 9. Color of eyes. — 10. Scars, marks or deformities. — 11. Present address (City, street and house number). — 12. Permanent residence (City, street and house number). — 13. Identity card type and Number. — 14. Wehrpass No. — 15. Passport No. — 16. Citizenship. — 17. If a naturalized citizen, give date and place of naturalization. — 18. List any titles of nobility ever held by you or your wife or by the parents or grandparents of either of you. — 19. Religion. — 20. With what church are you affiliated? — 21. Have you ever severed your connection with any church, officially or unofficially? — 22. If so, give particulars and reason. — 23. What religious preference did you give in the census of 1939? — 24. List any crimes of which you have been convicted, giving dates, locations and nature of the crimes.

1. Für Sie in Frage kommende Stellung: Kontorist
 2. Name Lebschutz Lydia 3. Andere von Ihnen benutzte Namen
 Zu-(Familien-)name Vor-(Tauf-)name
 oder solche, unter welchen Sie bekannt sind.
 4. Geburtsdatum 28. 1. 29 5. Geburtsort Leobschütz O/S
 6. Größe 1,70 7. Gewicht 67 kg 8. Haarfarbe d. braun 9. Farbe der Augen d. braun
 10. Narben, Geburtsmale oder Entstellungen
 11. Gegenwärtige Anschrift Unterpfaffenhofen, Dorfstr. 21
 (Stadt, Straße und Hausnummer)
 12. Ständiger Wohnsitz Unterpfaffenhofen, Dorfstr. 21
 (Stadt, Straße und Hausnummer)
 13. Art der Ausweiskarte Regist. Nr. 14. Wehrpaß-Nr. 15. Reisepaß-Nr.
 16. Staatsangehörigkeit O.K. 17. Falls naturalisierter Bürger, geben Sie Datum und Einbürgerungsort an. entfällt
 18. Aufzählung aller Ihrerseits oder seitens Ihrer Ehefrau oder Ihrer beiden Großeltern innegehabten Adelstitel.
keine
 19. Religion rom. Kath. 20. Welcher Kirche gehören Sie an? rom. Kath. 21. Haben Sie je offiziell oder inoffiziell Ihre Verbindung mit einer Kirche aufgelöst? nein 22. Falls ja, geben Sie Einzelheiten und Gründe an. entf.
 23. Welche Religionsangehörigkeit haben Sie bei der Volkszählung 1939 angegeben? rom. Kath. Führen Sie alle Vergehen, Übertretungen oder Verbrechen an, für welche Sie je verurteilt worden sind, mit Angaben des Datums, des Orts und der Art. keine

B. SECONDARY AND HIGHER EDUCATION / B. Grundschul- und höhere Bildung




Name & Type of School (If a special Nazi school or military academy, so specify) Name und Art der Schule (Im Fall einer Sonder- oder Militärakademie geben Sie dies an)	Location Ort	Dates of Attendance Wann besucht?	Certificate Diploma or Degree Zeugnis, Diplom oder akademischer Grad	Did Abitur permit University matriculation? Berechtigt Abitur od. Referenz zur Universitätsmatrikulation?	Date Datum
<u>Volksschule</u>	<u>Leobschütz</u>	<u>1935-39</u>	<u>nein</u>	<u>nein</u>	<u>entfällt</u>
<u>Oberschule</u>	<u>Leobschütz</u>	<u>1939-45</u>	<u>nein</u>	<u>nein</u>	


24. List any German University Student Corps to which you have ever belonged. — 25. List (giving location and dates) any Napola, Adolph Hitler School, Nazi Leaders College or military academy in which you have ever been a teacher. — 26. Have your children ever attended any of such schools? Which ones, where and when? — 27. List (giving location and dates) any school in which you have ever been a Vertrauenslehrer (formerly Jugendwarter).
 28. Welchen deutschen Universitäts-Studentenburschenschaften haben Sie je angehört? keiner
 29. In welchen Napola, Adolf-Hitler-, NS-Führerschulen oder Militärakademien waren Sie Lehrer? Anzugeben mit genauer Orts- und Zeitbestimmung. keiner
 30. Haben Ihre Kinder eine der obengenannten Schulen besucht? entfällt Welche, wo und wann?
 31. Führen Sie (mit Orts- und Zeitbestimmung) alle Schulen an, in welchen Sie je Vertrauenslehrer (vormalig. Jugendwarter) waren. keiner

C. PROFESSIONAL OR TRADE EXAMINATIONS / C. Berufs- oder Handwerksprüfungen

Name of Examination Name der Prüfung	Place Taken Ort	Result Resultat	Date Datum
<u>keine</u>			

Innocence officially recorded and post-war accommodations. This original questionnaire, written in German and English, was part of the post-war “de-Nazification” process engineered by the Allies in a lukewarm attempt to weed out “serious” Nazis from taking positions of power in the “new democratic Germany” and to prevent a resurgence of National Socialism. It was a very real fear considering the German civilian population had undergone 12 years of NSDAP indoctrination, including hundreds of thousands of Hitler Youth, boys and girls, who were still adolescents or teenagers when the Third Reich collapsed.

	1 Yes or No ja oder nein	2 From von	3 To bis	4 Number Nummer
41. NSDAP	nlin			
42. Allgemeine 	nlin			
43. Waffen- 	nlin			
44. Sicherheitsdienst der 	nlin			
45. SA	nlin			
46. HJ einschl. BdM	nlin			
47. NSDStB	nlin			
48. NSDoB	nlin			
49. NSFrauenschaft	nlin			
50. NSKK	nlin			
51. NSFK	nlin			

87. Institut zur Erforschung der Judenfrage	nlin			
88. Kameradschaft USA	nlin			
89. Osteuropäisches Institut	nlin			
90. Reichsarbeitsdienst (RAD)	nlin			
91. Reichskolonialbund	nlin			
92. Reichsluftschutzbund	nlin			
93. Staatsakademie für Rassen- und Gesundheitspflege	nlin			
94. Volksbund für das Deutschtum im Ausland (VDA)	nlin			
95. Werberat d. Deutschen Wirtsch.	nlin			
Others (Specify) andere:				
96. 	ja	1943	1945	keine
97.				keines

Top: Ja oder Nein—Yes or No.

The woman applicant who signed this document in 1946, then age 17, wrote “nein” on the checklist as to membership in the 45 Nazi organizations on the Allies’ list, including proscribed criminal organizations such as the SS. The woman denied membership in the *HJ einschl. BdM* or special schools for Hitler Youth leaders, but did acknowledge membership in the general BdM (girls youth organization), something difficult to deny considering some 90 per cent or more of German youth belonged to the Nazi youth organizations.

Bottom: No. 87 on the list—Institute for the Investigation of the Jewish Question.

While a number of SS and party members did manage to infiltrate the “new” postwar *Bundesrepublik*, some acquiring high posts in the political, judicial and military spheres, a resurgence of Nazism failed to materialize. The German civilian populace was quick to doff their former allegiances for a new one that offered a way out of the postwar chaos and economic deprivations and toward a bright, new, materially abundant future, therefore fully embracing the new standard of democracy.



“Ich weiss von nichts.—I Know Nothing.”

In a wartime photo, members of a communications group, their desk strewn with art supplies, mull over the creation of posters dealing with a list of holiday leave assignments, including one that reads *Ich weiss von nichts* or “I know nothing,” coincidentally an oft-quoted post-war expression of ignorance to the crimes of the Third Reich.

An estimated twelve million to sixteen million people of all races, nationalities, ethnic and religious groups died in the concentration, slave labor and extermination camps and mass graves created by Nazi Germany.

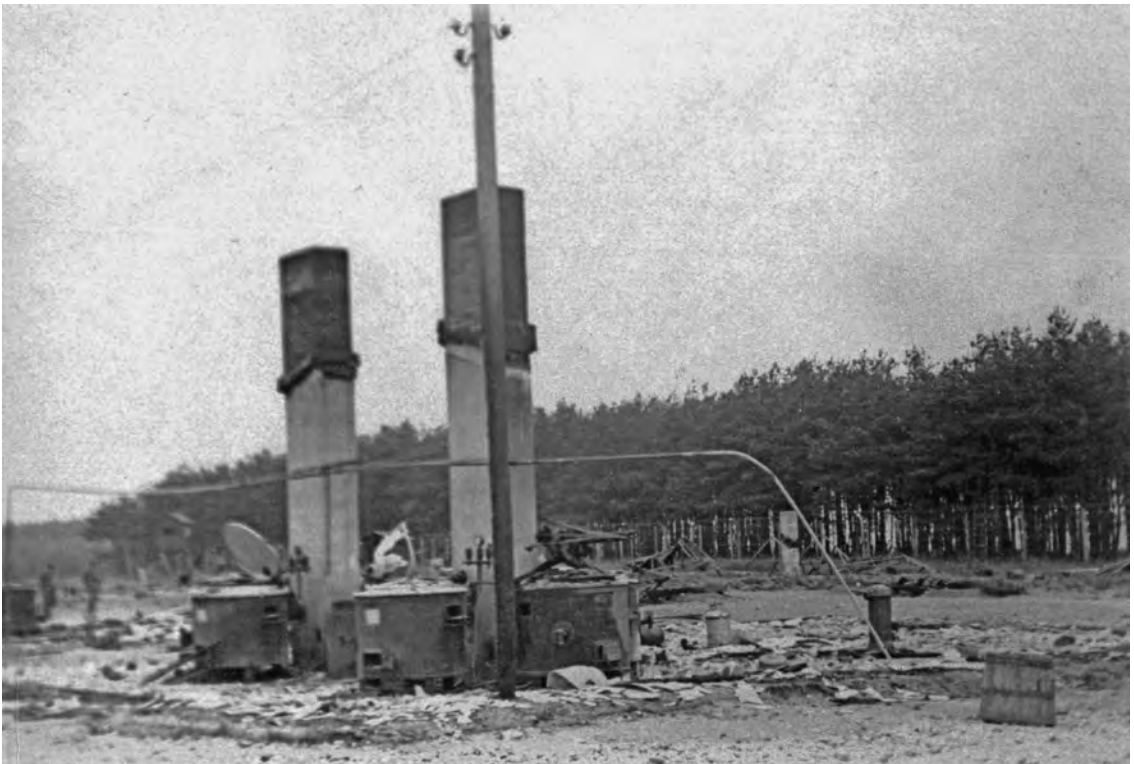


Buchenwald—1955 East German (DDR) post-war postcard.

Located some six miles from the central German town of Weimar, itself a German cultural nexus, the extensive grounds of the Buchenwald camp were situated on a wooded hill; hence its name. One of three original concentration camps, including Sachsenhausen and Dachau, it opened in July 1937.

Rather than gas chambers, the camp relied on starvation, disease and beatings to eliminate its prisoners. In the winter of 1939, Polish prisoners and civilians arrived without adequate clothing and died at the rate of 900 a day. Some inmates, after having experienced other KZ, termed Buchenwald “the best concentration camp in Germany,” although in the month before liberation, some 6,000 had died.

Buchenwald was holding 21,000 prisoners when German control ended on April 11, 1945, at 3:15 P.M. when an organized group of communist trustee prisoners, who reportedly held sway in the camp and caused much of its brutalities, revolted against the SS camp guards and produced an internal liberation. The first Allied soldiers to arrive at the camp were four American soldiers with the 6th Armored Division of General George S. Patton’s Third Army, soon followed by soldiers of the 80th Infantry Division. American reporters on the scene observed U.S. soldiers joining with the camp prisoners to beat to death captured SS guards. Edward R. Murrow made a shattering news report directly from the camp, providing the world with a first hand view of Germany’s crimes against humanity. Today you can visit the camp and view exhibits, including the clock over the entrance way still frozen in time.



Dachau—"They Only Made Soup." At one of the many Dachau subcamps, two chimneys and three cooking vats indicate the remains of the prisoners' kitchen as found by liberating Allied troops. The figures of American soldiers can be faintly seen to the left edge of the photograph taken by Robert M. Damon, a sergeant of the 12th Armored Division, aka the "Hellcats," after they entered the camp on April 27, 1945. Damon's notation on the back of the photograph tersely reads, "They only made soup."

German nutritionists calculated the minimal number of calories to sustain life on various levels for ghetto inhabitants, slave labor and death camp inmates. Death through scientifically programmed starvation was a standard means of a deliberately torturous death. While 1800 calories per day was the minimum survival amount, prisoners were often provided with as little as 600 per day, often a small piece of sawdust filled bread and watery soup. Concentration camp slave laborers were calculated to have a maximum life span of six months, as fresh supplies were continually available. Many labor camps were in fact work-to-death camps.

The first of its kind, Dachau, located just 15 miles northwest of Munich, was put into service in 1933 shortly after Hitler and the Nazi party took control of Germany. Initially designated as part of the core structure for a network of prison camps, its first victims were political prisoners. It was also the site of medical experiments performed on hundreds of male and female inmates. Some 60,000 (including 35,000 Jews) died from disease, starvation and abuse. Captured American airmen were murdered as well.



Top: Expressed in three languages, a memorial marks a site of murder at Dachau, one of some 10,000 KZ spread across Germany and the occupied territories. The English and French translations err slightly. The German meaning of *Genickschuss* or “neck shot” refers to a standard operating procedure of firing a bullet at close range into the back of the victim’s neck. It was a technique often used by the murder squads operating in the East. Those executioners who became particularly skilled at the technique were referred to as *Genickschusspezialisten* or “neck shot specialists.”

Bottom: In the aftermath of the liberation of Dachau, German civilians carry the body of a prisoner, his face blackened by death, toward a mass grave.

Bulldozers were required to bury the thousands of bodies littering the camp grounds. Local German civilians, who pleaded ignorance of the camp’s activities, were forced to help bury the dead. The photograph was another taken by Sgt. Robert M. Damon of the U.S. 12th Armored Division.



Post-War Poll

In a survey taken by Allied authorities a few months after the war ended, 37 percent of those Germans who responded believed the extermination of Jews and Poles was justified in order to defend Germany. None of those polled believed that they, the German people, as a whole were responsible for the fate of the Jews.



The barn at Gardelegen. At the very end of the war, American GIs discovered evidence of the fanatical pursuit of the Final Solution in a barn in the small town Gardelegen.

Gardelegen was the location of a German army base and training facility for parachutists, then found itself in the path of the forced march of Jewish prisoners evacuated from the Dora-Mittelbau concentration camp in the last weeks of the war as Allied forces threatened its liberation. Joining the soldiers enforcing the march were local police, Hitler Youth and civilians from the town who then forced the Jews, some 1016, into a large barn. Some of the starved and beaten prisoners then attempted to escape, but those still trapped inside were burned alive when their persecutors poured gasoline onto the barn and set it afire. The date was April 13, 1945. American soldiers under Eisenhower arrived in the area the next day to discover the scene, the bodies still smoldering.



A Soviet journalist, pipe in mouth, apparently a Leica 35mm camera in hand, has his photograph taken beneath the sign for Auschwitz I, the *Stammlager* or main camp of the Auschwitz-Birkenau-Buno extermination-slave labor complex composed of some 45 satellite camps. In operation from the spring of 1942 to the fall of 1944, the extermination camp located in Poland was liberated by Red Army troops on January 27, 1945, but not before over 1,000,000 men, women and children were murdered, 90 percent Jewish but also Poles, Soviet prisoners of war, Roma and Sinti people.

“By Natural Diminution”

On January 20, 1942, during a 90-minute meeting held at Wannsee, a wealthy suburb of Berlin, plans were formulated for the Final Solution, the extermination of Europe’s 12 million Jews. The meeting, attended by 15 leading Nazi bureaucrats, had been set in motion the previous July when Göring under Hitler’s authority had called for such a plan. SD chief Reinhard Heydrich was given charge of the meeting.

Some 30 copies of the meeting’s minutes were made and circulated throughout the various Nazi departments, the knowledge of the plan quickly and widely disseminated. The minutes contained the following passage: “As a further possibility of solving the question, the evacuation of the Jews to the east can now be substituted for emigration, after obtaining permission from the Fuehrer to that effect. However, these actions are merely to be considered as alternative possibilities, even though they will permit us to make all those practical experiences which are of great importance for the future final solution of the Jewish question.”

“The Jews should in the course of the Final Solution be taken in a suitable manner to the east for use as labor. In labor gangs, separated by sex, the Jews capable of work will brought to these areas for road building, in which task undoubtedly a large number will fall through natural diminution. The remnant that is finally able to survive all this—since this is undoubtedly the part with the strongest resistance—must be treated accordingly, since these people, representing a natural selection, are to be regarded as the germ cell of a new Jewish development, in case they should succeed and go free (as history has proved). In the course of the execution of the Final Solution, Europe will be combed from west to east.”

Not only do the words convey the full intent of the mass murder plan, but also clarify the new meaning of “worked to death,” as an intrinsic part of the overall extermination effort. The Jews were consigned two means to the same end, a slow death through hard labor and deprivation or a quick death by bullet or poison gas. In effect all camps, extermination, labor or otherwise, were death camps.

Cogs in the Wheel of Death—Permit for a Corpse Cellar

On March 10, 1972, a jury in Vienna acquitted of all charges Walter Dejaco, the designer of the Auschwitz gas chambers. Then in November 2009 blueprints dated October 23, 1941, for the enlargement of the Auschwitz death camp’s gas chambers, crematorium and *Leichenkeller* (corpse cellar) were discovered in Berlin. The documents demonstrated the existence of advanced planning for assembly line killing, the knowledge of all involved and yet more refutation of holocaust deniers’ claims.



Above: Mittelbau-Dora. Allied liberators have hosed out the blood and human waste, but the walls, still marked in blood and feces, tell a story of suffering and death. While the prisoners are still stacked like cordwood, they have been wrapped in death shrouds of a sort.

In this camp in Nordhausen, originally a subcamp of Buchenwald, slave laborers working in lethal conditions constructed tunnels to conceal work on V-2 rockets.

Left: Recycled post-war postage stamp. Because of acute shortages in post-war Germany, Nazi era postal issues were modified and put back into circulation shortly after the Allied occupation. Along with the death's head superimposed over Hitler's image, the additional lettering reads "*endlich Reich*" translating to "The Final Reich."



“Hail Hatchets!”—Soviet anti-Nazi poster.



“Welcome Liberators!” A defeated Germany was divided between East and West. Reading the political wind, local authorities in Leipzig have hung a banner welcoming their Russian liberators, the city now in the Russian controlled zone of Germany, soon to be renamed the German Democratic Republic (DDR), aka East Germany. The two Germanys would be caught between the proverbial rock and a hard place, the U.S. and its allies vs. the Soviet Communist monolith, the latter about to imprison Eastern Europe behind the Iron Curtain, decades of mutual animosity to follow.



"This Is Hitler and His War" states a sign appearing in the devastated city of Königshofen. The official U.S. Signal Corps photograph was dated June 14, 1945, five weeks after the end of the war.

As the preceding photo appears to be a staged press photo, it is not unlikely that two young boys once wore the uniform of the Hitler Youth. Many Germans never lost their almost messianic reverence for Hitler, blaming Himmler and others for the “excesses” of the war. However, post-war Germans also for the most part quickly divested themselves of their previous National Socialist affiliations and in West Germany adapted rapidly to the new political and economic environment, quickly transforming themselves into a democratic republic and rapidly moving toward a prosperous new future that included eventual re-unification of the country in 1990 after the internal collapse of the Soviet Union in 1989.

Retribution—War Without End



Parade of the vanquished. As seen in a Soviet press photograph, a lone Red Army soldier, bayonet at the ready, leads a legion of ragged German prisoners through a Russian city. Some have no boots or shoes yet two manage to clown for the camera, last vestiges of an *esprit de corps* that carried them across Europe only to face oblivion.

Of the 91,000 soldiers of the German 6th Army captured at Stalingrad, 73,000 died before reaching prisoner of war camps, where another 12,000 died, and only some 5000 eventually repatriated to Germany. In another example of the intense attrition, one month after the collapse of the Army Group South fighting in Romania, another 100,000 captured German soldiers died before reaching Soviet prisoner of war facilities.

Opposite: Guard and prisoner—the gulag. Someone has photographed a sketch by a soldier-artist drawn in 1943 that expresses the condition of hundreds of thousands of German prisoners of war, some 90 percent of whom never returned from Russian captivity.





**Gedenket
meiner im Gebete**

Ach, es ist ja kaum zu fassen, daß du nicht
mehr kehrst zurück ;
So jung mußt du dein Leben lassen, du unsere
Hoffnung, unser Glück.
Ein jeder, der dich hat gekannt und auch dein
gutes Herz,
Der drückt uns nur noch stumm die Hand, in
diesem tiefen Schmerz.
Du Vaterherz ruh still in Frieden, ewig
betrauert von deinen Lieben.



Zum frommen Andenken
an den in Gott ruhenden
Tischlermeister

August Kefling

Der liebe Verstorbene war geboren zu
Mettingen am 15. Oktober 1909 und starb
am 14. September 1945 in Sibirien in
russischer Kriegsgefangenschaft.

Gott gebe ihm für seinen Opfertod die
Krone des ewigen Lebens.

A b l a ß g e b e t e .

Jesus! Maria; Josef! Euch schenke ich mein Herz
und meine Seele!

Jesus! Maria! Josef! Stehet mir bei in meinen
Todesnöten!

Jesus! Maria! Josef! O daß meine Seele mit
Euch in Frieden ruhe!

Vater unser . . . Begrüßet seist du . . .

Zu beziehen durch Alex Konersmann, Mettingen





A soldier poses in a Cossack backdrop for a souvenir photograph. The illustration includes the traditional wool cap and an ornate *Shaska* saber.

Opposite, top: One of tens of thousands of German prisoners of war that perished in Soviet captivity, master carpenter August Keschling, born in Wettingen, Austria, was reported deceased by Soviet authorities on September 14, 1945, a month before his 36th birthday, having died in an unidentified Siberian prisoner of war camp some four months after the end of the war.

Opposite, bottom: Cossack volunteer. Among the various Cossack groups encountered by the Germans upon their invasion of Russia were the strongly anti-Soviet Don and Kuban Cossacks. Although themselves prisoners of war, they were used by their German captors to escort regular Red Army prisoners, as the Germans were short-handed. This nucleus became the 1/82 Cossack Squadron under German command, formed to operate against Russian forces. Although the Cossacks were eager to fight the Soviets in order to liberate their lands, they were instead sent to the Balkans to fight partisans, a detriment to their morale. Other Cossack combat groups were formed from other indigenous Cossacks, from those taken as prisoners as well as Red Army defectors. The most effective unit, initially of 12,000 men, was the 1st Cossack Cavalry Division under the able leadership of Maj. General Helmuth von Panwitz. Eventually sent to France as the result of D-Day landings, they were wiped out by American forces.

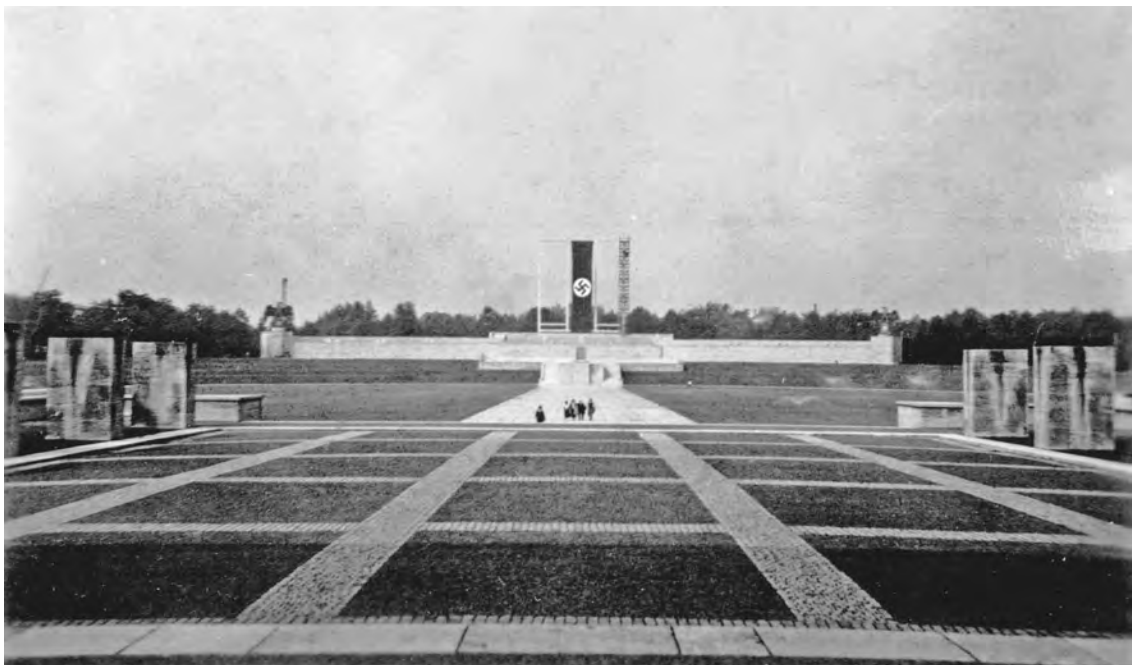
While the Western allies tended to be more lenient with German prisoners, even the Waffen-SS and SS, the Soviets showed no such tendencies. End of the war negotiations between the Western Allies and the Soviets resulted in the British returning to Russian control Soviet citizens who had joined the German invaders as well as other “volunteers” from other Eastern European countries. Of the 150,000 such captured troops, some 60,000 Russian Cossacks, along with their women and children, were forcibly “repatriated,” many committing suicide prior to their deportation. Many others were executed by the Soviets or sent into the frozen wastes of the Siberia where the common soldiers received at least eight years in the Gulag, a potential death sentence, while the higher ranking officers were hanged, including the Cossack corps leader General von Panwitz.



A Russian soldier squints through the viewfinder of his camera as he records an execution of what may be Russian collaborators who donned the suit of the German enemy. A loudspeaker truck can be seen in the background which announced the crimes of the condemned to the crowd of spectators. According to a notation on the photograph, the event took place in 1946, well after the end of the war.

Nuremburg—Post-Tribunal Deliberations

Following the well known War Crimes Tribunal of November 1945 to October 1946 that saw the prosecution of the 22 “major” war criminals (Göring, von Ribbentrop, Streicher, Doenitz, Speer, Keitel, et al.), other lesser known proceedings took place concerning the implementers of the Final Solution and other wartime crimes. That included



Top: The mass execution has attracted a throng of Red Army troops as well as civilians gathered for the event, some crowding nearby balconies and perched on rooftops.

Bottom: A view of the massive Nuremberg Stadium during the heyday of the Third Reich. It served as the staging grounds for a series of Nazi Party rallies where as many as 1,000,000 participants were brought to a frenzy of National Socialist fervor. The Allies chose the city for its war crimes tribunal where Germany's wartime leaders would be brought before the world, their crimes laid bare, justice meted out.

the “Einsatzgruppen” trial, which took place in 1947, lasting eight months and producing 23 indictments. Three of the persons convicted were executed. The French convicted a total of 2,107, of whom 104 were sentenced to death. Belgium convicted 75 with ten executed.

Then in 1958, during the first post-war trials conducted by Germany itself, 79 Nazi era individuals received life sentences, later commuted. There were no executions. Additional post-war German judicial inquiries into *Einsatzgruppen* crimes resulted in the investigation of 1,770 members of the killing teams, of which 136 were brought to trial. Eight defendants received life sentences, commuted to 15 years or less. Seventy-two received sentences of six years or less. Sixteen received 7–10 years. Eight received 11–15 years. Twenty-five were acquitted.

Estimates of *Einsatzgruppen* killing squad and police units taking part in the mass murders are given at a minimum of 30,000 individuals. This figure does not include Ukrainian, Lithuanian or Latvian “volunteers” or the thousands of regular army soldiers who aided in the process. The estimates of the murders committed range from 1,000,000 upwards.

As the post-war West German authorities were not zealous in their efforts to uncover their crimes, most of the killers and their accomplices, direct or indirect, were never brought to justice. This includes thousands of railroad employees who managed the legions of “death trains” involved in the Europe wide deportations, not to mention large numbers of Third Reich companies both large and small that contributed to a war of aggression and racial extermination.

Collateral Implications

In great part, the list of “facilitators” would include much of the world, including the Allies themselves, since the free nations had imposed highly restrictive immigration quotas and in general turned a deaf ear to the plight of Europe’s Jews even with full knowledge of Nazi Germany’s active program of mass extinction.

While Auschwitz is most often cited as the most heinous of death camps, Sobibor was another of the major extermination centers. Located in the eastern part of the Lublin District in Poland, it was the second death camp set up under “Operation Reinhardt,” so-named as a result of SS security chief Reinhard Heydrich’s death by assassination. From its opening in April 1942 to its dismantling in June 1944, Sobibor “processed” in excess of 250,000 Jews who were murdered upon arrival by train via carbon monoxide gas.

On October 14, 1943, the prisoners revolted, hundreds escaping into the nearby woods only to be hunted down by the SS, Ukrainian collaborators and local peasants (for a reward), only 50 surviving the war. Himmler ordered the camp destroyed without a trace after the escape. Today nothing remains of the camp except for a small log cabin museum and a large monument of ashes.

Sobibor Gas Master Brought to Trial

In early May 1950, the defendant Erich Bauer, arrested in 1949, was brought to trial in a German court for his participation in mass gassings at Sobibor extermination camp. The principal witness was one of the rare survivors of the camp, Esther Raab, who dramatically pointed him out during the trial.

After the war, Bauer was discovered by chance at a city fair by Esther Raab and another ex-prisoner. Seeing her, Bauer reportedly responded, “How is it that you are still alive?” Brought to trial in 1950 he professed innocence, but was convicted and served 21 years in prison during which he admitted his mass murder activities. He was pardoned and set free by the German courts in December 1971 at age 71. He died in 1980. His own estimate of Jews killed at Sobibor was 350,000. He also once commented that his fellow SS killers were unhappy that Sobibor killed the fewest Jews among the several death camps.

Auschwitz Master Torturer Brought to Trial

SS man Wilhelm Boger, known as “The Tiger of Auschwitz,” was brought before a Frankfurt court in March of 1964, nearly 20 years after war’s end, having previously escaped extradition to Poland and a death penalty. After years hiding out with his family, he was working at an aircraft factory in Stuttgart until he was arrested in 1958. During the trial that finally took place years later, an attempt to cloud his past by his attorney failed with damning testimony provided by surviving witnesses who described his sadism and brutality.

Boger was the creator of the so-called “Boger Swing,” a small model of which was constructed as part of the prosecution’s evidence. With the victim, male and female, hung by their knees and upside down, Boger wielded a metal bar. The details of the torturer and his device were given in court by a former prisoner, a Frau Braun, who had been forced to take detailed notes during the so-called interrogations that invariably led to death.

The trial was one of more than 6,000 Nazi criminal trials that took place in German courts between 1945 and 1980. Wilhelm Boger, when brought to trial, was 57 and considered an “honorable, very successful businessman” by his fellow Germans. He was one of 22 accused war criminals belatedly brought before the court during what became known as the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial of 1963–65, described as “the largest, most public, and most important Nazi trial to take place in a West German court after 1945.” The defendants ranged from privates to majors and included doctors and one civilian “kapo” or prisoner overseer, all of whom had served in the Auschwitz-Birkenau extermination complex. The proceedings lasted 20 months and were closely watched by the West German public as more than 350 witnesses testified, including 211 Auschwitz survivors.

The trial, transpiring over several months in 1964–65, included a visit to the site of the Auschwitz Death Camp by court officials to test witness testimony, all of which proved accurate. The accused were among those directly responsible for the murder of more than a million men, women and children.



Of the 22 indicted, seven were convicted of murder and 10 of being accessories to murder, and three were acquitted. Sentences ranged from three-and-a-quarter years to life in prison. The torturer Boger received life plus 15 years. Confined at the Bietigheim-Bissingen prison near Baden-Württemberg, Boger, unrepentant like most of his fellow Third Reich war criminals, died there on April 3, 1977, living some 19 years after his conviction.

The Cold War found the Allies, including the Americans, more interested in benefiting from the Nazi study of the Soviets than prosecuting war criminals. In the process the Allies incorporated many such war criminals into their intelligence organizations. As a result the “de-Nazified” post-war West German government was populated by many ex-SS personnel while members of the Polizei who had taken part in mass murder operations returned home to resume their civilian security roles and in so doing were able to protect their fellow war criminals and themselves from investigation and prosecution.

Opposite: Anti-Semitic publications are displayed in front of a Jewish synagogue under a heading that translates to “Break the Jewish Power, then save mankind!” In the photograph civilians, Hitler Youth, SA men and a Luftwaffe soldier pose for the camera as a child peeks out at the cameraman. The date of the photograph can be estimated as prior to November 9, 1938, when Hameln’s Jewish house of prayer was destroyed during the nationwide “Kristalnacht” pogrom.

Hameln, known as Hamelin in English, is located on the river Weser in Lower Saxony and is famous for the 13th folk tale of the “Pied Piper of Hamelin” (*Der Rattenfänger von Hameln*), based on a purportedly true event taking place in 1284, wherein the town’s children were all led away by a mysterious figure who mesmerized them with his flute, marching them out of the city, the children never seen again. Centuries later during the war, a Nazi prison held Social Democrats, Communists and other political prisoners, 200 of whom died within its walls, more dying during death marches in the last days of the war.

After its capture by the Allies, Hamelin Prison was used to detain convicted Nazi war criminals. There were some 200 executions carried out including that of the infamous Irse Grese who had served at Auschwitz and Belsen. The brutal female SS guard was hanged there on Friday the 13th of December, 1945. Earlier on October 1, 1945, Josef Kramer, the last commandant of Belsen, was executed. Also hanged were a dozen of those convicted in the Stalag Luft III murders by the Gestapo of 50 Royal Air Force officers, that story made famous in the Steve McQueen film *The Great Escape*. All 12 were hanged on February 27, 1948, as the investigation and manhunt consumed some three years of effort on the part of a small team of British soldiers intent on hunting down the SS and Gestapo killers.

More recently the prison was converted into a tourist hotel, the city being popular for its performances of the Pied Piper spectacle as well as its scenic views and as a gateway to the surrounding Weserbergland mountains with its many trails for hikers and cyclists.

Hamelin was also the historic location of Reform Judaism which had first formed in Lower Saxony some 200 years ago. On February 20, 2011, Germany’s first post-war Jewish Reform synagogue was dedicated during ceremonies in the city of Hamelin. The building was constructed on the site of the former synagogue seen in this photograph.



“Died on his way home.”

A member of the Third Reich police forces, Adam Pfitzer, from the small Bavarian town of Zeubelried, died somewhat mysteriously several months after war's end. The text on his memorial card ambiguously states he “died on his way home from captivity” on December 17, 1945, at age 51, after being released from an Allied run prisoner of war camp in Hof, Germany. Hof was located on the German-Czech border, and in the post-war period thus very close to Russian controlled East Germany. It was known as the Bavarian Siberia because its winters are colder than the rest of Bavaria and because in the past German civil servants were transferred there as a form of punishment for some misdeed.

During the Third Reich, Hof was also the location for the Helmbrechts concentration camp, a subcamp of Flossenberg KZ. It was controlled by a small force of 54 guards, divided equally between male and female, the male guards older and no longer fit for combat. Individual data concerning the male guards is unknown, so it is not clear if Pfitzer was a guard at the camp or later held there by Allied forces as a military prisoner prior to his release some seven months after the war in Europe ended.

Originally the camp's prisoners were mainly non-Jewish males until 500 women were moved there very near the end of the war in March 1945. Many prisoners died as the result of beatings, several women at the hands of the female guards and during a final “Death March” to avoid the approaching Allies. The camp was liberated on April 15, 1945. Its guards escaped postwar prosecution and punishment.



A Third Reich policeman, smiling for the camera, only pretends to be locked up behind bars.

Of the tens of thousands who took part in the mass shootings of civilians by the SS, Police and *Einsatzgruppen* killing teams and their Wehrmacht and foreign helpers, the post-war German judicial system investigated some 1700 killing squad members, of which 136 were brought to trial. Fifty-three sentences were handed out between 1950 and 1991. Eight of the convicted received life sentences, many of which were later commuted to reduced prison terms ranging from 2 to 4 years.

For example, in 1965 former SS *Sturmabführer* Eric Hassche was found in police service in the city of Darmstadt while Kurt Huhn, a company commander in the SS-Police, was ensconced as a group commander in the U.S. sector in West Berlin. Hubert Marbach, company commander of an SD-*Einsatzgruppen* killing team, was discovered acting as the director of a police school in Bonn. Joining him in that city, the capital of West Germany, was Paulus Meier, a mass-murder battalion commander of the SS and police. Another *Einsatzkommander*, Karl Potke, as of 1965 was director of police in Hamburg. Many others held similar police positions of authority across West Germany, 20 years after their victims had been sent to their mass graves.

The Trial of Kurt Lischka

Kurt Lischka was deputy head of German security and criminal investigations in occupied France as well as German chief of police in Paris. Trained in law and political science, he eventually joined the SS in 1933 and the Cologne Gestapo in 1935. As a member of the SD, he oversaw internment camps and the execution of prisoners. His actions were responsible for the deportation and murder of some 73,000 French Jews. He also took part in hunting down those associated with the July 20 Hitler assassination attempt and other enemies of Nazi Germany.

- 72 -

Wegen der notwendigen Transportzüge gelang es Dannecker im Mai 1942, Kontakt zu dem Chef der Eisenbahntransportabteilung, Generalleutnant Kohl, aufzunehmen. Über sein Gespräch mit Kohl fertigte Dannecker einen Vermerk, den er Knochen und Lischka vorlegte:

HA XXIV
S. 5041 f.

"IV 225 a
Dan/Bir.

Paris, den 13.5.1942

Betr.: Abstellung von rollendem Material für
Judentransporte

1.) Vermerk:

Major Weber, der Verbindungsoffizier der Eisenbahntransportabteilung zur Luftwaffe, sprach vor einiger Zeit hier vor. Dabei kam das Gespräch auch auf die Abstellung rollenden Materials für die Judentransportierung. Wie Major Weber damals sagte, interessiert sich der Chef der Eisenbahntransportabteilung Generalleutnant Kohl selbst stark für das Judenproblem. Ich erklärte mich deshalb bereit, falls der General es wünschte, ihm über Judenfragen in Frankreich vorzutragen.

Lischka was arrested and detained briefly after the war by the British, French and Czech authorities before being released and returned in 1947 to Germany, where he became a judge in the new Federal Republic despite a life sentence at hard labor handed down by French courts *in absentia*. For more than 30 years he enjoyed his freedom until a French investigator, Serge Klarsfeld, succeeded in bringing him to trial in Cologne in 1979. He was prosecuted for his crimes in Paris along with co-defendants Ernst Heinrichsohn (then mayor of Burgstadt, Bavaria) and Herbert-Martin Hagen, a former SD member who after the war became a wealthy industrialist in West Germany.

The accompanying original pages of court transcripts are from the files of the defense

digen Referenten besprechen. Wenn Sie mir sagen, ich will 10.000 oder 20.000 Juden aus Frankreich nach dem Osten abtransportieren, so können Sie in jedem Fall damit rechnen, daß ich das nötige rollende Material und die Lokomotiven zur Verfügung stelle."

"I am glad that we met and that we find a connection together. You can speak with my referent as far as further transports are concerned. If you tell me that you want to transport 10.000 or 20.0000 Jews out of France, you can be sure that I will allocate all the necessary rolling material and the trains.

"Further, the General declared that the solution of the Jewish question in France is necessary, even if people consider him a brutal person. He maintains a radical opinion."

Opposite: "The files describe a meeting concerning the transportation of Jews.

"Page 72

"Because of the necessary transport trains, Dannecker contacted the Chief of the railroad transport department, General Lieutenant Kohl in May 1942. Dannecker made following notations about his meeting with Kohl which he presented to Knochen and Lischka:

"Paris, 13. May 1942

"Matter: allocation of rolling material for Jew transports

"1.) Notice

"Major Weber, the Luftwaffe liaison officer of the railroad transport department, called me up. We talked about the rolling material for Jew transports. Major Weber said that even the Chief of the railroad transport department General Lieutenant Kohl is interested as far as the Jew problem is concerned. So, I was ready to inform the General about the Jewish question.

"Then I received a message by General Kohl that he would appreciate it if he could meet me on 13.5.42, 11.00 a.m.

"During our 1.15 hour meeting I gave an overview about the Jewish question and the Jewish politics in France. I recognized that he is an intransigent anti-Jew person and that he agrees 100 percent as far as the Final Solution and the total destruction of the enemy is concerned. He is even an enemy of the political churches.

"Page 73

"General Lieutenant Kohl declared the following in presence of Major Weber:"

2.) SS-Standartenführer Dr. Knochen
mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme vorgelegt.
3.) SS-Obersturmbannführer Lischka
mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme vorgelegt.
4.) Zurück an IV J.

Dannecker
SS-Hauptsturmführer"

"2. SS-Standartenführer Doctor Knochen

"To your attention

"3. SS-Obersturmbannführer Lischka

"To your attention

"4. Copies to IV J

"[signed] Dannecker, SS-Hauptsturmführer

"The defendant Lischka informed the Reich security administration about this meeting on 15.5.1942, [notes] transferred on 18.5.1942 and pointed out that it is necessary to clear the camps first in order to make new arrests."

lawyer taking part in Lischka's war crimes trial conducted in Cologne, Germany, in 1979. The trial was considered the most important since Eichmann's 1961 trial in Jerusalem and at the time the "last major Nazi trial."

On February 2, 1980, at age 70, Lischka was found guilty of his Third Reich crimes, the German court allocating a ten-year prison sentence, somewhat less than the original French life sentence. Hagen received 12 years, Heinrichsohn, six years.

Kurt Lischka was given an early release from prison because of ill health without completing his sentence in 1987 and died at age 77 in a senior citizens' home in Brühl.

Aftermath—Cover-up and Revenge Revealed?



U.S. Air Force aerial photograph—American prisoner of war camp for German soldiers, Germany, 1945. Some 11,000,000 German soldiers were captured or surrendered to Allied forces by the end of the war, three-quarters of whom were interned by the West, the remainder by the Soviets, who didn't release the last of the survivors until 1956, while a 1979 estimate still listed 72,000 remaining in Russian captivity.

Five million would be released from custody within a year of the war's end. However, in total some 1.3 million German prisoners were classified as "missing" and never returned. Though some researchers believe it was simply a matter of confused record keeping, others point to a more sinister explanation.

Through a game of semantics, the German prisoners were downgraded from prisoners of war to the status of DEP or "Disarmed Enemy Persons" and thereby no longer protected by the Geneva Conventions. Hundreds of thousands were kept in open areas without shelter or adequate food in the American, British and French controlled camps. Some researchers estimate at least 40,000 died in American camps; others have claimed over a million deaths occurred in the Allied camps due to poor food and lack of shelter and medical attention, although those numbers are in dispute.

In 1989 a controversial book was published by researcher James Bacque titled *Other Losses*, in which he documents the Allied cover-up and asserts the direct involvement of U.S. general and later President Dwight Eisenhower in the directives that led to the deaths through starvation and neglect of some 1,000,000 German prisoners of war.



In Franz Gegangenschaft gestorben ist—Death in a French prisoner of war camp.

Ludwig Schmatz, a farmer from Daberg (north of Frankfurt), was serving as a flak (anti-aircraft) soldier in the Luftwaffe with a corporal's rank when captured by Allied troops. He died in captivity at age 46 on October 3, 1945, in a French prisoner of war camp, nearly five months after the war ended. The French had requested over a million German prisoners to help make repairs to their devastated country.

Opposite, top: French prison camp—10,000 Germans, August 23, 1944.

This rare original photograph, stamped and dated August 23, 1944, by the SHAEF (Supreme Headquarters for the Allied Expeditionary Forces) Field Press Censor and “passed for publication as censored,” also contained the following notation: “*An aerial view of German prisoners of war numbering more than 10,000, confined in a stockade [that was formerly a German concentration camp for Frenchmen], near Nonant-le-Pin, France. These Germans were all captured in the great Allied pincers movement in France.*”

A large mass of prisoners can be seen formed around the water source, which in some camps consisted of a single faucet. The French treatment of German prisoners of war mirrored that of the Americans, purportedly some 250,000 dying due to starvation and disease, although these estimates were later refuted by other researchers who have declared the statistics a matter of the misinterpretation of the documentation. The subject still remains highly controversial though seldom discussed.



Left: May 30, 1944—A death in an American prisoner of war camp. Ludwig Vollmann, a teacher from Oberalteich serving as a corporal in a naval transport company, succumbed while in American captivity of undisclosed causes.

Joachim Benz, a member of the Third/Fourth Luftwaffe Ground Division, then 23, became a POW on May 1, 1945, and was sent to a camp in Regensburg that held some 10,000 prisoners. In an interview published in *WWII History Magazine* in May 2007, he stated, “We scarcely got anything to eat—three biscuits per day. But not getting any drinking water was really a dirty deal. Several times during the week there was a so-called roll call. The Americans stood to the left and right and beat us with bamboo canes. For weeks we lay under the open sky; they had taken away our tarps. On the first of May, the day of our capture, it snowed. Many comrades, especially the older ones, died of lung infections.”



The U.S. Signal Corps photo at right, credited to 1st Lt. John D. Moors, bears a stamp on the reverse side that states the location is the city of Schaffhausen in Germany, apparently a misidentification or a misspelling since Schaffhausen, though very close to the German border, was a town located in Switzerland. It was not the first time confusion surrounded the name or place. The year previously, on April 1, 1944, a formation of 50 U.S. B-24 Liberators mistakenly bombed Schaffhausen rather than their designated target of the German city of Ludwigshafen am Rhein some 235 km north of the Swiss city. Schaffhausen, situated on the right bank (north side) of the Rhine River, was mistaken for the German city. Forty fatalities, numerous injuries, and property damage resulted from the error, attributed to bad weather. By October 1944, some four million dollars had been paid to the Swiss in restitution.

The Swiss Schaffhausen had further connections to the war inasmuch as it was the birthplace of Karl Jäger who later commanded an Einsatzkommando execution team responsible for the mass murder of Lithuanian Jews.

Founded in 1919 after the end of World War I, the VDK focused on an international effort to preserve German war graves and provide information to the next of kin of those killed in action. In 1946 its work led to the establishment of some 400 new cemeteries for war dead in Germany. After 1954 the VDK extended its efforts to burial sites in other countries. At last report it tends to 827 military cemeteries in 45 countries with approximately two million German soldiers interred therein.



A stickpin bears the emblem of *Volksbund Deutsche Kriegsgräberfürsorge*, The German War Graves Commission.

Opposite, top: A detail of a rare aerial photograph clearly shows the burrows dug by the German prisoners. In the rainy seasons they turned to mud pits, and many of the weaker prisoners died by suffocation when trapped within their self-dug graves.

Opposite, bottom: March 14, 1945—collateral casualties.

As the war still raged around them, German civilian women sought evacuation in order to escape the Red Army's revenge that included the mass rape of an estimated 2,000,000 females of all ages. Of those, an estimated 200,000 died, mostly by suicide.

The organization's programs are carried out by some 500 employees and nearly 10,000 volunteers. After the fall of the Iron Curtain and the collapse of the Soviet Union, literally millions of German war dead came within the VDK's province, resulting in the building or reconstructing of 190 new World War I and 300 World War II cemeteries in eastern, central and southeastern Europe, a reclamation effort still ongoing. The VDK provides an online service (www.volksbund.de) to help those searching for individuals via more than four million entries in its data base.

In January 2008 it was announced that after some 60 years in foreign soil approximately one million German soldiers, including Waffen-SS and foreign SS members, were being disinterred for reburial. At the time of the report, some 500,000 skeletal remains had been unearthed then reburied in official German war cemeteries. In the following eight years, an estimated 400,000 more were to be exhumed.

Under agreement with the Russian Federation government, war cemeteries and memorials will be constructed at the site of the great tank battle at Kursk, Stalingrad (renamed Volgograd). In Poland, where nearly 6,000,000 civilians, both Jewish and Catholic, were murdered by German forces, Polish authorities checked dogtags in an attempt to prevent known war criminals from being listed in the memorials, although the names of all those who took part will never be known.

During the war the Germans desecrated and destroyed countless Jewish cemeteries, while the Red Army obliterated German battlefield graves when they came upon them. While the bodies of German soldiers are being reclaimed, there has been no indication that the millions of civilians murdered by the German execution squads and buried in mass graves all across Eastern Europe and the ex-USSR are receiving the same attention.

The Creation of a Revisionist Wartime History

For decades a perspective of the war, particularly on the Eastern front, was one filtered through the "memory" of not the Allies, but the aggressors themselves. Though difficult to understand, the Americans called upon high ranking German military leaders to compile and thus place the stamp of history on the war years. In June 1946 some 328 German officers, mostly generals and all of them prisoners of war, were engaged in writing the history of the war in Europe for the Americans' Operational History Section Program. The work continued into March of 1948, at which time their efforts had produced some 34,000 pages of "documentation" thus "legitimized" by the Allies and henceforth relied upon as factual history.

The German officers were led in the project by Gen. Franz Halder, former chief of the army general staff. Other contributors included Admiral Donitz, to whom Hitler, prior to his suicide, passed leadership of the Third Reich, and also Gen. Reinhard Gehlen, head of the German secret service and an "anti-Communist expert" and thus of major interest to the Americans in the Cold War. Gehlen and his personal staff were offered high positions in the U.S. intelligence agencies, their "expertise," although highly prejudiced and self-fulfilling, helping to shape American doctrine toward the Soviet Union.

The writing of the history of the war by its main architects allowed them certain

advantages, for example, the whitewashing of the regular Army's co-responsibility for the Holocaust. The German officers depicted themselves as "honorary" soldiers who had fallen victim to Hitler, and portrayed the common German soldier (as compared to the SS) as guilt-free. In all their thousands of pages of "historical" writing, the German military hierarchy made no mention at all of war crimes or the Holocaust or in any manner admitted the complicity of the Wehrmacht.

For decades this charade was maintained, much encouraged by West German military and political leaders as well as the general civilian population, until revelations in the 1980s and 1990s by German researchers shattered the myth of the "honorable" Wehrmacht. The problem of accepting responsibility, and guilt lay in the fact that of Germany's population of 60 million during World War II, 20 million had been in uniform of one kind or another, as every facet of society had been geared toward the war and thus every German adult was directly or indirectly implicated in the calamitous aggression and its core program of racial extermination. As such, post-war denial was much more palatable for all concerned, a matter of national self-preservation as it were.

In 1997, secret documents made public by the Federal Reserve Bank of New York disclosed that the bank in 1952 had melted down gold knowingly stolen by the Nazis from their victims



General Franz Halder, a member of a family with a 300-year military history, had served on the German General Staff during World War I, followed by appointment as Senior Quartermaster to the German Army (*Reichswehr*) under the condition of the post-war Treaty of Versailles. He retained the same position after the assumption of Nazi control of Germany, then in 1938 was appointed chief of the General Staff (*Oberkommando des Heerleitungs*). Torn between his revulsion of Nazi methods and his military oath, he was at first sympathetic to resistance efforts, but was ambivalent to assassinating Hitler although he himself stated he had had several opportunities to kill him as he, Halder, carried a pistol. His reasoning appeared in his diaries in which he stated he could not as a "human being and Christian shoot down an unarmed man." Prior to the beginning of the war, he had taken part in several plans to displace Hitler, all of which failed to materialize. Halder eventually gave up completely on the idea.

Halder would in fact lead the German army to some of its greatest victories including the campaigns in France, Poland and Russia, but he was eventually dismissed from his command in 1942 for his disagreements with Hitler over the war strategy in Russia. He was arrested in 1944 for complicity in the July 20 plot against Hitler although he had no part in it. He remained a concentration camp prisoner until liberated by American troops on April 28, 1945. In his diaries he blamed Hitler for Germany's defeat, but mentioned no complicity in the war of aggression or crimes against humanity. Based on his apparent anti-Hitler stance, the Allies appointed him director of the war in Europe history writing project. Halder died in 1971 two months prior to his 88th birthday.



Post-war dedication of monument erected in Wetzlar, West Germany, in memory of the fallen members of the 2nd Machine Gun Battalion, elements of a Rhineland-based 8th light infantry division. Wetzlar was also home to the Leica camera factory and situated near Oberursel, the site of a Luftwaffe prison transit camp, Dulag-Luft, the largest interrogation center in Europe and processed some 40,000 Allied prisoners including many American fighter and bomber pilots before the facility was liberated on March 29, 1945. One of the camp's most successful interrogators, Hanns Scharff, without raising his voice or using torture, produced great amounts of intelligence. He also often came to the aid of the prisoners and after the war was visited by many of his previous "guests." His techniques were adopted by the U.S. military and continue in use. Scharff emigrated to the U.S. and became a mosaic painter; his work can be seen at Disneyland.

and turned it into gold bars for distribution to European central banks. In 1999 the Swiss bank, which had at long last admitted to collusion in the hiding of Nazi assets, began paying out a settlement of some \$1.25 billion to holocaust survivors, while the German government allocated \$1.7 billion in compensation to those exploited by German industry as slave laborers. By 1999, most holocaust survivors were in their 70s and 80s, their numbers diminishing rapidly.

Although Konrad Adenauer (German chancellor from 1949 to 1963) was himself a victim of Nazi oppression and persecution, he did bring known former Nazis into his circle of advisors and government office appointees, including advisor Hans Globke and Refugee Minister Theodor Oberländer.

Globke was a "public servant" in the Third Reich, authoring the law concerning

the dissolution of the Prussian State Council on July 10, 1933. He also served as chief legal advisor in the Office for Jewish Affairs in the Ministry of the Interior, where he was praised by the Nazi leadership for his “extraordinary efforts in drafting the law for the Protection of the German Blood.” However, in 1940 he was refused Nazi Party membership due to his previous membership in a Catholic centrist political party and as result during post-war proceedings he was not subject to the Allies’ De-Nazification process. He therefore was able to serve as director of the Federal Chancellory of West Germany and was a close national security adviser to Chancellor Konrad Adenauer. Later it was disclosed that the CIA hid his Nazi ties and his connection to covert organizations linked to hiding Nazi war criminals. *Life* magazine in 1960 was pressured to delete references to Globke in extracts it published from Adolf Eichmann’s diaries. Globke died in 1973.

Theodor Oberländer, on the other hand, had been granted membership in the Nazi Party as of 1933 and was a noted advocate of anti-Polish and anti-Jewish policies. He also carried the rank of a senior SA commander and as a professor at the University of Greifswald led the effort to make the school *Judenrein* (free of Jews). His comments about Poland included the statement that “Poland has eight million inhabitants too many.” Considered an expert on “ethnic psychology” by fellow Nazi peers, he formulated plans to turn Poles against the Russians and Jews and proposed winning the hearts of Polish peasants by offering to share looted Jewish property.

During the war in Russia, Oberländer took part in anti-partisan activities and was later accused of war crimes and found guilty by the East German courts, but the rulings were disavowed by the West Germans. Public outcry against his past, however, resulted in his resignation from the Adenauer government office in 1960. Nevertheless, in 1986, Oberländer received the Bavarian Order of Merit from the state of Bavaria. In 1996, in a faint gesture toward justice, he was brought to trial for a World War II murder, but escaped justice when he died on May 4, 1998, three days after his 98th birthday.

As a lieutenant colonel in the Third Reich, Adolf Heusinger served as chief of operations for the German army high command, where he was at odds with the Nazi racial policies, especially the anti-Jewish actions, which he described as “a military imbecility that needlessly added to the difficulties in fighting the enemy.” Though apparently aware of the planned July assassination bomb plot against Hitler, he nonetheless attended the fateful meeting with Hitler at his East Prussia bunker and in fact was at his right side when the explosion occurred, and thus sustained minor wounds. Still he was implicated and then arrested for conspiracy in the plot, then tried in the infamous People’s Court on August 7, 1944. Strangely, he was released, doubly so, as it seemed to be the result of a rather negative report on the war that he had written to Hitler who, after reading it, responded, “I thank you for it. It is the most comprehensive critical assessment of my war measures that I have come by.”

Heusinger then went on to survive the war and took a leading role in the new West German Federal Republic, including an appointment as general inspector of the military, then from 1961 to 1964 rising to chairman of NATO armed forces, serving his post in Washington, D.C.



Left: Seen posing with Athens, Greece, as a scenic backdrop, Albert Speer (standing), Minister of Armaments and War Production, appears to indicate a point of interest to Reich's Minister for Propaganda and Entertainment Joseph Goebbels. At war's end with the Russians surrounding the Führerbunker in Berlin, Goebbels followed his wife in suicide. She had swallowed cyanide after poisoning their six young children. Speer, the only Nazi defendant at Nuremberg to declare his guilt and responsibility, received a sentence of 20 years, which he served in Spandau Prison. Released in 1966, he authored an international best-selling 1970 book *Inside the Third Reich*. He died in 1981 at age 76.



Projected Image Challenged

Only relatively recently has the true story of the Wehrmacht's involvement, complicity and responsibility for the Holocaust and other war crimes been brought to light. A pivotal moment in the dispelling of the myth regarding the "honorable German army" occurred in 1995 when the Institute for Social Research in Hamburg introduced the exhibition titled *War of Extermination: The Crimes of the Wehrmacht, 1941–1945*. Additional revelations such as those appearing in University of Freiberg professor Wolfram Wette's book *The Wehrmacht—History, Myth, Reality* further delved into the half-century cover-up of the regular army's direct links to war crimes.

For many years the West German government was disinclined to seek prosecution of war criminals in general and of army officers in particular, thereby helping to cement the illusion that the regular, non-SS military was cleared of any guilt. The U.S.–Soviet Cold War and the resulting priority to establish West Germany as a bulwark against Communism promoted a further "whitewashing" of criminal acts by the regular German army and its officer corps, many of whom were officially "de-Nazified" and re-incorporated into the new democratic republic's *Bundeswehr*. The "war heroes" of the Third Reich were "rehabilitated" under the guise of warriors against communism; large numbers of publications regaled their German readership with tales of German soldiers courageously battling the Red Menace with no mention of its war of aggression, much less crimes against humanity and certainly no mention of the Holocaust.

As others have noted, the first denier of the Holocaust was the Third Reich itself, a tendency that remained for some time rooted in post-war West Germany's efforts to turn a blind eye to the complicity of its regular army, navy and air force without which Europe would have not been devastated and Eastern Europe turned into one mass grave of innocents.

Some have observed that to maintain sanity in the face of such horrendous actions, the perpetrators had to be "true believers," functioning as it were with a religious fervor, perhaps echoed by the inscription found on the belt buckle of the German soldier: "*Gott mit Uns*," God is with us. The capacity for accepting responsibility and moreover the actual experiencing of guilt on such a vast, incomprehensible scale was perhaps too devastating for the "innocent bystanders" at home in Germany and its collaborators to bear, and therefore the utterance "I knew nothing" an act of psychological self-preservation,

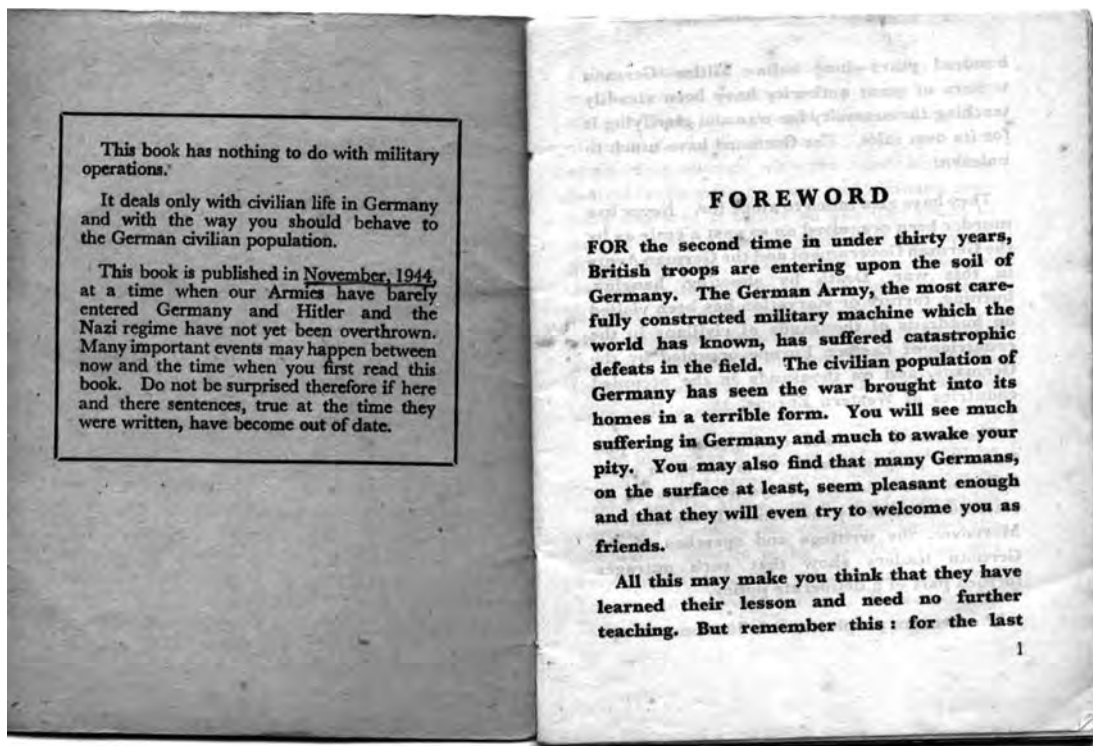
Opposite, bottom: In a photograph dated 1958, a Third Reich veteran proudly wears his collection of wartime medals, including the Iron Cross, War Merit Cross and Silver Wound badge. On the bookshelf in the background can be seen a framed photograph of the soldier in Third Reich uniform.

In post-war Germany the wearing of Nazi decorations was banned along with any display of the swastika. However, in 1957, the Federal Republic of Germany authorized alternative de-Nazified replacement versions (swastikas removed) of World War II period war decorations which could be worn both on Bundeswehr uniforms and in civilian dress. The wearing of Nazi era decorations in any form continued to be banned in the Communist controlled German Democratic Republic until German reunification in 1990.

Up until November 1997, the West German government was paying disability funds to its Third Reich era veterans, including some 50,000 suspected of war crimes, but stopped the practice only after a Jewish protest brought a vote in the German parliament.

although others might term it self-serving. More recently Germany has sought to come to grips with the full legacy of the Third Reich. Although the passage of time is now about to eclipse the whole generation that lived and acted in the shadow of the swastika, the efforts by historians to clarify the subject will no doubt continue indefinitely.

The Allies Have Their Say



British soldier's pamphlet. In preparation for the entry of British and its Commonwealth troops into post-war Germany, this pamphlet was published in November 1944. The end of the war was still six months away but now a foregone conclusion.

The opening paragraphs read: "For the second time in under thirty years, British troops are entering upon the soil of Germany. The German Army, the most carefully constructed military machine which the world has known, has suffered catastrophic defeats in the field. The civilian population of Germany has seen the war brought into its homes in terrible form. You will see much suffering in Germany and much to awake pity. You may also find that many Germans, on the surface at least, seem pleasant enough and that they will even try to welcome you as friends.

"All this may make you think they have learned their lesson and need no further teaching. But remember this: for the last hundred years—long before Hitler—German writers of great authority have been steadily teaching the necessity for war and glorifying it for its own sake. The Germans have much to unlearn.

"They have also much to atone for. Never has murder been organized on so vast a scale

(caption continued)

as by the German Government and the German Army in this war. Death by shooting, hanging, burning, torture or starvation has been visiting on hundreds of thousands of civilians in the countries of Eastern Europe occupied by the Germans and on thousands in the occupied countries of Western Europe.

“The record of these outrages is not just “atrocities propaganda.” It is based in most cases on the evidence of eye-witnesses or on statements made by the criminals themselves. Moreover, the writings and speeches of the German leaders show that such outrages formed part of a deliberate policy.

“The German people as a whole cannot escape a large share of responsibility. The main instruments of German policy were certainly Hitler’s Black Guards and Secret Police, but ordinary German officers, N.C.O.’s and men acted often enough with the same brutality. Individual German soldiers and civilians may have deplored it; but no one was found to protest publicly and in good time against it. From the time Hitler came to power no serious resistance movement showed itself in Germany until the attempted “putsch” of the German Generals on 20th July 1944. But the cause of the revolt was not the barbarity of Hitler’s methods, but merely their lack of success.

“The history of these last years must not be repeated. The purpose of the British Commonwealth and its Allies, and of the forces which represent them, is not vengeance against the Germans. It is to make sure that they will never again have the chance to submerge Europe and the world in blood. Remember for as long as you are in Germany that you would not be there at all if German crimes had not made this war inevitable, and that it is only by the sacrifice of thousands upon thousands of your fellow countrymen and Allies, and at a cost of untold suffering at home and abroad, through five long years, that British troops are at last on German soil. Think first of all this when you are tempted to sympathize with those who today who are reaping the fruits of their policy, both in peace and war.”



They applauded Nazi frightfulness. And they still support Hitler with fanatic zeal

TODAY, as in World War I, most Americans are convinced that there is a vast difference between the German people and their Nazi leaders. It is widely believed both here and in England that the overwhelming majority of Germans are all

Soft Peace = World War III

By **WILLIAM L. SHIRER**

American viewpoint—the war in progress.

Acclaimed journalist William L. Shirer, stationed since 1925 in pre-war Nazi Germany, would author the milestone book *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich* (1960). In August 1944, the end of the war still a year away, his feature article titled *Soft Peace = World War III* appeared in an issue of the *American Legion Magazine*. At this point Shirer was well known for his previous book *Berlin Diary*. The article called for total disarmament of post-war Germany and the caveat that any unconditional surrender by Germany be given by its military leaders rather than its political figures, the latter situation having taken place in the wake of World War I and contributed to the continuation of German militarism. In effect, the same errors which allowed Germany to wage a Second World War should not be repeated and thus sow the seeds for a third such war, and thus Shirer's warning about a "soft peace." The article began with the following:

"Today, as in World War I, most Americans are convinced there is a vast difference between the German people and their Nazi leaders. It is widely believed both here and in England that the overwhelming majority of Germans are all right as people, but that unfortunately in modern times, they have been victimized by their rulers—the Hohenzollern kings, the Iron Chancellor Bismarck and last of all, by Hitler and his Nazi gangsters. (continued)



A woman stares into the camera as she tends a freshly dug grave for a Third Reich soldier.

A post-war observation offered by an educated German woman as reported by historian Modris Eksteins went as follows: “One can only regard our present situation as the quintessence of irony in the whole history of the world.... We will never get over this bloody Calvary. We have grown old and weary to death. One sits and searches one’s brain for an explanation.... What was the point of it all, what rhyme or reason was there for this desperate, ruinous destruction? Was it just a satanic game?”

(continued from page 470)

“Nothing could further from the truth.

“The truth is that the German people have never had, in modern times, a regime more typical of its aspirations and character than that of the Nazis.

“Do you believe that that the Nazis could have over-run most of Europe, driven to the Volga, and almost knocked Russia and Great Britain out of the war, without the active, loyal, whole-hearted and fanatical support of the overwhelming majority of the German people? It is utter naiveté or stupidity—or both—to think that the great effort of Germany in this war could be wrung from an unwilling nation, even by Himmler-Gestapo terrorist means.”

This page intentionally left blank

Addenda: The Eye of the Beholders— Cameras in Use During the Third Reich



Indelible impressions. A member of the Marine Artillery seated in an elegant chair with a book of photographs, some of the millions taken during the reign of the Third Reich.



Framing the image. Major German camera manufacturers including Agfa, Voigtlander, Ihagee and Zeiss Ikon produced a number of folding-style cameras, as did Eastman-Kodak, which exported its cameras worldwide during the era of the Third Reich. In 1930 Kodak purchased the Nagel Camera Company in Stuttgart and another German factory in Koepenick, which then produced Kodak cameras in Germany.



Milestone camera—Reflex-Korelle. The story of the Reflex-Korelle is one of the Holocaust in microcosm. In 1921 Franz Kochmann of Dresden began producing high quality, advanced professional and amateur cameras. Kochmann's most notable design was the Reflex-Korelle, first introduced in 1935 and one of the most important cameras of the 1930s. This single lens reflex camera, one of the first such SLR designs, used 120 format roll film and featured a focal plane shutter with both slow and fast speeds of 1/10th to 2 seconds and 1/25th to 1/500th seconds.

However, with the ascent to power by the Nazi Party, Franz Israel Kochmann and his family were forced to flee Germany, and his company and extensive art collection were seized. Even the company's name was obliterated and renamed Korellewerke KG in 1939 and taken over by the G.H. Brandtman & Company. Prior to the outbreak of the war, the Reflex-Korelle was marketed in the United States through Burke & James, Inc., of Chicago, which had previously marketed the cameras for Kochmann.



One lump. Aboard a dockside vessel, a high ranking naval officer takes a lump of sugar for his coffee, the occasion recorded by a formally attired cameraman operating what appears to be a Siemens brand 16mm cine camera.

Siemens-Haske Berlin, founded in 1847 by Werner von Siemens and Johann Georg Halske, was officially known as *Telegraphen-Bauanstalt von Siemens & Halske* (Telegraph Construction Company of Siemens and Halske). During the 1920s Siemens began manufacturing household and radio appliances as well as photographic equipment of high quality including 8mm and 16mm cine cameras beginning in the early 1930s.



Above left: 1934 Model C Siemens 16mm. Siemens cine cameras were the state of art movie cameras of the era. Film was loaded via cassette. A hand crank wound the spring motor. The camera could shoot in several speeds including single exposure.

Siemens-Haske Berlin, founded in 1847 by Werner von Siemens and Johann Georg Halske, was officially known as *Telegraphen-Bauanstalt von Siemens & Halske* (Telegraph Construction Company of Siemens and Halske). During the 1920s Siemens began manufacturing household and radio appliances, then in the 1930s photographic equipment of high quality including 8mm and 16mm cine cameras.

Above right: Agfa Movex 8 Movie Camera, 1939. Produced during the 1930s, the German made Movex 8mm cine camera was equipped with an Agfa Kine Anastigmat f/2.8 12mm lens of fixed focus and one running speed of 16fps. Of metal construction, it was covered in a black crinkle paint and was spring wound. While compact, measuring $4\frac{1}{2} \times 3\frac{1}{2} \times 1\frac{1}{2}$ inches, it weighed, with film, approximately two pounds.

Opposite: State of the art. An army officer (right) decorated with the Iron Cross First and Second Class is photographed carrying his own advanced Agfa camera using 35mm film.





Top: Agfa Karat Compur, 1936. The modern-appearing Agfa Karats were strut-folding cameras made by Agfa from the mid-1930s until the mid-1950s. The Karat came with a new 35mm film cartridge developed from the Ansco Memo cassette of 1927. Ansco and Agfa had merged in 1928. Twenty-seven years later the Karat cartridges were revived as Agfa's Rapid film system.

Bottom: A new angle. A trio of Luftwaffe comrades display various body language as they pose for a fellow soldier who has sought a dramatic angle for his photograph.



Zeiss Ikon Nettar 515. First introduced in 1937, the high quality Nettar 515 folding camera features a 1:6.3 F7.5 cm lens and Telma shutter ($\frac{1}{25}$ – $\frac{1}{125}$ second). The camera recorded 16 exposures of 6×4.5 cm on 120 format film. It is similar in compactness to the modern point and shoot cameras and in addition takes more than double the size of negatives, allowing for enhanced clarity and brightness of image.

Founded in 1846, the Carl Zeiss Jena company was initially a manufacturer of specialty glass lenses. By 1902, Carl Zeiss was producing complete cameras while the Zeiss Ikon company was formed in 1926. In the divided post–World War II West and East Germanys, a Zeiss factory was operating in both countries thus resulting in much conflict over the trademark. The Zeiss Ikon camera as an entity ceased production in 1972.

This page intentionally left blank

Bibliography

- Ailsby, Christopher. *The Third Reich Day by Day*. Minneapolis, MN: Zenith Press, 2005.
- Barenbaum, Michael. *Witness to the Holocaust*. New York: HarperCollins, 1997.
- Barnow, Dagmar. *The War in the Empty Air: Victims, Perpetrators, and Postwar Germans*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2005.
- Baxter, Ian. *SS: The Secret Archives, Eastern Front*. London: Amber Books, 2003.
- Beer, Edith Hahn, with Susan Dworkin. *The Nazi Officer's Wife*. New York: Perennial, 1999.
- Beevor, Antony. *Vasily Grossman: A Writer at War*. New York: Vantage, 2007.
- Bergschicker, Heinz. *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*. Berlin, Deutsche Militarverlag, 1963.
- Bernadac, Christian. *The Death Train*. Geneva: Ferni, 1978.
- Bessel, Richard. *Nazism and War*. New York: Modern Library, 2006.
- Bethell, Nicolas. *Russia Besieged*. New York: Time Life Books, 1977.
- Blandford, Edmund. *Under Hitler's Banner: Serving the Third Reich*. Edison, NJ: Castle Books, 2001.
- Bleul, Hans Peter. *Sex and Society in Nazi Germany*. Philadelphia: J.B. Lippincott, 1973.
- Blood, Philip W. *Hitler's Bandit Hunters: The SS and the Nazi Occupation of Europe*. Dulles, VA: Potomac Books, 2006.
- Browning, Christopher R. *Collected Memories: Holocaust History and Postwar Testimony*. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 2004.
- . *Ordinary Men: Reserve Police Battalion 101 and the Final Solution in Poland*. New York: HarperCollins, 1992.
- Carrel, Paul. *Hitler Moves East 1941–1942*. New York: Little, Brown, 1965.
- Conot, Robert E. *Justice at Nuremberg*. New York: Carroll and Graf, 1983.
- Cowdery, Ray, and Josephine Cowdery. *Papers Please! Identity Documents, Permits and Authorizations of the Third Reich*. Rogers, MN: Victory, 1996.
- Davis, Brian L. *Badges and Insignia of the Third Reich 1933–1945*. Wellington, UK: Cassell Group, 1983.
- . *German Army Uniforms and Insignia 1933–1945*. London: Arms and Armour, 1992.
- De Bruhl, Marshall. *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*. New York: Random House, 2006.
- Desbois, Fr. Patrick. *The Holocaust by Bullets*. New York: Palgrave MacMillian, 2008.
- Dinardo, R.L. *Mechanized Juggernaut or Military Anachronism? Horses and the German Army of WWII*. Mechanicsburg, PA: Stackpole Books, 1998.
- Dollinger, Hans. *The Decline and Fall of Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan*. New York: Bonanza Books, 1965.
- Doyle, David. *Standard Catalog of German Military Vehicles*. Iola, WI: KP Books, 2005.
- Dupuy, Col. R. Ernest, and Lt. Col. Herbert L. Bregstein. *Soldier's Album*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1946.
- Eisner, Jack. *The Survivor*. New York: William Morrow, 1980.
- Ensor, R.C.K. *A Miniature History of the War, Down to the Liberation of Paris*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1945.
- Etlin, Reichard A. *Art, Culture and Media Under the Third Reich*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2002.
- Evans, Richard J. *In Hitler's Shadow: West German Historians and the Attempt to Escape from the Nazi Past*. New York: Pantheon Books, 1989.
- . *Fallen for the Fatherland: Translation of Original Third Reich Book to Comfort the Families of the War Dead*. Giddings, TX: Preuss Publishers, 2001.
- Foedrowitz, Michael. *The Flak Towers in Berlin, Hamburg and Vienna 1940–50*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 1997.
- Fowler, Dr. Jeffrey T. *Axis Cavalry in World War II*. Wellingborough, UK: Osprey, 1998.
- Fowler, Will, and Mike Rose. *Their War: German Combat Photographs from the Archives of Signal*. Conshohocken, PA: Combined Publishing, 2000.
- Franks, Lucinda. *My Father's Secret War*. New York: Hyperion, 2007.

- Fussel, Paul. *The Boys' Crusade*. New York: Modern Library, 2003.
- Garson, G. Paul. *Album of the Damned: Snapshots from the Third Reich*. Chicago: Chicago Academy Publishers, 2008.
- Gehlen, Wilhelm, and Don Gregory. *Jungvolk*. Philadelphia: Casemate, 2008.
- Gilbert, Martin. *The Holocaust: Maps and Photographs*. New York: Hill and Wang, 1978.
- _____. *The Routledge Atlas of the Holocaust*. Third Edition. London: Routledge, 2002.
- Glantz, David, et al. *Slaughterhouse: The Encyclopedia of the Eastern Front*. Garden City, NY: Military Book Club, 2002.
- Goetz, Samuel. *I Never Saw My Face*. Poughkeepsie, NY: Hudson House, 2001.
- Goldhagen, Daniel Jonah. *Hitler's Willing Executioners: Ordinary German and the Holocaust*. New York: First Vintage Books, 1997.
- Gross, Jan T. *Fear*. New York: Random House, 2006.
- _____. *Neighbors*. New York: Penguin Books, 2002.
- Grossjohann, Georg. *Five Years, Four Fronts: The War Years of Georg Grossjohann*. Bedford, PA: Aegis Consulting Group, 1999.
- Gruge, Frank, and Gerhard Richter. *Alltag im Dritten Reich: So Lebten die Deutschen 1933–1945*. Bonn: Hoffman und Campe, 1981.
- Gruneberger, Richard. *The 12-Year Reich: A Social History of Nazi Germany, 1933–45*. New York: Da Capo Press, 1995.
- Hamburg Institute for Social Research, ed. *The German Army and Genocide: Crimes Against War Prisoners, Jews, and Other Civilians, 1939–44*. New York: New Press, 1999.
- Hatheway, Jay. In *Perfect Formation, SS Ideology and the SS-Junkerschule-Todt*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 1999.
- Haupt, Werner. *Army Group South: The Wehrmacht in Russia, 1941–1945*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 1998.
- Hayden, Mark. *German Military Chaplains in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 2005.
- Hellman, Peter, and Meier, Lili. *The Auschwitz Album*. New York: Random House, 1981.
- Hillberg, Raul. *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders: The Jewish Catastrophe, 1933–45*. New York: HarperCollins, 1992.
- Hinrichsen, Horst. *German Military Motorcycles of the Reichswehr and the Wehrmacht, 1934–45*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 1997.
- Hirschmann, Maria Anne. *Hansi: The Girl Who Loved the Swastika*. Wheaton, IL: Tyndale House, 1975.
- Hogg, Ivan V. *The Guns: 1939–45*. New York: Ballantine, 1970.
- Holt, Toni, and Valmai Holt. *I'll Be Seeing You: Picture Postcards of World War II*. Ashbourne, UK: Mooreland, 1987.
- Hunt, Robert, and Tom Hartman. *Swastika at War*. Garden City, NY: Doubleday, 1975.
- Jackson, Julian. *The Fall of France: The Nazi Invasion of 1940*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2003.
- Johnson, Eric A., and Karl-Heinz Reuband. *What We Knew: Terror, Mass Murder, and Everyday Life in Nazi Germany: An Oral History*. New York: Basic Books, 2005.
- Johnson, Marc J., and Kristi A. Johnson. *"I Died For You, Too!" A Collector's Guide to German World War II Death Notices*. Syracuse, NY, 2001.
- Karpov, Vladimir. *Russia at War 1941–45*. New York: Vendome Press, 1987.
- Kater, Michael H. *Hitler Youth*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2004.
- Kessler, Leo. *Kommando*. London: Leo Cooper, 1995.
- Kibler, Thomas. *Combat Helmets of the Third Reich*. Pottsboro, TX: Reddick, 2003.
- Kirchner, Ann. *Sala's Gift: My Mother's Holocaust Story*. New York: Free Press, 2006.
- Kirchubel, Robert, and Dmitriy Zgonnik. *Luftwaffe Field and Flak Divisions*. Hong Kong: Concord Publications, 2007.
- Klee, Ernst, Willi Dressen, and Volke Riess, eds. *"The Good Old Days."* Old Saybrook, CT: Konecky and Konecky, 1991.
- Knappe, Siegfried, and Ted Brusaw. *Soldat: Reflections of a German Soldier 1936–49*. New York: Orion Books, 1992.
- Krawczyk, Wade. *German Army Uniforms of World War II in Color Photographs*. Osceola, WI: Motorbooks International, 1996.
- Langerbein, Hans. *Hitler's Death Squads: The Logic of Mass Murder*. College Station: Texas A&M Press, 2004.
- Littlejohn, David. *Foreign Legions of the Third Reich*, Vol. 2, 3, 4. San Jose, CA: R. James Bender, 1985.
- Lochner, Louis P., ed., *The Goebbels Diaries, 1942–43*. New York: Doubleday, 1948.
- Lukas, Richard C. *Did the Children Cry: Hitler's War Against Jewish and Polish Children, 1939–45*. New York: Hippocrene Books, 1994.
- Lumsden, Robin. *A Collector's Guide to the Allgemeine SS*. Hersham, UK: Ian Allen, 1992.
- MacDonogh, Giles. *After the Reich: The Brutal His-*

- tory of the Allied Occupation. New York: Basic Books, 2007.
- MacLean, French L. *Quiet Flows the Rhine: German General Officer Casualties in World War II*. Winnipeg: J.J. Fedorowicz, 1996.
- _____. *2000 Quotes from Hitler's 100-Year Reich*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 2007.
- Markham, George. *Guns of the Third Reich: Firearms of the German Forces, 1939–1945*. London: Arms and Armour Press, 1989.
- Massaquoi, Hans J. *Destined to Witness: Growing Up Black in Nazi Germany*. New York: William Morrow, 1999.
- Mayer, Milton. *They Thought They Were Free: The Germans, 1933–45*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1966.
- Megargee, Geoffrey P. *War of Annihilation: Combat and Genocide on the Eastern Front, 1941*. New York: Rowman and Littlefield, 2007.
- Mendolsohn, Daniel. *The Lost: A Search for Six of Six Million*. New York: Harper, 2006.
- Merridale, Catherine. *Ivan's War: Life and Death in the Red Army, 1939–45*. New York: Picador, 2006.
- Michaelis, Rolf. *German War Decorations 1939–1945: Army–Waffen–SS–Police*. Berlin: Michaelis-Verlag, 2003.
- Moore, Albert L. *Postal Propaganda of the Third Reich*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 2003.
- Muller, Werner. *German Flak in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 1998.
- _____. *Sound Locators, Fire Control Systems and Searchlights of the German Heavy Flak Units 1939–45*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 2004.
- Munoz, Antonio J. *Generalgouvernement: Internal Security of the Eastern Occupied Polish Territories 1939–45*. Bayside, NY: Europa Books, 2004.
- _____. *Hitler's Green Army: The German Order Police and their European Auxiliaries, 1933–45, Western Europe and Scandinavia*. Bayside, NY: Europa Books, 2005.
- _____. *Hitler's Green Army: The German Order Police and their European Auxiliaries, 1933–45, Eastern Europe and the Balkans*. Bayside, NY: Europa Books, 2006.
- Nicholas, Lynn H. *Cruel World: The Children of Europe in the Nazi Web*. New York: Vintage Books, 2005.
- Novotny, Alfred. *The Good Soldier*. Bedford, PA: Aberjona Press, 2003.
- Overy, Richard. *Interrogations: The Nazi Elite in Allied Hands, 1945*. New York: Penguin Books, New York, 2001.
- Poliakov, Leon. *Harvest of Hate: The Nazi Program for the Destruction of the Jews of Europe*. New York: Holocaust Library, 1979.
- Ponting, Clive. *Armageddon: The Reality Behind the Distortions, Myths, Lies, and Illusions of World War II*. New York: Random House, 1995.
- Pontolillo, James. *Murderous Elite: The Waffen-SS and Its Complete Record of War Crimes*. Stockholm: Leander and Ekholm, 2009.
- Puekert, Detlve J.K. *Inside Nazi Germany: Conformity, Opposition, and Racism in Everyday Life*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1987.
- Rees, Laurence. *War of the Century: When Hitler Fought Stalin*. New York: New Press, 1999.
- Reese, Willy Peter. *A Stranger to Myself: The Inhumanity of War; Russia, 1941–45*. New York: Farrar, Straus, Giroux, 2003.
- Rhodes, Richard. *Masters of Death: The SS-Einsatzgruppen and the Invention of the Holocaust*. New York: Vintage Books, 2003.
- Richter, Klaus Christian. *Cavalry of the Wehrmacht, 1941–1945*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 1995.
- Rikmenspoel, Marc J. *Waffen-SS: The Encyclopedia*. Garden City, NY: Military Book Club, 2002.
- Rogow, Sally. *Faces of Courage, Young Heroes of World War II*. Vancouver: Granville Island Publishing, 2003.
- Rosmus, Anna Elizabeth. *Wintergreen: Suppressed Murders*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 2004.
- Sachar, Abram L. *The Redemption of the Unwanted*. New York: St. Martin's, 1983.
- Scott, Mark, and Ann Stinger. *"Bravo, Amerikanski" and Other Stories from World War II*. 1st Books Libraries, 2000.
- Segev, Tom. *Soldiers of Evil: The Commandants of the Nazi Concentration Camps*. New York: Domino Press, 1987.
- Sheck, Raffael. *Hitler's African's Victims*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 2006.
- Shirer, William L. *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1960.
- Smith, F.D. "Photography and the Holocaust." *Journal of Progressive Judaism*, 1993.
- Snyder, Louis L. *Encyclopedia of the Third Reich*. Cumberland House, UK: Wordsworth Military Library, 1998.
- Speer, Albert. *Inside the Third Reich*. New York: Avon, 1970.
- Stargardt, Nicholas. *Witnesses of War: Children's Lives Under the Nazis*. New York: Knopf, 2006.
- Steinweis, Alan E. *Art, Ideology, and Economics in Nazi Germany*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1993.

- Stephens, John Richard. *Weird History 101*. New York: Fall River Press, 2006.
- Stephenson, June. *Poisonous Power: Childhood Roots of Tyranny*. Palm Desert, CA: Diemer, Smith Publishing, 1998.
- Syndor, Jr., Charles W. *Soldiers of Destruction: The SS Death's Head Division 1939–45*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1977.
- Terrence, Marc. *Concentration Camps: A Traveler's Guide to World War II Sites*. Boca Raton, FL: Universal Publishers, 2003.
- Thomas, Nigel. *The German Army 1939–45 (1): Blitzkrieg*. Elms Court, UK: Osprey, 1997.
- _____. *The German Army 1939–45 (4): Eastern Front 1943–45*. Elms Court, UK: Osprey, 1999.
- Tsouras, Peter G. *The Great Patriotic War*. London: Greenhill, 1992.
- Tubbs, Floyd R. *Stahlhelm: Evolution of the German Steel Helmet*. Kent, OH: Kent State University Press, 2000.
- Van Meers, Rachel. *Lost in the Fog: Memoir of a Bastard*. Chicago: Academy Chicago, 2008.
- Volakova, Hana, ed. *Children's Drawings and Poems: Terezin, 1942–1944*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1962.
- Weber, Louis. *The Holocaust Chronicle*. Publications Lincolnwood, IL: International, 2001.
- Westermann, Edward B. *Hitler's Police Battalions: Enforcing Racial War in the East*. Lawrence: University of Kansas Press, 2005.
- Williamson, Gordon. *German Army Elite Units, 1939–45*. Elms Court, UK: Osprey, 1999.
- Williamson, Gordon. *German Security and Police Soldier, 1939–45*. Elms Court, UK: Osprey, 2002.
- Williamson, Gordon. *The SS: Hitler's Instrument of Terror*. New York: Barnes and Noble, 2006.
- Wilson, Paul J. *Himmler's Cavalry: Equestrian SS, 1930–45*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Military History, 2000.
- Winnick, Myron. *Final Stamp: The Jewish Doctors in the Warsaw Ghetto*. Bloomington, IN: Author House, 2007.
- Wistrich, Robert. *Who's Who in Nazi Germany*. New York: Bonanza Books, 1982.

Additional Source Materials

- German Military Abbreviations*. Reprint of Military Intelligence Service, War Department, April 12, 1943, Service Publications.
- Germany*. Handbook for British soldiers entering post-war Germany, published November 1944.
- Mein Krieg*. Directed by Harriet Eder and Thomas Kufus. Kangurum Film, Video Kino, 1991.
- Police Battalion 322: Original documents and photographs.
- Shoah*. Video. Directed by Claude Lanzmann. New Yorker Films 1985.
- The Simon Wiesenthal Collection, 8 documentaries, Moriah Films.
- Yad Vashem: www.yadvashem.org.

Index

- Adenauer, Chancellor Konrad 464
 Albers, Hans 174, 181
 alcohol consumption 73, 280, 287,
 339; beer 29, 87, 92, 108, 152, 167,
 219, 281, 400, 481; champagne 92,
 184, 279; Himmler's opposition
 280; Mussolini's use 339; vodka
 allowance 280; wine 147, 219, 279;
 Wutmilch 280
 Allied aerial bombing 415; see also
 terrorangriff
Alte Kämpfer 33
Altmark Case 102
 American 3rd Armored Division
 233
Amites Africaines 334; see also black
 colonial soldiers
Anschluss 88, 345; see also Austria
 anti-aircraft see weapons, flak
 Anti-Comintern Pact 359
 anti-semitism in Germany 110, 169,
 203, 313, 336, 339, 367, 405, 465;
 in U.S. 336
 anti-smoking 73
 Anzio landing 45
Arbeit Macht Frei 295, 297, 301
 Arctic 371–2, 375–6
 Argentina 181, 276, 356
 Armistice 102, 314, 362
Arrow Cross 218; see also Hungary
 Aryan 57, 75, 109, 175, 216, 277,
 289, 291, 327, 336
 “atonement actions” 214
 Auschwitz-Birkenau-Buno (concen-
 tration camp) 23, 275, 291, 326
 “Awakening of Spring” 331
 Axis allies and collaborators: Austria
 27, 88, 92, 110, 148, 1777, 181, 196,
 221, 235, 343–5, 359, 362, 445;
 Azad Hind (India) 378–9; Belgium
 230, 233, 278, 310–11, 314, 448;
 Bulgaria 75, 360, 362, 363; Cos-
 sack 138, 445–6; Croatia 355–7;
 Grand Mufti of Jerusalem 356;
 Hungary 138, 181, 281, 358–59,
 362; Italy 261, 335–7, 341, 343,
 358–9, 411 (see also Mussolini,
 Benito); Japan 181, 336, 359, 371;
 Latvia 349, 351, 353, 417, 448;
 Lithuania 353–4, 390, 392, 448,
 461; Norway 101–2, 278, 346–8;
 Romania 102–3, 172, 261, 348,
 350, 358, 411, 442; Serbia 354–5;
 Slovakia 261, 357; Ukraine 307,
 372, 392, 440; Yugoslavia 75, 143,
 354–5, 357, 359–60
 Baarová, Lida 180–1
 Babi Yar 372
 Backe, Herbert 276
 Bakke, Major Jorgen 346; see also SS
 “balance of terror” 341
 Balkans 81, 278, 354, 357, 411
 “bandit” 196
 Bauer, Erich 449
 Beerhall Putsch 339
 Begus, Otto 163; see also SS
Berchtesgaden 301
 Berlin Olympics 14, 20, 152, 212–3
Berlin-Rom-Tokio 335
Bersaglieri 340; see also Italy
Bilderichter 11
 black colonial soldiers 327–334;
 summary execution 209
 black market 278, 287–8, 404
 Black Shirts 339; see also Italy
Blitzkrieg 134, 163, 210–11, 247, 306,
 384
Blitzmadchen 73
 Blomberg, Werner von 137
 “Blondi” 147–49; see also dogs
 “Blood and Soil” 65, 258, 276
 blood offering 110
 Blucher (sinking) 340
 Bock, Fedor von 371
 Boger, Wilhelm 449, 451
 Bolsheviks 42; song 192
 Borman, Martin 149
 Bose, Chandra 378–9; see also India
 Bosnian Croats 355; see also
 Croatia
 Boss, Hugo 130; see also uniforms
 Brandenburg Gates 336
 Brauchitsch, Walther von 12, 163
 Braun, Eva 340
 Braun, Werner von 31
 Bristol Type 4 Blenheim bomber
 255
 Britain (England) 47, 161–2, 198,
 295
 British Soldier's Pamphlet 468
 Brown, Johnny Mack 323
 Brown Shirts 9, 94; see also SA;
 Sturmabteilung
 Brown Sisters 270, 275; see also
 euthanasia programs
 Buchenwald (concentration camp)
 432, 438
Bund deutscher Madel (BdM) 62, 65–
 8, 265; *Jungmadel* 37; see also
 Hitler Youth
Bundesrepublik 430
Bundeswehr 118, 467
Café de la Paix 316
 camels 225
 cameras: Agfa 10, 14, 22–3, 476–
 478; Ansco 478; Bolex 10; Contax
 29; Exakta 18, 27; Foth Derby 29;
 Ihagee 18, 474; Kodak 19–21, 474;
 Leica 19, 21, 27–29, 436; Reflex-
 Korelle 474; Rolleiflex 17, 25;
 Siemens 475–6; Voigtlander 474;
 Zeiss Ikon 33, 474, 479
Cap Arcona 427
 Caracciola, Rudolf “Rudi” 301
Cavalry Captain Wronski 182
 Chamberlain, Neville 99, 165
 Channel Islands occupation 160–4
 Chekhova aka Tschhechova, Olga
 184–4
 Chelmno (concentration camp) 108
 Christian holidays 294, 420
 Churchill, Winston 163, 318
 CIA 465
 cigarette cards 178–80
 Citroen 319–20
 Close Combat Clasp in Silver 138,
 401
 Coca-Cola 173, 281
 Colbert, Claudette 171
 Cold War 392, 453, 462, 467
 Commissar Order 364
 Communism 33, 98, 172
 concentration camps 23, 66, 75, 108,
 234, 273, 275, 291, 308, 326, 346,
 349, 357, 432–4, 436–8, 448–9,
 452; see also individual camp names
 Condor Legion 426; see also Spain
 Cossack Bravery Award First Class
 139
 Cranston, Al 36
 Crete 73
 Croatian Bravery Award 139
 Czechoslovakia 30, 99, 106, 357
 D-Day 31, 125, 271, 445
 Dachau (concentration camp) 346,
 432–4
 Daimler-Benz 301
 Danish SS 348
 Darre, Richard 276
Daschschwein 288
 death march 452
 death squads 60, 163, 354, 382, 401,
 453, 461; *Einsatzgruppe A* 390;
 Einsatzgruppe B 369; *Einsatzkom-*
 mando 3 354; investigations 454;
 trials 448
 deathcard see *sterbebild*

- de-Nazification 429, 453, 465–7
Denmark 101, 347
desertion 348, 396
il Deuce *see* Mussolini, Benito
Deutsche Arbeitsfront (DAF) 297–301
Deutsches Rotes Kreuz (DRK): casualties 271; concentration camps 275; nurses awards 273; nursing auxiliaries 265, 273; president 275
Diebitsch, Prof. Karl 130; *see also* SS
Dinant, Belgium 311
doctors 216, 270–4, 346, 449, 456
Dodd, Ambassador William E., Jr. 203
dogs: arrests of owners 145–7; concentration camp 448; experiments 148; Goebbels, Josef 149; Hitler, Adolf 149; SS 60
Donitz, Adm. Karl 462
Dora-Mittelbau (concentration camp) 436–8
DRL sports badge 35
Dunkirk 315
Dusseldorf 229, 292
- Edelweiss* 43, 451; *see also* *gebirgsjäger*
Eichmann, Adolph 359, 454, 465; *see also* Hungary
Eicke, Theodore 35; *see also* SS
Eiffel Tower 314, 320
“*Ein Volk, Ein Reich, Ein Führer*” 23
el-Husseini 356; *see also* Axis allies
Erkennungsmarken (dogtags) 122
ersatz coffee 288
ethnic cleansing 356
euthanasia 270, 275
Evian conferences 110
exhumation process 372
- Fallschirmjäger* 163, 173, 138, 436
Fanta 281
Federal Republic of Germany 455, 467
Federal Reserve Bank of New York 463
Feldmutze 154
Feldpost 106, 207, 278
field rations 278–9, 282–3, 287
Filmwelt 171
Final Solution 82, 91, 113, 396, 415, 435–7, 446, 455
food production 276, 287–8
Ford, Henry 203
Fortress Europe 125, 271, 411
Foundation for the Preservation of Jewish Heritage in Poland 309
Franco, Generalissimo Francisco 37
Frankfurt war crimes trial 390, 449, 451
French colonial soldiers 327–334
French Vichy 316, 324
Fritsch, Werner Freiherr von 118, 169
Der Führer 413
- Gardelegen* 435–6
gas chambers 359, 432, 457
- Gauleiter* 297
Gebhardt, Dr. Karl 275; *see also* DRK
Gebirgsjäger 43, 138, 221, 226, 348, 351, 354, 358, 376
Gehlen, Reinhard 462
Genickschuss 434; *see also* Dachau
German American Bund 337
German Cross in Gold 138
German Democratic Republic 336, 432, 440, 452, 467, 479
German Labor Front *see* DAF
German Red Cross *see* *Deutsches Rotes Kreuz*
German War Graves Commission 461–2
Gestapo 178, 181, 198, 200, 273, 291, 324, 359, 363, 400–1, 427, 454, 461–2, 471
Glaube und Schönheit 62
Globke, Hans 465
Goblet of Honor 8
Goebbels, Josef 14, 27, 87, 111, 118, 149, 165, 168, 173–5, 180–1, 184, 199, 291, 342, 413, 466
Göring, Hermann 8, 137, 162, 169, 198, 204, 292, 437, 446
Gott Mit Uns 289, 468
Gotz von Berlichingen 134
Graf Spee 102
graffiti 161, 417
“The Great Patriotic War” 363, 365, 369, 371, 373, 379
Greece 11, 75, 138–9, 143, 278, 342, 360
Gross Deutschland 334
Grossman, Vasily 42, 49
Gulag 110, 442, 445–6, 452
gypsies 75, 79, 324, 356, 404
“The Gypsy Princess” 175
- Hachez, Carl 229
Hagen, Herbert-Martin 499; *see also* SD
Halder, Franz 463
Hameln 450–1
Handschar SS Division 335; *see also* Serbia; Yugoslavia
Hassche, Eric 454; *see also* SS
Hauptfeldwebel 123
Hauptsturmführer 456
Heinrichsohn, Ernst 455
Heldentod 39, 420, 423, 425, 427
Helferinnen 30
Helmbrechts (concentration camp) 452
Herrenvolk 87
Hertie 111
Hess, Rudolf 161
Heusinger, Adolf 465
Heydrich, Reinhard 50, 108, 163, 169, 292, 400, 402, 437, 448; *see also* SD
“high battlefield lethality” 136
Himmler, Heinrich 72, 108, 127, 130, 137, 169, 275–6, 346, 354–5, 369, 401–2, 442, 448, 471; *see also* SS
- Hindenburg, Paul von 87
Hitler, Adolf 49–53, 61, 66, 75, 85, 87, 89, 91, 94, 99, 102, 108, 110, 118, 125, 127–8, 137, 149, 153, 201, 206, 210, 221, 237, 261, 280, 291, 296, 338–343, 368, 371, 411
Hitler Jugend (HJ) 39–41, 49–53, 56, 61, 194, 200, 230, 241, 429, 436–7, 442; denazification of 430; *Pimpf* 189; song 289; *Streifendienst* 51
Hitler Salute 97, 185
Hitler–Stalin Non-Aggression Pact 304
Hiwi 367; *see also* Axis Collaborators
Hlinka Guards 357; *see also* Slovakia
Hoffmann, Heinrich 87, 151
Hohen Frauen 62
Hohner 194–5
Holocaust by Bullets 397
Holocaust deniers 437, 463–4, 467
Holocaust survivors 314, 464
homosexuality 169
horses 212–229, 245, 287–81; losses 223
Horst Wessel Suppe 282
Horthy, Miklos 218–19; *see also* Hungary
human-dog experiments 148
Hussars 134
- Ich wesis von nichts* 431
I.G. Farben 16, 203, 297
Illustrierter Beobachter 29
India *see* Axis allies
Institute for Social Research in Hamburg 467
Iron Cross 8, 135–6, 138–40, 257, 261, 273, 291, 425, 457, 476
Iron Front 110
- Jacques Chirac, Pres. Jacque 326
Jaeger (Jäger), Karl 354, 461; *see also* death squads
Jannings, Emil 177
Japan *see* Axis allies
Jasenovac (concentration camp) 75, 357
Jewish ghettos 227, 308, 401
Jewish Museum in Frankfurt 23
“Jewish Question” 291, 430, 437, 454–5
Jews 109–13, 148, 163, 191, 198, 274, 289–91, 297, 308–9, 313–6, 324–6, 337–9, 350, 353, 359, 362–3, 369, 392–3, 404–6, 427, 433, 435–7, 448–9, 455, 461, 465
Judenrein 350, 465
July 20 1944 Plot 12, 45, 201, 206, 273, 294–6, 369, 455, 465
Juttner, Hans 346; *see also* SS
- Kaltenbrunner, Ernst 402; *see also* SD
Kaunas 354; *see also* Lithuania
Kausener, Dr. Eric 292
Khrushchev, Nikita 305
Kiel 49, 124–6, 426

- Kinder, Kirche, Kucher* 62
 Klarsfeld, Serge 455
 Kleist, Ewald von 369
 Kluge, Gunter Hans 221
Kradmelder 235; *see also* motor-cycles
Kraft durch Freude 299, 426
 Kreisler, Dorit 170, 179
Kriegsmarine 45, 47, 102, 116, 124–6, 209, 235, 261
Kristalnacht 110–11
 Krupp 203

 Landsberg prison 295
 Lauterbacher, Hias 39
Lebensraum 277
 Lenin, Vladimir 364–5
Leutnant 181
 Ley, Dr. Robert 111, 297–99, 301; *see also* DAF
 Lidice 50, 108; *see also* SS
Life (magazine) 316
 Lischka, Kurt 454–6; *see also* SS
 Lorre, Peter 182
 Louis, Joe 173
 “Loyalty Is My Honor” 130; *see also* SS
 Ludza, Latvia 353
Luftwaffe 8, 73, 116, 145, 162, 209, 248, 254, 315, 395

 Maria Theresia cavalry 218; *see also* horses
 Marinesko, Alexander 426; *see also* Wilhelm, Gustloff
Marraine 334
 mass graves 372, 392, 454, 462
 mass murder 45, 127, 165, 177, 214, 219, 397, 332, 335, 400, 437, 449, 453–4
 mass rape 461
Matzevoet 309
 Mauthausen (concentration camp) 346
 medals and awards 114, 184, 292, 425; Close Combat Clasp in Silver 138, 401; Cossack Bravery Award First Class 139; Croatian Bravery Award 139; DRL sports badge 35; German Cross in Gold 138; Goblet of Honor 8; Iron Cross 8, 135–6, 138–40, 257, 261, 273, 291, 425, 457, 476; Panzer Assault Badge 425; Partisan Combat Badge 139; Wound Badge 45, 131, 142, 257, 399, 423, 467
 medical experiments 274–5, 353, 433
Mein Kampf 148, 339
Mein Krieg 10
Melice 324
 memorial card *see* *sterbebild*
menorah 394
 military rankings: *Hauptfeldwebel* 123; *Hauptsturmführer* 456; *Leutnant* 181; *Obergefreiter* 33, 188, 249, 371; *Obermaat* 126; *Oberscharführer* 127, 131, 448; *Oberst* 145, 261, 454, 456; *Odesa* 350; *Office for Jewish Affairs* 465; *Olympics* 14, 20, 152, 212–13; *Operation Bagration* 353; *Operation Barbarossa* 91; *Operation Catapult* 318; *Operational History Section Program* 462; *Organization Todt (OT)* 296–7

 Padua, Paul Mathias 200
 Pan-European State 57, 142
Panje 223–7; *see also* horses

 261, 454, 456; *Stabsfeldwebel* 123; *Sturmabführer* 163
 mobile kitchens 212, 285–6
 Moelders, Werner 139
 Molotov, Vyacheslav 305; *see also* Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact
 Moslems 356
 motorcycles 33, 212, 216, 218, 235–8, 291–2, 245, 327, 406, 482; BMW 235, 238, 241; DKW 237; awa 242; NSU 235; Zundapp 245
 mountain troops *see* *Gebirgsjäger*
 mules 216, 221, 229; *see also* horses
 Müller, Renate 178
 Munich Agreement 99, 165, 187, 194–5, 199, 201
 Munich House of German Art 149
 Murrow, Edward R. 432
 music 187, 194, 199, 201
 Mussolini, Benito 37, 204, 339–42

Nachrichtenhelferinnen 73
Nasjonal Samling party 347; *see also* Norway
 National Farmers’ Leader (*Reichsbauernführer*) 276
 National Socialist Jubilation Third Stage organization 97
 Nationalist Socialist League of Ex-Servicemen 89
Nationalsozialistisches Kraftfahrer Korps (NSSK) 33, 241
 NATO 467
 Nazi assets 464
 neckshot *see* *Genickschuss*
 “Never Forget Oran” 318
 New Heathenism 239
 New Order 42
 Night of the Long Knives 94, 198
 NKVD 79, 184, 395–6
 Normandy 45, 206, 332, 353
 “not one step back decree” 396
 NSDAP (Nazi Party) 65, 85, 185, 237, 273, 275, 281, 289, 292, 294, 297, 327, 346, 400, 426, 429, 447, 465, 474
 Nuremberg Laws 109
 Nuremberg Rally 94, 252, 447
 Nuremberg Trials 275, 301, 359, 369
 nurses 66, 265, 268–75, 289, 346

Obergefreiter 33, 188, 249, 371
Obermaat 126
Oberscharführer 127, 131, 448
Oberst 145, 261, 454, 456
Odesa 350
Office for Jewish Affairs 465
Olympics 14, 20, 152, 212–13
Operation Bagration 353
Operation Barbarossa 91
Operation Catapult 318
Operational History Section Program 462
Organization Todt (OT) 296–7

 Padua, Paul Mathias 200
 Pan-European State 57, 142
Panje 223–7; *see also* horses

 Panwitz, Helmuth 445–6
 Panzer Assault Badge 425
 Paris 314, 318, 320, 325–6
 Paris International Exhibition 301
 Partisan 214, 309, 354–7, 367, 386, 403–6, 465
 Partisan Combat Badge 139
 Paulus, Friedrich von 413, 454
 Pavelic, Ante 355–6; *see also* Croatia
 Pearl Harbor 336–7, 371
 People’s Court 465
Percheron 212; *see also* horses
 “personal battlefield lethality” 137
 Petzold, Willi 152
Photographer 23
 photography 6, 27; *see also* cameras
Pickelhaube 41
Pionier 120, 376
 Ploesti oil fields 411
 poison gas 341, 369, 437
 Poland 401, 426, 436, 448, 462, 465; Kisvarda 359; Krakow 308; Lodz 23, 308; Lublin 308, 448; Radom 309–9; Warsaw 145, 207, 304, 308–9
 police 109, 214, 241, 292, 353–5, 359, 372, 397, 405, 436, 448, 452–4, 469; “Chain Dogs” 491; *Geheim Feldpolizei* 404; Hungarian Royal Gendarmerie and Police units 359; *Kriminalpolizei* 401; *Ordnungspolizei* 401, 405; Police Battalion 322 (PB322) 481 (*see also* Holocaust by Bullets); 12th Lithuanian Police Auxiliary Battalion 353–4 (*see also* SD)
 post-war German poll 435
 POWs: Germans in American captivity 460–1; Germans in French captivity 457–8; Germans in Russian captivity 225, 442, 445–8, 462; Russians in German captivity 42, 79, 162, 277, 349, 423, 436
 Prague 50, 99, 106, 108, 274; *see also* Czechoslovakia
 programmed starvation 82, 113
 propaganda 14, 27–29, 39, 89, 111, 118, 165, 172–3, 175, 187, 196, 203, 212, 252, 301, 335–6, 337, 378, 390, 413

 Quisling, Vidkun 346–8; *see also* Norway

 Raab, Esther 449
 racial laws 327
 RAD *see* *Reichsarbeitsdienst*
 radio 20, 118, 187–8, 196–201, 337, 356, 475; *Deutscher Kleinempfänger* 196; *Volksempfänger* 201
Rafle du Vél d’Hiv 326
Rasputitsa 245
Rassenschande 178
 Ravensbruck (concentration camp) 66, 273, 275
 Red Army 45, 225, 268, 271, 280, 348, 364, 369, 371, 381, 385, 404, 409, 411, 436, 442, 445, 447, 461–2

- Reichneau, Walther von 309
Reichsarbeitsdienst 53–60, 69, 285
Reichsautobahn 297
Reichsbahn 359, 415
Reichsluftschutzbund 248
Reichswehr 94, 143
 religion 93, 148, 165, 289, 294, 356, 420
 Riefenstahl, Leni 14, 62, 252
 Roeske, Captain Erich 138
 Röhm, Ernst 9, 20, 94, 169; *see also* SA
 Rommel, Erwin 118, 309
 Rosenstrasse Protest 291
 “Rosie the Riveter” 68
 Royal Dutch Shell Group 204
 Rumbula forest 353
 Rundstedt, Gerd von 296, 357
 Rune 93, 403
- SA *see Sturmabteilung*
 Sakic, Dinko 356; *see also* Croatia
 Salpalsis (concentration camp) 349;
see also Sakic, Dink
Sarah's Key 326
Saturday Evening Post (magazine) 19
 Scharff, Hanns 464
 Schirach, Baldur von 62; *see also* Hitler Youth
 Schloss Hartheim 346; *see also* euthanasia
 Schmeling, Max 53, 173
 Schobert, Eugen Ritter von 138
 Schörner, Ferdinand 226
Schutzstaffel *see* SS
Schwaalbennester 130–1, 18, 235, 367
Schwesterbelferin 265, 277; *see also* nurses
 searchlights 251–4
 Second Front 45, 353
 Selassie, Emperor Haile 341
Sicherheitsdienst (SD) 50, 163, 359, 400–2, 427, 437, 454–5; *see also* Heydrich, Reinhard
 Six, Alfred 163
 Sixth Army 309, 371, 413, 442; *see also* Stalingrad
 Skagerrak 101
 Skoda Armaments Works 99, 242
 Skorzeny, Otto 218; *see also* Mussolini, Benito; SS
 slave labor 16, 23, 31, 105, 127, 130, 162–3, 277, 297, 389, 411, 415, 431, 433, 436
 SMERSH 184, 395; *see also* NKVD
 Sobibor 234, 448–9; *see also* Bauer, Eric
 Soviet Union (Russia, USSR): Belgorod 409, 411; Kharkov 258; Kiev 371; Kursk 409–11, 462; Leningrad 45, 227, 3348; Lidija-Kessel 229; Minsk 45, 354, 368, 390; Moscow 305, 362, 371, 409, 411; Murmansk 225–7; Orel 258, 411; Rostov 369; Stalingrad 45, 149, 209, 409, 413, 425, 442, 462; Ukraine 42, 102, 296, 350, 364, 371, 382, 409
 Spanish Civil War 37, 139, 145, 426
 Speer, Albert 62, 252, 297, 466
 Spitfire 252, 261
 SS 14, 50, 60, 85, 93–4, 108, 115, 127, 130, 134, 154, 163, 192, 215, 264, 280, 297, 348, 353, 427, 430, 448; emblems/insignia 35, 129–30, 281, 355, 405; female helpers 66; *see also* death squads; police
Stabsfeldwebel 123
Stahlhelm 41, 62, 105, 127
 Stahlhelm Organization 89
 Stalag 26, 349
 Stalin 79, 304–5, 364, 396, 411
 Stalingrad *see* Soviet Union
 Standard Oil 203
 Stauffenberg, Countess Nina Schenk 273; *see also* nurses
 Stelzer, Hannes 181
Sterbebild 61, 195–6, 262, 292, 376, 404, 417, 452
 “Strength Through Joy” *see Kraft durch Freude*
strosstroops 207
Sturmabteilung 43, 94–6, 115, 128–9, 169, 185, 189, 196, 289, 292, 465
Sturmabteilungsführer 163
Sudetenland 99, 296
 summary execution 209, 327–8, 405
 swastika 85, 88–90, 93, 117, 154, 230, 299, 420, 467–8
 Sweden 101
 Szalasi, Ferenc 218; *see also* Hungary
- T-4 Program 346; *see also* euthanasia
 Tarzan *see* Weissmuller, Johnny
 television 20, 22, 97
Terrorangriff 196
 Thunder Cross party 351; *see also* Latvia
 Tibet 148
 Tilden, Jane 179
Time (magazine) 108
 Tiso, Jozef 357; *see also* Slovakia
 Tito, Josep Broz 75, 355; *see also* Yugoslavia
 Todt, Dr. Fritz 297; *see also* OT
Totkopfverbände–SS 35, 60, 449; *see also* SS
 toxic weapons 101
 Treaty of Versailles 53, 207, 210, 224
 Treblinka (concentration camp) 308
- Tri-Partite Pact 336, 339
 “Triumph of the Will” 252
 Tudjman, Franjo 357; *see also* Croatia
 Turkey 262, 379
- U-boot* *see* weapons
Übermantel 117
 Udet, Ernst 139
 unemployment 53, 295
 uniforms 20, 23, 30, 35, 38, 50–51, 68, 70, 89, 94, 114–7, 122–7, 131–4, 170, 225–7, 261, 268, 279, 333–5, 367–8, 404, 442, 467
Untermensch 77, 113
Ustasa (*Ustasha*) 75, 355, 357; *see also* Croatia
- Verdum 316–18
 veterinarians 216
 Victors Party Rally 94
volksdeutsche 355
Volkssturm 240, 419
- Waffen-SS 3, 35, 60, 82, 127, 130–5, 192, 235, 269, 355, 367, 405, 417, 446, 462; *see also* SS
Waffenrock 23, 38, 122, 279
 Wallenberg, Raoul 110
 Wannsee 437, 448–9
 war crimes trials 390, 448–52, 455
 War Crimes Tribunal 446–7
 War Refugee Board 110
 Warsaw *see* Poland
 Warsaw Home Army 309
 weapons: bicycle 230–34, 386; flak 246–259; Luger 151, 280, 386; Mauser 151; MP40 344; *Panzer* 99, 133–4, 138, 209–10, 334; *Panzerfaust* 230; potato masher” 151, 420; *Stuka* 259–61; *U-boot* 10, 47, 49, 426; V-1 31; V-2 31
Die Wehrmacht 10, 216
 Weimer Republic 85
 Weissmuller, Johnny 172
 “Werewolves” 418
 Wilhelm Gustloff 426–8
 Willrich, Wolfgang 236
 “Winter Relief” 56
 Wnuk, Elfriede 273
Die Woche 11, 62, 262, 269
 Wohlauf Company 115
 Wound Badge 45, 131, 142, 257, 399, 423, 467
- yellow star 393
 Young Fascist League 338
- Zeltbahn* 117
 Zeppelin 252
 Zyklon B gas 16



A New Illustrated
History of the

NAZIS

RARE PHOTOGRAPHS OF THE THIRD REICH

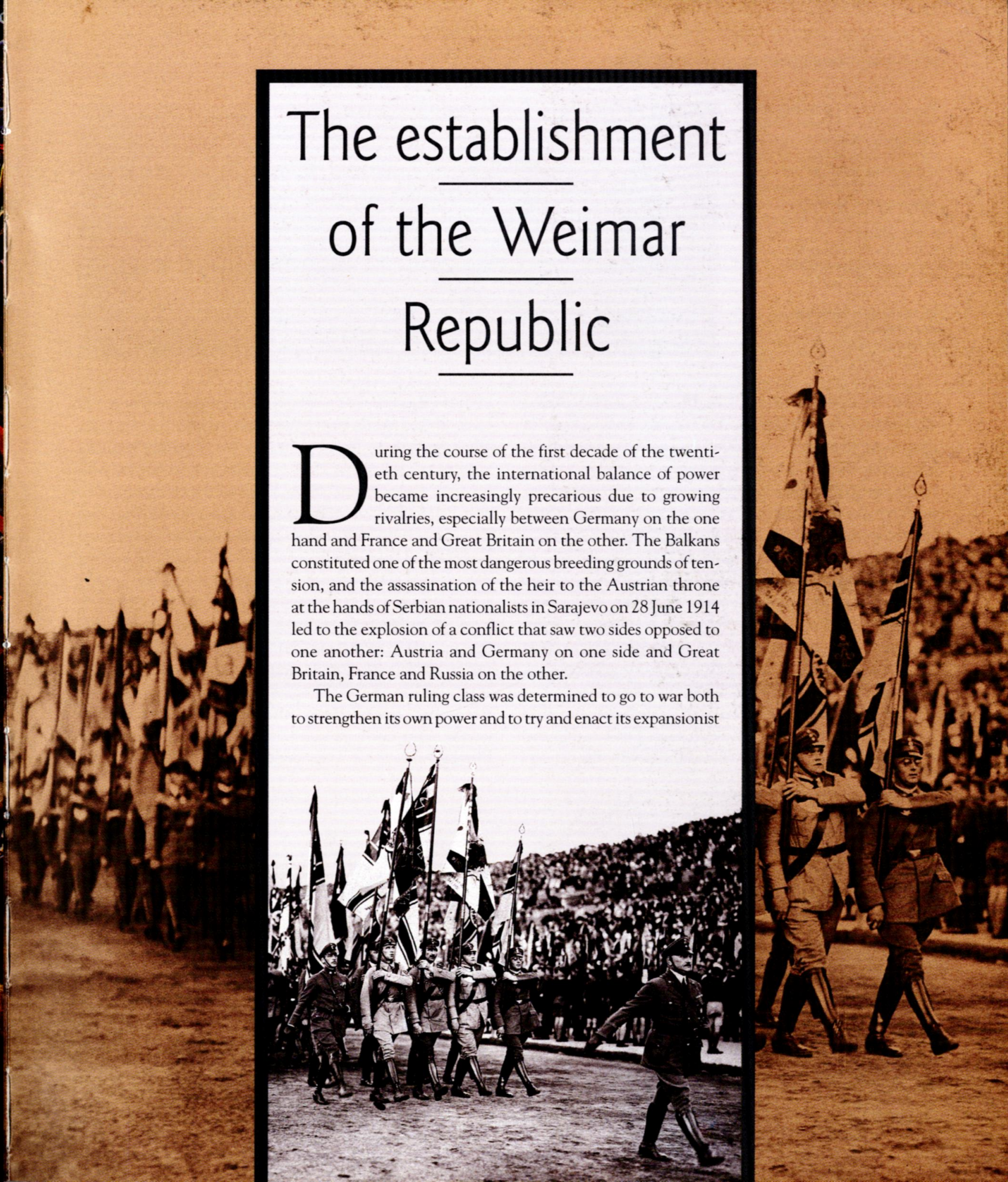




The establishment of the Weimar Republic

During the course of the first decade of the twentieth century, the international balance of power became increasingly precarious due to growing rivalries, especially between Germany on the one hand and France and Great Britain on the other. The Balkans constituted one of the most dangerous breeding grounds of tension, and the assassination of the heir to the Austrian throne at the hands of Serbian nationalists in Sarajevo on 28 June 1914 led to the explosion of a conflict that saw two sides opposed to one another: Austria and Germany on one side and Great Britain, France and Russia on the other.

The German ruling class was determined to go to war both to strengthen its own power and to try and enact its expansionist



SOLAR ECLIPSE (1926)

In George Grosz's painting, soldiers, capitalists and headless men sit round a table – a metaphor for defeat and for a Germany prostrated by economic crisis. (Page 8)

STEEL HELMETS

Association of fighting men's parade against the Versailles Treaty. (Page 9)

GERMAN WAR WOUNDED AND PRISONERS

(Below and right)



policies in continental Europe. In 1914, the General Staff of the German army was convinced that the conflict would be short-lived. However, after a number of hard-fought victories, it was clear that this was going to be a case of trench warfare, based on reciprocal attrition and conditioned by the economic power of the countries involved. The long battle fought at Verdun against the French (February–September 1916) did not bring about the hoped-for turning point, but it did lead to significant political changes. Well aware that his role was becoming less and less important, Emperor Wilhelm II entrusted supreme command of the army to Marshal Paul von Hindenburg and to his Chief of Staff Erich Ludendorff, thereby creating the conditions for a genuine military dictatorship. The policies followed by the new leaders were aimed on the one hand at intensifying the military build-up in order to make maximum use of available resources, and on the other to employ the most audacious means possible in the conduct

of the war, especially by boosting submarine warfare. During 1917, the military state of the Reich was becoming more and more precarious. In addition, foodstuffs were becoming increasingly scarce and a general weariness was making itself felt both among front-line soldiers and the civilian population, all of which contributed to heightening class tensions. The example of Russia, where peace and a new, revolutionary order had been established at the price of social unrest, was increasingly being echoed in Germany, where the population was by now near to exhaustion.

The General Staff was still hoping to reach a compromise peace agreement. Instead, unconditional surrender became inevitable through the growing involvement of the United States, the decline of Austria and above all the collapse of the domestic front. To prevent the disintegration of the country, the government, presided over by the Chancellor, Prince Max of Baden, tried to convince the Kaiser to abdicate in order



QUELLING PROTESTERS IN BERLIN

Soldiers positioned on a rooftop about to open fire in January 1919.

THE BIG CITY (1927)

Otto Dix's painting shows an old soldier on crutches. (Below)

to save the monarchy, and carried out a political reform, the cornerstones of which were universal suffrage and the attribution of full legislative powers to parliament. But by now discontent was too widespread, and when at the end of October sailors staged a mutiny at the port of Kiel, the protest spread to many other industrial centres, to Berlin and to the troops on duty at the Franco-Belgian front. The Kaiser was forced to flee to Holland.

THE BIRTH OF THE REPUBLIC

After the abdication of the Kaiser, the Chancellor convinced Friedrich Ebert, head of the German Social-Democratic Party (SPD), to form a government. But the SPD had no long-term political aim and was unequipped to deal with the pace of events. The republic, proclaimed in Berlin on 9 November 1918, had been forced into being by rioting crowds. This institutional break with the past marked the

culmination of the long dissolution of the German Empire to which the war had dealt the *coup de grace*. The SPD, who were the reluctant champions of this radical process of change, tried to curb the extremist tendencies that were espoused by the movement of the 'people's councils', whose main centres were located in Berlin and Bavaria. However, the new government felt obliged to seek the support of the reactionary monarchical General Staff and the 'free corps' made up of nationalists, who were given *carte blanche* to act against the revolutionary left. In January, an attempted insurrection by the Communist Party was quelled. A month later, Kurt Eisner, President of the Bavarian People's Council Republic, was assassinated.

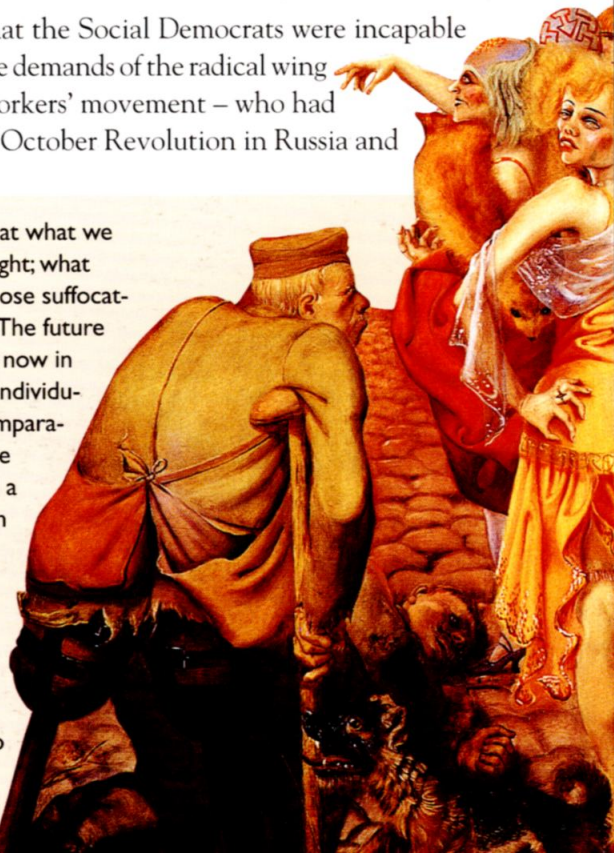
It was clear that the Social Democrats were incapable of dealing with the demands of the radical wing of the German workers' movement – who had been fired by the October Revolution in Russia and

ERNST VON SALOMON

Born in 1902, Ernst von Salomon was the son of a Prussian officer who later became head of the Frankfurt criminal police force. He was one of the most important figures of the generation, whose first-hand experience of the war led to a spirit of rebellion against both the old imperial order and the new democratic one, which many considered incapable of guiding the rebirth of the German people and restoring the nation to its role as a great power. Von

Salomon was a militant member of the 'free corps' and was active against the Spartacists in Berlin. In 1920, he took part in the Wolfgang Kapp Putsch and in 1922 was involved in the assassination of Walther Rathenau, the Foreign Minister. Von Salomon was arrested and sentenced to five years imprisonment; after his release he dedicated himself to publishing and to political journalism. His autobiography, *I Proscritti*, was published in 1930. More than any other work of the time, this book bears witness to the mixture of rebelliousness and activism that characterized his generation. 'It

wasn't important that what we did seemed to be right; what was important in those suffocating days was to act. The future of Germany was by now in the hands of single individuals, and in that incomparable moment of grace every individual had a direct part to play in German destiny.' Arrested by the Americans in 1945, he was interned until the following year, after which he dedicated himself to political journalism. He died in 1972.

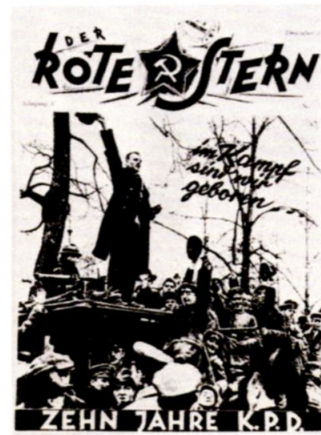


KARL LIEBKNECHT

Pacifist, and the founder of the Spartacus League and the German Communist Party, who was assassinated in Berlin in January 1919.

**RED STAR**

The official organ of the German Communists. The party abandoned the idea of revolutionary uprisings and made major inroads in the 1920s among the working classes who had been hard hit by the economic crisis.



the two-year period of Communist popularity that followed all over Europe – without the support of the old order. The elections for the Constituent Assembly in January 1919 – the first with universal voting rights – rewarded the Republican Coalition (Social Democrats, Democrats and Catholics) and registered a clear defeat for both the conservatives and the extreme left. But the harsh clauses of the peace treaty imposed by the Triple Entente made the job of the parties that constituted the 'Weimar Coalition' even more difficult. At the first political elections in June 1920, the trend was clearly reversed: the coalition's share of the vote fell from 73 per cent to 43.6 per cent and there was increasing support for the more radical parties both on the right and on the left. There then began a long period of minority government rule that was forced to lean on the support of either the Social Democrats or the conservatives as the occasion required.

ROSA LUXEMBURG

Born in Poland in 1871, Rosa Luxemburg studied in Zurich where she came into contact with the leaders of the Polish Social Democrat movement. In the years following her move to Berlin in 1898, she became one of the most lucid and dedicated theoreticians of the socialist movement. At the outbreak of World War I, she denounced the policy of loyalty to the fatherland espoused by the German Social Democrats

and played a key role in the birth of the Spartacist movement. Despite being in favour of the Bolshevik revolution, she was able to point to the dangers inherent in the Soviet political regime. After the founding of the Weimar Republic, she was a fierce critic of the Social Democrats' moderation and readiness to



compromise, feeling that only a radical break with the past would make it possible to create the foundations for a truly democratic renewal of Germany. She was a founding member of the German Communist Party, in favour of participating in the elections for the Constituting Assembly and opposing any

suggestion of an insurrection. During the Berlin riots in 1919 – which could be seen as episodes of a genuine civil war – she was assassinated, along with Karl Liebknecht. Her death was soon followed by the repression of the movement of soldiers' and workers' councils in Bavaria. These two episodes marked a further step in the rehabilitation of the military forces of the old order, confirming the tendency of the republic to choose an alliance with the right wing in order to put down the forces of revolution.

THE PEACE TREATY AND THE 'STAB IN THE BACK'

The postwar peace conference opened in Paris in May 1919. The representatives of the victorious powers were convinced that the responsibility for World War I was Germany's alone and that the best way to neutralize this dangerous nation was to weaken it economically, politically and militarily.

The Treaty of Versailles, which imposed the victors' conditions on the defeated Reich, was signed on 28 June 1919. Germany lost 13 per cent of its territory, including industrial land with 75 per cent of the country's iron-ore deposits and 25 per cent of its coal mines. Alsace and Lorraine were returned to the French, who had ceded these territories to Germany in 1870, and an area of Prussia became part of the newly founded Poland. The German colonies were divided into 'mandates' (in effect equivalent to colonial domains) and were shared between France and Great Britain, and Belgium, Japan

**ELECT SPARTACUS**

The Communist fist comes down hard on the fragile Weimar parliamentary democracy.

SPARTACISTS STREET-FIGHTING IN THE CAPITAL

(Below)

PRISONER ERNST TOLLER

The German playwright portrayed during his imprisonment. (Bottom)

and Australia. The reparations that Germany would have to pay within 30 years amounted to 132 thousand million gold marks.

Thanks mainly to the commitment of the American President Woodrow Wilson, the League of Nations was formed, with its headquarters in Geneva. This was to be an organ of permanent mediation and arbitration for the peaceful resolution of international conflicts. However, Germany was not admitted, providing yet further confirmation of the desire to punish Germany, and also reflecting the fragile nature of the group since one of the most important European nations had been



excluded. The harshness of the conditions imposed on Germany unleashed discontent among large swathes of the population, and the new democratic government was given the blame for a situation that was created by defeat in the war. The inevitable effect of defeat was the humiliation of a nation whose identity, before and during the war, was based on military strength. There was a widespread feeling that it was the new leaders who were responsible for 'the stab in the back'; they were accused of adopting defeatist policies and of being incapable of defending Germany's honour at the negotiating table.

ERNST TOLLER

Born in 1893 of a well-to-do Jewish family, Ernst Toller enrolled as a volunteer in the war and converted to pacifism during the conflict. In 1918, he joined the revolutionary left and took part in the short-lived Bavarian Councils' Republic, becoming its president following the assassination of Kurt Eisner. After the downfall of the government, he was sentenced to five years imprisonment. During the course of the revolution, Toller affirmed his belief in a 'revolution of

love', and after its failure he took his leave of the extreme left, declaring the need for social conflicts to be resolved by non-violent means. Upon his release from prison he continued to take part in the pacifist movement and was among those on the left who did not support either Communist extremism or socialist moderation. During the Weimar years, he wrote the important works that were to make him one of the most disturbing leaders of the expressionist theatre. In 1933, he went into exile in the United States, where he con-

tributed to numerous periodicals published by emigrants. He committed suicide in 1939 when he heard the news of the takeover of Madrid by Franco's troops. Among his most important works were *Masse Mensch* (1921; *Masses and Man*), about contrasts within the German left; *Hoppla; Wir Leben!* (1927; *Such is Life*), about the meanness of spirit of the Weimar Republic; and finally the autobiographical *Eine Jugend in Deutschland* (1933; *I was a German*), which traces the tragic destiny of the German-Jewish bourgeoisie.



STEEL HELMETS

Hindenburg was honorary president of the paramilitary organization during the 1920s.

NSDAP POSTER FOR THE 1930 ELECTIONS
 (Below)
**THE BIRTH OF THE NSDAP**

The first nucleus of the Nazi Party was founded in Munich in 1919, and the following year it took the name of the National German Socialist Workers' Party (NSDAP). In 1920, its programme was made public, even though the most characteristic feature of the new movement was its uncontrolled activism, far more important than any theoretical programme. It soon evolved into a paramilitary group; the majority of its members came from the 'free corps' and from the *Reichswehr* and their purpose was to carry on the struggle against the Weimar government with no respect to the rules of democratic process. Combat units known as the SA were formed to provide a street-fighting arm of the NSDAP. From the end of 1920, the daily *Völkischer Beobachter* began to appear, financed by the *Reichswehr* and by private parties. Adolf Hitler took over as leader of the party in 1921, and personalities such as Alfred Rosenberg, Rudolf Hess and Hans

Frank – all destined to play a fundamental role in the future of Germany – started to become increasingly active. In January 1923, the first party congress was held, with 20,000 members attending. Even if it was still mostly Bavarian-based, the NSDAP had grown considerably, and it had no aims to become a party that, like all the others, only looked after its own interests in the parliamentary arena.

A march on Rome by Fascists in October 1922, and the victory of the movement in Italy, had a galvanizing effect on the National Socialists, even though they drew their strength mainly from the situation in Germany, from the climate of exasperated nationalism and from the social protest caused by the difficult postwar situation. The NSDAP had grown in appeal due to factors such as Germany's rising inflation and the serious crisis of confidence that had affected the middle and lower middle classes, who were unwilling to unite with the proletariat in a common battle for social rights.

THE NSDAP PROGRAMME

The very first Nazi Party programme was drawn up in 1920. Hitler always maintained that it was important not to be tied to an inflexible project, and the programme was conceived essentially as a propaganda instrument, although it already contained the basis for much of the political activity that would take place in the years to come. The points of the programme included

dismantling the Versailles conditions and creating a Greater Germany to re-establish borders and to give land to a growing population. Much room was given over to attacks against the plurality of parties and the parliamentary system, which were contrasted with a national community that would make political parties not only useless, but also

harmful. It was also stated – and this was to become a fixed cornerstone of Nazi propaganda – that only citizens of German blood could make up this national community; everyone else, above all the Jews, could only live in Germany as guests. It is clear, therefore, that in

1920 the party was already a racist and anti-Semitic movement. The most demagogic aspects of the programme were the request for a high degree of state control and the struggle against so-called 'interest slavery' that is, the elimination of the speculation characteristic of the capitalist system. However, the increasingly close alliance it formed with the major industrial and financial interests led the NSDAP to abandon this position towards the end of the 1920s.

**THE WEIMAR CONSTITUTION**

The constitution signed at Weimar in 1919 represented one of the most advanced documents of its kind at the time. Liberal in inspiration, it was the result of a compromise with two other democratic forces, the socialists and the Catholics. While the two socialist parties had single objectives as regards constitutional policy, they lacked the overall picture. In recognition of the liberals' greater experience in these matters, they left the responsibility of drafting the charter of government to Hugo Preuss, the new Secretary of State. The Weimar Constitution outlined a system whereby executive power was linked to the coalitions formed in parliament. A special role fell to the President of the Republic, elected by universal suffrage and who, according to article 48, could govern by presidential

ordinance in an emergency. He therefore played a fundamental role as an alternative to the power of parliament. The law that was to have defined, as far as was possible, what constituted such an emergency was never passed, and so it was left vague and therefore open to differing judgments. The legislative power of the Reichstag (parliament) was also limited by the introduction of the referendum. As far as the organization of society was concerned, the constitution did not decide between capitalism and socialism, limiting itself to a minimal consensus: the basis of future legislation was to be the existing order, founded on private property, but it was to be adapted in a social sense and, if the necessary majority was reached in the legislature, it could be given a more socialist slant. This, however, never happened in the years that followed. The economy was



to be run on a solidarity-oriented basis: article 165 stated the principle of parity between capital and labour, and assured state recognition to both partners of collective contracts and to their agreements. On this point, the text of the constitution was more explicit than on almost all the other points of economic and social matters. The provisions for socialization did not go beyond those contained in the 'Socialization Law' of March 1919. The part directly inspired by social-democratic

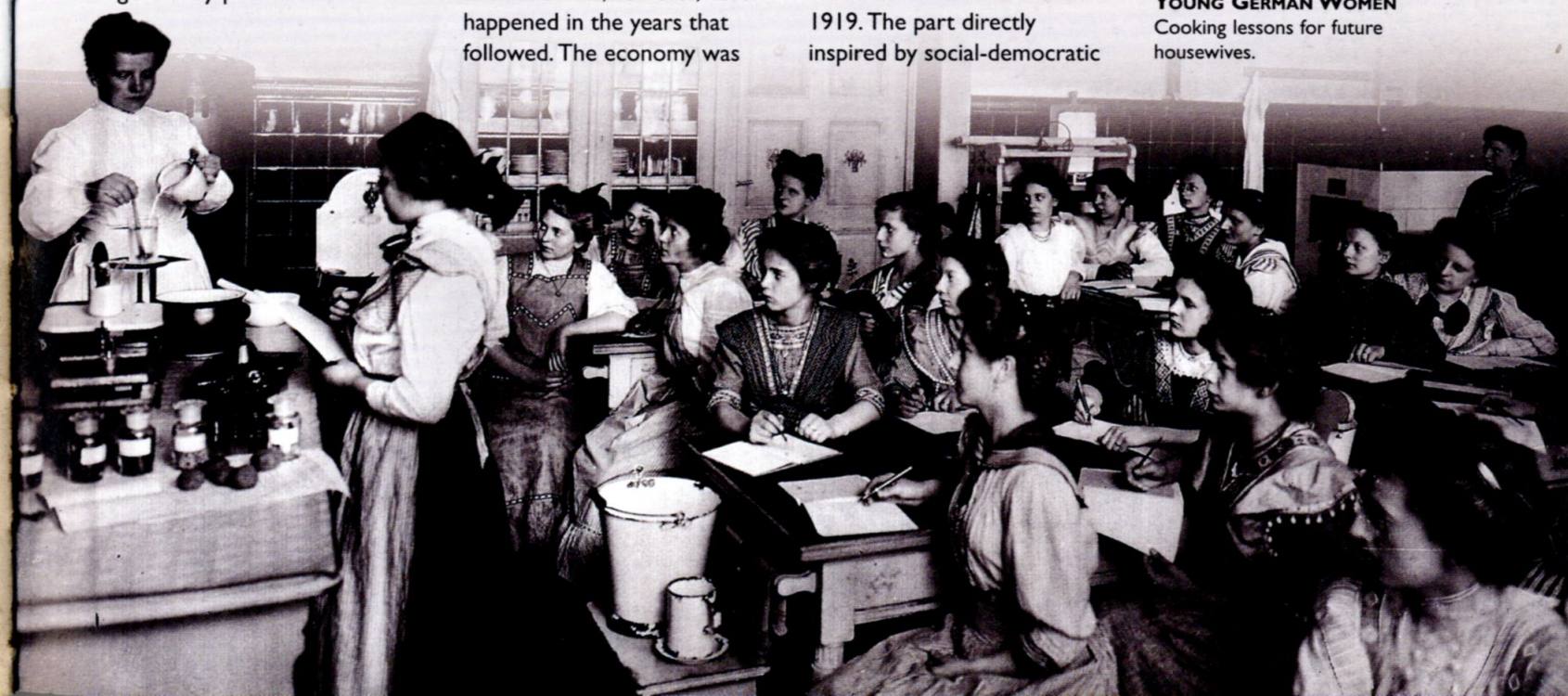
ideas gave broad recognition to civil rights and outlined the framework for a welfare state. After lengthy negotiations and many compromises, the constitution was approved on 31 July 1919, with 262 pros against 75 cons.

THE VICTORY OF REPUBLICAN THOUGHT

Political cartoon by George Grosz.

YOUNG GERMAN WOMEN

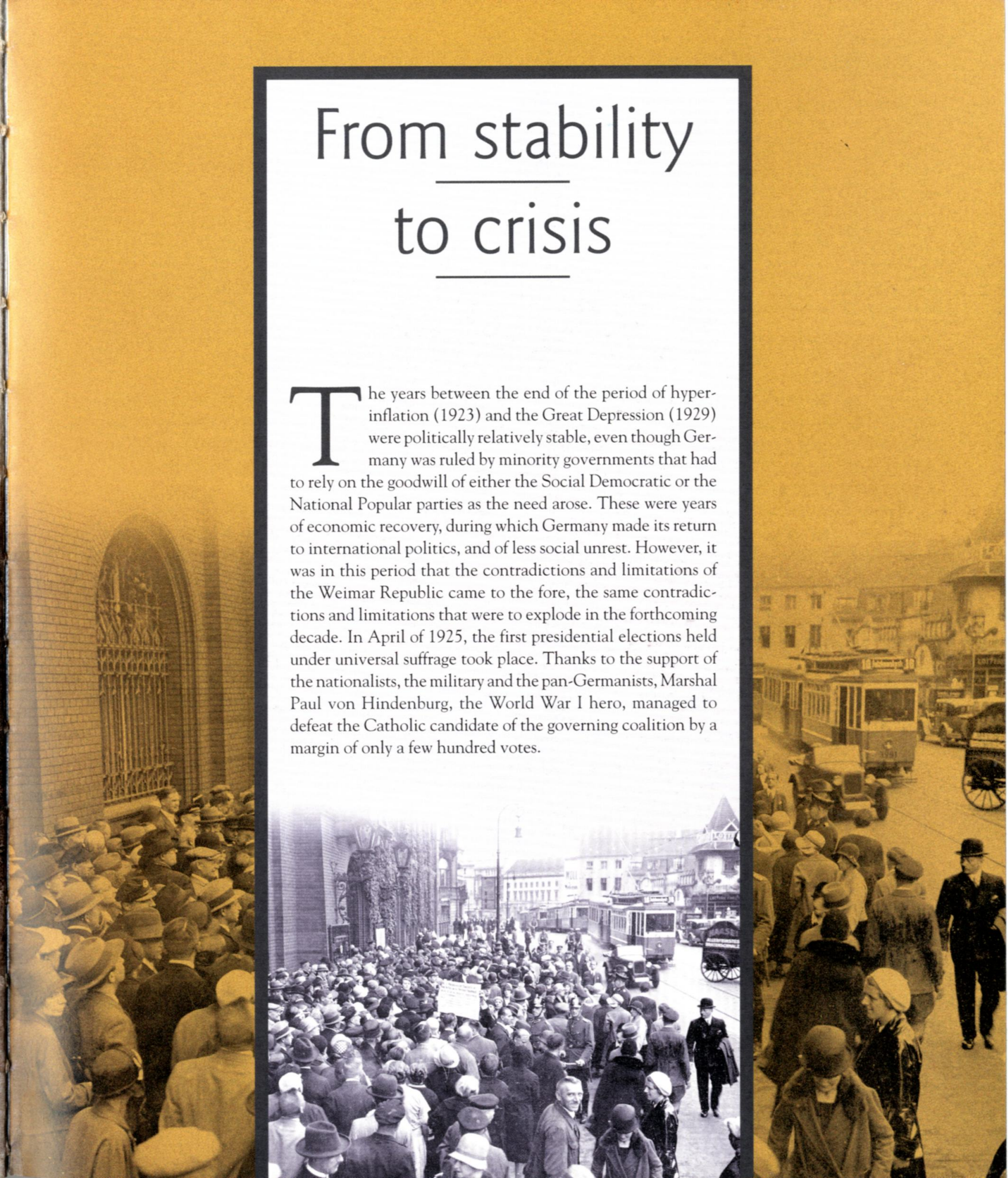
Cooking lessons for future housewives.





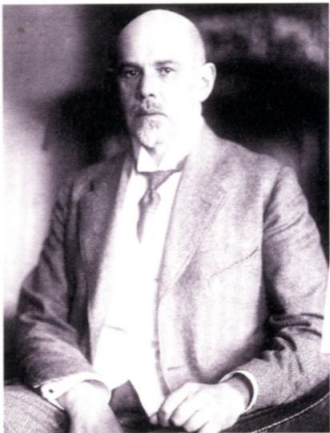
From stability to crisis

The years between the end of the period of hyperinflation (1923) and the Great Depression (1929) were politically relatively stable, even though Germany was ruled by minority governments that had to rely on the goodwill of either the Social Democratic or the National Popular parties as the need arose. These were years of economic recovery, during which Germany made its return to international politics, and of less social unrest. However, it was in this period that the contradictions and limitations of the Weimar Republic came to the fore, the same contradictions and limitations that were to explode in the forthcoming decade. In April of 1925, the first presidential elections held under universal suffrage took place. Thanks to the support of the nationalists, the military and the pan-Germanists, Marshal Paul von Hindenburg, the World War I hero, managed to defeat the Catholic candidate of the governing coalition by a margin of only a few hundred votes.



NATIONALIST PARADE
(Page 16)

QUEUING TO GET INTO A BANK
(Page 17)



WALTER RATHENAU
The former president of the AEG colossus was in charge of Weimar foreign policy and negotiated cuts in reparations.

HYPERINFLATION
Bank note for 100 billion marks.

DISTRIBUTING FOOD (Below)



This result marked a crucial point in the decline that the republic had been undergoing since its inception. The problem was the limited nature in which it implemented democracy, which it only saw fit to introduce at parliamentary level, thus ruling out grass-roots participation in other areas. Nor could the young republic count on fresh state apparatus that would be wholly faithful to the underlying tenets of democracy. The parliamentary elections held in 1928 gave a clear warning signal: the Social Democrat and Communist parties emerged as victors, while the parties of the centre were defeated. The votes that were lost by the forces that had until then formed the governments of the republic went to various local groups. This fragmentation was symptomatic of the inability of the bourgeois parties to win over the centre of the political spectrum. Besides this, the Communists and the

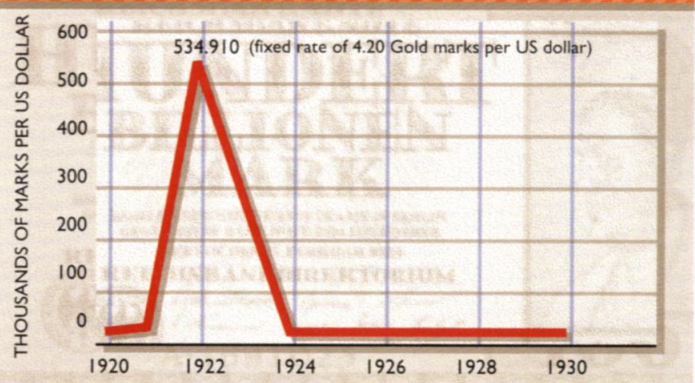
Socialists held conflicting positions; divided as they were by irreconcilable contrasts, they refused to form an alliance in a common battle against the right-wing forces, the first to benefit from Germany's growing political instability.

REPARATIONS AND INFLATION

The reparations imposed on Germany were so high that it was impossible to rebuild the devastated economy of a country exhausted by the war effort. The question of payment was one of the central issues of German politics and became one of the prime causes of government instability and of ideological agitation by extremist forces both on the right and the left. Walter Rathenau, Minister of Reconstruction and of Foreign Affairs (1921–22), was among those who were most active in the attempt to solve this complicated situation. He



The sharp rise in German inflation



ONE ROOM FOR A FAMILY WITH SIX CHILDREN

The conditions imposed by the peace treaty had catastrophic consequences on the country's economy: unemployment and poverty not only crushed Germany's poorest classes but its urban middle classes, too. (Below)

was convinced of the need to satisfy the demands of the victorious powers, but was also aware that the impoverished German economy made it impossible to meet them completely.

The extremely high sums being paid in reparations, social welfare spending, the cost of supporting war widows and orphans, and the enormous minting of paper money that had served to finance the war in Germany as in other countries, all served to ignite an inflation that flared out of control. The exchange rate was 4.2 marks to the dollar at the start of the war; by January 1929 it had grown to 64.8 marks, and in 1922 it jumped to 17,972 marks. In 1923, inflation reached its peak, reducing a huge proportion of the national wealth to worthlessness. The hardest hit were fixed-income sectors like the working and middle classes and creditors, particularly the banks. On the other hand, many industrialists profited from the situation, using credit granted at easy terms to finance

higher investments and form large conglomerations. Farmers and mortgage-holders were also favoured because they could repay their debt in a devalued currency. Measures implemented by the Minister of the Economy, Hans Luther, produced the monetary reform that eventually brought about the end of the emergency in 1923. The most serious economic problems had by then been overcome, but the years of great inflation left a lasting sense of insecurity and a lack of trust in the state.

ECONOMIC RECOVERY, INDUSTRY AND AGRICULTURE

The difficulties linked to the excessively high reparations were clear. The United States, which generously financed the economic recovery of many European countries in the years following the war, was convinced of the importance of not



LITVINOV AND RATHENAU

The Soviet Foreign Minister (left) and his German counterpart (centre) signed the Treaty of Rapallo in April 1922, launching economic cooperation between the two nations.



SABOTAGE IN THE RUHR

French locomotive put out of action by German railway workers. (Below)

allowing Germany's economy to be totally suffocated. In 1924, the American banker and politician, Charles Dawes, devised a plan to encourage Germany's recovery through cutting reparations by splitting them into annual instalments. Besides this, a group of American banks granted the country a loan of 800 million marks. With the Dawes Plan, the flow of American credit started up again, and the German economy entered a phase of restructuring and rationalization. In 1927, Germany regained the same levels of production as it had prior to the war, and began importing and exporting once again. Trends that had existed at the beginning of the century were accentuated: the growth of big business and the creation of cartels; the introduction of modern methods of business management; rationalization of production; and the ever-growing presence of the state in the economy. During the 1920s, the most important areas of production – chemicals, steel, electricity and mining – concluded their cartel agreements.

**THE
OCCUPATION
OF THE RUHR**

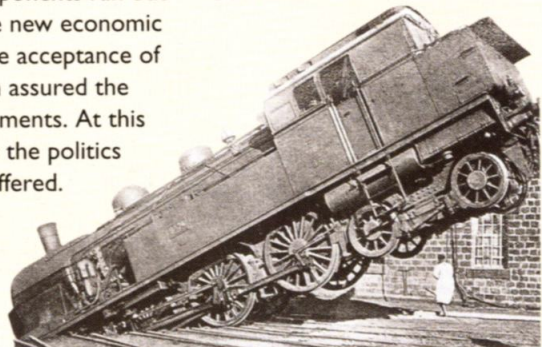
At the end of 1922, France took advantage of the late delivery of some German goods due as part of reparations to invade the Ruhr area. Officially, this was to guarantee 'pledged productivity'; in reality, it was done to cut off the Rhineland and the Ruhr from the Reich. The response was a wave of nationalistic uprisings exploited by the German government, and the proclamation of

'passive resistance'. The population of the region was called on to refuse to collaborate with the occupying forces. When a general strike was called, the central government shouldered the burden of paying wages and salaries. In the summer of 1923, the failure of this strategy was on the horizon – inflation was growing at dizzying rates, while the Ruhr region was prostrate. That autumn, the broad coalition formed and guided by Gustav Stresemann attempted to change direction: there was no

Agriculture, on the other hand, was going through more serious difficulties, the roots of which were in the distant past. Its interests increasingly diverged from those of industry: by now, the power bloc between agriculture and large-scale industry that had produced Bismarck's Germany had come to an end. In the postwar years, many small farms went bankrupt, while major landowners, especially those east of the River Elbe holding vast estates with a low productivity, remained unaffected by the change. Indeed, by neglecting agrarian reform, the Weimar government unwittingly made a serious mistake that led to continuity in the power of the Second Reich. By and large, agriculture remained hostile to the republic and was one of the areas where discontent found increasingly fertile ground, especially after President Hindenburg was elected in 1925; with the economic crisis of 1929, it became a crucial force in the Nazi drive to power.

alternative but to surrender to France. However, in the months that followed, French victory turned into German success, made possible mainly because the opponents ran out of strength. The new economic strategy and the acceptance of the Dawes Plan assured the solvency of payments. At this juncture, it was the politics of Paris that suffered. Pressed by its allies, France was forced to announce its withdrawal

from the Ruhr territory in the summer of 1925. Thus the trial of strength of World War I came to an end, paving the way for a search for stability on both sides.



**THE MUNICH
PUTSCH**

Nineteen twenty-three was a turning point for the NSDAP. The collapse of the mark and the explosion of nationalism that followed the occupation of the Ruhr led to the conviction that the time was ripe to attack the democratic regime in place in Germany. On the evening of 8 November, Adolf Hitler, leader of the Nazi Party, tried to take power in Bavaria, and from there, imitating Mussolini's march on Rome, intended to march on Berlin to conquer the Reich. The coup was a failure because the conservatives in Berlin mistrusted Hitler, but, as the trial against the rebels revealed, the circumstances that made the attempt possible showed how wide-reaching was the complicity enjoyed by the NSDAP



in its ambition to overthrow the democratic system. The trial itself was an important opportunity to show just how fragile the republic was; although Hitler was sentenced to five years imprisonment, he managed to cut a better figure than his allies, and his attack against democracy was justified as being a demonstration

of patriotism. Released after serving only one year, he was by then convinced of the need to change tactics – not a violent overthrow of power, but a gradual conquest of it by legal means.

IN THE BEGINNING THERE WAS THE WORD
Hitler portrayed as a Messiah.

SUPPORTERS OF THE NEWBORN NAZI PARTY



'WE'RE FOR ADOLF HITLER!'
The NSDAP sought support from the workers from the very beginning.

'WORK AND BREAD'
The Nazi promise to the electorate.

ELECTIONEERING SLOGANS
From left to right: Propaganda of the Social Democrats pointing to the danger of the Nazis; danger of the Communists (to break with the system); and the People's Party's struggle against inflation and civil war. (Below)



WORK AND TRADE UNIONS

The bargaining power of the workers, and particularly of organized trade unions, grew significantly during the Weimar years. The war had irrevocably sanctioned the importance of the productive role of the working class, and in the years following the war it was not possible for Germany to turn back. On 15 November 1918, an agreement was signed that gave birth to the Joint Central Committee for Trade Union-Industry Cooperation, thereby creating the first institutional framework for dialogue with the unions. The introduction of the eight-hour working day showed the employers' readiness to make a number of real concessions above and beyond what legislation had provided for. The economic basis for this policy of cooperation was inflation. After currency stabilization put a limit on the margin of inflationary manoeuvres available, the social foundations of the committee ceased to

exist and wage disputes grew more heated as employers tried to make workers bear the brunt of price pressures by extending their working day to beyond eight hours. All prospects of cooperation faded when faced with the hard reality of class conflict. There were great divergences in how factory owners tackled this new reality; by and large, the more modern industries tended towards greater cooperation.

Between 1924 and 1928, scope for a negotiated settlement grew ever slimmer. Business wanted to get back to unlimited freedom of action, doing away with all the guarantees and provisions of the welfare state. When the economic crunch did come, the conflict exploded in all its virulence, because by then what was at stake was the democratic social system itself. Labour was increasingly torn apart by the deep-seated split between organized workers determined to protect their privileges and the growing unemployed masses.



GUSTAV STRESEMANN
One of the founder members of the People's Party, Stresemann was Chancellor for a short period at the head of a broad-based coalition. He later became the Minister of Foreign Affairs and, until 1929, was conciliatory towards France. He won the 1928 Nobel Peace Prize.

DEMONSTRATIONS AGAINST THE VERSAILLES TREATY (Below)

THE 'SPIRIT OF LOCARNO'

The victorious powers, with France in the forefront, had not only burdened a defeated Germany with huge costs, but had also attempted to deprive it of any say in international affairs, keeping Germany out of the League of Nations and attempting to isolate the country. Gustav Stresemann, Germany's Foreign Minister from 1923 to 1929, played a leading part in finding a way out of this situation. The first major step in this direction came when a treaty of friendship with the Soviet Union was signed in Rapallo, leading to significant economic benefits thanks to the trade openings it brought in its wake.

In the years that followed, once the inflation emergency had ended and, from January 1925, the country had regained full freedom of trade, Germany began to play an increasingly significant role on the international stage. Stresemann was

convinced that Europe could only find a balance of power if his own country was allowed out of isolation, and in the mid-1920s this position was shared by Great Britain and by France, in particular by Aristide Briand, French Foreign Minister from 1925 to 1932. At the Locarno Conference of October 1925, the European nations, including Germany, guaranteed mutual respect for each other's national frontiers and renounced the use of force to resolve any future disputes. The following year, Germany gained admittance to the League of Nations. In 1926, Stresemann signed a new pact declaring neutrality and friendship with the Soviet Union, showing that German foreign policy had now regained full autonomy. Many conservative Germans were critical of the excessive concessions granted to the very powers that had underwritten the harsh terms of the defeat, and they did not feel Stresemann's foreign policy could return Germany to its role as the key



WALTER GROPIUS

Architect, designer and urban planner, Gropius was one of the leaders of the new functionalist architecture movement and the Bauhaus school of Weimar for which he designed the building in Dessau. (Below)



TRAMA NERA (1922)

A supporter of an anti-naturalistic concept of art, the Russian painter Kandinskij, who had moved to Germany at the end of the 19th century, was a master of the abstract movement. (Far right)



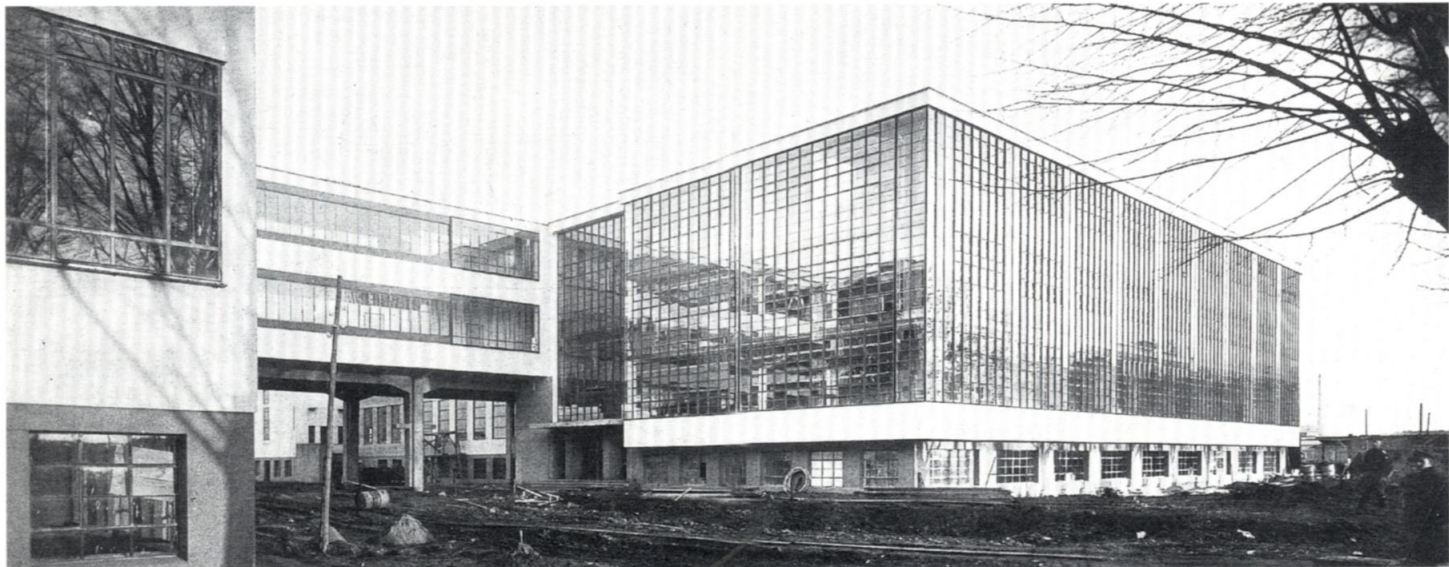
player in central Europe. In 1927, Stresemann and Briand received the Nobel Peace Prize; many Europeans were convinced that peace was now guaranteed for many years to come.

CULTURAL LIFE

After 1918, German cultural life was in many ways contradictory. Despite some ambitious advances in teaching methods, the school system remained unchanged both as regards curriculum and its overall organization. The majority of teachers never wholeheartedly embraced the cause of the republic, and indeed more often showed sympathy for anti-democratic ideas. However, in the realm of artistic activity, Weimar Germany experienced a season that was rich in cultural innovation, and many earlier trends could now be expressed more freely. The development of the means of mass communication found a natural audience in an ever larger and more varied public. Literature and theatre discovered

new forms, from the spread of reportage as a literary genre, to the important experience of the political theatre of Erwin Piscator, to cabaret.

Mass production of items for use in the home led to the changeover of the applied arts from crafts to industry. The birth of the Bauhaus as a formative cultural centre committed to the renovation of home architecture and furnishings brought together, first in Weimar and then in Dessau, architects (Walter Gropius), painters (Oskar Schlemmer, Vassilij Kandinskij, Johannes Itten) and photographers (Lazló Moholy-Nagy, John Heartfield). In opposition to what was seen as the 'decadent' bourgeois love of embellishment were born the 'new objectivity' movement and expressionism, both of which saw themselves as genuine interpreters of daily life, close to the common people. Against decorative and catalogued styles in architecture, building was free of ornament, becoming immediate and direct.



MASS SOCIETY AND LEISURE TIME

During the 1920s, Germany was well supplied with manufactured and consumer goods. In 1932, out of 1,000 inhabitants, 66 possessed a radio set and 52 a car (the European average was 38 and seven respectively). The great industrialization process had paved the way for mass production and consumption, while urbanization had led to a fall in the self-sufficient home production of goods. The introduction of the 40-hour working week and paid holidays allowed wage-earners to organize their free time. And so the modern idea of leisure time was born, and what had until then been exclusively middle-class luxuries were now virtually within

everyone's reach. Amusement parks, variety theatres and dance halls were all the rage. Cinemas, boxing rings and cycling tracks drew increasingly large crowds, especially of young people. Membership of associations of all kinds – working class, youth, women's, cultural and sports – was expanding rapidly. After the crisis of the old liberal and authoritarian models following the mass mobilization of World War I, and as a result of political, socio-cultural and technological transformations, society began to take on a new shape. A cry rose up for more ambitious and far-reaching ideas for popular expression than those of the traditional pre-war associations;



the masses were more willing to participate in large political movements while, at the same time, technology enabling the manipulation of public opinion was now available. These organized masses came to the forefront in large-scale marches and political protests.

AT THE LAKESIDE
Berliners at a café near the city. (Above)

BERLIN VARIETY THEATRE
Dancing girls in their dressing room before going on stage.



**SELLING VEGETABLES
IN A GERMAN CITY**

POLICE AGAINST STRIKERS
Triggered by an excess of printed money, the alarming inflation figures of the Weimar years weakened the purchasing power of the mark, hitting especially hard those who depended on a fixed income to survive.
(Below)



New photographic and cinematographic techniques favoured the development of autonomous styles that were based on the image and, no longer borrowed from literature or theatre, were linked to metropolitan culture. Exponents included directors such as Fritz Lang, Max Ophüls and Friedrich W. Murnau.

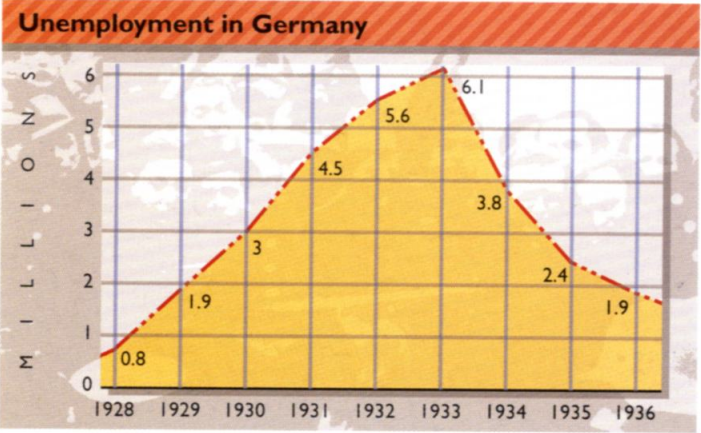
A characteristic of much of this culture was its lack of identification with the new republican and democratic values because of the limits of the political reformism of the Social Democrats, limits also evident in their influence on cultural life as well as in their general ideology. Many of the most active and lively intellectuals of this period were highly critical of the new order, which was, in their opinion, unable to represent any truly radical innovation.

The last years of the republic witnessed a turn towards

exalting war, preparing the way for and then spreading fascist mentality and ideology. Faced with such polarization and radical views, many intellectuals withdrew from public life at the beginning of the 1930s, preferring to affirm the primacy of the inner self.

ECONOMIC CRISIS AND UNEMPLOYMENT

The economic crisis of 1929 was essentially rooted in the capitalistic and financial development of the United States. The close ties that Germany had with the American economy from the early 1920s meant that it was one of the countries hardest hit by the crisis. The recession in production reached dramatic levels, with consumer goods suffering badly. Wages suffered a sharp decline, partly due to the cut in minimum wage decreed by the government, and partly



due to the employers' failure to respect collective contracts. At the same time, prices continued to rise. But most alarming of all was the unemployment rate, which grew from 8.5 per cent in 1929 to 29.9 per cent in 1932, equal to roughly five and a half million registered as out of work, plus about a million unregistered.

The hardest hit were blue-collar workers, especially miners and workers in heavy industry, along with white-collar workers. Many public officials did not lose their jobs, but their salaries were cut sharply, while small businesses and shopkeepers were hit by the crash in prices and the decline in the public's buying power. Both unemployment insurance, guaranteed by law since 1927, and emergency benefits lasted for a relatively brief time. To the growing poverty was added a widespread sense of frustration and a lack of optimism that the situation would improve. Along with the economic crisis, the authority of the Weimar Republic was further

undermined because of its evident failure to cope with the country's serious social problems. Militarized groups on the right and the left offered the cohesion and opportunity to fill in their empty time that the unemployed did not find elsewhere – the discipline of these organizations substituted the discipline of the workplace. The worldwide economic crisis was one of the fundamental causes of the ultimate collapse of the republic: on the one hand it caused a radicalization of the masses, ready for anything in order to escape from the anguish of the present; on the other, it gave the conservatives the opportunity to strike the final blow against the system created in 1918.

THE GROWTH OF THE NSDAP

The effects of the Great Depression coincided with the growth in popularity of the Nazi Party, which drew its strength mainly from the progressive weakening of the institutions



**GRAPH SHOWING
UNEMPLOYMENT FIGURES
IN GERMANY 1928–36** (Above)

**HORSE CARCASS BY THE
ROADSIDE**

People trying to glean nourishment from the meat of a dead horse.

**NAZI PROPAGANDA TRUCK
PASSING THROUGH BERLIN'S
BRANDENBURG GATE**

In the early years, the Nazi Party was often a street-fighting force and an organization whose ideology appealed to conservatives and people who had been hit by the economic crisis.



of the republic and from the downsizing that was taking place in the right wing of the political spectrum. The NSDAP found increasing favour with the population at large, who were becoming disaffected with the idea of democracy; the majority of Germans, tired of unemployment and insecurity, were calling for order of whatever nature, as long as it could guarantee stability for the future. The authoritarian tradition of imperial Germany had very deep roots, and it led the majority of people to believe that the only solution was to return to the principles that the republic had tried to snuff out, without, however, managing to replace them with new ones. The continued growth of the Nazi Party from 1930 on was also helped by the powerlessness shown by the democratic front in dealing with the spread of the economic crisis. The NSDAP reaped great success in the countryside and in small and medium-sized towns, while in the large cities the working-class parties were still fairly strong. The election

**ALFRED
HUGENBERG**

Born in Hanover in 1865, Alfred Hugenberg was a member of many nationalist circles and organizations from the 1890s onwards. He was a major industrialist who built up an enormous economic empire during the war, thanks mostly to the control he held over large areas of the press and other means of communication which he used with extreme virulence against the newborn Repub-

lic. His election to the presidency of the German National Party in 1928 was crucial for concentrating nationalist and pan-Germanic forces around the NSDAP. He financed the Nazi Party in order to exploit its capacity to draw street crowds, planning to use it as a bridgehead to destroy the Weimar system. Hugenberg's economic weight and his political role offered concrete proof that powerful sectors of the economy were behind the growing success of the Nazi

results from 1930 and 1933 show that the Nazis drew most of their votes from the traditional electorate of the bourgeois forces. The increasing number of its deputies being elected enabled the Nazi Party to use parliament as a platform for its slogans. The growth in party members and supporters was translated into street militancy, which channelled widespread dissatisfaction and rebelliousness. The great skill of the NSDAP lay in its ability to use every possible technique to manipulate collective behaviour. A further essential contribution to its success was made by the key sectors of the German economy which, convinced of the necessity to restore an authoritarian and anti-socialist order, from 1930 on generously financed the Nazi Party.

THE CRUMBLING OF THE REPUBLIC

It was the economic crisis that dealt the death blow to the Weimar Coalition. The debates among the coalition parties

Party. It also illustrated that representatives of the conservative parties believed they could exploit the Nazis as an advance force to break the back of the democratic front and then take political power back into their own hands to set up a conservative alignment of the old imperial type which would be more than just a new system of alliances. Hugenberg's decision to resolve the German crisis with an anti-parliamentary coup gave the nationalist right-

wing parties – which all in one way or another aimed at the restoration of an authoritarian regime – the opportunity to overcome their rivalries. The advantage that the NSDAP had over these parties was that it had introduced street violence as a political tool. In the years to follow, the destiny of Hugenberg's party, which was dissolved shortly after January 1933, highlighted just how illusory the ideals of imperial restoration had been.



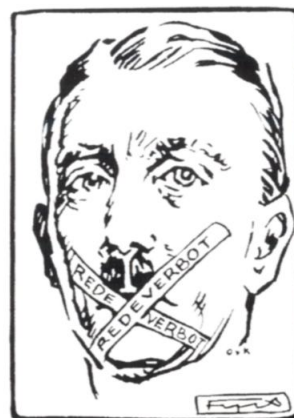
CHILDREN WAITING FOR THEIR MILK RATION In the early 1930s, almost one worker in two was unemployed. This was devastating for German families on the lower rungs of society and had the psychological and material effect of worsening the already deep-rooted insecurity that was widely felt throughout the country after the war.

SWASTIKAS ON THE FLAGS

A magic-religious symbol common among peoples of Indo-European languages had its arms extended to become the swastika that the Nazis took as the emblem of their political organization.

NO SPEECH ALLOWED

Hitler is forbidden from speaking in a 1926 Nazi propaganda poster.



about how to deal with the economic emergency grew increasingly heated and the political struggle took on radical and violent tones. The working-class parties, which still had the majority of the workers' votes, were incapable either of coming to grips with the social and economic emergency or of recognizing the threat represented by the NSDAP. Meanwhile, the Nazis triggered aggressive and violent public demonstrations against the working-class parties and all other movements in any way identified with the democratic system – pacifist organizations, antimilitarist movements and individual intellectuals.

At the level of government, the alignment of forces that was to bury the republic began to take shape. In March of 1930, President Hindenburg gave the Catholic Heinrich Brüning the mandate to form a new government, applying

article 48 of the constitution, according to which he would not be responsible to parliament but only to the president. Thus began the period of presidential cabinets which, though perhaps not the inevitable premise of the Nazi triumph, certainly dealt another serious blow to the democratic system of government. Between 1930 and 1933, the conservative forces allied themselves with the Nazi Party, hoping to use it as a battering ram to bring down the existing system and convinced that it would be possible to divest it of its subversive potential and then make it part of a government coalition. The conservatives took the end of the democratic republic as a foregone conclusion. Their failure to fully perceive the subversive and revolutionary nature of the NSDAP meant that after 1933 they, too, were among the victims of its strategy.

MEIN KAMPF

Mein Kampf ('My Battle') was written by Hitler while in prison following the failed Munich Putsch in 1924. The first volume came out in 1925 and the second the following year. It expressed some of the cornerstones of his political and ideological thinking, especially as regards living space and the Jewish question, two issues that were closely linked. 'A state,' he wrote, 'that in an epoch of racial

decadence dedicates itself to the care of its best racial elements must one day become master of the world.' The book



discussed economic questions only very briefly and in the vaguest of terms. *Mein Kampf* was translated into 16 languages and by 1940, ten million copies had been published. However, it is hard to determine how many people actually read it, and how many among those who read it fully understood its message. Besides, in both demonstrations and propaganda speeches there was always the tendency to tailor words to suit the

circumstances of the moment, promising what would obviously please the crowd rather than bothering about whether the promises being made could actually be kept. However, it would be wrong to think that by 1924 Hitler had clarified all of his future political development. *Mein Kampf* is more a reflection of the main themes of his thinking, much of which became possible to carry out thanks to a series of circumstances that were impossible to foresee in the mid-1920s.

TOWNS AND HOUSING POLICY

Experimentation in town planning that began before the Great War (the garden city movement, company villages and industrial philanthropy, model neighbourhoods) found new vigour in the 1920s in theories that at times were carried out in the form of the 'work city' (*Trabantenstadt*) – the socialist city that represented an alternative to 19th-century bourgeois cities (Ernst May, Ludwig Hilberseimer). The metropolis itself (*Groszstadt*) was no longer taken as a model to be demonized for its great numbers, but rather represented a goal for reform. The city was seen not only as a site for rationalized factories (AEG, Siemens) but also a place for day-to-day living partly freed from work, where even free time could be rationally organized. Examples of this could be found in the model neighbourhoods and schools of Ernst May in Frankfurt, the satellite towns, the

parks and bathing establishments of Martin Wagner in Berlin, and the great courts of Fritz Schumacher in Hamburg. These scenarios served as the background for the novels of Alfred Döblin on the dramatic transformations of the urban environment, and for Walter Benjamin's reflections on Berlin in change. Encouraged by a policy of incentives for cooperatives and guaranteed by agreements with the trade unions, housing policy enjoyed a period of experimentation. New neighbourhoods grew up to provide a high quality of life (Berlin Britz by Bruno Taut, for example). The growing need for housing led to mass production (housing factories) and slogans such as *Existenzminimum* were pushed to an extreme. Accordingly, stark sociological parameters were translated into housing requirements to impose



minimal living spaces. There were also interesting experiments – carried out with an eye to reform – concerning the rationalization of domes-

tic life and of women's lives; particularly important here was Grete Schütte-Likowsky's *Frankfurter Küche* (Frankfurt Kitchen).

BERLIN'S WERTHEIM EMPORIUM
A place where the capital's middle classes came to shop. (Above)

BELOW: CARL LEGIEN RESIDENTIAL AREA
Berlin's urban architecture was avant-garde in the 1920s.





The 'national revolution'

Between 1932 and 1933 there was still room for a compromise between the political classes, the old social élite and the Nazi Party, which had obtained 18.3 per cent of the vote in the elections for the Reichstag in September 1930. The political alignment that supported the President of the Reich dropped the prejudicial barrier that had so far prevented Hitler from being named Chancellor, convinced that he would be surrounded by trusted men of the right. On 30 January 1933, Marshall Hindenburg gave Hitler the mandate to form the new government: The initial concern of the new Chancellor was to demonstrate a moderate approach. His cabinet was formed by a minority of Nazis, along with representatives of the various elements of the conservative right as well as the armed forces, who were still confident they could keep the situation under control. Franz von Papen as Vice-Chancellor, Hugenberg as Minister for the Economy, Werner von Blomberg as Defence Minister and Franz Seldte as Minister of Labour



**CHANCELLOR HITLER
AND PRESIDENT HINDENBURG
IN 1933** (Page 32)

THE PARLIAMENT BURNING
(Page 33)

PROPAGANDA
A Nazi poster accusing the Communists of having set the Reichstag on fire, and canvassing votes for the party headed by Hitler.

NATIONAL REVOLUTION
A Nazi poster gets its point across with a simple slogan.

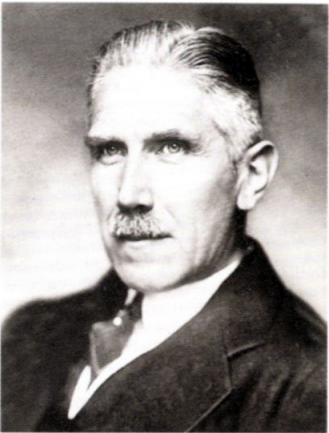


seemed a large enough group to dilute any extreme overtures made by Frick, the National Socialist Home Minister, and Hermann Göring, Minister Without Portfolio. But in just a few months the so-called 'national revolution' was set into motion, going well beyond the conservatives' plans and transforming the concession of power into the seizure of power. The alliance of the economic elite, the army and the NSDAP – whose common goals were the destruction of the working-class movement, the establishment of a dictatorship and the forced acceleration of rearmament – would eventually provide the power structure of the Third Reich. At the beginning of 1933, the leaders of the workers' parties and the trade unions were resigned and passive, and the anti-fascist parties had been unable to grasp the speed and nature of the changes taking place. Entrenched in contrasting positions, they were unable to agree on a common strategy. On 30 January 1933, the initiative for action had firmly passed to the Nazi Party.

A PILE OF RUBBLE
This was all that remained of the Reichstag after the fire on 27 February 1933. This criminal act was exploited by Hitler to pass a decree severely restricting civil and political liberties and reinstating the death penalty.



THE BURNING OF THE REICHSTAG
On the night of 27 February 1933, the Reichstag was burnt down. The finger of blame was pointed to the Dutch Communist Martin Van der Lubbe, who was arrested and sentenced to death. The question of who was really responsible for the incident remains uncertain. What is clear, however, is that the new government ably exploited the situation. Next day, Hitler persuaded Hindenburg to sign a 'decree for the protection of the people and the state', initiating a set of austere measures that abolished certain fundamental principles. Freedom of thought, of the press and of association, and the secrecy of written correspondence and the inviolability of the home were all suspended. In addition, penalties for certain charges were stiffened, to the point that in some cases the death penalty was reintroduced. Arrest for reasons of security was legalized as a preventative measure, allowing political enemies to be held; this measure was adopted

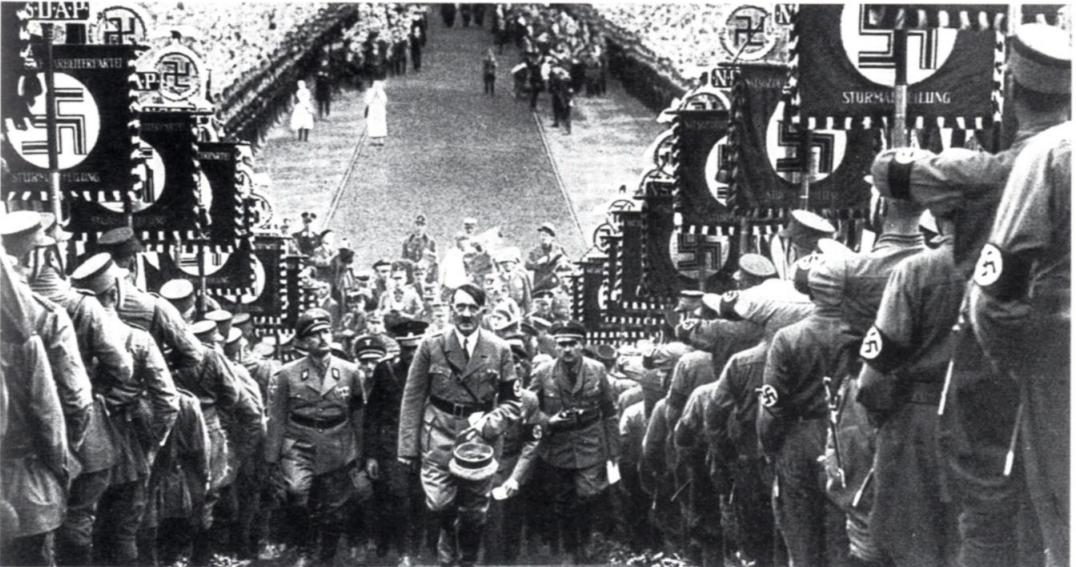


FRANZ VON PAPEN
Leader of the country for a few months in 1932, von Papen presided over the death throes of the Weimar Republic and gave *carte blanche* to the Nazi paramilitary squads. He was appointed vice-chancellor in Hitler's first cabinet.

ELECTORAL POSTERS
**HITLER MAKING HIS ENTRANCE
AT A NAZI RALLY IN 1933**
(Below)

in particular against Communists. The decree signed on 28 February in no way subordinated the Chancellor to the authority of the President of the Reich; thus, the state of emergency that characterized the entire duration of the Nazi regime was institutionalized. The elections held on 5 March took place in a climate of terrorist violence. But the 43.99 per cent of the vote procured by the NSDAP was not enough for it to secure the absolute majority it was hoping for. On 23 March, the parliament, by now purged of the Communist Party, met again to vote on a law giving full powers to the Führer, thereby laying the foundations for strengthening the executive and definitively dismantling the Weimar system. The law was approved with 444 votes in favour and 94 against. The only ones to vote against it were the Social Democrats and their president, Otto Wels, who courageously denounced the death of democracy. The representatives of all the other parties approved the new law,

convinced that a strong executive was needed to guarantee a return to order. From here on, the parliament met only on rare occasions and exclusively to applaud and ratify decisions taken by the Führer. **PURGING STATE AND SOCIETY**
The hope that was held by the conservative forces that they could dominate the Nazi Party and mould it to their own interests was soon dashed. On 9 March, the parliamentary mandate of the Communists was annulled, and many



'HITLER: OUR LAST CHANCE'

SOCIAL DEMOCRAT EQUALS JEW

The wording 'I, great nephew of Mordechai-Marx have given you my symbol' makes a sarcastic allusion to the Jewish side-locks which, turning into arrows, became the symbol of the German Social Democrats.

SA PARADE

The placards say, 'Don't buy from Jews!' (Below)



representatives and party officials were arrested or forced into exile. The Social Democrats, determined to remain within the limits of the law, had nonetheless sent some of its most important members out of the country. When the party was outlawed on 22 June, the leadership decided to continue its anti-Nazi struggle from abroad. The remaining parties disbanded, and by the end of June the Nazis represented the only legal political force in Germany. For those who had worked against the regime, the situation became more and more dangerous; many intellectuals went into exile to escape the growing threat and to be able to continue to give free voice to their denunciation of what was happening in their native country.

On 7 April, a law was passed 'for the revival of the professional bureaucracy', which aimed at subordinating the administrative machinery to the orders of the new regime. All officials who had taken up service after 9 November 1918 were

dismissed, along with anyone who was of 'non-Aryan' origin. So, even before any racist legislation was drawn up, its underlying principle was rooted in a vital sector of the state. At the same time, street violence, which up until then had been aimed mainly at the working-class parties, began to be directed against Jews. On 1 April, a boycott of Jewish shops was staged, inaugurating a series of actions that was coordinated by the government. Although this initiative was not particularly successful, growing sections of the population were starting to be convinced of the guilt and inferiority of the Jews.

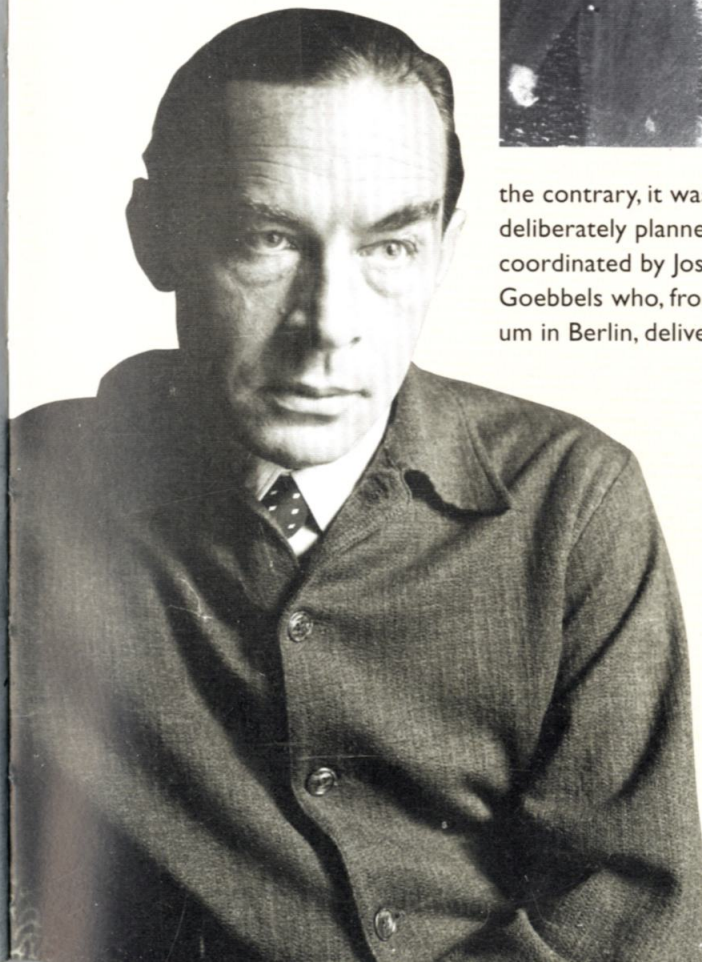
NAZISM AND THE CHURCH

In the first years of Hitler's government, the Catholic and Protestant churches played an important role in reinforcing the authority of the Nazi state and in stamping out every possible flashpoint of opposition. Within just a few months,



THE BONFIRE OF BOOKS

On 10 May 1933, thousands of books by authors such as Sigmund Freud, Karl Marx, Erich Maria Remarque, Carl von Ossietzky and Kurt Tucholsky were set on fire in the public squares of many university towns. The fires had been organized by the students' leagues, and the majority of professors took part, making it clear that there would be no opposition to the new regime from the universities. But despite what it was made to seem, this was no spontaneous gesture revealing the true feelings of German students. On



the contrary, it was an event deliberately planned and coordinated by Joseph Goebbels who, from a podium in Berlin, delivered a

violently abusive attack on the condemned authors. The fires represented not only a barbarian act, but also the ambition of the Nazi government to seize cultural hegemony. Images of flames turning books to ashes were published all over Europe, and aroused profound indignation. Many German intellectuals in exile saw in this act a further confirmation that they had made the right choice to leave. On the first anniversary of this episode a year later, a group of intellectuals led by Heinrich Mann inaugurated the German Liberty Library (Deutsche

Freiheitsbibliothek) in Paris. This library was intended to show that the real German spirit had not been burnt, but only silenced in its native country.

MACABRE PROCESSION

University professors and students parade around a bonfire of books. This was a clear sign of the terror that the Nazis were about to unleash. (Above)

ERICH MARIA REMARQUE

One of the writers whose books were burned in German squares in May 1933.

ADOLF HITLER

Adolf Hitler was born in 1889 in the Austrian town of Brunau am Inn. Son of a customs official and his third wife, Hitler applied for admission to the Academy of Fine Arts in Vienna following his father's death, but was rejected. He earned a living as a house painter and postcard illustrator. In 1913, he moved to Munich and at the outbreak of war the following year, he enrolled as a volunteer. At the end of the war he returned to Munich, where he joined a reserve battalion and began to take interest in extreme right-wing politics. In 1919, he joined the German Workers' Party, which changed its name to the NSDAP (National Socialist German Workers' Party). His prestige within the party continued to grow, and after his imprisonment for his part in the Munich Putsch, he became its uncontested leader. After the 1930 elections, the NSDAP assumed the features of a major party, with 107 representatives in parliament, and Hitler entered the right-wing front (the Harzburg Front). In 1932 he obtained German nationality and so gained the right to aspire to become Chancellor, a post that was entrusted to him by President Hindenburg the following year. The stages that marked his climb to political success coincided with the dismantling of the democratic system and the concentration of all state power in his hands, a process that concluded in 1934. Over the next few years, his power and prestige continued



to grow, partly because he managed to remain distanced from any conflicts that arose, whether those within the Nazi elite or those of a more general political nature. The myth created around his image was one of the most formidable



propaganda instruments of the Third Reich, and it was only questioned during World War II, when it was no longer possible to make people believe that the situation could change for the better. When Hitler moved from



Vienna to Munich in 1913, his ideological baggage was confused, founded on anti-Semitism and racist imperialism. The fact that he was able to become the leader of the most powerful party in Germany and to guide its destiny for 12 years can be attributed to three factors: the unrelenting opposition to the Weimar Republic by a sizeable section of the conservative elements of society; the growing dissatisfaction felt by large sectors of the population, caused mainly by the deepening economic crisis; and Hitler's genius as an orator, which turned him into a quasi-Messiah in the eyes of the many Germans who wanted improvement in their own lives. There is nothing inexplicable, therefore, in his incredible rise to power: it was simply the result of a complex and multi-faceted combination of circumstances.

ACTING REHEARSAL
'Apocalyptic, visionary, convincing'; these are the captions (from left to right) of the photographs taken by Heinrich Hoffman in 1925. (Above)

HITLER AT NUREMBERG



CHILDREN WAVING SWASTIKA FLAGS AS THE FÜHRER PASSES BY

ITALIAN ARCHBISHOP
Eugenio Pacelli – the future Pope Pius XII – was Papal Nuncio during the 1920s, first in Munich then in Berlin. (Below)

relations with both denominations – one third of Christians were Catholic, the other two-thirds were Protestant – were made clear. A law passed on 14 July 1933 put an end to the organization of Protestantism into 28 churches, replacing it with a unitary structure guided by a bishop of the Reich according to a model that clearly evoked the *Führerprinzip*. This had been done thanks to an initiative promoted by a Protestant group, the *Deutsche Christen*, who favoured an authoritarian state and supported Nazi policy in the following years, to the point of advocating discrimination against the Jews. The Protestants who opposed this view formed the 'Confessional Church', whose synod of May 1934 espoused the position that even a totalitarian state had to recognize the divine commandments as a limit. In the years to follow, the Confessional Church was mainly concerned with defending its own field of action, although it did at times go further towards a more radical form of opposition.

In the first months of 1933, the Catholic Church came under heavy attack from the regime: measures introduced that would seriously limit its behaviour included propaganda against Catholic schools, attacks against its press, and growing limits placed on the freedom of its associations. On 20 July, an agreement between Hitler's government and the Holy See was signed that was meant to regulate their relations in the following years.

According to this agreement, which undoubtedly contributed to the growing international prestige of Nazism, the state recognized the Church's freedom of religion and its right to have its own schools and associations, as long as they were limited to cultural and charitable ends. On its part, the Holy See prohibited the clergy from taking part in any type of political activity. But in the years to follow, the Nazi regime did not stick to these stipulations, and opposition among Catholics grew accordingly.



AN SA UNIT ADVERTISING A LOTTERY

GREGOR STRASSER
A top Nazi leader (pictured left), Strasser called for a social shift towards the 'national revolution'. He was assassinated in the 'night of the long knives'. (Below left)

HITLER AND ERNST RÖHM
Röhm became head of the SA in 1931; two years later the organization counted some two million members. (Below right)



THE NIGHT OF THE LONG KNIVES

There were many different political ideals within the Nazi Party. In July of 1933, after the disappearance of the last potential challenger to the Nazi Party, the Catholic Centre Party, Hitler declared that the phase of the 'revolution' was over, and it was now time for 'evolution'. This point of view was not shared by Ernst Röhm, head of the SA and leader of the rank-and-file party movement, who was determined to use the paramilitary organization that he headed to keep the party's activist and revolutionary spirit alive. He considered the SA the nucleus of a future popular militia which would be in opposition to the army. That the party should fit into the traditional apparatus of power in no way corresponded to his ideals, and even less so did the proclaimed end of its revolutionary phase.

Meanwhile, thanks to President Hindenburg's mediation, the ties between Hitler and the *Reichswehr* were tightened,

while personalities such as Joseph Goebbels, Hermann Göring and Heinrich Himmler – each of them interested in increasing his own sphere of influence – wanted to neutralize the SA and Röhm's projects for a 'second revolution'. Hitler himself was convinced of the need to do away with Röhm, whom he considered a potential subversive who represented a threat to his increasingly tight alliance with the conservative groups.

With the false justification that the SA was organizing a coup d'état, Röhm was murdered along with over 100 other members of the SA on the night of 30 June 1934 in an event known as the 'night of the long knives'. In this way many potentially dangerous adversaries were eliminated, and the most radical element of the party, which had been strongest in the Weimar years, was wiped out. Hindenburg thanked Hitler for having saved the country, and the general staff of the army did not intervene – even though two generals had



PAUL VON HINDENBURG

Born in 1847, von Hindenburg was the son of an officer and was introduced to a military career at an early age. He fought in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870, which marked the start of his climb up to the highest ranks of the German army. He retired in 1908 but was called back into service at the outbreak of World War I. From 1916 on, he was commander-in-chief of the army; together with General Erich Ludendorff he played a major role in the war, putting into practice some of the earliest techniques of total warfare. After the war, he contributed to spreading the myth of an army that had not been beaten in the field,

thereby fostering mistrust of the newborn Weimar Republic. When he was elected President in 1925, he disappointed many conservatives because he remained faithful to the parliamentary government and gave his support to Stresemann's foreign policy. After the appointment of Brüning as Chancellor in 1930, Hindenburg was far more directly involved in the conduct of political life, trying to push it to the right without abandoning the foundations of the constitution. He was re-elected in 1932 with the votes of the Social Democrats and the Catholic centre, who had not supported him in previous elections. Behind the

figure of Hindenburg was the political and economic influence of the major landholders from east Germany, who were openly hostile to democracy. Hindenburg represented a fundamental link between the conservative agricultural world and the growing Nazi movement, which, from the end of the 1920s, witnessed a boom of consensus in the countryside. After the nomination of Hitler as Chancellor, Hindenburg retired from politics. He died a year later.

WITH HITLER AND GÖRING
Hindenburg decreed that the posts of Chancellor and President of the Reich should be united in the figure of Hitler. (Above)

WITH A BOY FROM THE HITLER YOUTH MOVEMENT



GERMANY IS FREE!
The image of the Führer dominates a poster in 1934.



THE REICHSWEHR AND THE SA
A parade of army units is followed by the SA. The link between the armed forces and paramilitary groups ensured that the growing Nazi Party had significant strength. (Below)

been murdered – and the churches were silent. Violence and illegality had now been established as instruments of government.

THE TOTALITARIAN STATE

The law proclaimed on 14 July 1933 sanctioned the existence of one party and one alone. Local, regional and municipal autonomies were revoked. This was another step towards the removal of all forms of independence and diversity and a reinforcement of the central government's power of control. As a confirmation of the ever-growing merging of state and party, the post of *Gauleiter* was created, at once party leader and head of an administrative area. The legislative autonomy of the *Länder* (regions) was gradually weakened until it was completely abolished under the terms of a January 1934 law that created the structure of the Reich. The concentration of all authority in the hands of Adolf Hitler

reached its conclusion during the course of that year. The elimination of Röhm and his followers was a fundamental milestone in this process.

After the death of President Hindenburg, Hitler took on the title of President of the Reich and Commander in Chief of the Armed Forces along with that of Chancellor. The construction of the role of Führer was now complete, not only inside the party but also within the state institutions. The principle of the leader (*Führerprinzip*) became the foundation of Nazi power: the pyramidal power structure peaked at the Führer, charismatic and supreme leader, the source of law and the basis of the legitimacy of the dictatorship. The model that governed the summit of the Reich was reproduced at every political and administrative level, with the obligation of obedience all the way up the hierarchy. Besides being the unquestioned leader of the party, Hitler gave himself the power to control the entire state apparatus. A year and a half after

NAZI MEDALS AND BADGES

SA SALUTING HITLER

Convinced that destiny had chosen him to lead the country, Adolf Hitler skilfully exploited the desire of the German people to have a charismatic figurehead. (Below)



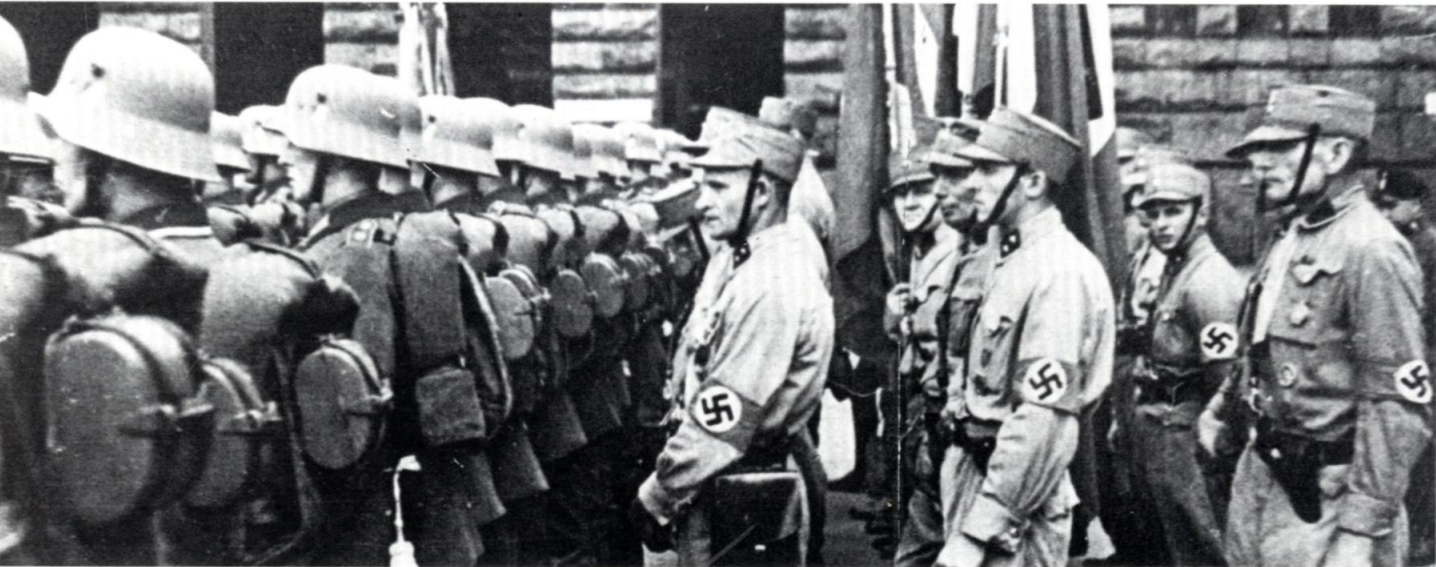
Hitler became head of the government, the Nazi regime concluded the construction of its new institutional order.

NAZI IDEOLOGY

One of the core beliefs of Nazi ideology was the racial question. In Hitler's opinion – as he had written in *Mein Kampf* – there were superior and inferior races, and it was essential to avoid contact between them to prevent the bastardization of the superior races. The German people were, in his opinion, made up of an as yet 'uncontaminated' majority and it was necessary to guarantee that only this majority could reproduce so that the Germanic people could become purer and purer. This gradual 'purification' was, however, threatened by the Jews, who were responsible not only for the outbreak of World

War I, but also for the defeat of the Reich and the proclamation of the republic. Fighting the Jews, therefore, meant saving the Aryan identity of the German people, who were engaged in a struggle to defend themselves against an underhand conspiracy against the nation.

The other core element of Nazi ideology was the conviction that Germany had to expand outside the borders of its own territory by taking over areas in the East so as to guarantee a greater abundance of raw materials and vital resources. Therefore, the Treaty of Versailles had to be annulled, and it was



RUDOLF HESS
Arrested after the failed Munich Putsch, Hess helped Hitler draft *Mein Kampf*. He later became Hitler's personal secretary and accumulated vast powers within the Nazi Party.



NSDAP FLAG
ANNIVERSARY OF THE MUNICH PUTSCH
Top Nazi Party leaders parade through the streets of the city. (Below)

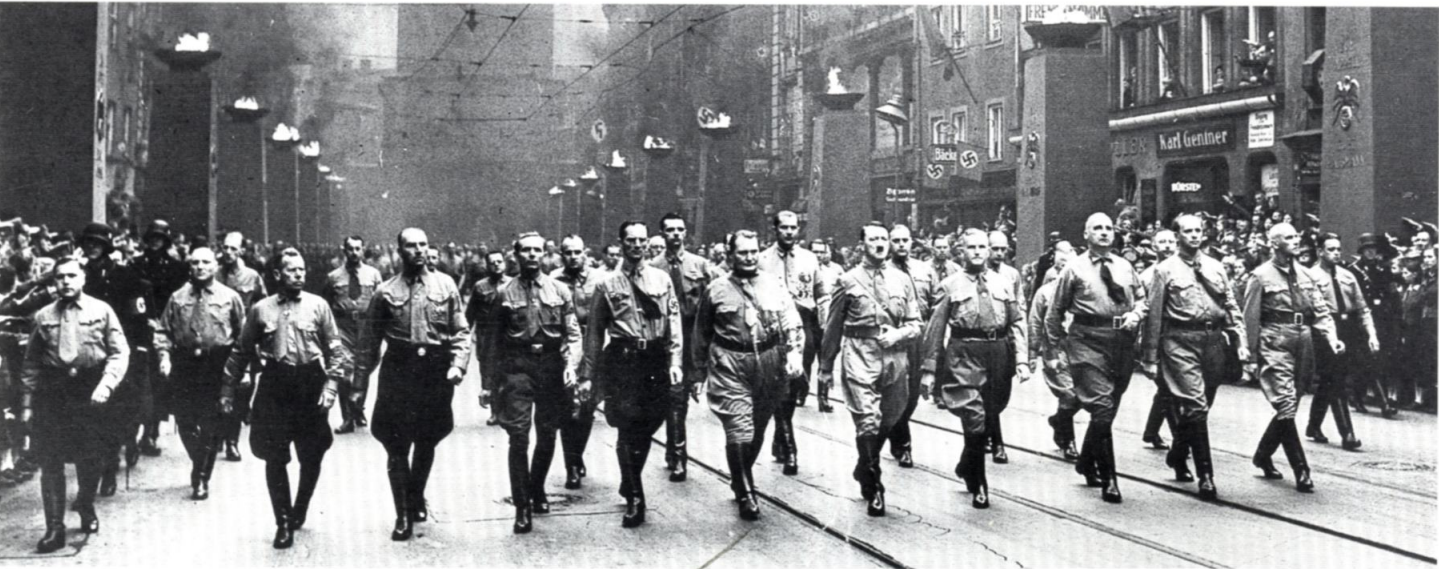


time for Germany to take on the mantle of a great power once again. The USSR, which Hitler viewed as being ruled by a cabal of shady Jewish businessmen, was the quintessential evil, and Hitler's continual barbs against it confirm how racism was the essence of his expansionist policy. His position regarding other aspects of life in the German state were also based on racism. The youth, for example, had to maintain racial purity and their bodies were to be trained – mainly through sport – for the use of force and aggression. The role of women was reduced to the purely biological function of procreating sons for the fatherland.

The strong point of this type of ideology lay above all in its capacity to catalyse public opinion, to substitute a system of values in crisis and present itself as a supreme truth. This was a new anti-democratic ideology that replaced discredited values with a unification of theory and practice destined to reinforce its credibility.

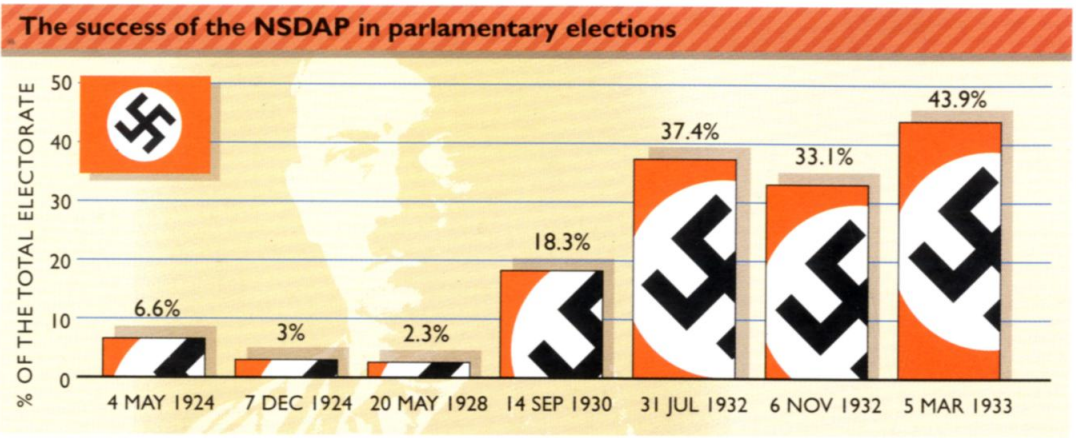
SYMBOLS AND RITES IN THE NAZY PARTY
The merging of state and party was also evident on a symbolic level. On 12 March 1933, President Hindenburg decreed that alongside the black, white and red flag of the Reich should be flown a flag adorned with the swastika. On 21 May, the new Reichstag met for the first time in the Potsdam church that held the tomb of Frederick II. The so-called 'Potsdam Day', with its symbolic appeal to Prussian traditions, was aimed at stirring up nationalistic fervour in the service of the new regime.

A key occasion for the party to display its symbols was its congresses, which were not conceived of as occasions for political debate, but rather as self-exaltation, an expression of power and a concrete demonstration of the existence of the 'popular community'. Thus the congresses took on the character of state celebrations and each one took the title of mottoes that recalled important times of the past: in 1933, it



SA UNITS PARADE AT NUREMBERG An army in everything but name, the NSDAP initially won control of the streets. Its permanent state of rebellion, however, made it enemies both within the SS and the *Reichswehr*, who found it hard to live with the armed organization after Hitler came to power.

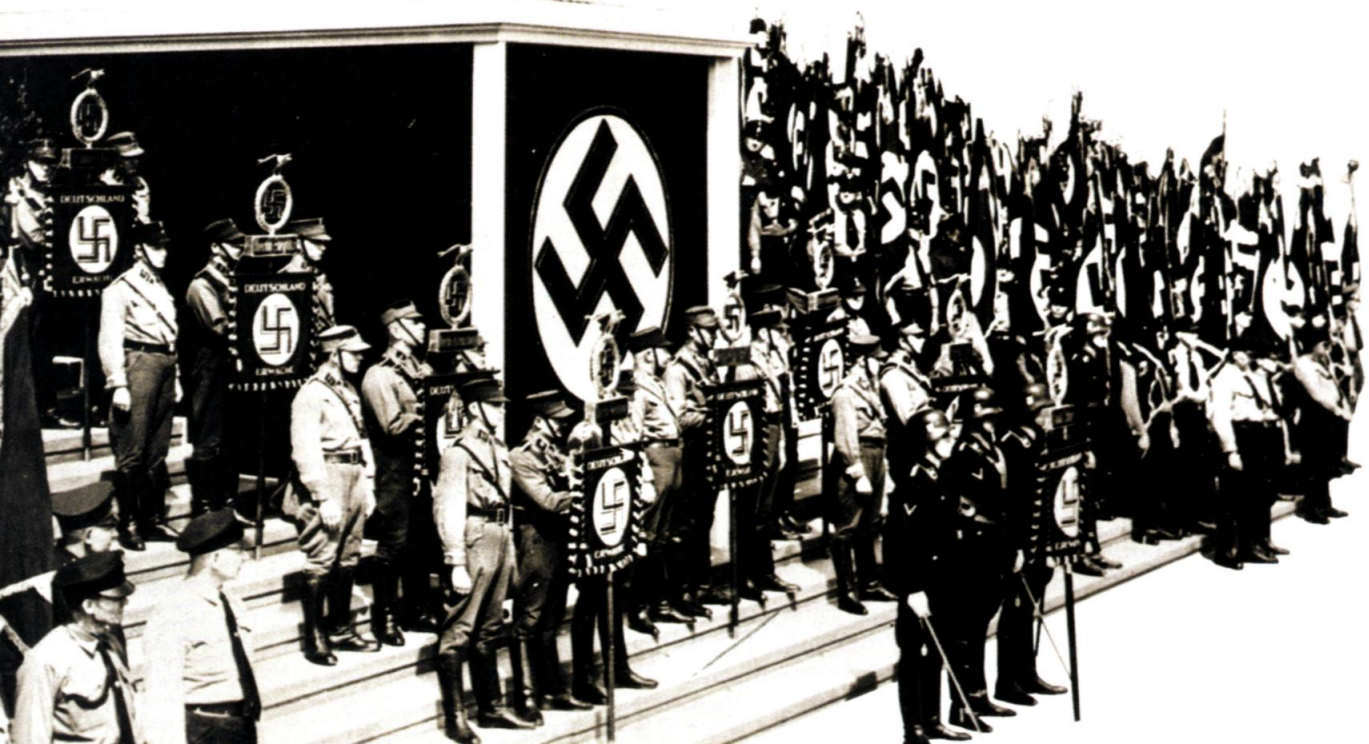
1 MAY 1936: HITLER'S SPEECH AT THE LUSTGARTEN IN BERLIN
After trade unions were banned on 2 May 1933 and their assets confiscated, National Work Day was inaugurated and the German labour front was established, encompassing blue- and white-collar workers as well as entrepreneurs. (Below)



was 'Victory of the Faith' to celebrate the Nazi's rise to power, and the 1934 congress was called 'Triumph of the Will' to indicate the completion of the process of takeover of the state apparatus. In 1935, the architect Albert Speer created an enormous space in Nuremberg with a stadium, a congress hall and enormous fields where columns of faithful servants of the state marched. Every year in September, surrounded by a sea of flags, the SS, the SA, the youth organizations and units of the Wehrmacht paraded in front of the Führer. Sports events, speeches and marches all culminated with a speech delivered by Hitler.

To heighten the theatrical effects of this production even

further, Goebbels, able stage director that he was, made sure the congresses were announced and prepared with a relentless press campaign that ensured a vast audience. The regime also introduced a new holiday for its own celebration during which the ideological revolution was reasserted. The first of May became 'National Work Day', though the workers were no longer mentioned and the traditional anniversary of international workers' solidarity was ignored. On the second Sunday of May, Mothers' Day was celebrated, with speeches and demonstrations that reiterated the central role of women as mothers of numerous offspring for the German nation. Hitler's birthday (20 April) offered another occasion for the regime to reinforce the myth of the Führer, and was celebrated all over Germany with military parades and dancing.



JOSEPH GOEBBELS

Born into a Catholic family in 1897, Goebbels saw his request to volunteer for the war rejected on the grounds that he was lame. He studied German philosophy and art history, and after his degree tried unsuccessfully to become a journalist and a playwright. In 1924, he joined the NSDAP and at once became one of its most prolific journalists, working for numerous Nazi periodicals. At first he supported the party's left wing, whose leader was Gregor Strasser, but in 1926 he became a follower of Hitler as well as *Gauleiter* of Berlin, where his talents as a demagogic orator soon came to the fore. His capacity for organization and propaganda became evident when he exploited the death of the young SA, Horst Wessel, making him into a martyr of the movement. This was the first of a series of myths created by Goebbels in the course of his career. In 1928, he was elected member of parliament for the NSDAP. The following year he was appointed as head of propaganda for the Party, and from then on his activism knew no rest. His best-known initiative at this time was organizing the boycott of the pacifist film *All Quiet on the Western Front*, which was based on the novel by Erich Maria Remarque. After the Nazis took power, he was named Minister of Propaganda and head of the Chamber of Culture, becoming the undisputed leader of cultural life under the regime. Quite unsurpassed as a skilled



manipulator of the masses, he invented new forms of self-representation for the regime, dedicating himself to anti-Semitic propaganda that was characterized by its extremely aggressive and vulgar language. He was the organizer of the 'night of the broken glass' and

of the exhibition of 'degenerate art'. During World War II, writing mainly from the columns of the weekly *Das Reich*, he raised the level of the regime's propaganda to fever pitch, focusing his attentions on the Bolshevik enemy. After the defeat at Stalingrad, he instigated the term 'total war', and in September 1943 tried in vain to convince Hitler to sign a separate peace. In the last days of the regime he was one of Hitler's most faithful followers, remaining with him in the bunker until the end. His diaries, written regularly

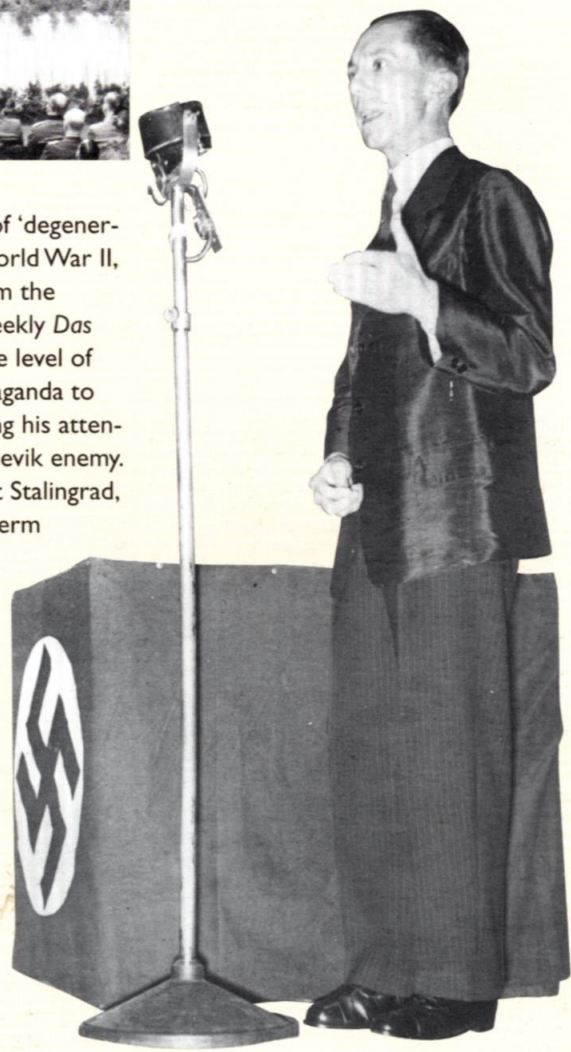


from 1923 with the aim of creating a posthumous image of himself as a great political guide, represent one of the most insightful sources of information on the power apparatus of the Nazi regime.

MINISTER OF PROPAGANDA AND SKILLED ORATOR

The author Thomas Mann wrote in 1933: 'Enough of this boorish head of hellish propaganda, this cripple in body and soul who aims with inhuman baseness to raise untruth to divine heights and world sovereignty!'

GOEBBELS' MOTTO
'Only serenity and a heart of iron will lead us to victory.'





The organization of society

An extensive use of propaganda was one of the features that characterized the Nazi Party, both during its early years as a political movement and later when in power. It knew how to make use of the most advanced techniques for moulding consensus. In the 1920s, the German state had resorted to propaganda on a large scale, not to promote individual parties but to bolster the system itself, to make it seem as though it was protecting the interests of the various classes – the supreme authority for safeguarding social integration and the guarantor of political pluralism. After 1933, Hitler's regime broke with this tradition and placed monopoly of information and the control of public opinion as central pillars of its system of



ADULATION OF THE FÜHRER

(Page 48)

YOUNG COMMUNIST PIONEERS IN THE TWENTIES
(Opening page)

MILITARY PARADE
Rearmament and the resulting growth of the whole armaments industry helped to consolidate the support of the military top brass around Hitler.



power. The uniformity of all propaganda and cultural information created a single concept of the world subordinated to the requirements of the regime.

The architect of all this was Joseph Goebbels. He had shown his skill as an organizer of NSDAP activities and he took personal charge of the entire ideological machine of the Reich. One of the fundamental steps in this direction was a law passed in November 1933 that established a Reich Chamber of Culture to control seven chambers covering cinema, theatre, music, press, radio, literature and art. Anyone who wished to work in these professions had to be admitted to the relative chamber. Goebbels thus assured himself overall power of popular culture, and this process of homogenization grew hand in hand with the expulsion from the political and cultural arena of anyone who was out of step with the model of uniformity set by the regime.

THOUSANDS OF YOUNG PEOPLE GIVING THE NAZI SALUTE
Hitler in a *Hitlerjugend* rally drive-past. The collective disciplining of youth was one of the cornerstones of the Nazi regime's activities. Youth were indoctrinated with propaganda and were trained in a Spartan way of living that prepared them for subsequent enrolment in the armed forces.



YOUTH

Educating the nation's youth was an area to which Nazism attached great importance: the young people of Germany were an enormous, strategic mass to be manipulated, the freshness of their ideals and their enthusiasm there to be taken advantage of. But they were first and foremost the army of the future, who had to be educated for the battle to conquer *Lebensraum* for the German Reich. The regime used the centralized youth organization rather than schools as a lever for exercising control. Males and females were kept strictly separate: boys were enrolled in the *Hitlerjugend*, while girls joined the *Bund Deutscher Mädel* (BDM). From 1936 onwards, no other youth organization was tolerated and from this point on the Nazi Party had direct control over the way young Germans were allowed to develop.

Obedience, comradeship and a sense of duty were the

BALDUR VON SCHIRACH

Baldur von Schirach was born in Berlin in 1905. His father was a captain in the cavalry who became embittered with the newborn republic after being demoted. From early childhood, Baldur attended schools and frequented circles that were profoundly anti-Semitic. He joined the NSDAP in 1925 and three years later rose to head the league of Nazi students. In 1929, he established a newspaper that would later become one of the most widely read in the country – the *Akademischer Beobachter* – and he published books of propaganda for the Nazi youth such as *Der Triumph des Willens*.

Kampf und Aufstieg Adolf Hitlers und Seiner Regierung (1933; *The Triumph of Will. The Battle and Rise of Hitler and his Government*) and *Hitler, wie ihn Keiner Kennt* (1935; *The Hitler Nobody Knows*). In 1931, he was appointed head of the Nazi youth movement, a post he held all through the 1930s. He managed to broaden his authority and political weight while all the other youth organizations were disbanded until, in 1936, the *Hitlerjugend* became the country's only youth organization and Schirach one of the most powerful officials of the state. When war broke out, he volunteered for the armed forces and fought on the Western Front. In 1940, he was appointed head of the annexed area of Vienna and from 1941, he was placed in charge of deporting Jews from the area. However, he became increasingly critical of Hitler and



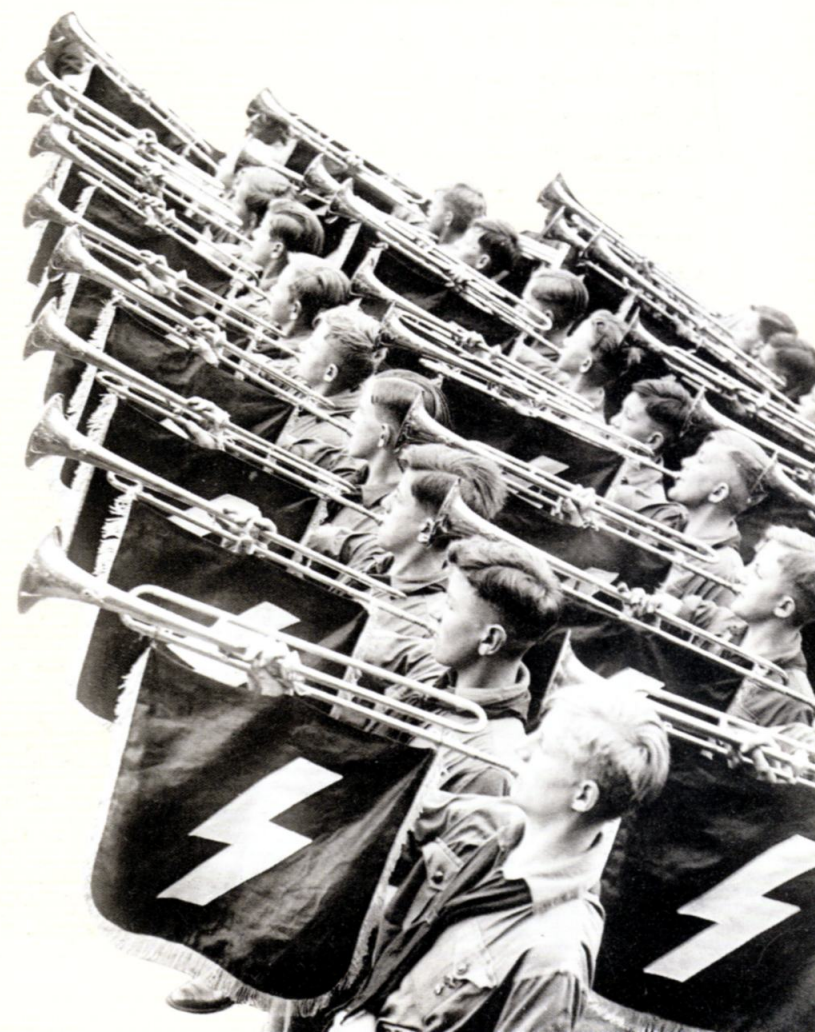
his anti-Semitic policies and the Nazi attitude towards people living in regions to the east of Germany. As a result, he was removed from his post in 1943 and went to live in Tyrol until the end of the war. Sentenced to 20 years imprisonment at the Nuremberg trials for crimes against humanity, he was released in 1966 and died in 1974. He will forever be associated with the tireless work he carried out with the youth organization, and for his skill at indoctrinating a whole generation with the cult of the Führer.

BALDUR VON SCHIRACH

The head of the Hitler Youth (left) movement made extensive use of rituals and mass choreography – which had been part of German youth groups since the 1920s – to reinforce the regime's ideology.

TRUMPETERS

Boys in the Hitler Youth were divided into two age groups: ten to 14 and 15 to 18.



YOUTH FESTIVAL

German boys and girls depicted around a bonfire in a poster from 1934. Five years later, the number of girls belonging to the *Bund Deutscher Mädel* – about 1½ million – was almost equal to the number of boys in the Hitler Youth.



GAMES AND DRILLS

Rituals and training for young people involved a mix of romanticism with a dash of paganism, militarism and exaggerated patriotism. (Below)

supreme values taught. All the members were classed by age and dressed in uniforms that had to emphasize their belonging to the community of people. At least twice a week, the boys had to take part in marches, sports events and various types of ritual such as role-call at flag-raising ceremonies. The militarization of the youth was promoted by the *Hitlerjugend*, which had a rigid disciplinary system and an internal judicial system that was separate

from traditional justice. Propaganda constantly emphasized the organization's youthfulness, but the slogan of 'youth guided by youth' was wholly misleading because the leaders were appointed by the Nazi Party and the structure was rigidly hierarchical. The *Hitlerjugend* eventually comprised eight million boys.



EMBLEM OF THE LEAGUE OF NAZI WOMEN

'ALL TEN-YEAR-OLD GIRLS JOIN THE BDM!'

Poster of a joyous member of the Bund Deutscher Mädel, portrayed according to the dictates of youthful Nazi beauty.

The indoctrination of the BDM was much more controversial and contradictory because the typically male jingoistic indoctrination of the *Hitlerjugend* was in open contradiction to the ideals of wife and mother that the regime was attempting to promote. The number of girls enrolled in the Nazi organizations remained a minority and they became an élite cadre.

WOMEN

The function of women in the German Reich can only be understood within the eugenic racist objectives of the regime. Women were viewed exclusively as mothers and educators of their children, but at the same time underdog wives who submitted to male predominance. Procreation for the fatherland was the highest ideal a woman could and should aspire to – provided, naturally, that they represented the highest Aryan

racial purity. Idealizing maternity was the excuse for introducing Mother's Day, and from 1938 the Cross of Merit was awarded to the most prolific bearers of children; almost five million were awarded up to September 1941.

Here, too, propaganda was imbued with war-mongering, as can be seen from Hitler's words at the 1938 Nuremberg congress: 'I would be ashamed to be a German man if, in the event of war breaking out, a single German woman were to go to the front. Women have their battlefield too. They play their part for the nation with every son they bring into the world for the nation. Men play their part for the nation just as women do for the family. Equality of rights for women means receiving the appreciation they are due in the vital areas nature has appointed them to.' This meant women losing their autonomy. It was as though all the battles for female emancipation – which had brought significant social and



LEAGUE OF GERMAN WOMEN

The regime prohibited women to use cosmetics and show off their feminine beauty, both considered examples of 'Jewish cosmopolitanism'. A new 'German style' required women to dress in a way that ruled out garments considered decadent or that imitated male fashion. (Left)

AWARDING IRON CROSSES TO GERMAN MOTHERS

GERTRUD SCHOLTZ-KLINK

Born in Baden in 1902, Scholtz-Klink joined the NSDAP in 1928. In 1929, following in the footsteps of her first husband who was a local party leader, she set up an organization of national socialist women, firstly in Offenburg and then in other cities in south-west Germany. In October 1930, she became head of the Order of German Women in Baden, a group that had been affiliated to the NSDAP since 1928. Following the unification of all Nazi women's organizations, in 1931 Scholtz-Klink became

director of the Association of National Socialist Women of Bavaria and Hesse. In 1934, she became the association's director-general and also leader of the female department of the labour front. During the 1930s, her responsibilities within the party structure were far-reaching, but she was always subjected to male élites, confirming the subordination of women to men in the Third Reich. It was precisely because Scholtz-Klink accepted this state of affairs that her career was brilliant compared to many of her colleagues who were less willing to accept a position of inferiority. She, on the other



hand, acknowledged that women needed to be inferior to men in family and personal relationships, and also to the Führer, and she constantly emphasized this belief. After the war, she lived for three years under a false name. She was sentenced to 18 months imprisonment by a French tribunal. After the fall of the Third Reich, she remained one of Nazism's most fanatical and ingenuous supporters, as evidenced in the book she

published in 1978, *Die Frau in Dritten Reich* (The Women of the Third Reich).

POSTER FOR RECRUITING GERMAN GIRLS INTO THE HITLER YOUTH MOVEMENT

GERTRUD SCHOLTZ-KLINK Scholtz-Klink headed a mass organization that presided over every area of German women's lives.



ALL OF GERMANY LISTENS TO THE FÜHRER ON THE RADIO Official iconography never tired of portraying the family listening to the voice of the regime's leader. This showed the extent to which this means of mass communication – there were over 8 million radio sets in 1938 – was essential for maintaining harmony between the leader and his people.

TELEFUNKEN T121 Posing beside a radio set. (Below)

political conquests during the Weimar years – had never happened. Women were deprived of the right to vote and were discouraged from working by a series of measures ranging from forcing them to turn their job over to their husband, to being forced to take massive wage cuts, to actually being prohibited from taking up certain professions. This situation, however, underwent radical change during World War II when it became necessary to replace the men fighting at the front; then, and in particular when all-out war was declared in 1943, wives and mothers were called back to make their contribution to the fatherland by working.

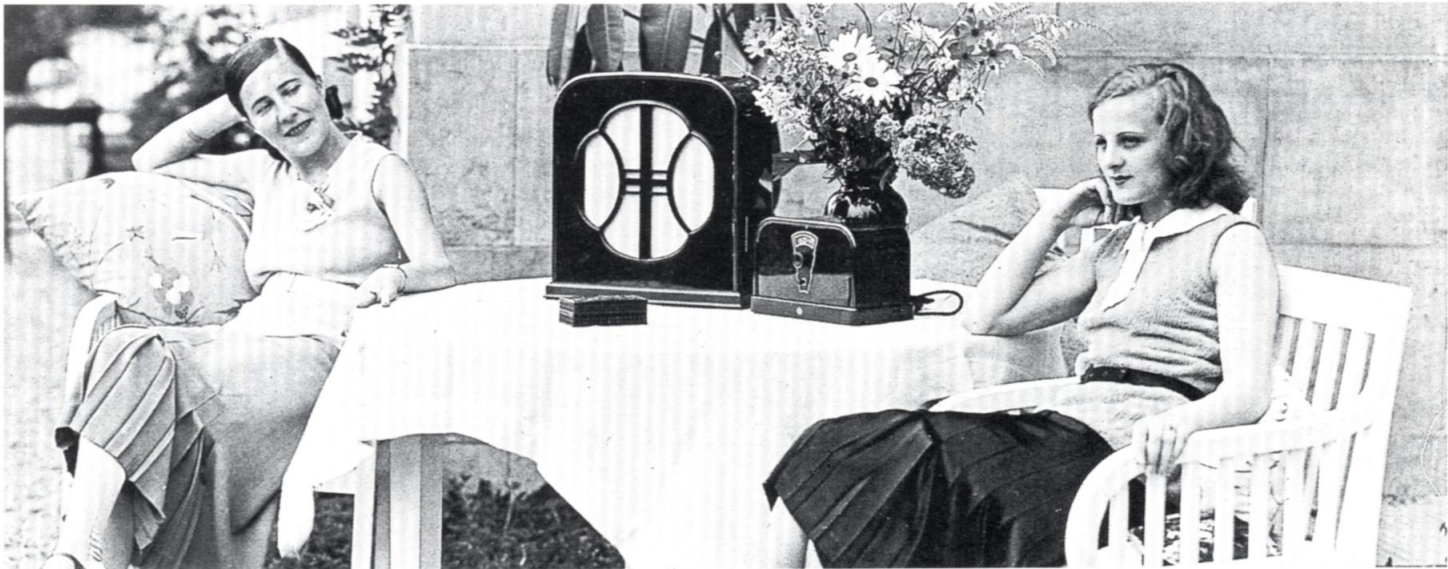
RADIO AND PRESS

Radio was the Nazi Party's most important means of mass communication and it became a tool used daily for propaganda and entertainment. This was made easier through the

widespread availability of relatively cheap radio sets. Indeed, the number of people possessing one rose from 25 per cent of the population in 1933 to 70 per cent in 1939. It became mandatory to listen to it, and radio listening groups were fostered, especially during the broadcasts of demonstrations or during factory work-breaks.

Attempting to control the press was more complicated. There were 3,400 newspapers in 1933 and the Nazis were in charge of only a very few of them. However, in just a few months, left-wing papers were outlawed, resulting in many Jews and 'undesirables' losing their jobs.

In 1935, Max Amann, President of the Press Chamber, launched a systematic campaign to bring newspapers into the hands of the state, which resulted in the NSDAP controlling more than 13 million of the almost 20 million newspapers printed daily. In the summer of 1939, there were still



A FRAME FROM TRIUMPH DES WILLENS (TRIUMPH OF WILL)
100,000 members of the SA and the SS line up in Nuremberg stadium in 1934.

LENI RIEFENSTHAL
The director walks between Goebbels and Hitler. (Below)



2,200 newspapers in private hands, which not only fostered the impression of moderation, especially abroad, but also because their most important shareholders included industrial groups such as the chemical giant IG Farben.

Nazi control over newspapers increased during the war and many local papers were shut down. In a very short space of time, Goebbels managed to impose absolute uniformity of news. Press conferences were reduced to daily communiqués specifying what was to be printed and what was not, with painstaking detail given to wording. A measure dated October 1933 freed journalists from responsibility to their editors and made them direct employees of the Ministry of Propaganda.

LITERATURE AND THEATRE

The book-burning that took place on 10 May 1933 was a tragic symbol of a regime aiming to suppress freedom of

expression. Blacklists of forbidden authors were drawn up and their books banned from libraries, publishing houses, distribution companies and bookshops; by the end of 1934, more than 4,000 books had been banned. Literature was encouraged to exalt the new values – racial purity, the cult of war and the struggle against the Judea-Bolshevis – and both state and party structures organized initiatives, from increasing the number of literary prizes to explicitly steering authors to write about certain topics.

When the economic crisis abated towards the mid-1930s, book production rose, and the publishing industry experienced something of a boom period. The price it paid, however, was a significant decline in editorial independence. The number of books openly praising the regime did, though, remain modest. The major writers, from Thomas Mann to Anna Seghers, Bertolt Brecht to Stephan Zweig, had

LENI RIEFENSTAHL

Leni Riefenstahl was born into a middle-class family in 1902. She studied at the Berlin Academy of Fine Art, specializing in dance. She worked as a dancer and actress in the 1920s, and in 1932 made her debut as a film director with *Das Blaue Licht* (*The Blue Light*), which enjoyed a modicum of success through Riefenstahl's imaginative use of the camera. Hitler was impressed by her talent and



asked her to collaborate with him. In 1934, she filmed *Triumph des Willens* (*Triumph of Will*), a documentary about the Congress of Nuremberg, which went on to become one of the most effective propaganda films of the Nazi regime, and won her a gold medal at the Venice Film Festival. When obligatory conscription was reintroduced in 1935, she shot another important propaganda film, *Tag der Freiheit: Unsere Wehrmacht* (*Day of Freedom*). She reached the high point of



BERTOLT BRECHT
Communist poet and playwright, whose works portray the human condition in a class-divided capitalist society, Brecht abandoned Germany after the Reichstag was burned down. He first sought refuge in Denmark, then moved to Hollywood in the United States where he lived in isolation for six years. After his inquisition by the Anti-American Activities Commission, he left America and lived out his final years in East Berlin.

emigrated. Many of those who stayed in Germany joined the so-called 'internal emigration', managing to carve out a tiny niche for themselves despite the strict censorship, and able to continue writing without toeing the line imposed from on high. Theatre, too, was subjugated to the Chamber of Culture after the great flourishing of the Weimar years. Productions propagandizing the new myths of the regime were given privileged treatment, but broad scope was also given to the more popular theatre of operetta and comedy which, despite being unaligned, was openly promoted as a means of entertaining the masses.

FIGURATIVE ART AND ARCHITECTURE

Targeting the avant-garde artistic production of the Weimar was one of the ways NSDAP aggressiveness manifested itself even before coming to power. After 1933, Goebbels declared

his intention of reinstating the pure authentic values of a German form of art, and a figurative production was encouraged, culminating in the 1937 Munich exhibition. Traditional genres reigned supreme: portraits, still life, landscapes and images all had to transmit the supreme ideals of the new ideological conception of Nazism. Return to nature was idealized with bucolic country scenes, war was idealized with bellicose imagery, but most of all, the new Nazis were portrayed with their physical characteristics highlighted: blonde-haired, blue-eyed women and smiling, healthy children. At the same time, a violent, aggressive propaganda campaign was launched against so-called 'degenerate art', work produced by whoever did not adhere to these principles, and which was held up for public criticism in exhibitions set up in towns all over Germany; these were always well attended. Works by artists such as Klee and Kandinskij were featured. In



her career during the 1936 Olympic Games with *Olympia*, a film she took two years to produce; it was shown on the

Führer's birthday in 1938 and it is still considered a masterpiece today. Leni Riefenstahl enjoyed great success during

the Nazi era, but after the war denied having had any relationship with the Nazi élite. Accused in 1948 of exploiting 60 gypsies in one of her films by not paying them or doing anything to save them from being deported to Auschwitz, she was eventually acquitted, and a year later she successfully sued the illustrated magazine *Revue* for revealing the facts. A television documentary of 1982 brought the episode to the public eye again, but Riefenstahl chose to remain silent.



PICTURES AT AN EXHIBITION

Visitors at the exhibition of 'degenerate art' organized in Munich in 1937. Under this name, the Nazis included and banned masterpieces by artists such as Picasso, Van Gogh, Gauguin, Kandinskij, Grosz and painters from the Die Brücke group. The same fate befell the musician Arnold Schönberg, who was accused of having composed 'degenerate' music because he undermined traditional tonal values.



architecture, the state increased construction of representational buildings and motorways. Architecture played a leading role in self-representation and the exaltation of power because it was a direct or indirect means for promulgating the regime's ideology. This was evident in Albert Speer's ideas for rebuilding German towns, the plans displaying expressions of the rhetoric and monumentality of Nazi architecture: the immense spaces for the Nuremberg rallies and the unfinished plans to build the great Berlin that was to have become, in Hitler's ideal, the capital of the world, were the most eloquent testimony to Speer's work.

SCHOOLS AND UNIVERSITIES

Schools were fundamental for setting up the Nazi regime's cultural and propaganda machinery. Even more than places for education and socialization, they became places for

militarization, as the youth organizations were. The nazification of teaching staff was swift, since few were wholly sympathetic to the republican cause. The economic crisis that had generated a perpetual climate of uncertainty contributed to fostering hatred of the republican government; while up to 1930 rejection of Weimar had manifested itself in non-adherence to the ideals of the republic, this later took the shape of active cooperation with Nazism. By the end of 1933, all teachers were 'racially pure' and faithful to the regime.

The new syllabuses were only prepared at the end of the 1930s; the real change was felt not so much in the organization of education as in a shift towards a greater ideological slant in everything that was taught. Racism was the underlying theme of every aspect of teaching, including mathematics and art. There were few new textbooks, their place mostly taken by pamphlets and short booklets which were

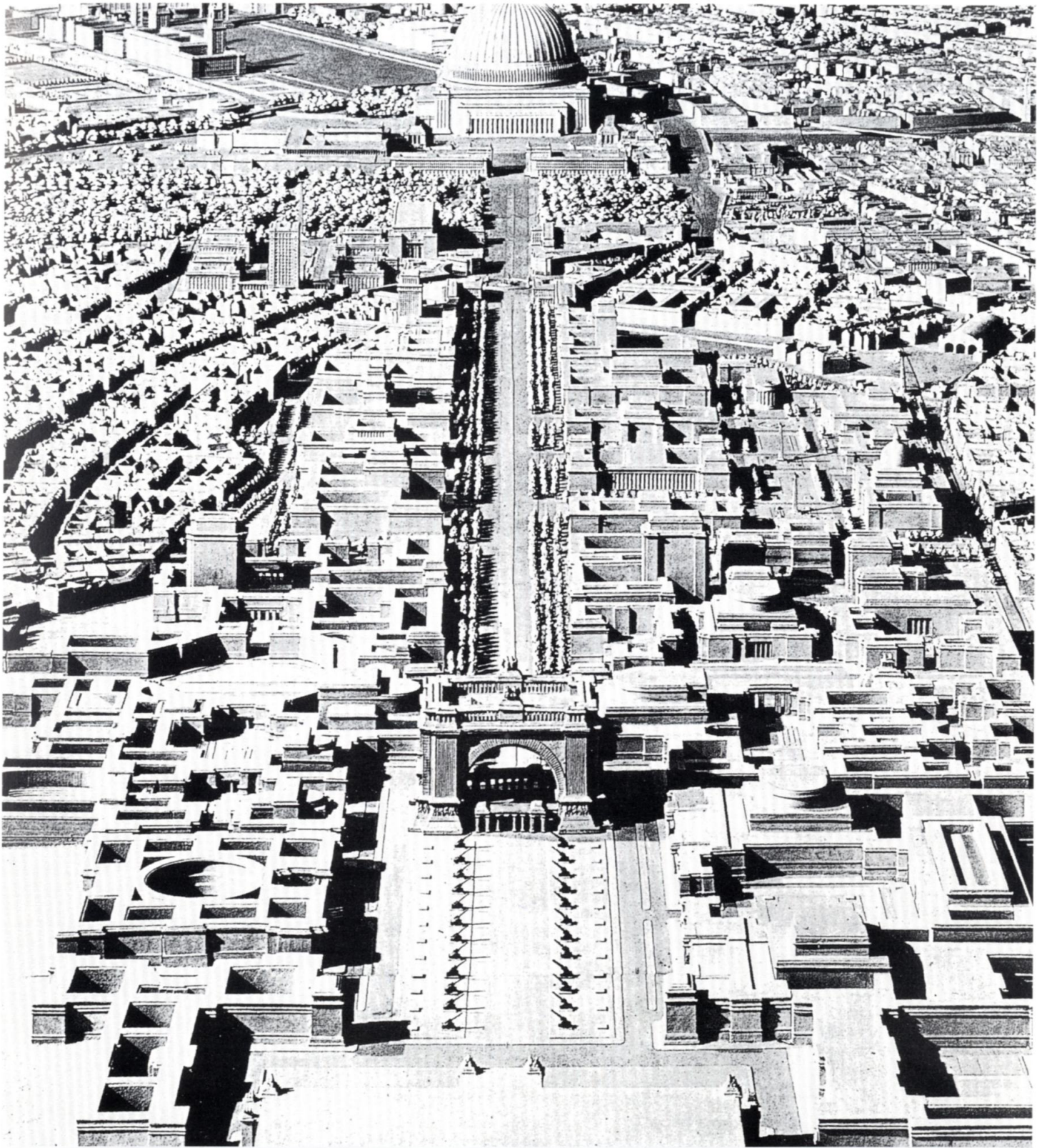
ERNST LUDWIG KIRCHNER, NUDE LYING IN FRONT OF THE MIRROR (1909-10)

Kirchner's canvases are dominated by issues of life and conflict in the metropolis, often crammed with glaringly coloured figures painted with tense brushstrokes.



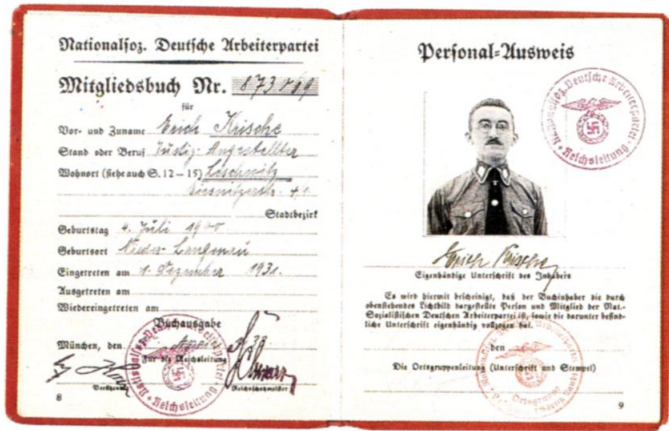
ERICH HECKEL, KG BRÜCKE (1912)

Xylography by the expressionist artist, here in the form of an invitation to an exhibition by the movement in 1912. The works of Kirchner and Heckel were classified as 'degenerate art'.



THE 'UNIVERSAL METROPOLIS' View of the model of Germany along a north-south axis – the new capital designed by Albert Speer. Prominent are the triumphal arch and congress hall with its massive dome that would completely dwarf the Reichstag. The plan for the new 'universal metropolis' of the thousand-year-long Reich would have transformed the old urban make-up of Berlin.

PARTY MEMBERSHIP CARD
Identity document for NSDAP members containing their name, occupation, address and date of birth. After being disbanded in 1923, the NSDAP was re-established two years later after deciding to renounce its clandestine struggle. It took its programme from *Mein Kampf* by Adolf Hitler, who in 1934 became undisputed leader of the party, the army and the state.



thought to be more to the point and easy to understand. As well as what was taught during the lessons, it was the everyday liturgy that marked daily life in school and developed the new Nazi values: the many occasions for celebrating important events, and the outings and the film screenings were opportunities for underlining the difference between who was 'Aryan' and who was not. It was even debated whether or not Jews were worthy of giving the Nazi salute that opened and closed every day at school.

Universities, on the other hand, were harder nuts to crack. While most of the professors were conservatives, and looked favourably on the new regime that promised to reinstate order after the chaos, it was harder to change what was already being taught and introduce new textbooks. The Nazi student organizations played a leading role in speeding up this leveling process; many young people were sure that the Third

Reich would represent a new era in which they were going to play a crucial role.

THE PARTY AND THE STATE

From June 1933 onwards, the NSDAP was the only legal political party in Germany. Hitler, who was the undisputed leader, skilfully managed to gather around himself élites, whose divergences stemmed not so much from differences in ideology (as happened with the Fascists in Italy) but from rivalry and power struggles which favoured and strengthened his own leadership.

In January 1933 there were 850,000 NSDAP members, the majority of whom were petty bourgeoisie, and approximately one-third blue-collar workers, half of whom were unemployed when the party took power. There were few women, but there were many more young people than in the

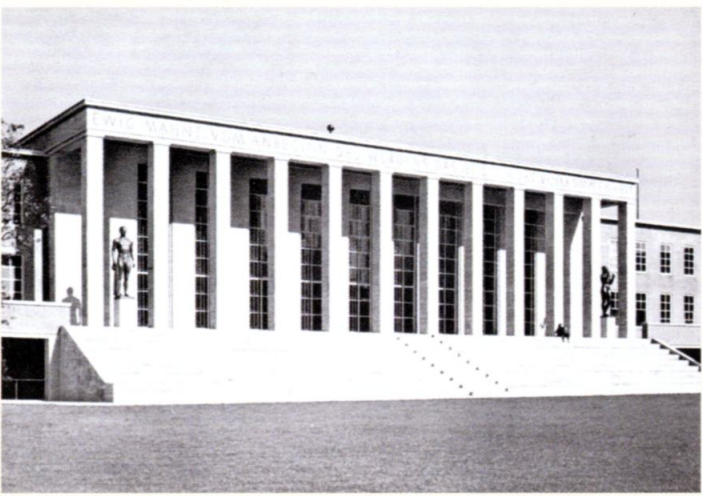
LABOUR FRONT AT NUREMBERG

The labour front replaced the disbanded trade unions and became the largest mass state organization of the Reich. It was supposed to ensure equality between entrepreneur and worker, but was actually rigidly hierarchical — grassroots members were obliged to bow down to the will of the leader (Führer) of the company.



ALBERT SPEER

Albert Speer was born into a family with liberal traditions in Mannheim in 1905. He followed in his father's footsteps by studying architecture and went to colleges in Karlsruhe, Munich and Berlin. Taken in by the skill of Hitler's oratory, he joined the NSDAP and the SA in 1931. From 1933, he was given the task of planning and organizing the choreography of the regime's mass rallies. His organizational skill and ability was appreciated by Hitler, who entrusted him with the task of designing the new chancellery in Berlin and the areas in Nuremberg



where the party congresses were to be held. In 1937 he was appointed Inspector General for building in Berlin, and in 1938 he was given the title of professor, appointed to the Prussian State Council, and was awarded a senior Nazi Party decoration. Also in 1938, he became director of the office that

responded to the German labour front. In 1942, his career reached a turning point. After the death of Fritz Todt, Speer rose to the position of Minister for Armaments and Supplies (from 1943 renamed Minister for Armaments and War Production) and was also appointed Inspector General for road transport, water resources and energy. Speer turned his efforts to transforming the arms industry so that it was totally geared to war production, and despite the heavy damage Allied

bombing caused to the infrastructure and to the supplies of raw materials that fuelled the German economy, he achieved considerable success. The fact that industrial output reached its highest point in 1944 was due to Speer's exploitation of slave labour provided by the concentration camp detainees and foreign workers. In this project, Speer worked alongside Oswald Pohl and Fritz Sauckel, both condemned to death at the Nuremberg trials. At Nuremberg, Speer maintained that he did not realize the Axis powers had lost the war until the beginning of 1945 and that he had no idea of the plan to exterminate the Jews. As a result, he was only given a 20-year jail sentence for crimes against humanity. In the years he spent imprisoned at Spandau, he wrote *Inside the Third Reich*, which, despite its many omissions, remains a useful insight into the history of the Nazi regime. Freed in October 1966, he died in London in 1981.

ACADEMY OF GYMNASTICS AND THE NEW CHANCELLERY IN BERLIN (Centre page)
Inspired by the ideals of true classicism, the new Reich chancellery designed by Speer was an example of architecture which, although slanted towards functionality, was measured by its grandiosity. Using 4,500 workers in two shifts, it was built in less than a year.

SPEER WITH HITLER (Left)

LIGHTING FOR THE OLYMPICS
View of a Berlin square during the Olympic games.



SCULPTURES NEAR THE BRANDENBURG GATE
(Below)

bourgeois parties or in the Social Democrats. After 30 January, membership grew sharply – especially teachers and white-collar workers – to the point where the party's numbers had tripled by May of that year. The borderline between state and party grew increasingly blurred until a law of 1 December 1933 confirmed that they were one and the same. The NSDAP essentially became a public corporation, the Führer's closest aide and the SA's head of armed forces both became members of the government, and the party won the right to try its members by special laws that were outside ordinary law.

The tendency of identifying state and party allowed the latter to enjoy a lesser or greater degree of independence depending on what the tactics of the occasion called for. This institutional co-penetration stood out clearly in the case of the *Gauleiters*, those in charge of the regions, who combined

the functions of party members and state bureaucrats: a number of them were even ministers (such as Goebbels), while many held other posts in public administration. Alongside the regional heads of the Nazi party, there were all the other party organizations: the SS, the *Hitlerjugend*, the student bodies and women's associations, by means of which the NSDAP exercised one of its most fundamental functions – educating the nation and selecting those who would take on roles of responsibility within the state.

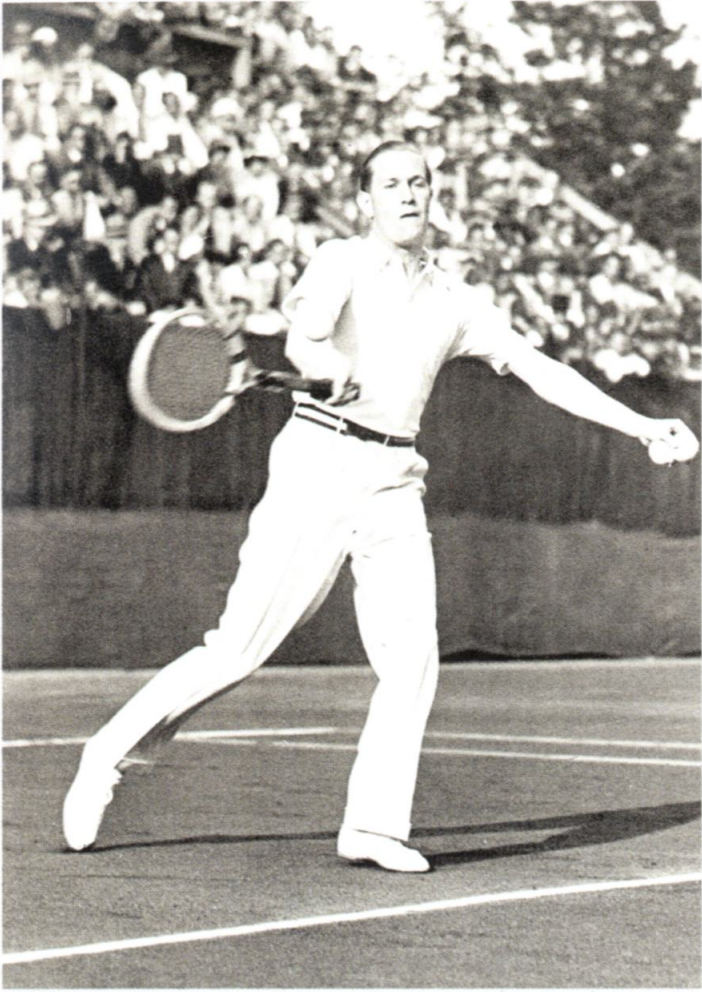


SPORT AND OLYMPICS

Sport – particularly in the sense of physical movement, competition and the strengthening of assertiveness – was considered fundamental to the new German man. Sports associations – blue-collar worker, religious and party – had developed considerably in the 1920s, in particular among young people. From 1933 onwards, the 'levelling out' process taking place in politics was enacted in sport too. Worker-party



sport associations were disbanded and their assets taken over by police 'trustees'.



On 10 May 1933, the Reich sports organization was set up, and it subjected all other sports associations to strict control by the central power. All their members had to declare allegiance to the central organization and observe its rules and regulations. Sports activities of a clearly warlike nature became increasingly practised even in schools; young people had to face challenges of hardiness, and long marches in preparation for the far more arduous battles they would have to undertake when fighting for their country. In preparation for war, physical activity also became increasingly important in the *Hitlerjugend*. As had been decided in 1931, the 1936 Olympics were to be held in Berlin, despite the racist nature of the Nazi Party being irreconcilable with the cosmopolitan character of the games. In 1935, the International Olympic Committee expressed objections, especially regarding the Nazi ban on Jewish athletes; Goebbels provided the committee with answers as vague as they were reassuring, but they were ultimately deemed satisfactory. The NSDAP, initially against holding the games in Germany, changed its mind after understanding what a unique opportunity this was for staging a grandiose propaganda parade in a period so delicate for Nazi foreign policy. The Berlin games presented the ideal

opportunity for putting on a façade to show athletes and journalists a seemingly 'normal' country. During the competitions, the harsher, more anti-Semitic outbursts of the regime's propaganda were toned down and a semblance of order and efficiency was imposed which completely fooled the foreign press (who were all in agreement on how genuine the Olympic games had been).



POSTER FOR THE 1936 WINTER OLYMPICS
(Above)

MEDAL AWARDED TO THE ORGANIZERS OF THE GAMES

GOTTFRIED VON CRAMM
Von Cramm was a successful German tennis champion in the 1930s. (Left)



Economic policy

The seriousness of the repercussions of the 1929 crash was one of the factors that brought the NSDAP to power – its promises to do away with unemployment were attractive to the German electorate. The ‘socialism’ the party evoked in its name turned out to be a demagogic idea behind which lurked the policy of creating a hierarchical structure in the workplace. The NSDAP’s manifesto pledged to be sympathetic to the middle classes, but this turned out to be a hollow promise. Gottfried Feder, who had spread the slogan of the ‘end of debt slavery’, was moved away from the Ministry of Economy in 1934, thus muzzling the anti-capitalist faction that had played such an important role in the party’s early years. Beyond exalting farm workers as the ‘source of life’ of the new Aryan race, the regime’s agricultural policy made no structural changes, leaving the power of the big landowners unchallenged and making no improvements in the conditions for farm workers.



WORKING ON THE MOTORWAY

The beginnings of the building of the German motorway network. (Page 64)

HANDSHAKE

Hitler with a group of workers. (Page 65)

GERMAN SAVERS

THE AERONAUTICAL ENGINEER WILLY MESSERSCHMITT AND THE KRUPP FACTORY AT ESSEN. (Below)



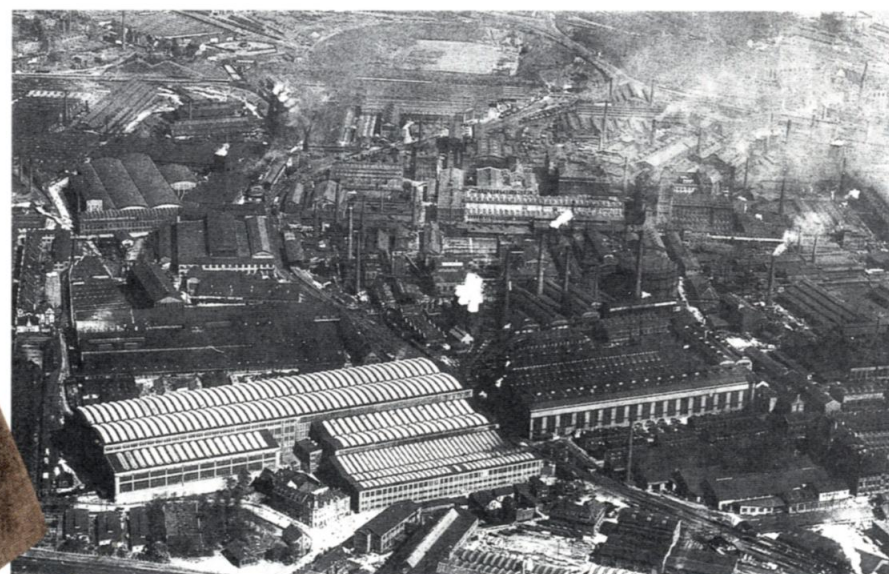
Nazi economic policy was aimed at rearmament and preparation for war, and this gained momentum in 1934 when the four-year plan became law. German industry, internally split and with objectives that were in part contradictory, was far from eager to grant top priority to rearmament. However, the eradication of the country's political left, the freedom of scope granted to industry and the new climate of police terror, all laid the foundations for cooperation between the Nazi government and large-scale industry,

which instigated a job creation programme that stimulated the economy and began to reap the benefits of the booming war economy.

THE FIRST MEASURES

By 1933, Germany was the only European country that had begun to recover from the world economic slump. This was made possible by a long-term economic trend that gained momentum a year later through policies aiming towards economic self-sufficiency and the impetus given to war production by massive orders placed by the state.

In order to generate the necessary credit, Hjalmar Schacht, president of the Reich Bank and Minister of Finance from August 1934, set up a company with one million marks of capital put up by the owners of heavy industry companies such as Krupps and Siemens. Taxable notes for a total of 12 billion marks were issued which could be paid from 1938. In order to make these viable, more paper money was printed than the state was able to guarantee, and the funding of arms

**MERCEDES-BENZ MOTOR VEHICLES**

Advertising poster for the car manufacturer.

FAMILY PORTRAIT

The arms industry magnate Gustav Krupp (standing, right) portrayed with his wife (seated, right) and family in a painting from 1931. (Below)



manufacture and full employment rode on the back of inflationary policies; the state pinned its hopes of paying its debts on the future profits derived from winning the war. Germany's economic development was clearly reflected in its military expenditure, which was impossible to finance solely by taxes. Indeed, the amount spent on the military rose from 4 per cent of public expenditure in 1933 to 18 per cent in 1934, and then shot up to 50 per cent in 1938.

Major industry increasingly sided with the new regime as can be seen, for example, in the donations to Adolf Hitler that financed the 1933 election campaign; after an appeal by Gustav Krupp, these later turned into an annual donation that was equal to 5 per cent of German companies' total wage bill for 1932.

The first example of state intervention without nationalizing the economy occurred at the end of 1933 with the establishment of the IG Farben cartel for the creation of new factories to produce synthetic fuel. The idea was that synthetic fuel production would guarantee German economic self-sufficiency, and on 1 December 1934 a law was passed to create economic benefits for the construction of new factories for the production of petrol, Buna and cellulose wool.

In foreign trade, Schacht put forward a new plan, what he called the 'German New Deal'. This would boost trade, especially with central-eastern Europe, and was intended to address the problem of the country's lack of raw materials.

Against such massive investment in rearmament, money



'INTELLECTUAL AND MANUAL WORKERS ELECT SOLDIER HITLER!'

Nazi electoral poster.

DIE INTERNATIONALE
(THE INTERNATIONAL) BY
OTTO GRIEBEL (1930)
(Below)



spent on social policies was by comparison very small. Housing, for example, was much worse than during the Weimar years, and measures such as the subventions provided for in the regime's matrimonial policies were paid for by cutting the funding of other social issues. The Reich's debt rose from 12.9 billion marks in 1933 to 31 billion in 1938. Currency stability and social peace were at risk, but the decision to rearm quickly was not going to be reversed and was given top priority over everything else.

COMBATING UNEMPLOYMENT

Reinstating full employment in Germany was a constant promise made by the Nazi propaganda machine. It was achieved both through a general economic upturn and by the introduction of a number of effective measures. Schacht implemented a policy of deficit spending that was unusual for

the times; by spurring economic growth it created massive state debt. The laws combating unemployment put this principle into practice and granted credits to regions and municipalities which, in turn, launched a series of public works such as the building of motorways – using as little machinery as possible to increase the manpower involved. Part of the success of these projects was that one condition for receiving credits was that women couldn't work; if they did, they had to hand their jobs over to their husbands.

Not only did this cut male unemployment, but it also spurred demographic growth as women now had time to dedicate themselves exclusively to the role of motherhood. From 1935, the reintroduction of obligatory conscription, plus six months of enforced labour for all males between 18 and 25, took even more pressure off the labour market. Anyone involved in 'labour service' and young people doing farm

work on a fixed-term basis, did not count as being unemployed. The destruction of the trade unions combined with the new hierarchical organization within factories made it easier for the authorities to control the labour market.

Apart from all this, there was a genuine drop in unemployment. When Hitler came to power there were some five million out of work, but in 1935 that figure had dropped to little over two million; the year after that, some industries, such as building and metal-working, were complaining about the lack of available labour.

The success of the employment policy depended on the economy being tied to war production and was achieved at the price of completely abolishing working-class autonomy. However, after the difficult period of the economic slump, many Germans felt that having a permanent job was much more important.

WALTER DARRÉ

Born into an Argentinian trading family in 1895, Darré moved to Germany and volunteered to serve in World War I. Following the war, he studied agrarian economics and was appointed to state jobs in animal breeding. In 1929, he published *Das Bauerntum als Lebensquell der Nordischen Rasse* (The Peasantry as the Life Source of the Nordic Race), and in 1930 *Neuadel aus Blut und Boden* (New Aristocracy from Blood and Soil). These works developed

his idea that the German people had to undergo racial renewal, which could only take place by returning to the countryside and abandoning industrial development. Darré joined the NSDAP in 1930 and from the beginning forged a strong relationship with Himmler and Hitler. Up to the point when they took power, he was an ardent campaigner for the party and was particularly attentive to cultivating links with farm workers, setting up a monthly publication for them in 1932. He worked



closely with Himmler in defining racial standards which were to become a feature of the SS. After the NSDAP took power, he became head of its agricultural policy, and then Minister for Agriculture. When the four-year plan became law in 1936, his influence diminished, and continued to do so through the war years. Jailed in 1945, he was sentenced to seven years imprisonment in 1949, but was pardoned the following year. He died in Munich in 1953.

CHARLES LINDBERGH

The American aviator pictured during a visit to a German airfield in the mid-1930s.



WORK SERVICE AWARDS GIVEN OUT BY THE REICH IN 1934**KRAFT DURCH FREUDE**

A farm in a poster for the Nazi labour organization. (Below, left)

PEASANT WOMEN IN TRADITIONAL COSTUME

The agricultural policy of the Reich was unable to stem the haemorrhage of people from the countryside. (Below, right)



major landowners free to set unjust working conditions and fix the prices of farm produce. There was no reform of the landowning situation because support from the major landowners had always underpinned Nazi power and would continue to do so. A law passed in September 1933, which tied the first-born son to properties of up to 125 hectares – making them indivisible and inalienable – underlined the subjugation of farmers to the land and deprived them of any chance of changing their lot. It was true that the law forbade mortgages to be raised on that land, thus protecting those with debts, but lack of capital made further investment impossible. Apart from the propaganda rhetoric, the regime's agricultural policies brought no perceptible benefits; on the contrary, the countryside was progressively abandoned over the years – but despite this Germany reached 80 per cent of agricultural self-sufficiency.

**THE WORKING CLASS**

Blue-collar workers and their political and trade union organizations and associations were the first targets of Nazi attacks, and already in 1933 nothing was left of the broad, multi-faceted array of groups and structures of the Weimar years. Blue-collar workers were regimented to speed up productivity without the means of making claims or demonstrating discontent. The German labour front, headed by Robert Ley, was set up in May which, with over 25 million members, became the Nazis' largest mass organization. Ley's idea was for it to penetrate every area of German economic life. A sounding board for the regime's social policies, and with far-reaching mechanisms for applying conformity, it was one of the regime's most effective tools for infiltrating society at grass-roots level and applying psychological pressure on the working masses. The vast amount of money the front



collected from membership contributions was used to maintain an elephantine structure of bureaucrats.

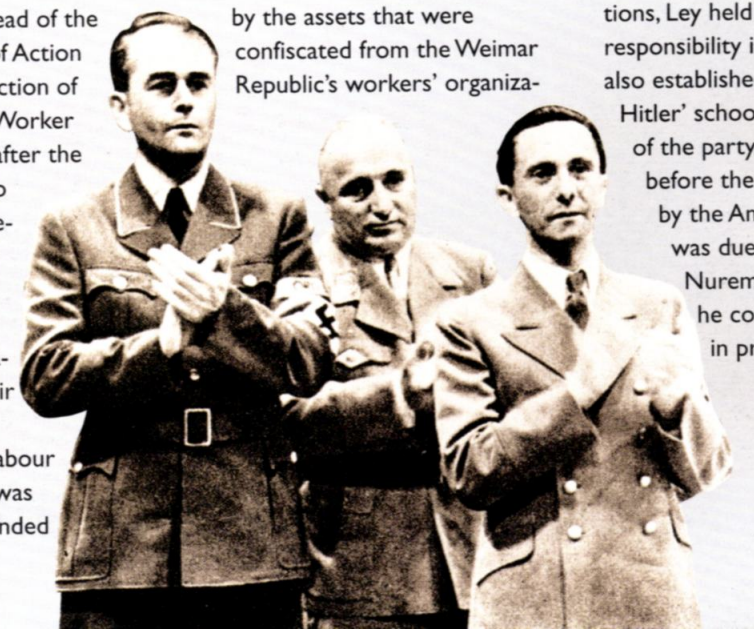
The typical blurring of party and state that marked the Third Reich was much in evidence here. The NSDAP ran the labour front, monitoring the political and social trustworthiness of its members on behalf of the state, in particular extending its presence to beyond working hours by deciding how free time was to be spent. This task was undertaken by the *Kraft Durch Freude* (Strength Through Joy) organization which launched a whole series of events, from theatre visits to concerts, short trips to cultural activities. Although the activities were relatively cheap, more white-collar workers took advantage of them than blue-collar and many used them to escape from their daily routine.

The idea behind these events was to exalt the nationalist aspect of the collective spirit in order to create at least a

ROBERT LEY

Ley was born in 1890 into a well-to-do farm-working family. He volunteered for World War I and was seriously wounded in 1917. He joined the NSDAP in 1925 and rose to become the party leader for South Rhineland. He was sacked by Bayer for his violent anti-Semitic attacks against the Jewish banker, Warburg, who was on the company's board of directors. He was elected to the Reichstag in 1930, and rose

to become head of the Committee of Action for the Protection of the German Worker in 1932 and, after the party came to power, was responsible for the destruction of trade union associations and their offices. As head of the labour front, which was set up and funded



THE LEADER OF THE LABOUR FRONT IS PICTURED BETWEEN SPEER AND GOEBBELS

**CRUISES FOR THE WORKERS**

The poster proclaims: 'Now you, too, can travel!' Organized trips for blue- and white-collar workers and their families created the illusion that the poorer classes could enjoy the same pleasures as the bourgeoisie.

momentary illusion that above and beyond the class struggle, it was possible to belong to the *Volksgemeinschaft* (community of people). In reality, it was far from egalitarian, and actually very hierarchical.

THE ORGANIZATION OF LABOUR

In the course of 1934, a number of measures were introduced which defined the new economic and social order. A law governing national labour was passed on 20 January 1934, ensuring that every factory had a rigid hierarchical structure: entrepreneurs were the bosses, and white- and blue-collar workers had to obey them blindly 'in order to promote the interests of the company and the common good of the people and the state'. Trade unionists were replaced by trustees – appointed by industrialists and Nazi organizations – who kept order and discipline on a tight rein. In May of 1934, a law was passed

by the assets that were confiscated from the Weimar Republic's workers' organiza-

tions, Ley held a post of senior responsibility in the Reich. He also established the 'Adolf Hitler' schools for the sons of the party. Arrested just before the end of the war by the American army, he was due to be tried at Nuremberg; however, he committed suicide in prison.

FRITZ TODT

Todt was the engineer who designed the German motorway system and the West Wall; he was Minister of Armaments from 1940 to 1942, when he was killed in an aircraft accident.

THE NAZI, I MAY

Poster for the first celebration of the 'National Festival of Work', it was renamed to eradicate any class connotation.

RALLY OF THE LABOUR FRONT
(Below)

regulating worker placement. In 1935, the introduction of the 'labour book' made worker mobility even more difficult. That same year, an obligatory six-month 'work service' was introduced for youths aged from 18 to 25. Besides taking pressure off the labour market, it served the important function of imposing political conformity, selection and discipline.

The regime's desire to weaken the workers' class-based ideas gained momentum not only from the introduction of a far-reaching set of repressive measures, but also through working conditions. Employees were forced to work for unbearable numbers of hours as production became increasingly focused on the war effort; the introduction of piecework unleashed competitiveness among workers that broke with the idea of class solidarity. The working class became increasingly divided, split by contrasts and bereft of its contractual power despite there being no lack of episodes – especially in

industries where full employment had been achieved – of workers aware of their importance and winning wage increases. This was sometimes due to the mediation of the labour front, whose supposed function as an intermediary was always somewhat ambiguous.

THE FOUR-YEAR PLAN

At the 1936 Nuremberg rally, the four-year plan was announced, a move to prepare the whole economic system for the prospect of war. At the rally, Hitler declared: 'Within four years Germany must reach full independence from abroad in all raw materials that can be produced by German skill, by our chemistry, our mechanical industries as well as from our mines.' There was now no relationship between expenditure and profits: economic self-sufficiency had to be reached in time for the new war. Hermann Göring was placed



FACTORY WORKERS With Nazism, inflation and unemployment ceased, but the price the German working class had to pay for stability and full employment was iron-fisted regimentation in the factory, discipline in the workplace, as well as the suppression of the freedom to associate and the right to negotiate pay and working conditions.

HJALMAR SCHACHT

Schacht was born in 1877 into a family of traders. He studied economics and then began a brilliant career in banking. In 1918, he was one of the founder members of the liberal, progressive German Democratic Party. In 1923, he started becoming active in Weimar economic policies, and made contributions to reducing the country's rampant inflation. That same year he was appointed governor of the Reichsbank. Disagreement with the government's financial policies led him to resign in 1930, and he began frequenting more conservative circles. In March 1933, Hitler re-appointed him Reichsbank governor and the following year he became Minister of Economy. In May 1935, he was given full powers for the war economy, which



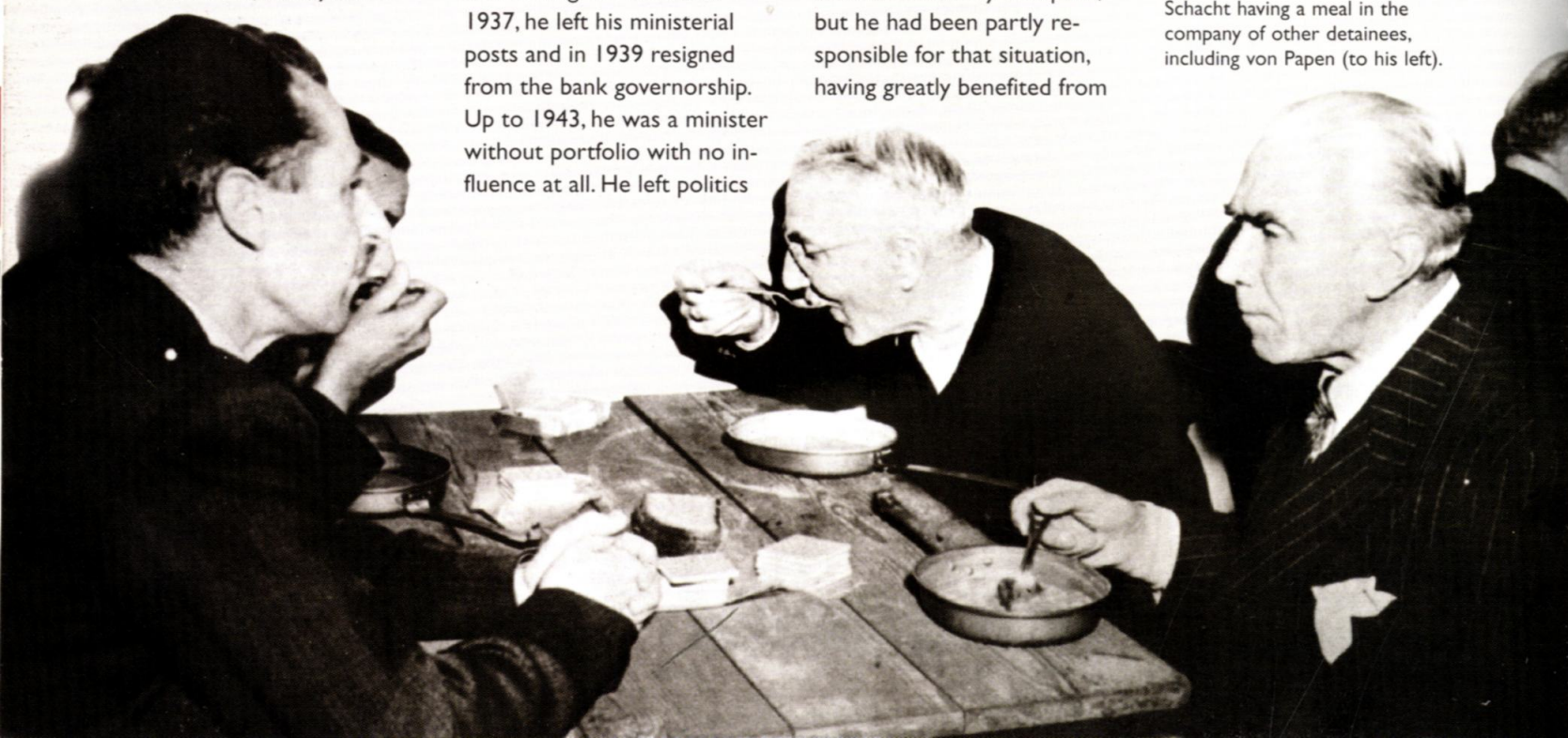
caused friction between him and Göring. In November 1937, he left his ministerial posts and in 1939 resigned from the bank governorship. Up to 1943, he was a minister without portfolio with no influence at all. He left politics

before war broke out and the German economy collapsed, but he had been partly responsible for that situation, having greatly benefited from

the risks the regime's economic and political choices had brought. Schacht was arrested in 1944 because of the contacts he had established with the opposition movement that had organized the 20 July assassination attempt, and was imprisoned in the camps of Ravensbrück and Flossenbürg. Deferred to the Nuremberg tribunal for his part in German re-armament, he was acquitted. Later, a court in Stuttgart sentenced him to eight years forced labour, but he served only one year. In the 1950s, he began another brilliant career as economic and financial adviser to developing countries. He died in Munich in 1970.

SCHACHT PHOTOGRAPHED IN THE 1920s

DURING A PAUSE IN THE NUREMBERG TRIALS
Schacht having a meal in the company of other detainees, including von Papen (to his left).



SYNTHETIC RUBBER PRODUCED IN THE IG FARBE FACTORY

HITLER VISITING THE BERLIN AUTO EXHIBITION (Below)

in charge of the four-year plan and was empowered to pass every legal and administrative measure necessary which, hierarchically, placed him above all the heads of the economic ministry. The best results in achieving productive self-sufficiency came from the chemical industry.

From the point of view of the organization of the economic structure, the plan made no sweeping changes; the state did not play a direct role in managing the economy, but it did keep a number of coordinating tasks aside for itself. The only direct action taken was to create a number of state enterprises, among the most important of which was the Hermann Göring Works, a large

company for working iron-based minerals and developing metallurgy. After the four-year plan was proclaimed, no significant changes were introduced into the economic system save for a number of transformations within the monopolistic system, although it was no coincidence that the biggest concentration took place in the key sectors of chemistry and mining.



HERMANN GÖRING

Göring was born near Rosenheim, in Bavaria, in 1893. His father was a career diplomat and at the time was consul-general in Haiti. Göring decided to follow a military career and by 1914 had risen to the rank of infantry lieutenant. When war broke out, he enrolled in the air force and fought as a fighter pilot, winning the highest award, the *Ordre Pour le Mérite*. He met Hitler in 1922 and joined the NSDAP, becoming head of the newly created SA organization. He took part in the Munich Putsch, and when it failed he fled to Sweden – his wife's country of origin. He returned to Germany in 1927 in the wake of a political amnesty. In 1928



he was elected to the Reichstag and rose to its presidency after the NSDAP won the 1932 elections. His fame as a World War I hero and his contacts among the economically influential, the army and the aristocracy all contributed to him playing a crucial role in the rise of Nazism. After the regime came to power, Göring was highly influential in creating its image of terror. He was

Prussian Interior Minister and Chief of Police as well as being minister without portfolio in Hitler's first government. In May 1933 he became head of aeronautics, from which the future Luftwaffe would emerge. He strengthened his position in 1934 as Hitler's deputy, to the point that a law passed in December secretly appointed him successor to the Führer. In 1936, he was made responsible for implementing the four-year plan, and it was from this position that he laid the basis for his growing political influence during a period when the Reich was aiming to go to war to acquire *Lebensraum*. When war broke out, Göring was at the very height of his power, but it was then that he began to lose prestige and political influence. He was sentenced to death at Nuremberg, but committed suicide shortly before his execution took place.

IN SOLDIER'S UNIFORM

On Göring's return from Sweden, Hitler gave him the task of winning over the large German middle-class to the cause of Nazism.

WEARING A LEATHER JACKET AND GILDED DAGGER

Göring's star waned during the long drawn-out battle for Stalingrad when the Luftwaffe was unable to guarantee safe passage for supplies vital to von Paulus' VI Division, which was worn out by the rigours of battle and the extreme cold of the long Russian winter.

BERLIN DEPARTMENT STORE



POLITICS AND ECONOMICS

The merging of the aims of the Nazi leadership and those of German capitalism grew closer as the years passed. The state and the leading sectors of industry blended even more closely than before so that after war broke out, the drive, responsibility and administrative control of the economy passed into private hands, and those in charge held enormous sway over the political and military decisions that affected the economy. The boundaries between the state's economic administration and the private economy became increasingly blurred. The alliance between the military-industrial complex and the Nazi ruling élite, which had been forged during rearmament and the expansionist programme, lasted until the dying days of the Third Reich. It is also true, however, that the balance of power in this alliance shifted progressively towards the Nazi leadership, and in the crucial moments of the history of the Third

Reich, the political and ideological demands of the Nazi leaders became ever more important when it came to making political decisions.

From 1936, the internal redistribution of power began: when the four-year plan became law, there was a sharp fall in the direct influence of industry in political decisions. From then on, ideological considerations were more important in making decisions and setting political priorities. German industry made enormous gains both through the regime's process of 'Aryanization' and its territorial expansionism. This impetus, however, shifted increasingly towards high-risk policies featuring a faster arms race and narrower margins for major economic interests to manoeuvre in. Private industry was crucial to rearmament, and it was this that enabled those within it to maintain considerable power of negotiation during the Third Reich. The introduction of the four-



MUSIC FOR THE WORKERS

A concert by the Vienna Philharmonic, conducted by Wilhelm Furtwängler, held in a German factory.

'AT FIVE MARKS A WEEK YOU, TOO, CAN OWN A CAR!'

So reads the advert for the 'people's car'. It was Hitler's idea to produce a vehicle that would extend the benefits of car use to broad sectors of German society.

BUILDING WAR PLANES

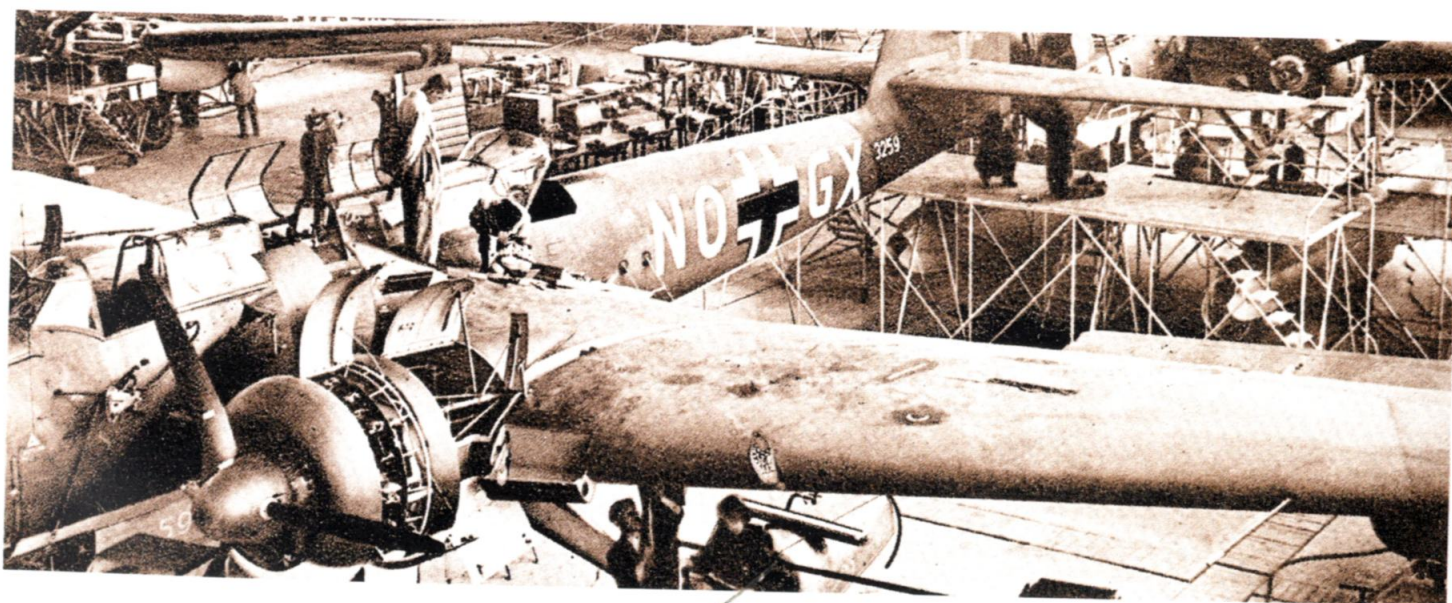
Within the rearmament programme, the state offered generous support to heavy industry. (Below)



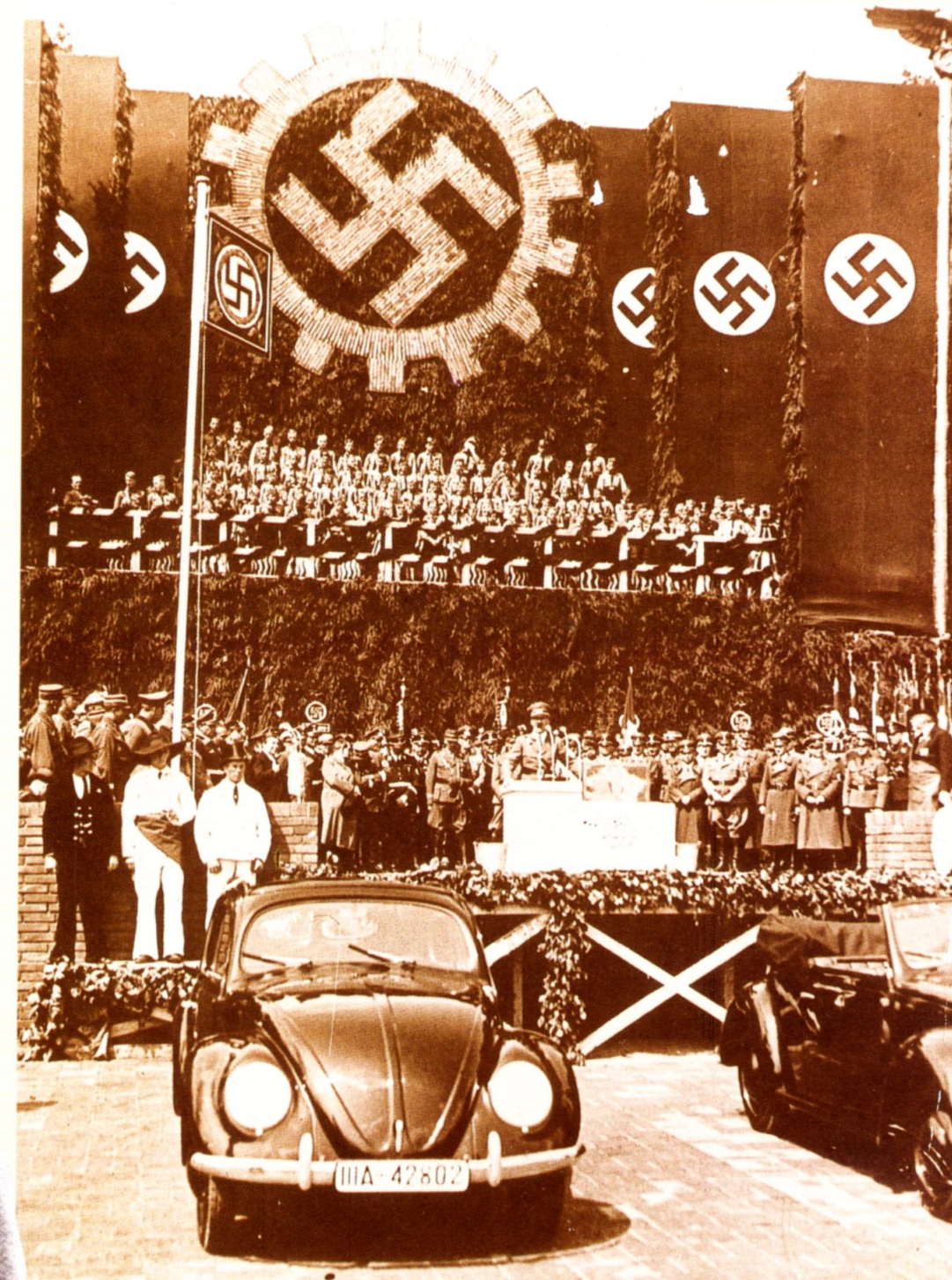
year plan in 1936 produced a wartime economy, even though Germany was not yet at war. Richard Darré, President of the German Agricultural Society, announced the 'battle for food' policy in an attempt to make the nation self-sufficient. Since Germany lacked many of the core materials required to make weapons the Nazi government refocused German imports away from consumer goods and towards the objective of rearmament. To fund the rearmament drive, taxes were kept at the high levels introduced during the recession. Although by 1938 German's food production had increased by 20% since 1928, the average citizen was only consuming 5% more calories than in 1932, the worst year of the depression. The money the government was spending on imports was unsustainable; although Hitler had planned for war, he had spent so much on rearmament that by 1939 he had no option other than to invade Poland to finance further weapons production.

During the war, economic factors remained inextricably linked to ideology and strategic and military considerations in deciding how developing the German offensive. The continuing problems of the availability and assignation of raw materials and the workforce enabled the heads of the main industries of the war effort to maintain a considerable say in political decisions. An imperialist war of pillage became the only possible alternative and German industry became an accessory to the decisions that were to lead towards a level of destruction and inhumanity never before seen in European history.

Up to the end of the war, every sector of finance and industry linked to the production of armaments received enormous benefits from the Reich. In 1939, profits not paid out by limited companies were four times higher than in 1928. Those who held a monopoly, first and foremost the chemical giant IG Farben, made the biggest gains.

**THE BEETLE**

Hitler supported Ferdinand Porsche's plan to build a 'car for the people' as a propaganda exercise and to encourage car use in Germany. But because the car manufacturer that was to have built the new model gave an indirect thumbs-down to the idea, the eventual company that produced the Volkswagen built its own factory at Wolfsburg along with the labour front. Here, in accordance with the will of the Führer, a model worker's city was built on a plan developed by the architect Peter Koller; a place where industry, leisure time and living space were closely linked, with party offices and buildings in the city centre.



The car made its debut in September 1938, but not a single car was delivered to any of the 336,000 people who had already ordered one nor

to any of the 66,000 who had paid for one in full because, with the war on, the new company had to switch its production to support the war effort.

PRESENTATION OF THE BEETLE

The few models actually produced went exclusively to SS officials and members of the Nazi elite.

FERDINAND PORSCHE (Left)



Terror, persecution, opposition

The instrument used by the Nazi Party to carry out the Führer's will and to guarantee order was the police. Although it was the only state institution empowered to use force, it acted much more in the interests of the party than of the state. Indeed, the way the police force was structured showed the extent to which state and party had been unified. Immediately after the Nazis' rise to power, Hermann Göring, Minister of Internal Affairs for Prussia, carried out a radical reorganization of the internal security services, creating a secret state police force – the Gestapo. Political police were also set up in all the other *Länder* (regions). In Bavaria, Heinrich Himmler, head of the SS since 1929, was in charge; his chief aide was Reinhard Heydrich, who in 1931 created the *Sicherheitsdienst* (security service), a powerful instrument of control over both opposition parties and organizations and over unruly elements within the Nazi Party. After the elimination of the SA in 1934, Himmler's power grew



HITLER IN A FRESCO BY THE MEXICAN ARTIST DIEGO RIVERA (1933)
(Page 80)

FLOWERS FOR THE FÜHRER
Hitler's image was worshipped in many German homes. (Page 81)

ID BADGE OF THE STATE SECRET POLICE (GESTAPO)



enormously, and all the political police, except in Prussia, were united under his command.

In June 1936, Hitler issued a decree to regulate this cumbersome apparatus and make it more centralized. He placed it under the command of Himmler, who in theory responded to the Minister of the Interior, but in reality acted independently. In the union between state and political police, the SS was by far the most powerful element, so much so that Himmler did not even have an office in the Ministry of the Interior. In 1936, the police were divided into two forces, one for order and the other for security, with Heydrich in control of the latter.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

Under the Nazi regime, the law became a means for persecuting enemies and undesirables. After Hitler came to power,

there were no major changes in the Ministry of Justice since the majority of its staff were politically conservative anyway and willing to follow the new government's orders. Jews were dismissed and, after 1935, women could no longer serve as judges. On an administrative level, the end of local autonomy meant that the ministry was now in sole charge of a truly vast system which until that time had been largely decentralized.

The changes were applied to areas outside the administrative structure: broad jurisdictional autonomy was created for the SA and then for the SS, and many aspects of the law were amended – especially private law. After the burning of the Reichstag, the death penalty was brought back for certain crimes. An ever-growing number of sectors were subtracted from ordinary justice and assigned to special tribunals. Whereas the special tribunal for political crimes and the

and the year after elected to the Reichstag. As Munich Chief of Police in 1933, he opened the concentration camp at Dachau which was destined to become the model for all other camps. He was one of the most enthusiastic organizers of the massacre of Röhm and the SA in 1934. In the years to follow, his career grew as the power of the SS increased; he was one of the most powerful members of the regime's political apparatus. Although he was never



HEINRICH HIMMLER

Born in Munich in 1900 into a strict, staunchly monarchist Catholic family, Himmler took part in the 1923 Munich Putsch with Hitler. He joined the NSDAP in 1925 along with Gregor Strasser, and that same year became substitute *Gauleiter* (leader) for southern Bavaria; from 1926 to 1930, he was appointed substitute chief of propaganda. In 1929, he was named head of the SS



REINHARD HEYDRICH

A member of the SS since 1931, Heydrich played a leading role in the 'night of the long knives', in anti-Jewish violence that culminated in the 'night of the broken glass' and in planning the extermination of Europe's Jews. (Left)



WILHELM FRICK

Reich Minister of the Interior from 1933 to 1943 and then Reichsprotektor of Bohemia-Moravia, Frick was sentenced to death at Nuremberg.

popular court of justice were still looked after by the Minister of Justice, the new tribunals of the Wehrmacht were autonomous, and after 1938 had the authority to judge civilians under certain circumstances. It was on this model that in 1934 Heinrich Himmler founded an honour tribunal for the SS. Changes were also made in family law: marriages could be prohibited on the grounds of safeguarding racial purity and mixed couples were encouraged to separate.

The Nazi concept of law was no longer based on guaranteeing the rights of the individual and the equality of everyone before the law; rather, it gave priority to the interests of the community and the obligation for people to serve it. Many new punishments were applied retroactively and, in general, they grew much harsher, as can be seen in the exponential growth in the number of those sentenced to death, especially after the outbreak of war.

well liked by the reigning élite, he was feared for the maniacal attention he gave to everything in his charge. He dedicated himself to the tutelage of the 'Aryan race', particularly by creating the élite caste of the SS and the foundation of the 'Lebensborn'. After the outbreak of war, he was one of those most responsible for organizing the extermination of the Jews by the *Einsatzgruppen* (Special Action Groups) in territories occupied by the Wehrmacht,

the ghettos, and the death camps. He was also responsible for the Germanization of the annexed territories and as such was one of the main strategists of 'total war' in the East. In the spring of 1945, he was shorn of all his responsibilities and thrown out of the Nazi Party when he declared himself in favour of a partial surrender – Himmler believed that it would be possible to continue fighting against the USSR alongside the western powers. Immediately after

CONSENSUS AND SILENCE

Contrary to what Nazi propaganda wanted to portray, German society did not wholeheartedly support the regime. The enthusiasm was only a façade, and after national socialism came to power, it was marked by personal jostling for power and the shallow rituals of parades. The masses, who couldn't care less about politics, slumped into a passive state of malcontent, with everyone coming to terms with the regime.

There were, however, many aspects of Nazi policy that met with widespread favour. Most important was its successful foreign policy: the fact

Germany's surrender, he attempted to escape with forged documents but was captured by the English on 23 May 1945. He committed suicide by swallowing cyanide when his real identity was discovered.



ONLY HITLER

This pronouncement by Baldur von Schirach was testimony of the cult surrounding the Führer: 'Adolf Hitler, we believe in you. Without you we would be single individuals. Through you we are a people. It is you who gives purpose to our youth.'

HITLER TAKING THE SALUTE IN NUREMBERG 1934 (Below)

NAZIS

that in such a short time Hitler was able to overturn the discriminatory clauses of the Treaty of Versailles and to win age-old territorial claims (such as the unification of all Germans in one great Germany) was received with genuine enthusiasm by a vast majority of the population. What counted for many Germans was not only the results achieved, but also the methods employed: after a decade of hesitant and contradictory foreign policy, mostly characterized by a readiness to compromise, Hitler gave the German people the impression that his strategy, although risky, had led to notable successes. Many Germans saw the regime's economic and social legislative measures in a similar light. It seemed as though the new regime had achieved a radical turnaround – after years of insecurity and unemployment, satisfying the basic needs of food and work was by and large guaranteed from about 1936. The policy of terror also found widespread favour when

it promised to establish 'order', even if this involved the persecution of the opposition and the violent suppression of the smallest form of dissent. The fact that it was possible to leave an unlocked bicycle in front of a house without anyone stealing it, or that there were no 'deviants' roaming the streets, was considered a great achievement of the regime. All this enhanced the myth of the immense superiority of the Führer, who was given credit for every success. This myth constituted a potent force for the creation of mass consensus.

ORDER AND TERROR

The favour that wide sectors of the population accorded particular aspects of Nazi policy did, however, somehow involve it in the policy of terror, above and beyond a mere passive acceptance. After 1933, Hitler came out against all forms of spontaneous brown-shirt terrorism, and the murder of Röhm

THE SA

The SA (*Sturmabteilung*, storm troopers) was founded by the Nazi Party in 1920 to act as a police force to safeguard the party's initiatives and to constitute a strong assault force for street violence. It had roughly 300 members in 1921; by 1933, there were over 400,000. Ernst



Röhm turned it into a paramilitary organization, but he quit the party in 1925 because of growing conflicts with Hitler. Röhm became leader of the SA again in 1931, appointed by Hitler himself, and kept this position until his murder in 1934. The brown-shirts conducted their politics mainly in the streets, attempting to attract supporting crowds in the towns and

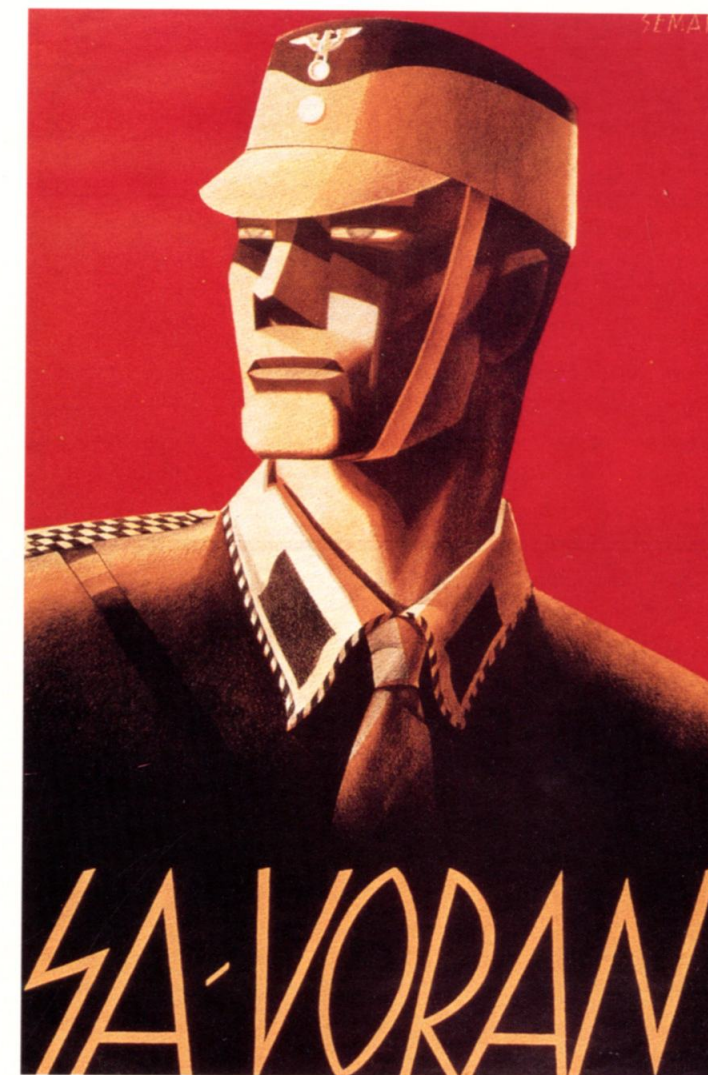
in working-class neighbourhoods, and hoping to entice the young in particular to join them. Their tactics were based on provocation

and violence, creating a spiral of ever-growing aggression that many members of the party wanted to stop. After

the Nazis came to power, Göring signed a decree allowing the SA to open prisons, run concentration camps and make arrests. Among the most infamous of its initiatives came on 1 April 1933, when it called

on people to boycott Jewish shops. That same year, the confused and contradictory political situation found many members of the SA holding public offices that by then had to be incorporated in the Nazi state. Hitler's plans no longer included the 'second revolution' called for by the SA, hence his decision to massacre Röhm and other SA members in the 'night of the long knives'. In the years to follow, the activities of the SA focused on pre-military training of youths and street demonstrations.

Its propensity for terrorism, never really suppressed, re-emerged in all its barbarity in



the 'night of the broken glass' (9 November 1938), when many Jews were killed and the synagogues, homes and shops of German Jews were set on fire.

'FORWARD, SA!'
Poster showing a menacing brown-shirt.

RALLY OF ASSAULT GROUPS IN 1920



THE SS

The SS (*Schutzstaffeln*, protection squads) was founded in 1925 as Hitler's bodyguard unit. At first it was under the command of the head of the SA, and in theory this remained unchanged even when Himmler took over as its chief in 1929. Himmler, however, tried to promote the idea that the corps should be the élite of the National Socialist movement, with close ties to the Führer (as can be seen in the slogan 'Member of the SS, your honour is called fidelity'). Providing a service as informers under Reinhard Heydrich, the SS increasingly took on the role of Nazi Party police. After the Nazis came to power, the role of Himmler remained stable, but the following year his position changed significantly when he became chief of the political police for the whole of Germany. He was supported by Wilhelm Frick, Minister of Internal Affairs, who wanted to get rid of regional divisions in the police force. Göring, President of Prussian Ministers, looked favourably on this broadening of Himmler's power, since he had every interest in weakening the SA.



After the 'night of the long knives', the power of the SS became even greater. Its members, who by the end of the 1920s numbered no more than a few hundred men, had by 1933 become an army of over 50,000, and were destined in part to take on the role of the police, and in part to evolve into a volunteer army of political soldiers

for the NSDAP.

The SS ran the terrorist apparatus of the regime, taking over direct control of the concentration and death camps, which was trusted to special divisions (called 'death heads'). A privileged caste tied to Himmler and Hitler by an oath that highlighted its fanatical character, the SS was considered by Himmler to be the source of Aryan purity. The outbreak of war

only heightened this role, since its main function was the Germanization of all the occupied territories.



HIMMLER WITH TOP-RANKING OFFICERS OF THE SS IN BLACK UNIFORM (Above)

CAP, RING AND DAGGER OF THE SS
The dagger bears the inscription 'My honour is called loyalty', echoing the oath of the knights of Teutonic legend.



COMMUNIST FLAG BURNED IN THE STREET

BOYS OF THE COMMUNIST YOUTH IN BERLIN

Nazism's political adversaries, mainly Communist militants, were the target of large-scale, physical annihilation which aimed at rooting out any sign of dissent. (Below)

and the suppression of the SA put an end to the most openly aggressive faction of the party. At the same time, however, Hitler set up a bureaucracy of systematic repression against anyone deemed to be 'deviant' or an enemy of the 'community of people'. These changes were by no means kept secret; on the contrary, they were discussed openly in the newspapers, on the radio and every time Nazism was held up as a historic milestone.

The brutal repression against the left in 1933 was perceived by most Germans as assurance that from then on, any threat to law and order would be crushed, and by force if necessary. In the years that followed, the institutions set up to deal with the emergency were not repealed, but were actually strengthened in order to achieve a totalitarian control over society. Many private citizens reported neighbours, friends and colleagues, and even parents or children when

they acted in a 'deviant' manner. These were spontaneous denunciations, not forced from on high, and their great number is clear proof of how the population used them to exercise some small form of social power or to get back at someone on a personal level. Thus, everyone became a potential enemy, a possible informer. It is precisely in this far-reaching erosion of the social fabric that one of the most significant consequences of the Nazi policy of terrorism can be seen.

THE INTERNAL OPPOSITION

Society under the Third Reich was far more diversified and contradictory than its propaganda was willing to admit. There were many areas of open dissent, mainly the opposition organized by political parties. After 1932, the Communist Party was ready to go underground, and although it was the first



THE SA HAULING AN OPPONENT ON TO A CART AND FORCING HIM TO SWEEP THE CITY STREETS OF CHEMNITZ IN MARCH 1933



victim of the terrorist violence of the new regime, it was not altogether unprepared for this new phase of the struggle; its militants carried out actions that were as dangerous as they were spectacular, causing many of them to be arrested, but failing to obtain concrete results. In 1935, in order to deal with the seriousness of the situation, this strategy of head-on clashes was abandoned in favour of less spectacular but more targeted initiatives aimed at organizing the potential for dissent that was spreading in the factories: party militants now had to be pervasive and certainly more fragmented, but less risky.

The Social Democrats were taken unawares by the changes introduced in January 1933, and for several months they thought they could find a *modus vivendi* with the new regime. When it became clear that no form of compromise was possible, the leaders went into exile – first to Prague and

then to Paris – with the intention of organizing and directing the underground activities of the party members who had stayed in Germany. The majority of militant Social Democrats, however, abandoned political activity, though they remained faithful to their ideals at a personal level or within a narrow circle of contacts.

The ties between those who continued their activity underground and the leadership in exile grew weaker and weaker, and the link was soon no more than exchanges of information. The increasingly pervasive repression by the police put an end to all opposition on the part of working-class parties in 1938–39. In addition to the Communists and the Socialists, there were other small groups that were able to continue being active because of their greater organizational flexibility and due to the fact that they were less well known to the police.

ROLL CALL FOR PRISONERS IN THE ORANIENBURG CONCENTRATION CAMP ON THE FORMER SITE OF A BREWERY.



HELMUTH JAMES GRAF VON MOLTKE IN 1928
One of the opponents of Nazism sentenced to death after the failed coup against Hitler in July 1944.

GERMAN JESUIT PRIESTS
The Jesuit order was placed under close surveillance by the regime. (Below left)

COMMUNIST MILITANTS PLAYING FOOTBALL IN FRONT OF PARTY HEADQUARTERS IN THE EARLY 1930s (Below right)

POPULAR DISCONTENT

Along with political opposition aimed deliberately at bringing down the dictatorship, there was a more covert and widespread discontent that displayed itself in actions and behaviour, manifestations of how people were getting frustrated with a regime that, in its goal of achieving total power over society, interfered in every single aspect of their daily lives. Examples of defiance against the Nazi regime included failure to enrol a son in the *Hitlerjugend*, not giving the 'Heil Hitler' salute, buying in Jewish-owned shops, and fraternizing with foreign workers; these were not acts signalling overall political repudiation, but specific misdemeanours. Many of these everyday actions were devoid of political overtones, and in a democratic society such non-conformist behaviour would have been tolerated. The regime, on the other hand, saw this kind of behaviour differently. Nazi totalitarianism politicized

every sphere of society to the point of introducing political obligations even in the private sphere, thereby denying the right to any kind of political perspective. Rumours and complaints spread, especially concerning the poor quality or scarcity



**HEINRICH MANN (PROFILE)
AND ALBERT EINSTEIN**

**JEWISH CHILD REFUGEES FROM
GERMANY, AUSTRIA AND
SUDETENLAND ARRIVING IN
BRITAIN IN DECEMBER 1938**

**GERMAN JEWS LANDING
IN BRITAIN (Below)**



of food and the slow pace of social reform. Hitler, however, was never the target of these criticisms, nor was he held responsible for whatever went wrong – it was a commonly held view that he was not even aware of problems. These undertones of discontent coexisted alongside a partial recognition of the regime, or at worst, a passive attitude towards the power of the state. It was just this sort of contradictory coexistence of different feelings that was one of the strong points of the Nazi system: in everyday conduct, the common person found it impossible to create a separation between feelings of dissonance and passive acceptance or active consent.

POLITICAL EMIGRATION

In 1933, many high-ranking officials, particularly of the working-class parties and trade unions, decided to leave Germany for security reasons. While the left-wing parties – Social

Democrats, Communists and some smaller groups – created active and well-organized cells outside the Reich, there were far fewer members of the bourgeois parties who chose to emigrate, and on the whole they were more isolated. Between 30,000 and 40,000 people went into exile, settling mainly in France and Czechoslovakia, at least until the outbreak of the war. The choice to seek asylum in a country near Germany was based on the hope of a quick return, but also by the desire to maintain links with companions in Germany who were active underground. Thanks to the mediation of trusted contacts in the border areas, the Communists and Socialists managed to maintain a solid network inside the Reich until at least 1938. Their political activity, however, was almost exclusively limited to exchanging information; politically relevant news concerning the humour of the population was gathered and sent abroad, while newspapers and



THE BLUE ANGEL Maria Magdalena von Losch, stage-name Marlene Dietrich, became a cinema diva in 1930 after playing the part of Lola-Lola in the film *The Blue Angel*. Her rejection of Nazism took her to Hollywood and led her to apply for American citizenship. During the war, she sang for front-line American troops.

THE CONCENTRATION CAMPS

Just a few weeks after Hitler came to power, the whole German police apparatus was in the hands of trusted members of the SS, the SA and the Nazi Party. On 20 March, the first concentration camp was opened on the site of the former gunpowder factory in Dachau, near Munich. Other camps were opened after the arrests carried out by the SA and the SS. The following year, they began to be regulated: many of the improvised camps were shut down, and moves were made to clarify the situation of the prisons and of relations between the

police and the SS. After the 'night of the long knives' (30 June 1934), which led to a showdown with the SA, the SS also replaced the SA in running the camps. The years 1934–35 marked a change – fewer prisoners were detained, which led to some camps being shut down, and attempts were made to temper violence and abuse in the remaining camps. Moreover, as Himmler shifted more and more police power to his own hands, Dachau became the model for other camps, particularly as regards the treatment of prisoners and internal rules. Here, indeed, due

mainly to the efforts of Theodor Eicke who was then head of Dachau, the camp was organized in such a way that the tasks of policing were separated from those of surveillance. Between 1937 and 1938, as the regime strengthened its hold both in domestic and foreign politics, the new Nazi concentration camp system took shape, with four large camps – Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald and Lichtenburg. Able-bodied men were the most frequently arrested, showing that the exploitation of manpower was becoming increasingly important. Many of the industries the prisoners worked for were under the power of

the SS, so new camps were opened such as those in the vicinity of the granite quarries at Mauthausen and Flossenbürg. The increasing numbers of inmates in these years was also due to an influx of prisoners from areas newly conquered by the Reich. Jews were sent to the camps with the aim of encouraging them to emigrate; indeed, those who showed that they could were freed and allowed to leave Germany.

PRISONERS AT WORK IN A CONCENTRATION CAMP



NOSFERATU THE VAMPIRE (1922)
BY FRIEDRICH MURNAU

ERNEST LUBITSCH IN HOLLYWOOD

After emigrating to the United States, the German director, pictured at centre below, directed Greta Garbo in the comedy *Ninotchka* (1939). In 1942, he shot the film *To be or Not to be!*, an ironic comedy set in Nazi-occupied Poland.

books were sent into Germany. There was, though, no direct political influence from exiles. Even if those in exile claimed to be speaking for the majority of party members inside the Reich who were forced into silence, in reality the two were unconnected – those still in Germany were not in any serious way affected by the decisions taken by the emigrant groups. In point of fact, the political emigrés were plagued by the same contrasts and splits that had divided the working-class parties up to 1933. The only concrete attempt to create a common platform was made in Paris in 1936. Heinrich Mann, basing his efforts on the popular-front governments in Spain and France, tried to promote a *Volksfront* among the emigrés, but it never got beyond a common declaration of purpose, which the Socialists only adhered to as single individuals and not as a party. Political emigration did create a multitude of people denouncing Nazism and providing accurate analysis of the international situation, as well

as many books, written principally by Communists. The outbreak of war triggered a new wave of exiles: the majority took refuge in England or left Europe for the United States or South America. Contacts within Germany were no longer possible, and groups who were still active turned their efforts, with limited success, to developing contacts with the Allies in an attempt to carve out a meaningful role in deciding military strategy and in formulating projects and plans for post-war Germany. After the war, the majority of emigrés returned to Germany and took up their political activism once again.

INTELLECTUAL EMIGRATION

The distinguishing feature of the exile from Germany was the high number of intellectuals who decided to leave: the most important writers (from Thomas Mann to Bertolt Brecht), directors, musicians, composers and actors left the country. For all of them, including the few who were already famous



**OTTO KLEMPERER
AND THOMAS MANN**

Both Klemperer and Mann chose exile in the United States; the former (profile) was conductor of the Los Angeles Philharmonic Orchestra from 1933 to 1947.

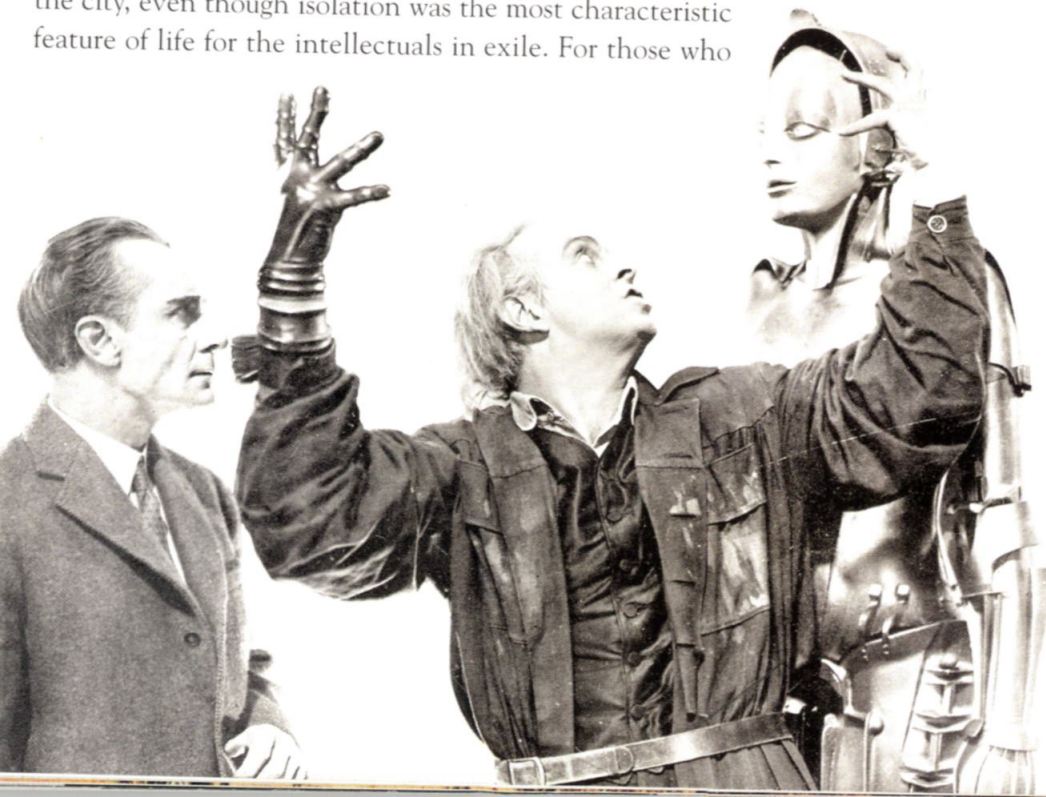
**A SCENE FROM METROPOLIS
(1926) AND THE
EXPRESSIONIST-STYLE
BILLBOARD FOR THE FILM
DIRECTED BY FRITZ LANG**
(Below)



abroad, it was extremely difficult to continue their activities. The first obstacle was language, and it was often impossible to finding an audience for their work. Many masterpieces of German literature were published abroad and some intellectuals, first and foremost Heinrich Mann, were untiring in promoting initiatives aimed at denouncing the regime. The line the exile press took came in particular from contributions by writers and journalists who had been active in the Weimar period. Amsterdam and Switzerland were the most important publishing centres, while up to 1939 the largest concentration of emigrants was found in Paris. It was here that many newspapers came out, representing the wide range of ideologies and cultural positions of the Weimar years; meetings, debates and initiatives of various sorts were held in the city, even though isolation was the most characteristic feature of life for the intellectuals in exile. For those who

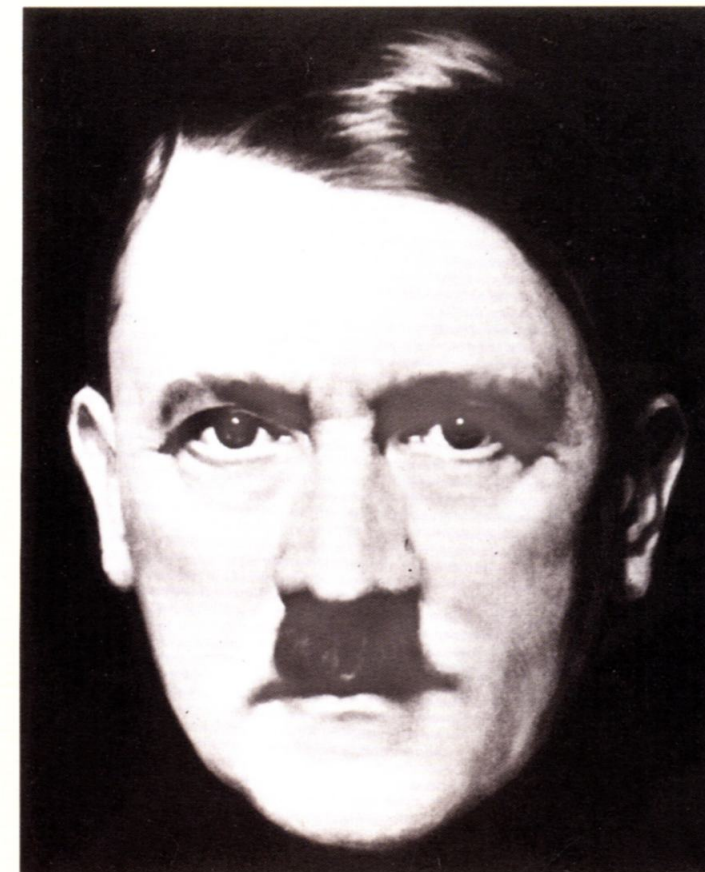
had moved to the United States, it was even harder to find work, although Hollywood offered new possibilities for some of the film directors, including Fritz Lang and Ernst Lubitsch.

The losses suffered by science in Nazi Germany were serious: roughly one third of professors and researchers were dismissed for political or racial reasons. Of these, two thirds left the country, creating significant gaps in fields that had enjoyed rapid development during the 1920s, from political studies to sociology, biochemistry to atomic physics. Often it was the younger scholars who emigrated, and who, mainly thanks to relief organizations, were able to find new positions, with the exception of physicians. The majority went to the United States without stopping in Europe, and their decision to abandon their native country was almost always permanent.

**THE 'MYTH'
OF THE FÜHRER**

The myth surrounding the figure of Hitler grew throughout the 1920s alongside the evolution of the NSDAP through its various phases. The political and social crisis of the Weimar democracy led wide sectors of the conservative right to feel the need for a strong, authoritarian guide, a leader capable of guaranteeing national rebirth. In the Nazi Party's first year of life, Hitler saw himself as defender of the ideals of the movement and its chief spokesman, but not as the man called upon to change the destiny of the nation.

After Mussolini's March on Rome in October 1922, however, Hitler began to see his role differently. His followers began calling him 'the German Mussolini' and saw him as being capable of working miracles for the country as a whole. The turning point came with the Munich Putsch when, during the course of his trial, Hitler cleverly managed to overshadow the figure of General Ludendorff and came across as the only true leader of the extreme right. During his imprisonment, his followers cultivated the myth of the hero jailed for acting in the interests of the nation, and they became convinced of the need



for the party's structure to be organized hierarchically. A clear sign of how the cult of the Führer had become a key element for the Nazi Party was the introduction of the 'Heil Hitler' salute in 1926. In the years that followed, this image of a leader capable of overshadowing every conflict within the party became increasingly clothed in myth and at the same time became more convincing. During the years of the economic crisis, the idea of a strong power whose freedom of action would create the conditions for a crucial turning point gained increasing favour. After the Nazis' rise to power, it became clear to all those who had thought they could exploit

the shock effect of the NSDAP only to dump the Nazis afterwards that Hitler was becoming more and more independent, and that the German people were giving him the exclusive credit for the regime's successes. After Hindenburg's death, the authority of the Führer knew no limits: the forms and structures of the regime depended solely on his will. The cabinet, which up to 1934 had met fairly regularly, met 12 times in 1935, but only on six occasions in 1937. Hans Heinrich Lamm, head of the chancellery, was the sole link between the Führer and his ministries. Although many decisions were

taken directly by Hitler, he managed to stay aloof from day-to-day administration and any contrasts that arose, thereby confirming his intangible superiority. The outbreak of war brought swift military victories that made him even more popular. But when, from 1943 onwards, destruction by Allied bombing, hunger and cold began to dominate the daily life of Germans, the myth of Hitler began to crumble. It was the very charismatic nature of this myth and its messianic tones that made it impossible for it to turn into an alternative tool of power – its fall was inextricably bound to that of the Reich.

CLOSE-UP OF THE FÜHRER

PISTOL PRESENTED TO HITLER
It bears the inscription: 'To defeat the Red Front and the reactionary forces, and to protect our Führer.'

**PORTRAIT OF HEINRICH KNIRR
(1937)**



The Community

One of the foundations underpinning Nazi ideology was the clear distinction between everyone who belonged to the *Volksgemeinschaft* (community of people) and those who were excluded. The regime created an immense propaganda, ideological and repressive machine for indoctrinating and conventionalizing the community and discriminating against those who were not part of it. Immediately upon coming to power, the Nazis' main targets were their political adversaries, who were imprisoned in concentration camps for the purpose of 're-education'. Other minorities, such as homosexuals or persons held to be 'asocial', were considered undesirable and unworthy of belonging to the community of people, but they could, it was thought, be allowed back into society once they had changed their habits. By contrast, those who were considered to be racially inferior – specifically this meant the Jews, but also gypsies

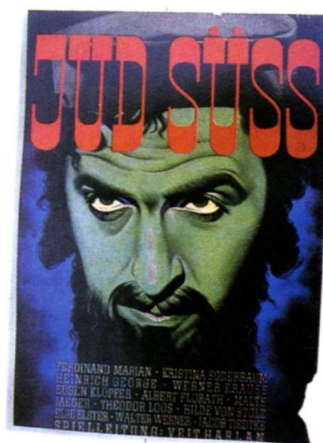


YOUNG PEOPLE GIVING
THE NAZI SALUTE
(page 96)

BUCOLIC DEPICTION OF THE
FAMILY BY WOLFGANG WILLRICH
(page 97)

ANTI-SEMITIC PROPAGANDA
IN *DER STÜRMER* AND
SÜSS THE JEW

The film *Süss the Jew* was made
by order of Goebbels in 1940,
with the precise aim of instilling
Germans with hatred for the Jews.



and the mentally ill – were forbidden to have any contact with Germans and were gradually but assiduously excluded from every part of society.

This ideological mystification that the regime set in motion was of primary importance; the appeal to the common sense of belonging was a driving force in strengthening collective discipline. The idea that every member of the community had a say, illusory or not, in his or her destiny, was a homogenizing factor for conduct that gave the impression of endorsing the regime's theory that it was a conflict-free society. In the wake of the legislative measures already in place, the exclusion mentality began to make itself felt in people's minds and they, too, began persecuting those officially discriminated against. The violence they used grew more extreme as the perpetrators became increasingly convinced of the ethical, as opposed to the political, reasoning behind their actions.

THE SA PLACARD PROCLAIMS:
'GERMANS, DEFEND
YOURSELVES! DON'T BUY
FROM JEWS!'



ANTI-SEMITISM

Anti-Semitism was common in most of Europe after World War I. Deep nationalistic feelings, but also more general conditioning and reasoning, lay behind its growth. First and foremost there was a feeling that civilization was drifting towards catastrophe, and that Europe and its hegemony was in decline; there was also the uneasy myth of a Bolshevik revolution powered by Jews. The stereotype of 'Judeo-bolshevism' became something of a buzzword and accelerated the speed of anti-Semitic feeling. One of the fundamental works of anti-Semitism, *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*, described an alleged plot by Jews to take over the world, and it was distributed all over Europe in the inter-war years. The first German edition was published in 1919, and the book contributed to the spread of the idea that a conspiracy was taking place, behind which lurked powers of darkness that were invincible and therefore had to be fought against with

THE JEWISH ORGANIZATIONS

January 1933 was not seen as a turning point by most of Germany's Jewish population. On the contrary, many Jewish associations, especially the more conservative ones, hoped that they could be integrated into the new order. The other organizations followed their own political convictions and ideological leanings that had evolved over the years. German Jews had three options open to them at this point: total fragmentation in the face of Nazi terrorism; applying officialdom within their organization; or continuing the pluralist and democratic tradition that had characterized Jewish society since their emancipation. Most chose the last option, and it continued until the life of German Jews had been totally annihilated. The national organization that represented all groups in this period (*Reichsvertretung*) gained importance in these years. It never demanded official recognition from the government but it often appeared as the official organization representing German Jewry. Oddly enough, the Jews were the only group within the Reich to keep their self-governing structure based on democratic principles. Their commitment was focused mainly on assistance, education – including for adults – and culture. The growing influence of the *Reichsvertretung* within single

organizations and in the life of every German Jew was one of the reasons why many Jews became aware of their Jewish identity during this period. The Nuremberg laws clarified their legal status but the *Reichsvertretung* duped itself into believing that it could continue its work with greater security than before. Furthermore, the hiatus called during the Berlin Olympics also led it to believe that the worst violence was over. Up until March 1938, the



representative importance of Zionism grew, and to the young in particular it seemed a preferable alternative. Nazi

political aggression increased and reached its peak in early 1938 with the *Anschluss*, which severely worsened the lot of the Jews: a law of March 1938 disbanded the communities. The *Reichsvertretung* was turned into a national association (*Reichsvereinigung*) with a more centralized structure than before, but it did continue its function of representation. It continued its intense cultural and spiritual activities in all the major communities for all these years, until the start of the deportations. Increased segregation into ghettos did not completely break Jewish vitality, although it did condition it deeply.



GERMAN CHILDREN IN
A RABBINICAL SCHOOL
(Above)

TALMUDISTS (1934)
BY MAX WEBER

A JOYOUS WELCOME FOR JULIUS STREICHER

This illustration appeared in a widely distributed elementary school textbook; hundreds of thousands of copies were published by Streicher himself in 1936.

'KEEP CLEAR OF JEWISH DOCTORS AND LAWYERS!'

An anti-Semitic poster in the street of a German city.



the greatest possible violence and effectiveness.

Nazism managed to take on board every aspect of anti-Semitic ideology that had emerged since the 1880s and, thanks to Goebbels and Julius Streicher, added virulence and a biological connotation. It was the prelude to a shift to extremism in the racial conflict. Jews, therefore, were not only considered racially inferior, but were also a permanent threat to the new order that was being worked towards, and were thus made the scapegoat for all the ills and hardships Germany was experiencing. Violence perpetrated against the Jews increasingly became a method of intimidation; racism, and anti-Semitism in particular, turned into yet another means for social control.

FATHER OF ALL GERMAN CHILDREN

Hitler was unmarried and childless, and this was exploited by the regime's propaganda machine to strengthen the myth of his role as 'head of the family'. His charisma also came from his public appearances during which German observers saw him as possessing a magnetism that often led him to be compared with the Pied Piper.



RACIAL PURGING

After the March 1933 elections, violence against Jews continued to grow. On 1 April, the boycott against Jewish businesses that had been repeatedly called for by Nazi hardliners – old soldiers, SA members and rank-and-file party members – finally took place. The hardliners, however, never had enough power to force Hitler to take decisions against his will. The boycott received a cool reception by the majority of the German people, many of whom were in favour of limiting the presence of Jews but still wanted to buy in their shops.

It was at this point that Hitler initiated a course of action that, in the years to follow, would be very typical of his anti-Jewish initiatives –

seeming to compromise between the party hardliners and the more pragmatic line of the conservatives, and giving the impression to the public that the nuts-and-bolts details were being looked after by others. The first anti-Jewish law was passed on 7 April, and it dealt with the restoration of public-service career officials. Paragraph 3 – which was known as the 'Aryan paragraph' – stated that non-Aryan employees had to retire. Until then, the Nazis had harassed and boycotted Jews who were identified as such on mere supposition; there had been no formal denial of legal rights based on a discriminatory definition.

In the months that followed, the effect of the law was that Jews were expelled from all key sectors of the state; they were forbidden to work in the medical profession – so that the biological health of the national community would be safeguarded – and they could not practise law. They were even denied the chance to study – a law passed on 25 April that

forbade the overcrowding of schools and universities laid down that new Jewish students in all schools could not exceed 1.5 per cent of the total number of students and in no instance could the number of Jews in a school exceed 5 per cent of the total number of students. On 14 July, a law revoking German nationality was passed, cancelling the naturalizations that had occurred between the end of World War I and 30 January 1933, and establishing a ban on the immigration of Eastern Jews.

HEREDITARY ILLNESSES AND STERILIZATION

In the 1930s, the regime passed a series of measures that excluded from the community of people anyone who could undermine its racial purity. A law passed on 14 July 1933 – the same day as Hitler passed another law, making opposition to the Nazi party illegal – enforced the sterilization of everyone with physical or mental defects: it was a turning point



JEW IN A POLICE WAGON LOOK ON AS POLICE EXAMINE THEIR IDENTITY DOCUMENTS

Jewish citizens were deemed to be the greatest danger to Germany because they personified the threat of contamination of the Aryan race. In *Mein Kampf*, Hitler had written: 'Is there anything disgusting or any infamy, especially in the life of society, in which at least one Jew has not had a hand?'.

JEWISH EMIGRATION

Some 350,000 Jews fled from Germany during the Nazi regime. The period during which departures took place depended on what stage anti-Semitic policies had reached – the flow was constant over the years and reached its height in 1938 after the 'Night of the Broken Glass'. Finding a country to go to became increasingly difficult because the

immigration policies of many nations set very low quotas; most of those who stayed in Europe went to Britain, while outside Europe the favoured destination was the United States. Even reaching Palestine was not easy because its leadership prohibited any large influx from Germany. Only a few of those who fled from Germany's racist regime began actively reporting what the Nazis were doing or in any way turned the spotlight on

Germany. The main priority in what was predominantly an emigration of family units, as opposed to one of political or intellectual exile, was the reconstruction of the where-withal to live. Most of the Jews who left Germany did so when they realized that the conditions for economic, social and physical survival no longer existed in that country. For many of them, the long, contradictory process of integration had begun in earlier

decades, and accepting that this had now been lost was often a long, heart-wrenching process. Actually, very few returned to Germany after 1945: the Holocaust had caused too deep a wound.

**MURAL BY BEN SHAHN
DEPICTING JEWISH IMMIGRANTS
IN THE UNITED STATES LED
BY ALBERT EINSTEIN**



'JEWS ARE NOT WELCOME'
The message on this caricature was placed at the entrance to a Prussian beer-hall.

in this process, and a keystone in legislation on eugenics and race. It introduced the principle of coercion in the sense that not only could family members apply for the handicapped to be sterilized, but so could doctors if they deemed it necessary. Wherever disagreement occurred, ruling was deferred to the *ad hoc* 'tribunals for hereditary health'. In addition to the operation that made men and women incapable of procreating, any care for the institutionalized was also withdrawn as an indirect measure to hasten their death.

Between 1933 and 1945, 400,000 people were forcibly sterilized, including alcoholics, the 'asocial', the handicapped and other groups seen as impure. In October 1935, one month after a law was passed banning Germans from marrying Jews, the 'law to protect the hereditary health of the German nation' was passed. This prohibited marriages between Germans and anyone who was undesirable to the community of people; it called for outside races, or groups

deemed to be 'racially inferior', to be registered, and made it necessary for a marriage licence to state that the spouses were 'racially suited' for marriage. A supplementary decree forbade Germans to marry or have relationships with anyone of foreign blood in addition to the Jews; twelve days later, it was specified that the measure covered gypsies, blacks and 'their bastards'.

Just before war broke out in the summer of 1939, a systematic campaign to kill handicapped adults began, and it was presented to the public as a euthanasia project. It took place under a veil of secrecy – relatives were not told that their family members had been moved to murder centres that had been set up in various locations in Germany. Even before World War II initiated a new European order and the extermination of the Jews had begun, murder by the state had already been legally established and carried out on a large scale.



REGIMENTATION OF THE MASSES

The spread of anti-Semitism in Germany made use of pseudo-scientific theories based on racial concepts: the 'Aryan superiority' of the German people, whom the regime considered 'chosen' to carry out a civilizing mission to root out the 'Judeo-Bolshevik threat', had to be safeguarded at all costs.

ARYAN WEDDING

Germany experienced a rise in the number of marriages, which were also encouraged by material incentives provided by the regime.

**CHILDREN BORN FROM
'RACIALLY PURE' MOTHERS
AND THE MALE ÉLITE OF
THE SS (Below)**

**THE GYPSIES**

In 1933, gypsies represented 0.05 per cent of Germany's population. By and large they held regular jobs, even though these were often in itinerant trades such as horse-trading and within circuses. They had been subjected to police persecution before 1933 and initially, at least, the Nazis merely continued this policy but made it gradually harsher. Nazi propaganda demonized two areas of society: the foreigner, with his unacceptable culture, and the alleged asocial person unwilling to accept the discipline of a job and non-migratory, stable relationships.

This persecution was based on an alleged inferiority of biological heritage of a people considered to be deviants, and therefore, similarly to the Jews, gypsies were not deemed to be 're-educatable'. The only way to safeguard the purity of the community was to progressively bar gypsies from society;

during the war, this meant they had to be exterminated.

From 1935, camps were set up to imprison gypsies. Conditions inside them were horrendous, they were surrounded by barbed wire and life in them was closely regimented. The largest camp was at Marzahn on the outskirts of Berlin, and it was camouflaged to hide it from the eyes of those participating in the Olympic Games. The discrimination took on a whole new dimension with the publication of the results of alleged research into the biology of the race in which a leading role was played by Dr Robert Ritter, Director of the Berlin Institute of Criminal Biology from 1936 onwards. In December 1938, Himmler gave orders for 'regulation of the question of the gypsies to be based on the nature of this race'. A decree dated 8 December, dealing with the 'struggle against the plague of the gypsies', made conditions under police detention even harsher.

**THE
LEBENSBOHN**

An SS association set up by Himmler in 1935, and funded by coerced donations from the SS, the aim of the *Lebensborn* ('Source of Life') was essentially to lend support to the regime's racist policies. *Lebensborn* members actively opposed abortion and supported an increase in the birth rate. Administratively, they were dependent on the economic division of the SS, but functionally



they were linked to the SS department that dealt with racial issues. During the war, premises were opened to take in unmarried 'racially pure' mothers to mate with the regime's

racial élite – namely the SS – and procreate 'healthy' children; eleven 'source of life' premises were opened in Germany and nine in the occupied territories of France, Belgium

and Norway; it resulted in some 8,000 babies being born. Thus, in addition to implementing racist, anti-Semitic policies that aimed to expel all those 'unworthy' of living in Germany, the Nazi regime also actively promoted procreation even outside the family unit and the bonds of marriage that it was unflaggingly praising in its propaganda as the basis for a strong society. Faced with the need to safeguard the race, even the constituted order took second place.

**DER STÜRMER ANNOUNCES THE
'JEWISH HOMICIDAL PLOT'**

The magazine edited by Streicher unceasingly published illustrated articles about Jews raping Aryan women.

OFF ON THEIR HONEYMOON

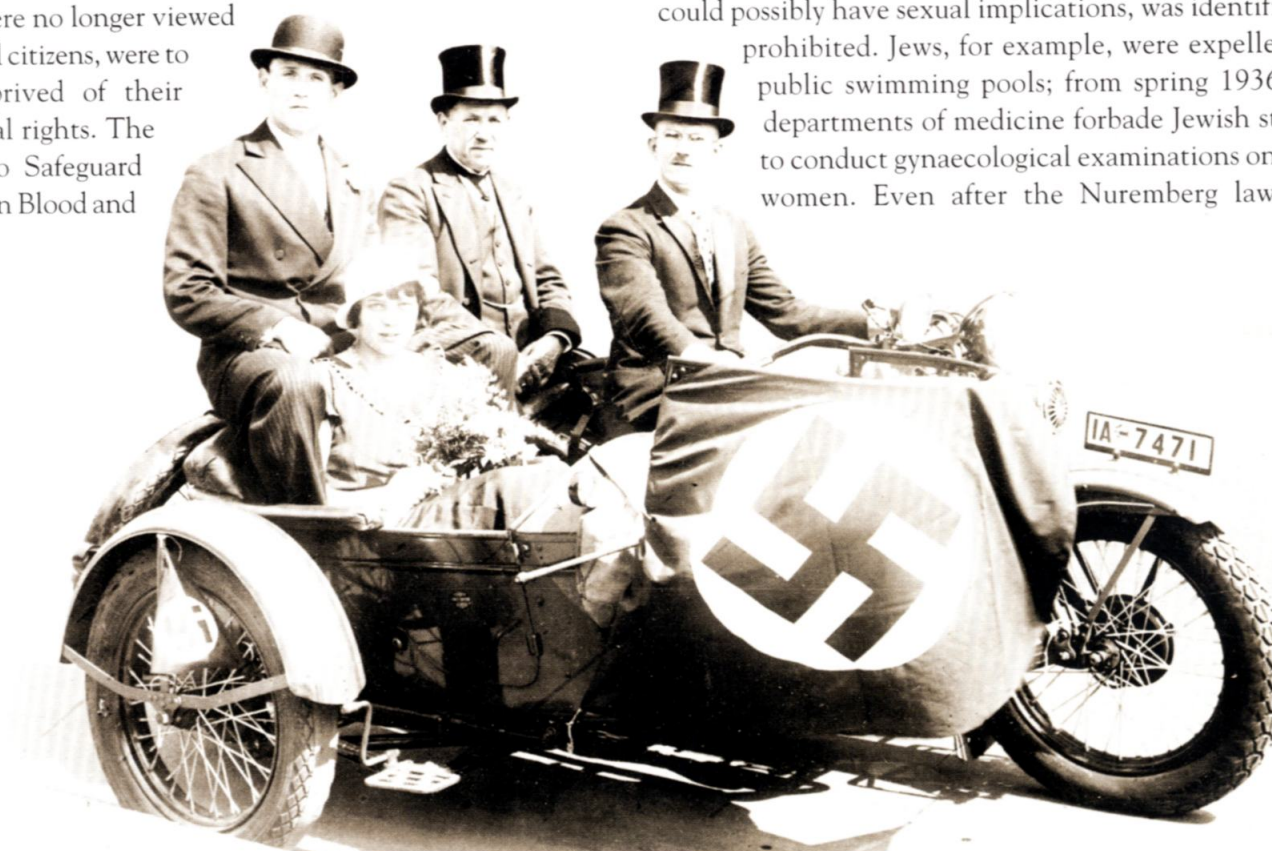
Newlyweds on a motorbike festooned with the Nazi flag. (Below)

THE NUREMBERG LAWS

As the exclusion of Jews from German society intensified, the issue of physical or biological separation took on increasing importance. Mixed marriages and sexual relations between Germans and Jews increasingly became the target of violent attacks by the Nazi Party, with its press at the forefront; the *Der Stürmer* newspaper, edited by Julius Streicher, was especially hardline on the issue. In September 1935, the Nuremberg laws were announced during the 'Freedom Congress'. The 'Law on Citizenship of the Reich' stated that Jews, who were no longer viewed as equal citizens, were to be deprived of their political rights. The 'Law to Safeguard German Blood and

Honour' banned marriages between Jews and Aryans. It also nullified marriages already contracted, prohibited extra-marital sexual relationships between the two groups, and made it illegal for Jews to have German women servants younger than 45 years old. In the months that followed, the issue of the so-called *Mischlinge* (people of mixed-blood) became prominent and it was ruled that whoever had three Jewish grandparents was *de facto* Jewish.

Subsequently, every area of daily life and every professional activity in which contact between Aryans and Jews could possibly have sexual implications, was identified and prohibited. Jews, for example, were expelled from public swimming pools; from spring 1936, most departments of medicine forbade Jewish students to conduct gynaecological examinations on Aryan women. Even after the Nuremberg laws were



THE POISONOUS MUSHROOM

Published in 1938, *The Poisonous Mushroom* was one of the textbooks used in schools that showed most clearly how virulently anti-Semitism had spread throughout German society:

Little Franz is out with his mother to gather mushrooms in the wood ... On the way his mother says:

'You see, Franz, just like mushrooms in the wood, the same thing happens to people on earth. There are good mushrooms and good people. There are poisonous mushrooms, mushrooms that are bad, and people who are bad. And you've got to look out for these people just like you do for

poisonous mushrooms. You see?'

'Yes, mother, I understand,' replies Franz. 'If you trust bad people bad things can happen to you, just like if you eat a poisonous mushroom you can die!'

'And do you also know who

these bad people are – these poisonous mushrooms – in humankind?' asks his mother. Franz looks very proud. 'Of course mother! I know. They are ... the Jews. Our teacher is often telling us that at school.'

'Right!' says his mother, pleased.

And then she turns serious and continues.

'Jews are bad people. They're like poisonous mushrooms. And just like it's hard to tell good mushrooms from poisonous ones, it's just as hard to see that Jews are villains and criminals. Just like bad mushrooms come in all sorts of colours, Jews, too, manage to camouflage themselves by taking on the strangest appearances.'

'What kind of strange appearances are you thinking about?' asked little Franz.

His mother sees right away that

CHILDREN READING *THE POISONOUS MUSHROOM* (Above)

ILLUSTRATIONS IN AN ANTI-SEMITIC BOOK

The first shows a Jewish teacher and children being expelled from school; the second shows Jews going into exile under a sign reading 'One-way street'.



her little boy has not yet understood. But she continues her explanation in an even tone.

'Well now, just take the wandering Jew roaming from town to town with his fabric and all kinds of merchandise. He boasts that his wares are the best and the cheapest but they're really the worst and the dearest.

You're not to trust him. It's just the same with the Jew that deals in farm animals, the Jew in the marketplace, the butchers, the Jewish doctors, the Jews who have been baptized and so on. Even though they make us believe that they're nice and say a thousand times over that they only want what's best for us, we can't believe them. Jews they are and Jews they always will be. They are poison for our people ... Just like a single poisonous mushroom can kill a whole family, so a single Jew can annihilate a whole town, or city or even a whole people.'

Franz now understands what his mother means.

'Mother, do non-Jews know that Jews are as dangerous as poisonous mushrooms?'

'Unfortunately not, my little one. There are many million non-Jews who still don't know what the Jew is. This is why we have to tell them, to put them on their guards against the Jew. We also have to put our youth on guard too. Our boys and girls have to be made to know what the Jews are. They have to know that the Jew is the most dangerous mushroom that there is. Just as mushrooms grow everywhere, so the Jew is found in every country in the world. Just as poisonous mushrooms often bring about terrible disasters, so the Jew is the root of poverty, pain, infection and death.'

JEWISH PASSENGERS ON AN AMERICAN SHIP TAKING THEM TO SAFETY ACROSS THE ATLANTIC

JEWISH SHOPKEEPERS' WINDOWS SMASHED IN A GERMAN CITY

From the 'Night of the Broken Glass' onwards, promoting anti-Semitism was the exclusive responsibility of the SS. (Below)



passed, most of the population was still against acts of violence against the Jews, but not against marginalizing them or depriving them of their civil rights. Since segregation was already enshrined in law, most people felt themselves freed of any responsibility for the measures that had been taken against the Jewish minority, whose destiny had now been shouldered by the state.

'NIGHT OF THE BROKEN GLASS'

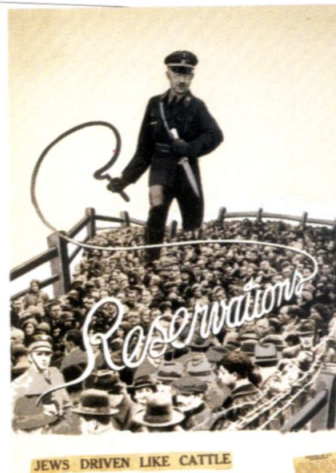
The year 1936 marked the beginning of a new phase in anti-Jewish persecution. Full employment had been achieved and the anti-German front was showing signs of weakness; further measures against the Jews were therefore feasible. In this atmosphere of accelerated mobilization, the Jewish question took on a new dimension in the eyes of many Germans. With previously unheard-of virulence, the Jews were defined as a world threat, and anti-Jewish initiatives were exploited to

justify the conflict about to break out. Hitler's speeches became ever more threatening and an accelerated process of Aryanization of Jewish assets began, partly as a result of the economic situation and partly down to the increased confidence in the business and industrial fraternities that there would not be any Jewish reprisals. In September 1936, the regime talked about Jewish emigration as a serious issue for the first time.

One of the big problems in rooting out Jews from German society was that they were an integral part of it at every level; the system had to continually come up with new ways of cutting these links. From early 1938, all Jews were made to hand in their passports, which were only returned to those wishing to emigrate. Everyone was registered and placed under surveillance – it was almost impossible to escape an increasingly widening net. A new series of laws passed in 1938 smashed what was left of the Jewish economy to smithereens,



**RESERVATIONS: JEWS
TRANSPORTED LIKE ANIMALS**
Photo composition from 1939
by John Heartfield, a German
Communist artist exiled in Britain.
The image is dominated by
Himmler brandishing a whip.
Works by Heartfield are some
of the most effective examples
of art reflecting politics.



and in the summer of that year anti-Semitism re-exploded with extreme violence.

The date 9 November 1938 (known as the 'Night of the Broken Glass') was a watershed in the persecution of the Jews in Germany; state initiative moved on from discriminatory legislation to overt violence. The trigger for this was the assassination by a young Jew of Ernst von Rath, an official in the German Embassy in Paris. There had, however, already been a long-running press campaign to get the population primed for just such an event. The death of von Rath unleashed a violent reaction all over Germany: Jews were beaten up and ill-treated publicly, synagogues were set on fire and shops were pillaged. In the months that followed, new decrees enshrined Jewish exclusion from German society: by the time war broke out, their segregation into ghettos was complete.

JEWISH WEDDING IN GERMANY



GERMANS AND RACISM

How much significance the majority of Germans gave to the 'Jewish question' is difficult to ascertain. Political stability, the dismemberment of the left, economic recovery, national reawakening and increasingly aggressive expansionist policies were all certainly more important in German minds than the vague outlines of anti-Semitic persecution. The concerns of everyday existence in a period of political change and economic uncertainty were what people focused most on, but the vast majority did not oppose the anti-Jewish initiatives.

Identifying Hitler with a racist policy, and the knowledge that the Nazis were intent on pursuing it, may have increased



MOTHER AND SON Poster canvassing support for the women's association entrusted with raising the birth rate. During Nazism, German women did not merely think of themselves as 'custodians' of the home fires; they proposed a concept of motherhood that did not rule out getting involved in social matters and contributing to the country's economic growth.

ALFRED ROSENBERG

Rosenberg was born in 1893 into a family of shopkeepers, and in 1918 he graduated from Riga Polytechnic with an architecture degree. The territorial shifts that occurred after World War I meant that the city then became part of the Soviet Union, and in 1919, Rosenberg moved to Munich. Here he came into contact with the anti-Semitic extreme right and he threw himself wholeheartedly into political journalism. In 1920, he joined the German Workers' Party, which the following year became the NSDAP. He began writing for the *Völkischer Beobachter*, and became its editor-in-chief in 1923, a post he held (except for a break between 1924 and 1926) until 1937. He took

part in the Munich Putsch, and during Hitler's imprisonment was active in organizing the party that replaced the disbanded NSDAP. In 1929, he established the Militant League for German Culture with the declared aim of freeing Germany from 'degenerate art'. He was elected to parliament in 1930 and dedicated himself to the country's foreign policy. In 1933, he became head of the party's office for links with Nazi organizations abroad, and in 1934 he was the 'Führer's appointee for overseeing the spiritual and ideological education of the NSDAP', a post that always set him at loggerheads with the Ministers of Education and of Propaganda. In 1939, he set up the Institute for the Study of the Jewish Question – essentially a body whose job it was to pillage libraries and art



galleries, stealing all assets belonging to the Jews. When war broke out, he busied himself with purloining works of art from the occupied countries and getting them to Germany. In 1941, he was appointed Minister of the Eastern Occupied Territories. Rosenberg's greatest contribution to the Nazi Party was his capacity for developing various theories. His best-known work was *The Myth of the 20th Century* (1930); despite the book never being officially sanctioned by the Nazi Party, two million copies of it were printed. In it, Rosenberg advocated

a new anti-Christian, anti-Semitic religion and, in the same vein as his other writings, he attempted to construct a new mythology of revolution that would eradicate all traces of the past and lead to the renaissance of a whole new civilization thanks to the strength of Nordic Aryan man. He was sentenced to death at the Nuremberg trials.

ALFRED ROSENBERG

Rosenberg saw history as being dominated by the fight between the values borne by 'Nordic' peoples and the lack of values of the racially impure.

A MEMBER OF THE 'ADOLF HITLER' DIVISION OF THE SS



ARYAN FARM WORKER AND CARICATURE OF A JEW IN A SCHOOL BOOK

THE KALENBERG FAMILY OF FARM WORKERS BY ADOLF WISSEL (1939)

The figurative arts had the task of spreading the feeling of belonging to a 'community of people' based on Aryan supremacy. (Below)

the immobility, or perhaps even the passive complicity of the masses.

Although there was widespread acceptance of the segregationist policies and the expulsion of Jews from public and civil service, in general, little pleasure was taken in participating in the degradation. After the 'Night of Broken Glass', much criticism was voiced about the excessive violence used, and the waste and the damage to all these consumer goods, but very few people actively came to the aid of those being

persecuted or raised their voice in protest against those responsible. There was an overriding passiveness and sense of acceptance which in itself provided implicit support for the more extreme forms of violence. But passiveness and acceptance feed on themselves, and the outbreak of war and the creation of the 'final solution' was to develop this attitude to its extreme consequences. This was one of the Nazi regime's greatest successes – where it failed to obtain open unconditional approval, it enjoyed at least passive silence.





Foreign policy

The defeat the Reich suffered in World War I, and the conditions of the Versailles Treaty, made most Germans despondent – indeed, soon after the war ended they felt the need to change the situation. Germany lost a total of 70,000sq km of its territory and, along with it, more than six million people. Prime German land went to France and Poland or was placed under a League of Nations mandate. Its army was cut to 100,000 men, who were forbidden to use heavy armaments, field guns or aircraft.

One of the cornerstones of NSDAP propaganda was the need to renegotiate the Versailles clauses, accusing the Weimar government of having accepted conditions that were excessively humiliating – an issue that proved highly popular with party supporters. In *Mein Kampf*, Hitler pointed to the USSR as the main enemy who would have to cede to German expansionism, and to Great Britain as the ideal ally for the Reich to regain its role as a European and world power. After the Nazi government came to power, it opted for a moderate stance, particularly not wanting to upset other European countries. The



AN EAGLE GRASPING A CROWN OF OAK LEAVES WITH A SWASTIKA IN ITS CLAWS
(Page 112)

MUSSOLINI AND HITLER
(Page 113)

UNTER DER LINDEN
View by night of the scenery set up in Berlin's main avenue for Mussolini's visit in September 1937.



ZEPPELIN IN FLIGHT ABOVE NEW YORK (Below)

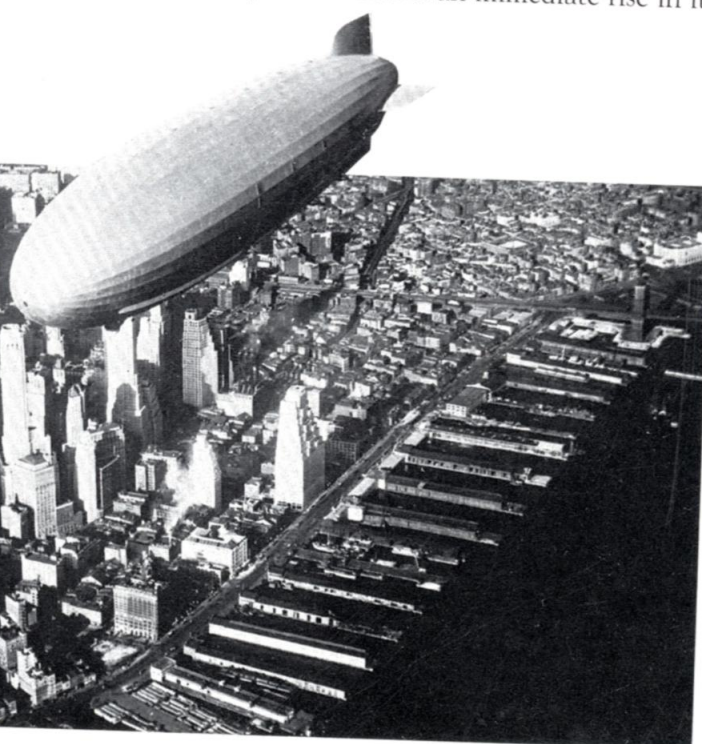
Treaty of Berlin, signed with the Soviet Union in 1926, was confirmed in May of that year. The concordat with the Vatican signed that same July was seen in a favourable light, especially by Catholic countries like Spain and Italy. Hitler's real aims, however, were all too clear. Germany left both the League of Nations and the disarmament conference, rejecting the strategy of collective security and claiming the right to make agreements without external restraints. Thus the way was prepared for the later phases of Nazi expansionism.

REVISING THE VERSAILLES TREATY

After abandoning the League of Nations, Germany launched a series of bilateral negotiations, primarily to avoid being isolated within Europe, but also to achieve improved conditions in wider international treaties. In January 1934, Germany signed a ten-year non-aggression pact with Poland with the

sole purpose of assuring Polish neutrality should Hitler decide to attack Austria; the pact was never seen by Germany as placing any restriction on its expansionist policies.

After World War I, the Saar region came under League of Nations control, with the proviso that a referendum would be held in 1935 to decide whether to confirm the status quo, or whether it should be annexed to Germany or to France. The Nazi Reich deployed a vast propaganda machine to canvas for union with 'our German brethren', and on referendum day, 13 January 1935, terrorist and intimidatory tactics were widely used. Ninety per cent of the population of the Saar opted for annexation to the Reich, an overwhelming success for Germany which caused an immediate rise in its



GERMAN OCCUPATION OF THE RHINELAND

HITLER INSPECTING A DIVISION OF THE WEHRMACHT
(Below left)

BENITO MUSSOLINI
The bond between Italy and Germany strengthened when, during Italy's campaign in Ethiopia, Hitler offered Mussolini German coal to replace that from England.
(Below right)



international standing – free elections had produced a clear majority in favour of the Nazi regime.

Two months later, Hitler reintroduced obligatory national service, breaching the terms of the Treaty of Versailles. In March 1936, German troops marched into the Rhineland areas that had been demilitarized since 1919, against the provisions of the 1925 Treaty of Locarno. Germany was setting out on a policy of aggression and the other European nations stood by and did nothing. The majority of Germans were wholeheartedly in support of this policy, which provided a new lease of life and restored dignity to their country.

APPROACHES TO ITALY AND INTERVENTION IN SPAIN

The Third Reich's relationship with Fascist Italy was marred by territorial disagreements, in particular regarding Austria.

Here, Engelbert Dollfuss was in power – his clerical-Fascist government drew inspiration from Italy, but in May 1934, Dollfuss was assassinated by Austrian Nazis. While the circumstances surrounding his death and who was behind it are still unclear, it certainly provided yet further support for Hitler's plans for annexation. Differences between Hitler and Mussolini rose to the surface because Italy, fearing some kind of Nazi attack, lined up its troops on the Austrian border. The following year, however, the international situation began to change. Mussolini attacked Ethiopia to assure Italy 'a place in the sun'. The League of Nations deplored the act and decreed sanctions against Italy, though they were widely breached. Germany then offered economic aid to Italy, which drew the two



**WOMEN MAKING BOMBS
IN A GERMAN FACTORY****HITLER AND FRANCO**

The Führer asked the *Caudillo* in vain to enter World War II alongside the Axis powers. (Below left)

**BANNER OF GERMAN
COMMUNISTS FIGHTING
IN THE SPANISH CIVIL WAR**
(Below right)

countries closer together, a situation that would gather momentum in Spain a year later.

In the summer of 1936, civil war broke out in Spain, and it soon escalated into an international conflict between Fascism and anti-Fascism. Germany decided to step in with a show of anti-Bolshevik strength and crush international anti-Fascist resistance at a time when France and Spain were governed by popular fronts made up of socialists and democrats with Communist support. Hitler seized the opportunity to put the new military might of the Wehrmacht to the test – with a massive deployment of men and arms, and using

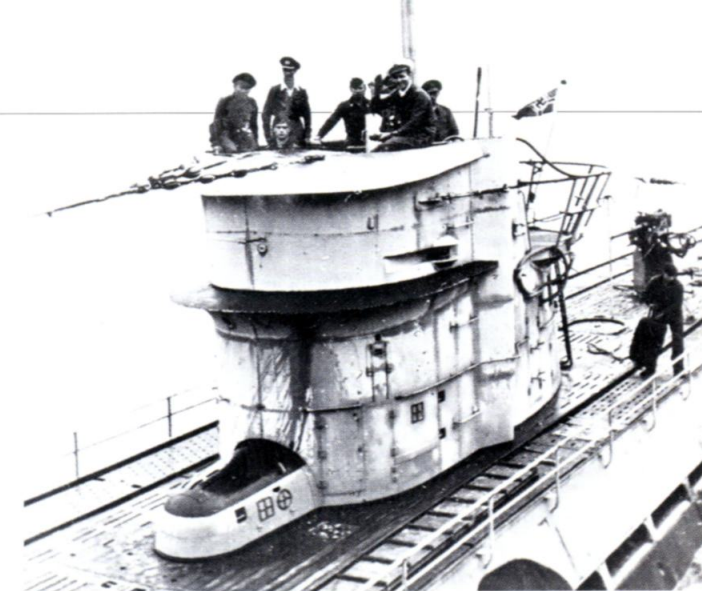
techniques of war that would later be put to use in World War II, he set up a territorial and logistical support base in the Mediterranean. The anti-Bolshevik alliance between Italy and Germany was defined during the Spanish Civil War that ended in March 1939 with the victory of the nationalists headed by General Francisco Franco.

CHANGES AMONG THE MILITARY TOP BRASS

After the four-year plan came into force, the Rhineland had been remilitarized, closer ties had been forged with Fascist Italy and the country had participated in the Spanish Civil

**GERMAN SUBMARINE**

Investing money in rearmament, which in 1936–37 accounted for over a third of the Third Reich's budget, brought full employment to the German working class.

**FRANZ VON PAPEN (LEFT) AND
MARSHAL WILHELM VON KEITEL**
Wounded in World War I, Keitel was in the 'freikorps'. In 1938, Hitler appointed him head of the Reich armed forces high command. (Below)

War, the way was paved for another conflict. In June 1937, Werner von Blomberg, supreme commander of the Wehrmacht and Minister of Defence, passed a number of directives for the armed forces to set in motion 'joint preparation for a possible war' based on two hypotheses: a war on two fronts with its centre of gravity either in south-east Europe or in the west. Germany's sabre-rattling was loud and clear, and while a Franco-Russian front was deemed inevitable, the regime continued to hope for an alliance with Great Britain.

In a meeting with military chiefs that following November, Hitler set a precise timetable that coincided with how rearmament – provided for in the four-year plan – was to

proceed. He also stated that his main objective was the destruction of Austrian and Czechoslovakian independence, after which he would move east. Blomberg and Werner Fritsch, supreme commander of the army, agreed in principle, but they expressed some technical doubts. The timetable for rearmament and the open crisis in international relations were such that Hitler now felt confident enough to place new personnel at the head of the military, a move that was officially justified by casting moral dispersions on the conduct of Blomberg and Fritsch. Blomberg was accused of marrying

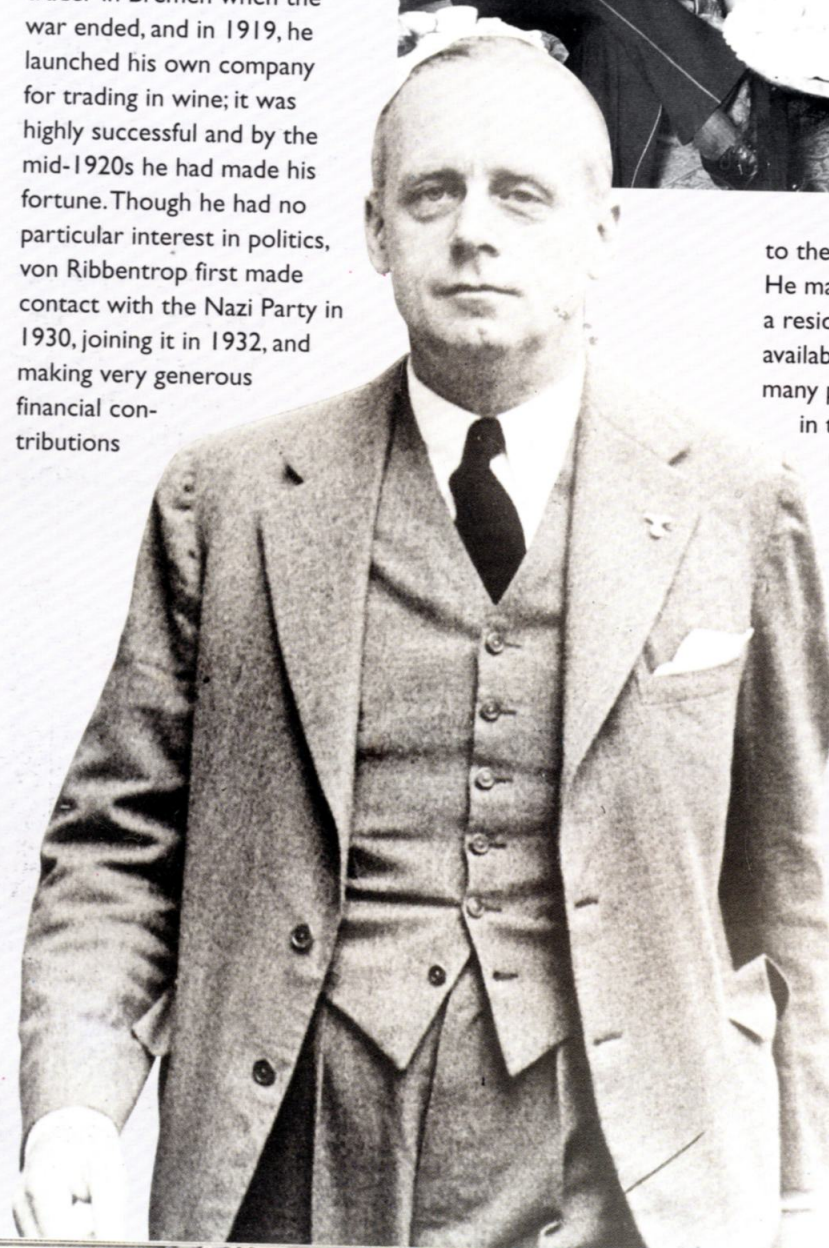
a woman of dubious morals and Fritsch of being homosexual.

They were replaced in February 1938 by men totally dedicated to the Führer: Wilhelm Keitel was appointed supreme head



JOACHIM VON RIBBENTROP

Von Ribbentrop was born in 1893 and his father was a career soldier. He never finished his studies but moved to Canada with his brother in 1910 where he held various jobs. When war broke out, he came back to Germany and fought at the front where he was wounded in 1917. Since he had no professional training, he began work with a trader in Bremen when the war ended, and in 1919, he launched his own company for trading in wine; it was highly successful and by the mid-1920s he had made his fortune. Though he had no particular interest in politics, von Ribbentrop first made contact with the Nazi Party in 1930, joining it in 1932, and making very generous financial contributions



to the party in those years. He made his villa in Dahlem – a residential area of Berlin – available to Hitler for the many political discussions held in the early months of 1933. That same year, von Ribbentrop was elected to the Reichstag and he began his career, firstly as the chargé d'affaires for disarmament in 1934 and from 1935 as ambassador to London. He was appointed Foreign Minister in 1938 to replace the overly moderate von Neurath. Von Ribbentrop's strong aversion to England and his preference for closer ties with Japan were quite

distant from the position of Hitler. However, the Führer exploited von Ribbentrop's position to keep in favour with the conservative groupings aligned with the latter.

WITH THE JAPANESE FOREIGN MINISTER JOSUKE MATSUOKA AND DINO ALFIERI, THE ITALIAN AMBASSADOR TO BERLIN (1940)

VON RIBBENTROP IN 1938
Often accommodating to Hitler, in Göring von Ribbentrop had the toughest opponent to his anti-English foreign policy. He held some weight in planning the strategy of the Reich until halfway through the war, when his star began to wane. Captured by the English in 1945, at the Nuremberg Tribunals he was judged to have been one of the major protagonists responsible for World War II and sentenced to death.



THE CORPSE OF DOLLFUSS
Architect of a corporative, authoritarian regime that outlawed all political parties, the Chancellor was assassinated in 1934 by the Austrian Nazis who favoured annexation to the Reich.

JOYOUS WELCOME
German troops marching into Austria in March 1938. (Below)

of the Wehrmacht and Hitler himself took on the role of Minister of War. At the same time, the Foreign Minister, Konstantin von Neurath, a conservative of the old school of diplomacy, was replaced by the dynamic, ruthless Joachim von Ribbentrop, testimony to how these changes were the prelude for an even more aggressive stance in Nazi policies.

THE ANSCHLUSS

In 1936, Hitler announced the four-year plan, thereby ensuring that everything would be in place when war broke out. By 1937, the international balance of power had shifted radically – France and Britain had shown themselves to be weak and generally uninterested in setting up any kind of opposition to Nazi expansionism, which was therefore able to carry on unhindered, and was aided by the forging of closer ties with Fascist Italy.

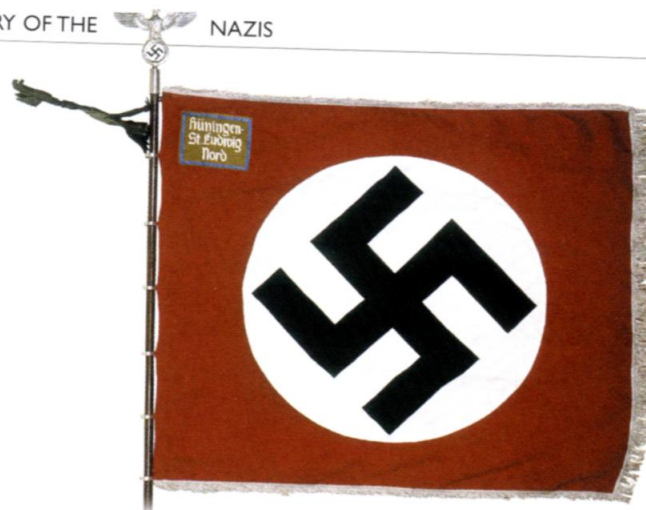
Austria was finding itself increasingly isolated on the international stage. On 12 February 1938, Hitler summoned the Austrian Chancellor, Kurt von Schuschnigg, and commanded him to entrust the Ministry of the Interior in his government to the Austrian Nazi Arthur Seyss-Inquart and to allow the Nazis complete *carte blanche*. On returning to Vienna, von Schuschnigg made a last-ditch attempt to salvage the independence of his country and declared a referendum on Austrian independence. This gave the Nazis an excuse to invade, and on the evening of 10 March, Hitler ordered his 8th army to march towards Vienna. The following day, Göring forced von Schuschnigg to resign and Seyss-Inquart proclaimed the annexation of Austria to the Reich. Thus the dream of a reunification of 'German brethren' and the creation of a 'greater Germany' was starting to become a reality.



NAZI FLAG

THE ANTIKOMINTERN PACT

The foreign ministers of Italy (Galeazzo Ciano far left), Germany and Japan pictured at the signing ceremony of the 1937 alliance. (Below)



German troops marched into Vienna on 12 March to popular acclaim. The new regime unleashed a campaign of violent repression against political enemies and Jews and, in the space of a few short weeks, brought about a far-reaching purge that had taken several months when it had taken place in the Reich. On 10 April, a referendum confirmed the *Anschluss*, with 99.73 per cent voting in favour.

BERLIN, ROME AND TOKYO

Their cooperation in the Spanish theatre of war had made the alliance between Germany and Italy a solid one. At the end of October 1936, the Italian Foreign Minister, Galeazzo Ciano, went to Berlin and won recognition for Italy's empire in Ethiopia. Then during a speech in Milan in November, Mussolini proclaimed the birth of a Rome-Berlin axis. From then on, Italy provided systematic, albeit tacit, support of

Germany's expansionism. For Hitler, the axis was mainly a means for trying to convince Great Britain to join the anti-Bolshevik alliance, while Mussolini was trying to broaden his sphere of influence to the detriment of Britain and France.

In the meantime, the Reich was trying to bolster its international standing, especially in the Mediterranean and North Africa, by making approaches to Japan. On 25 November 1936, the two countries signed the 'Antikomintern Pact' consisting of an agreement to cooperate in the repression of the activities of the Communist International as well as an additional agreement that bound the two not to strengthen the position of the Soviet Union should one of them be attacked. This treaty, openly aimed at combating Communism, was in reality a link for the aggressive warmongering policies of Germany and Japan, both interested in weakening the Soviet Union and in overturning the world order

THE PACT OF STEEL

On 22 May 1939, Italy and Germany signed the 'pact of steel' by which, with the thought of going to war, the Reich assured itself an alliance with the Fascist regime. Italy signed it without knowing what Germany had planned for Poland or precisely what the aims of the alliance were. Article 3 stated: 'In the eventuality that notwithstanding the wishes and hopes of the parties to this agreement one of them should find itself embroiled in belligerent complications with one or more of the Powers, the other party to this agreement will immediately ally itself to the former and will support it with all its military might on land, by sea and in the air.' This openly flew in the face of the general practice of international diplomacy whereby commitment to coming to the aid of another party was subordinated to it being attacked by third parties; in this case, attacking would trigger the mechanism of reciprocal assistance, so the pact favoured the imminent ambition of Germany to invade Poland. Mussolini himself understood the risks implicit in this clause as can be seen from a letter he sent Hitler a few days after stating that Italy would not be ready to enter war before 1943. Article 4 of the pact stipulated: 'In order to ensure the rapid application of the obligations

provided for in the eventuality envisaged in Article 3, the two parties to this agreement will conduct a detailed analysis of their collaboration in military terms and in the area of war economics. Similarly, the two Governments will keep each other constantly informed of their respective

adoption of measures necessary for the practical implementation of this Pact.' The term 'constantly informed' was immediately breached by Hitler – the day after signing the pact, he wrote a report to his military chiefs concerning preparations for war and said that an important

premise for success was total silence towards Italy and Japan concerning Germany's operational objectives.

HITLER AND MUSSOLINI IN THE PIAZZA DELLA SIGNORIA IN FLORENCE IN 1938



THROTTLEHOLD

In this English cartoon Mussolini is shown being throttled by Hitler in an emblematic depiction of the role assigned to Italy by the German-Italian pact.

**CONFERENCE OF MUNICH**

From left to right: Neville Chamberlain, Edouard Daladier, Hitler, Mussolini and Ciano. (Below)

the Sudetenland (28,000sq km, or 20 per cent of Czechoslovak territory) to Germany on the assurance that, thereafter, Germany would make no further demands.

On 30 September, a meeting took place in Munich organized by Mussolini. The heads of the British, French and German governments signed the 'Munich Pact' that accepted the Nazi demands and sanctioned the annexation of the Sudetenland to the Reich. In so doing, France and Great Britain felt they had satisfied every claim the Nazis would make; but events soon proved otherwise. Hitler's intention was to expand the Third Reich eastwards: in March, Czechoslovakia was completely dismembered through the two-fold strategy of military pressure and stirring up internal unrest. Slovakia was forced to declare independence and claim protection from the Nazis. The Czech territories, with their high industrial potential and raw materials crucial for launching

German expansionism, were placed under direct control of Berlin as the 'protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia'.

The path was now clear for attacking Poland.

THE NAZI-SOVIET PACT

In April 1939, Hitler decided that he would attack Poland before the year was out. The balance of international power was increasingly precarious, but neither France nor Great Britain made any stand against Germany apart from declaring themselves the guarantors of the Polish borders on 31 March. In April, Hitler revoked the 1934 pact of non-aggression with Poland and the naval pact with Britain of 1935. Even then, Great Britain and France did not form an alliance with the Soviet Union against Germany – mistrust and differences among them ran deep, and therefore negotiations proceeded sluggishly.

**NAZI-SOVIET PACT**

German and Soviet officials draw the new Polish borders.

PEACE CONGRESS

A poster for the NSDAP congress that had to be cancelled because of the war.

BACK FROM MUNICH

The British Prime Minister sought to halt the headlong rush to war, but his line of appeasement failed against Nazi-Fascist aggression. (Below)

Hitler was very skilful at exploiting the situation and played a cunning diplomatic game – he offered the Soviet Union normalized relationships and reciprocal recognition of each other's frontiers. On 23 August, a 'non-aggression pact' was signed between Nazi Germany and the Soviet Union which put an immediate end to years of violent propaganda and radical opposition to the Communist world. It stated that both parties would abstain from acts of reciprocal aggression; that should one of the two parties enter into war with a third party, the latter would receive no support from the non-belligerent signatory; and that peaceful means would be sought to solve every potential conflict. In doing so, Hitler thought he had forestalled a possible Anglo-French bloc that could emerge on his invasion of Poland; Stalin's idea was to keep his country out of any war that could break out among the capitalist countries, expand towards the Baltic

countries and put a stop to Hitler's expansionist aspirations towards Soviet territory.

This pact threw the international Communist world into deep crisis because at a single stroke it nullified a ten-year struggle against the Fascist enemy. In fact, Hitler had not changed his plans at all and the pact safeguarded the Eastern Front for when he attacked Poland.

German expansion in the pre-war period

FASCISM
IN EUROPE

There were many similarities between Fascist Italy and Nazi Germany: the creation of a power that tended towards totalitarianism, suppression of any kind of pluralism, the role of the dictator, regimentation of the masses and a corporative economic and social structure. The term Fascism can serve to define these regimes, which also held great sway at international level with their ideal model for solving the problems of a Europe beset to a lesser or

greater extent by economic crisis, unemployment, nationalist resurgence and anti-Semitism. The regimes established under Nazi occupation during World War II were not imposed from the outside but came about as a result of the aspirations of the nations concerned which, although perhaps not necessarily predestined to evolve into fully-blown Fascism, did have many features in common with it. The 1930s thus witnessed a shift towards Fascism in many countries whose institutions and constitution were becoming increasingly



anti-democratic and authoritarian, or were military dictatorships. What differed was that in these countries there was little of the grass-roots

consensus – in particular on the myth of the leader and the organization of the young – that characterized Fascism in Italy and Germany. Austria was a clear example of autonomous development towards authoritarianism. The main characteristic of this regime and its strong church-Fascist leanings was the alliance between the governing Christian-social party and the *Heimwehren*, the Fascist-supporting militia funded by Mussolini. The most significant stages in its development were the brutal repression of the workers' movement

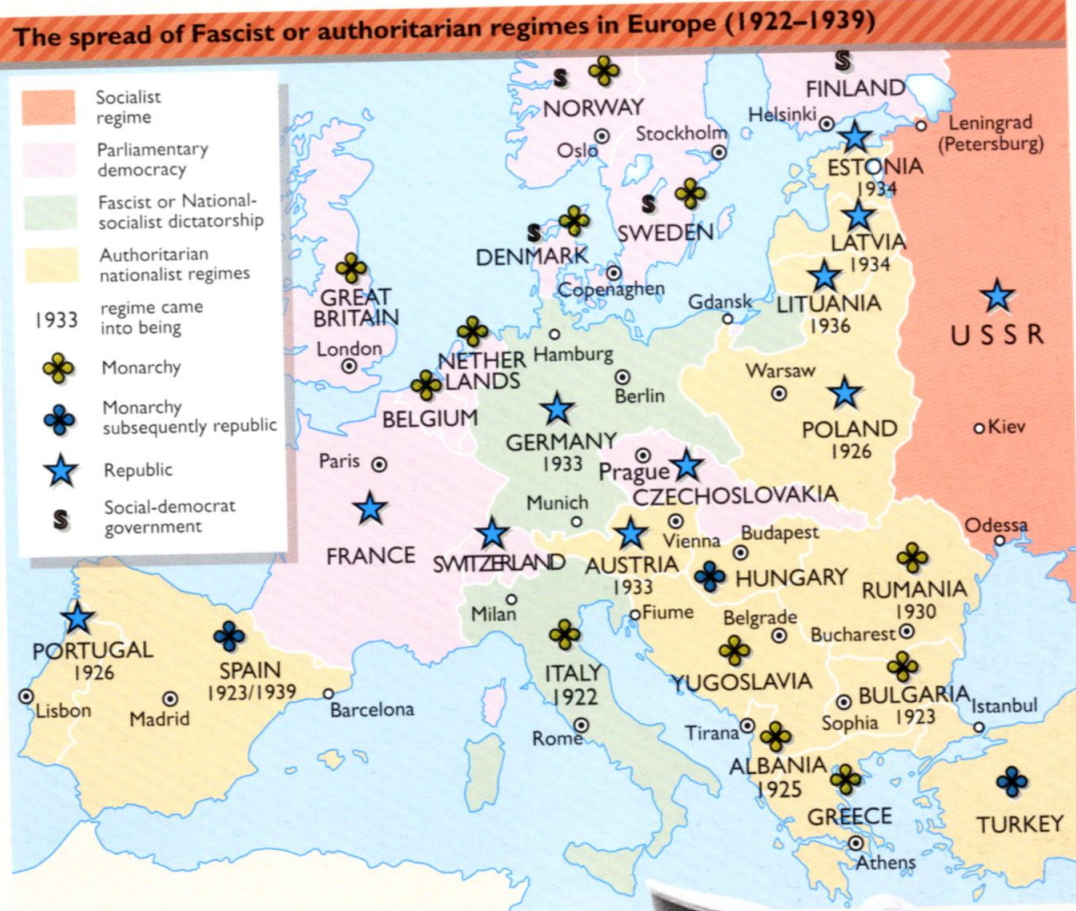


(February 1934) and the coming into force of a new anti-democratic, corporative constitution (May 1934). In Spain, the Falangists played a central role from about 1933 in uniting the moderate and reactionary right around a religion of patriotism. Unlike the other dictatorships, the Spanish regime took shape during its civil war, which served to shift the internal equilibrium among the reactionary forces. For the whole period of Spanish Fascism, therefore, the ideological weight of the Catholic Church and the military might of the armed forces grew alongside each other. In Portugal, the strongly organic concept of the state was expressed in its new constitution of 1930, and in particular in the introduction of a corporative structure in 1933. Hungary and Rumania also saw the autonomous development of strong Fascist movements: the former's Party of National Will (established in 1935) and the latter's Iron Guard (which had already won 16 per cent of votes in the 1937 election) shared especially virulent anti-Semitic beliefs.

CERTIFICATE FROM FRANCO'S GOVERNMENT TO GERMAN SOLDIERS WHO FOUGHT IN SPAIN (Above left)

PARADE IN TRADITIONAL COSTUME IN CENTRAL EUROPE (Below left)

RUMANIAN MARSHAL ION ANTONESCU WITH HITLER (Right)





The war

One of the characteristics of World War II was the complexity of factors that led up to it. But it is easy to see how the aggressive nature of the Nazi Reich was the root cause of its outbreak. The war was first and foremost a clash for supremacy between powers, but also between ideologies and regimes – between Fascism and anti-Fascism – despite the enormous differences that separated the Western democracies from the Soviet Union. The anti-Fascist aspect of the war was especially visible in Europe where Nazi-Fascist aggressiveness was felt most directly, while the war between the United States and Japan was mainly a result of both nations trying to expand their respective spheres of political and economic influence.



STUKA SQUADRON IN FLIGHT
(page 128)

THE SWASTIKA AT THE ARCTIC
POLAR CIRCLE (page 129)

A UNIT OF POLISH LANCERS

HITLER WITH THE GERMAN
HIGH COMMAND BEFORE THE
ATTACK ON POLAND (Below)

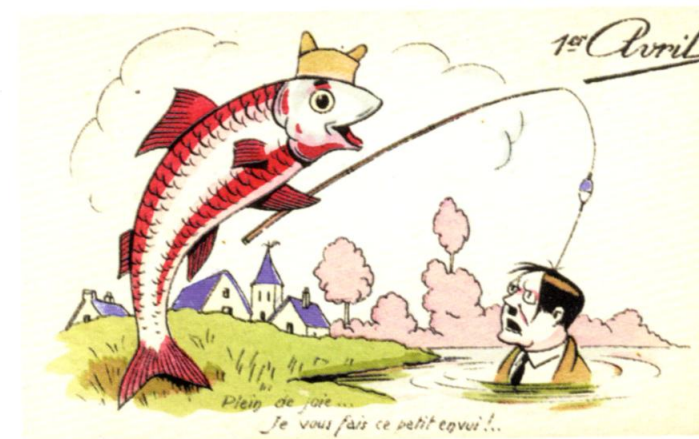


World War II was far more a 'total war' than the Great War, both in terms of the increased involvement of every resource of individual nations and also in how opposing plans for a total restructuring of European society were felt as never before; not only over vast physical areas, but also in legal and social systems.

German warmongering took the form of a full-blown drive for the extermination of many parts of Europe. This was immediately evident in the attack on Poland and was behind the thinking for aggression against the Soviet Union. Indeed, the plan was not merely to defeat the enemy, as in the west, but to annihilate it in order to obtain territory for the Reich. In turn, the war of extermination generated phenomena typical of this type of conflict – resistance and underground movements evolved in the countries occupied by the tripartite axis in which collaborationist regimes and alliances were

countered by movements of resistance against the occupying forces.

The war aims of the major powers were determined first of all by the need to stem the expansionism of Nazi Germany. This was carried out at different stages by Britain, the United States, the Soviet Union and the minor powers, even though each country had some axe of its own to grind: Great Britain wanted to defend its supremacy in the Mediterranean and the Indian subcontinent, and the United States was evolving from being a military arsenal to a world superpower. The balance between defensive warfare and the conquest of new space was particularly evident in the Soviet Union. Italy, in its role as a German ally, was to all intents a satellite of Germany, hoping to create a sphere of autonomy for itself. However, its status was more smothered than strengthened by this policy.



DROLE DE GUERRE

A cartoon from April 1940, showing Hitler hooked by a French fish; it alludes to the hiatus in military operations prior to the attack on France.

WARSAW STREET AFTER
GERMAN BOMBARDMENT
(Below)

THE ATTACK ON POLAND

At dawn on 1 September 1939, and without declaring war, Germany invaded Poland. For some months previously, the Nazi regime had decided on the use of force. The pact of steel with Italy, growing contrasts with France and Britain and the Nazi-Soviet agreement were all contributing factors to the growing international isolation of Poland. The war was waged according to the principles of *Blitzkrieg* ('lightning war'), with many armoured vehicles deployed in a multi-pronged attack on its centre. On 3 September, France and Great Britain declared war on Germany. The Polish army was in trouble from the start and it soon became clear what the outcome would be. Warsaw, almost completely destroyed by German bombardment, surrendered at the end of September and the armistice was signed a few days later. The western territories were annexed to the Reich, the central part formed the

'General governorate' under Hans Frank and the eastern lands were occupied by the Soviet Union in accordance with the Nazi-Soviet pact. During the Polish campaign, the Nazi regime put into practice the type of warfare it would use over the following months: surprise and brutality of attack to rapidly crush the enemy's armed forces, terror to paralyze the civilian population and 'fifth columns' to destroy their adversary from the inside. While the situation on the Western Front was stationary, the conflict spread in other directions: on 30 November, the Soviet Union attacked Finland, speeding up the German plan to conquer the Scandinavian peninsula for its iron ore deposits. On 9 April, Germany invaded Denmark and Norway; while the former was rapidly overcome, the latter, thanks to support from the British navy and air force, held out until 10 June. The Reich, intending to cut Great Britain off, launched an offensive on the Western Front.



FRENCH PRISONERS

The attack on France was a masterpiece of military planning on the part of the German high command. Repeated encircling manoeuvres by the Reich's armoured divisions managed in just a few months to annihilate an army and a defence strategy thought to be invincible. (Below)

**THE ATTACK ON FRANCE**

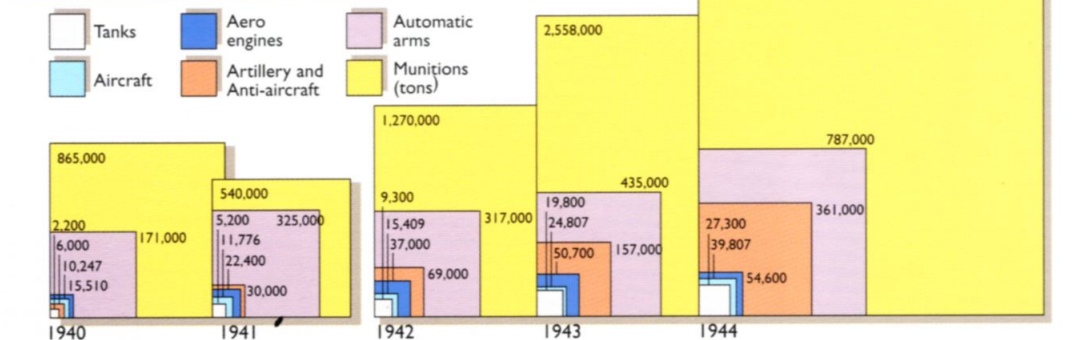
On 10 May 1940, Germany moved into Holland, Belgium and Luxembourg – again without declaring war – and defeated them quickly through massive aerial bombardment. On 24 May, German troops drove on to the English Channel at Dunkirk where they called a halt. This allowed the British forces and the many French divisions to be evacuated, possibly with the German hope that this would induce Britain to cease hostilities. The Nazi troops advanced as far as the Meuse and the Ardennes, breaking through the French rear line between the Somme and Aisne; on 14 June, they marched into Paris, and the armistice was signed on 22 June.

The fall of France was the high point of Nazi triumph in the west, highlighting the weaknesses in French military strategy. The internal resistance, split politically and bereft of morale, also succumbed. The country was partly occupied;

the German zone stretched to north-central France and to a strip along the Atlantic coast down to the Spanish border that included most of the industrial areas and all the Atlantic ports. Most of south-central France came under the control of the new Conservative government led by Marshal Pétain in Vichy. Hitler believed that a French government should continue to exist on French soil in order to stop it moving to Britain, where it could have continued to fight with much greater freedom. He did not demand the fleet be placed under his command nor did he advance claims on France's colonial dominions. His principal aim at that moment was to weaken Great Britain and stop it from uniting with what was left of the French forces. Hitler's aim was to pump France's economic resources dry in the service of Germany and to install a French government that would keep up the semblance of national sovereignty.

THE WEAPONS OF THE REICH

When Germany went to war, it could count on a well-stocked arsenal designed for a *Blitzkrieg*. After mandatory conscription was reinstated in 1935, the Wehrmacht became stronger, and in 1939 it had almost three million men and more than 3,000 tanks. The navy had been deliberately penalized; after the 1935 naval treaty with Britain, which allowed the Reich a fleet comprising 35 per cent of its British counterpart, Admiral Erich Raeder assembled an ambitious plan of naval reconstruction, but by 1939 it had only reached the initial stages. Internal disagreements had set the navy at loggerheads with the air force and Hitler stepped in to swing the balance in favour of the latter through the figure of Marshal Göring; the air force, both ground- and sea-based, was henceforth to be under the

Armaments productions in Germany

command of the Luftwaffe. Admiral Raeder was unable to put sea warfare under a single chief, a joint commander of the sea and air forces, and in 1939 it only had a couple of squadrons for coastal surveillance. The German navy ran the risk of not having support from the Luftwaffe when it was most needed because Göring was sure he could achieve supremacy at sea by using the air force alone. Indeed, the Luftwaffe had reaped the benefits of unlimited funding from 1933

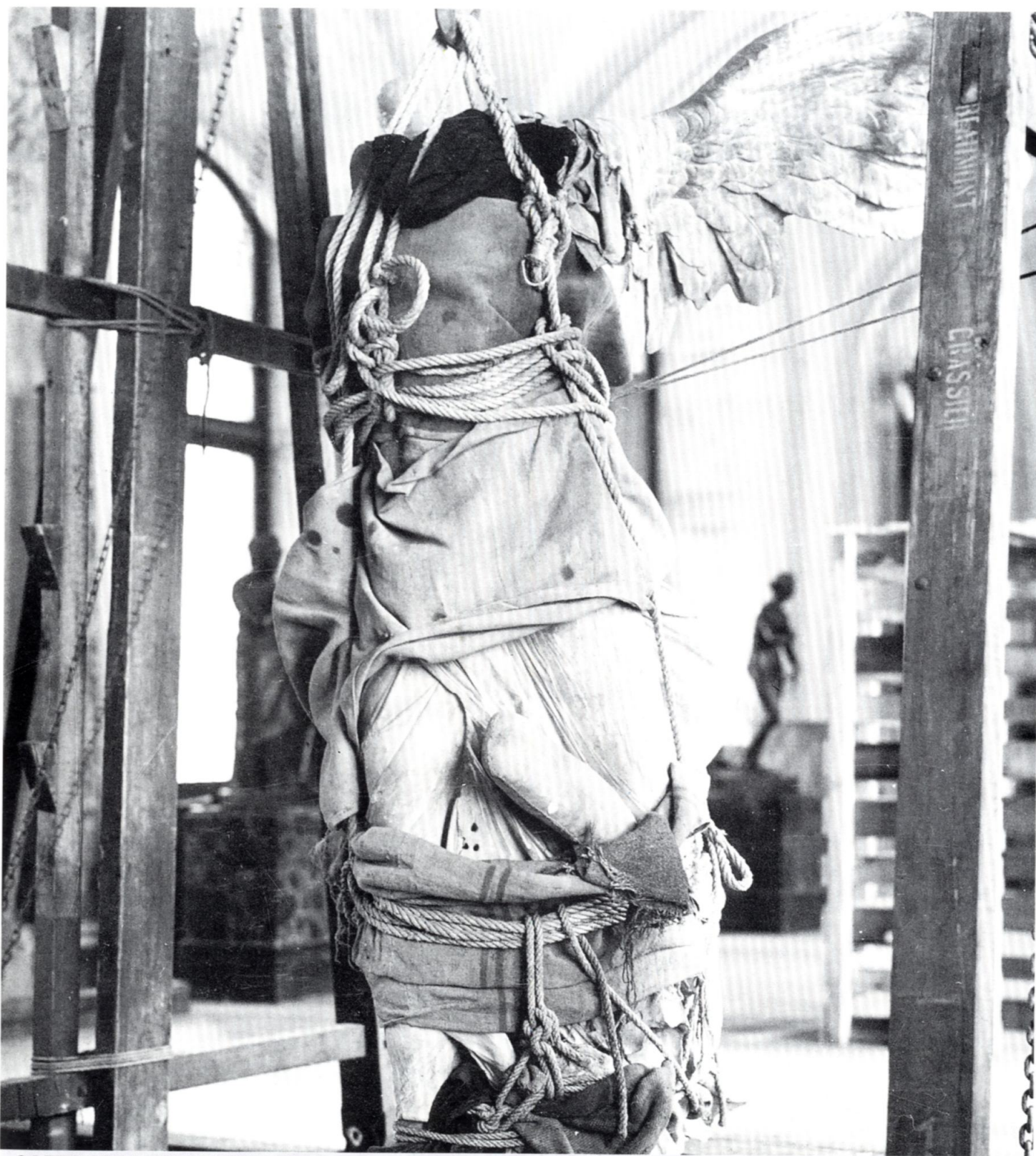
onwards and had given itself an organization and a reserve of means devised and put together according to the most up-to-date technology. However, the factories had been built and equipped hastily, and mass production only began in 1938. Despite this, though, by 1939 the Luftwaffe had more than 4,000 planes. During the conflict, and especially from 1943 onwards when the prospects of victory were looking increasingly bleak, propaganda talked of Germany's possession of secret weapons. German scientific research had come up with new discoveries that would have revolutionized the war at sea and in the air but, with no benefits to ground-

BASE FOR LAUNCHING V2 MISSILES

The Vergeltungswaffen ('Arms of reprisal') were developed towards the end of the war. The V2 was a 12,900kg rocket equipped with about a ton of explosive, and had a flying speed of 5,600km/h.

based forces, they contributed nothing to improving the Eastern Front. Significant developments were made, particularly in submarines and jet-powered aircraft, but the weapons that Hitler thought he could deploy to reverse the outcome of the war – even as late as 1944 – were the pilot-less V1 and V2 rockets launched specifically against London, but which brought about no change. Despite still having the strength to cause the deaths of hundreds of civilians, the Reich had by this point lost the war.





SAFEGUARDING THE VITTORIA DI SAMOTRACIA IN A PHOTOGRAPH FROM SEPTEMBER 1940

After the German attack on Paris, many works housed in the Louvre were moved to safe keeping to prevent them from being damaged by bombing. The looting of paintings and sculptures in Nazi-occupied Europe by the Reich army was one of the most disgusting aspects of Nazi domination.



GREEK PARTISANS

Greek resistance was a thorn in the side of the Axis occupation troops.

THE 'DESERT FOX'

Erwin Rommel, seen pointing, was the most brilliant strategist of the war. As he was close to the protagonists who organized the attempt on Hitler's life on 20 July 1944, he was arrested and then forced to commit suicide.

(Below)

The defeat of France was the first real political and military triumph of Nazism – it meant the defeat of a historical adversary and it marked the eradication of every enemy force from continental Europe. Operation 'Sea lion' – the attack on Great Britain – was, however, postponed, and the Reich was forced to move into Greece and Yugoslavia alongside Italy in order to avoid the latter's defeat in April 1941.

THE WAR IN NORTH AFRICA

In January 1941, Hitler decided to assist Italian troops who were getting bogged down in Libya. Two armoured divisions were sent under the command of Erwin Rommel, and they were known as the 'Afrikakorps'. Tireless and lightning-swift in decision making, Rommel very soon won himself the nickname 'Desert Fox', and as soon as he arrived he launched a lightning war on his own initiative. Helped by the vacuum

created by British troops moving over to Greece, Rommel started to push forward, taking no heed of the opinion of the Italian high command to which he was supposedly answering. In April, he re-conquered the area of Cyrenaica, almost reaching the border with Egypt where he was involved in a long battle for the supremacy of Tobruk. He managed to conquer it in June the following year, taking full advantage, as he often managed to do, of a series of mishaps suffered by the British troops in the Mediterranean.

The 'Afrikakorps' continued their advance, and by the end of August were about 100km from Alexandria. The situation was becoming increasingly desperate for the British because their supply line depended on controlling the Suez Canal and holding the airbases in east-central Egypt. On 23 October 1942, General Bernard Montgomery, who had received crucial reinforcements, launched a counter-



HEINZ GUDERIAN

Guderian was the greatest theoretician of the war. He won resounding successes in the invasion of the Soviet Union and brought his Panzer division to the gates of Moscow.

A DESTROYED GERMAN ARMoured VEHICLE

In November 1941, it was clear that the *Blitzkrieg* that was to have led to the defeat of the Soviet Union had failed. (Below)

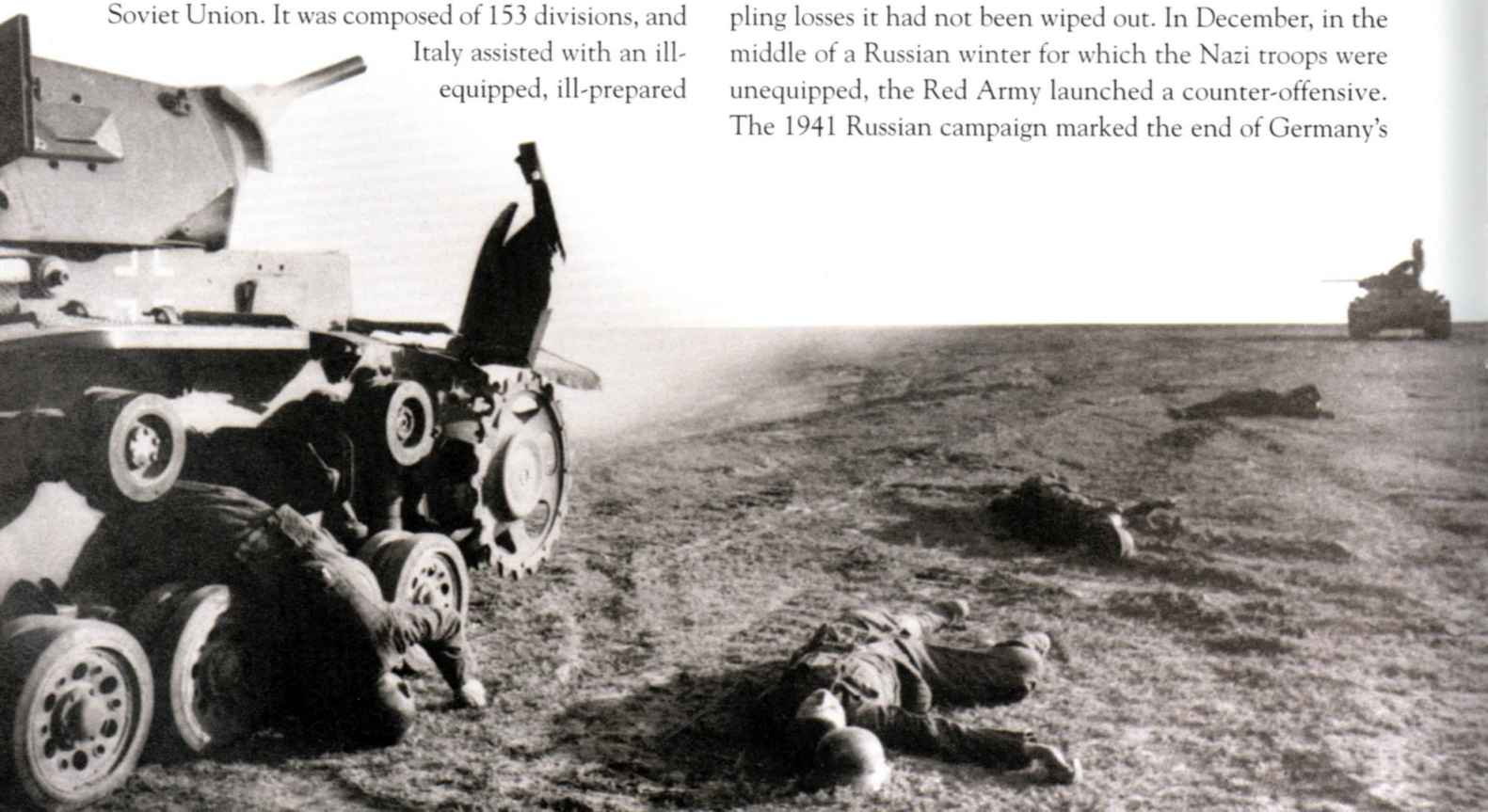


offensive against the Axis forces, concentrating at El Alamein. The Italian-German forces suffered a crushing defeat and had to retreat into Libya. On 8 November 1942, after careful preparation made possible by the increased involvement of the massive American war machine, Anglo-American forces landed in Morocco and Algeria, and on 13 November, the British re-conquered Tobruk. In January 1943, Rommel abandoned Libya, and in May of that year the Anglo-Americans forced the Italian-German troops to surrender in Tunisia.

OPERATION BARBAROSSA

On 22 June 1941, the Nazis launched an attack against the Soviet Union. It was composed of 153 divisions, and Italy assisted with an ill-equipped, ill-prepared

expeditionary force; Rumania also sent the majority of its army. Hitler intended to win the campaign in just a few months and at the beginning everything went more or less according to plan. Just as in the Polish and French campaigns, the Germans initially gained supremacy in the air and then unleashed joint manoeuvres using overpowering forces. They then homed in on the adversaries' Achilles' heel, supported by armoured vehicles and the air-force. The early attacks overpowered the Soviets. In September, Leningrad was besieged, and by October the German forces were at the gates of Moscow, where they stopped. Autumn had arrived, and although the Red Army had suffered crippling losses it had not been wiped out. In December, in the middle of a Russian winter for which the Nazi troops were unequipped, the Red Army launched a counter-offensive. The 1941 Russian campaign marked the end of Germany's



RED ARMY PARADE

The lightning-fast German push into Russian territory was made easier by the surprise factor and by Moscow's lack of military preparation.

GERMAN MACHINE-GUNNERS IN THE SNOW

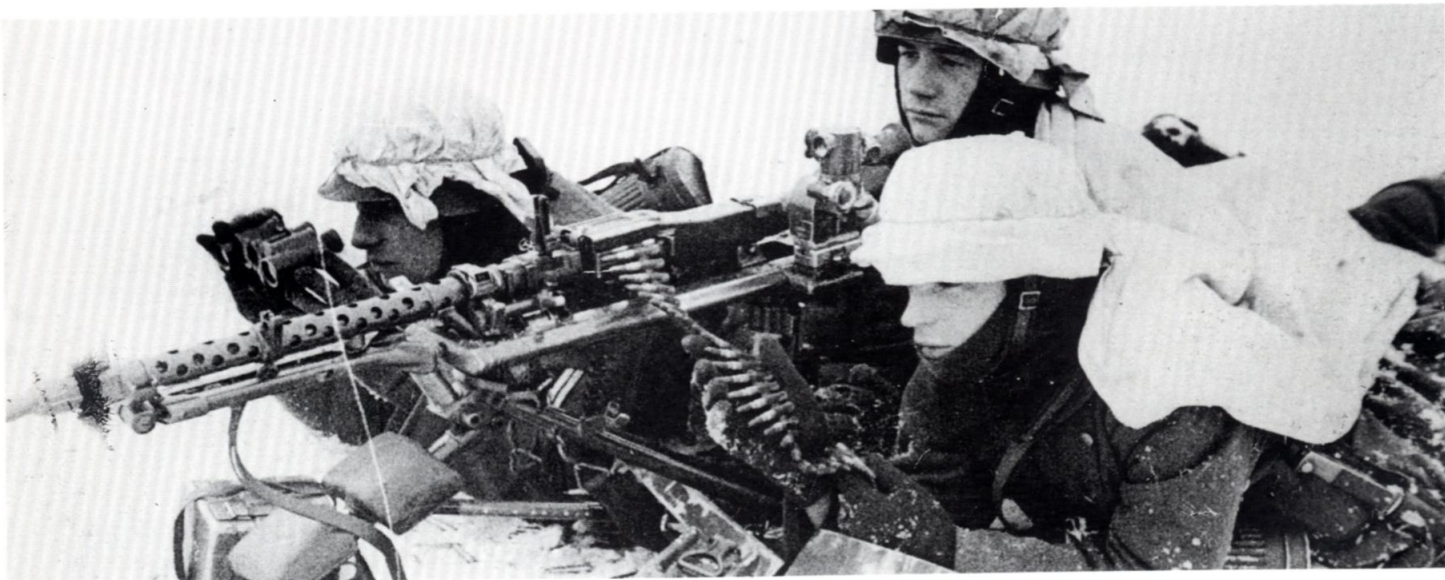
The German army found itself fighting in terrible conditions during the long Russian winter. (Below)



illustrious phase of *Blitzkrieg*; this tactic cost Germany a few losses, but they were more than compensated for by the wealth of plunder, the territory won and the enemy population conquered. However, the hardships experienced at the front line and defeats during the Soviet counter-offensive generated deep dismay among the German generals and the troops became extremely demoralized. It was necessary to replace the dead and injured and replenish armaments; the conflict deteriorated into a war of attrition that had the potential to drag on indefinitely with neither side poised to win. Germany was obliged to mobilize its every resource and every last man in an attempt to win, even though this meant taking manpower away from factories and key posts within the Reich. All of conquered Europe now had to be exploited so that the 1,000-year Reich could make its dream of glory come true.

THE NEW EUROPEAN ORDER

From the aggression against the Soviet Union onwards, Germany's warfare underwent a radical change: the National Socialist idea of war – not just conflict between powers but a head-on clash between ideologies and races – was given free rein. The aim was to conquer unlimited amounts of living space, guaranteeing the Reich immense resources and the creation of a 'new European order', namely a system of satellite states under Germany's thumb. This objective involved occupation which had to be perceived as definitive, as Nazi domination was planned to be. Indeed, it was in the areas earmarked for German settlement where this process of 'Germanization', so inseparably linked to racist ideals, took place. It involved settlement by Germans – the bearers of superior racial values – and the expulsion of huge numbers of the local population, leaving their work and their belongings to the



THE BARBARIZATION OF THE CONFLICT

The occupied zones were administered in accordance with the dictates of Nazi ideology rather than the rules governing rights of peoples. In the east, German soldiers were fighting an ideological war of extermination following rules that, with few exceptions, were shared by the whole Wehrmacht. On 22 August 1939, a few days before invading Poland and speaking to the military chiefs of staff, Hitler declared: 'In the first place there is the annihilation of Poland. The objective is to eliminate its vital forces, not to advance to a given point. Even though war may break out in the west, Polish annihilation is still our top priority.

In view of the time of year, a rapid decision is called for. I shall provide the propaganda reason for launching the war – credible or not it doesn't matter. The winner is never asked afterwards if he was telling the truth. In launching and waging the war what matters is not the right but the victory. Close your hearts to mercy. Proceed in a brutal fashion. It is necessary to give eight million men justice – it is necessary to assure their existence. The strongest will be right. Be as harsh as you can.' On 6 June 1941, shortly before attacking the USSR, an order from the Wehrmacht supreme command was issued on how to treat political



commissars: 'The troop must be aware of the following: 1. In this struggle an attitude of indulgence and respect of international law concerning these subjects is misplaced. They are a danger for its security and a swift pacification of conquered territories. 2. Political commissars are promoters of barbarous, Asiatic methods of combat.

It is, therefore, necessary that they be proceeded against immediately and with the greatest possible harshness. This means putting them to death immediately upon capture in combat or in acts of resistance.'

FRENCH PARTISANS BEFORE BEING SHOT (Above) AND RUSSIAN PRISONERS (Left)



REFUGEE CHILDREN

In addition to destroying many cities, the war caused the forced exile of millions of people.

GERMAN PROPAGANDA IN THE OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

A poster in Flemish encourages enrolment in the SS. (Below left)

INFANTRY SOLDIERS ON A TANK ON THE DON FRONT

(Below right)



newcomers. In the economics of Nazi warfare, these massive population shifts became a tool for decimation and for selecting ethnic and social groups through the total collapse of states and of social fabric; redrawing the borders and devising a hierarchy of nationalities was all part of this single plan to transform Europe. It meant principally exploiting manpower in the most varied ways: putting it to work in production near where the manpower resided, using it in the service of the German war effort, or deporting it to be utilized in factories, agriculture and in the Reich's concentration camps. Another aspect of this process of 'Germanization' was the exploitation of factories and natural resources in a massive one-way process of continental integration – a system of total subordination of the requirements of the periphery to those of the German Reich.

THE INTERNAL FRONT

The war also changed everyday life for Germans. Food rations got smaller and smaller, the quality of the bread got worse and the absence of nutritious food became chronic. The working week rose from 48 to 50 hours. The longer the war stretched out, the more conscription looked towards German youth. Boys aged between 14 and 18 were forced to take part in courses run by the Hitlerjugend



'MEN OF THE NORTH – FIGHT FOR NORWAY DUTCHMEN: THE SS CALLS YOU!'
Propaganda in occupied countries.

GOEBBELS IN A RUSSIAN CARICATURE

The Minister of Propaganda seeks in vain to transform the Stalingrad rout into the heroic resistance of the 1,000-year Reich against the "Bolshevik hordes". (Below left)

RUSSIAN INFANTRY ON THE ATTACK
(Below right)



that were ever more slanted towards war. They also had to replace the men in agriculture and in administration who had been drafted to the front. Propaganda became feverish and the war became a growing part of life in the classroom: soldiers on leave came on organized visits to schools to give enthusiastic talks on their experiences, classroom walls were festooned with maps charting the glorious advance of the Reich, and the number of propaganda leaflets produced grew exponentially between 1940 and 1941.

Instruments of internal repression were made harsher, and the terrorist apparatus of the regime was brought into action to intimidate and discipline every layer of society way beyond the mere hierarchy implicit in the ideals of *Volksgemeinschaft*. As the military suffered setbacks, the regime increased the pressure. To counter the loss of confidence that was spreading rapidly among the population after the defeat

at Stalingrad, Goebbels made a notable speech at the Berlin indoor sports stadium on 18 February 1943. In it he used rhetoric to arouse the fanaticism and will to resist of the German nation, leading up to the question, 'Do you want total war?'. The threat of terror was also heightened, and in August 1944, under Operation 'Storm', some 5,000 ex-officials and politicians of the Weimar Republic were rounded up and sent to concentration camps. The last remaining prerogatives that the Wehrmacht had in matters of internal policies were done away with and the 'German People's Militia' was set up, compulsory for every male between 16 and 60. But when the first bombs started to fall on German cities, the civilian population began to get first-hand experience of the horror of war, and it became increasingly difficult to underpin credibility to the myth of the superiority and invincibility of the Führer and the Third Reich.



PROFESSOR ILCHENKO OF THE MOSCOW CONSERVATOIRE PLAYS THE VIOLIN FOR RUSSIAN TROOPS POSTED TO THE SOUTHERN FRONT In a photograph by one of the most famous Soviet war reporters, an infantry division listens to music after a day of fighting. © Anatoly Garanin/Magnum Photos

STALINGRAD

Hitler attacked the Soviet Union hoping to defeat it in a few months. After the first overwhelming successes, the advance ground to a halt when the harsh Soviet winter found the German army unprepared. At the gates of Stalingrad, one of the most decisive clashes between the two blocs took place for over a year. The initial resistance and the later offensive of the Red Army from 1942 onwards was seen by the whole world as a symbol of fighting back against Nazi aggression and represented the most solid hope for the Allied powers to



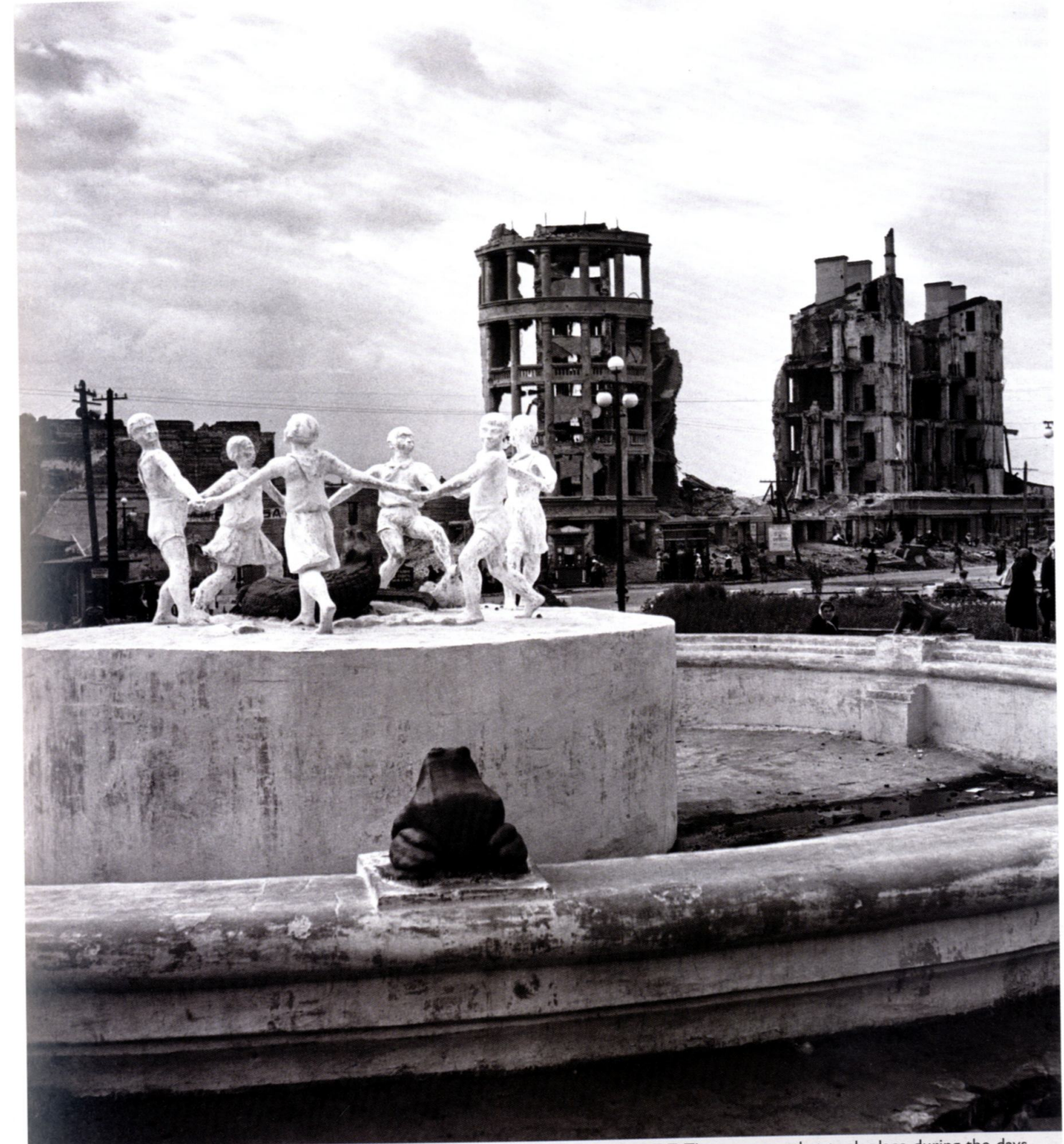
be able to overturn the conflict. For the Nazi Reich, the Battle of Stalingrad was a huge loss in terms of men and machinery. Almost a quarter of the Axis forces engaged in the Russian campaign, mostly German soldiers, perished in the siege of the city. Goebbels immediately understood that it was necessary to cover up the event and make it look like a victory; during the struggle to defeat Bolshevism, Stalingrad became the symbol of the heroic German resistance against the barbaric advance of the Soviets. The regime's propaganda machine declared the beginning of 'all-out war'; every means of state repression was tightened and every person called

upon to do his or her part in saving the Fatherland. The 'myth' of the Führer, however, began to crumble, and the internal front began to fall apart. It was the first step towards an increasing rejection of the war and the tragic consequences it entailed.

RUSSIAN INFANTRYMEN FIGHTING AMONG THE RUINS OF STALINGRAD

Winning back the city on the Volga destroyed the myth of invincibility of the Wehrmacht. (Above)

TANKS BLOCKED BY THE COLD AND MACHINE-GUNNERS IN A TRENCH (Left)



MONUMENT TO SOVIET PIONEERS IN A STALINGRAD SQUARE The massacre that took place during the days when the Third Reich was celebrating its tenth anniversary shook the faith that Germans had in the Nazi regime. At the same time, the epic victory of the Red Army reinforced Stalin's position as the undisputed political and military leader of the Soviet Union. © Robert Capa/Magnum Photos

RATION QUEUES IN FRANCE

Until November 1942, France – three-fifths occupied – was officially free in the south-central area led by a collaborationist government in Vichy.

GERMAN OFFICERS IN A PARIS CABARET (Below)**THE SYSTEM OF NAZI POWER IN THE WAR YEARS**

The bureaucratic and administrative apparatus of the Third Reich fell progressively into chaos. The last cabinet meeting had been held in February 1938, and during the war ministers and political chiefs found it progressively more difficult to gain direct access to Hitler. Power was being increasingly concentrated in the hands of just three men: Hans Heinrich Lammer, head of the Reich chancellery; the ever-present and hyperactive Martin Bormann, Hitler's private secretary; and Wilhelm Keitel, commander-in-chief of the Wehrmacht between 1938 and 1945. Every directive, measure or message from the Führer was exclusively drafted and made known by one of these three men.

Hitler was cutting himself off from the outside, and Bormann made sure that the Führer had as few contacts as possible with ministers, Gauleiters and party heads, even when they were former soldiers. From the outbreak of the war, Hitler spent more and more time in his headquarters, from where he also directed military operations. In January 1945, he moved to his bunker under the Reich Chancellery in Berlin, and he didn't leave it until his death.

After the failure of the air attack on Britain in 1940, Göring's power fell into decline. It was Goebbels, Himmler and Speer – all loyal to the chief to the very end and in continual rivalry among themselves – who jockeyed for power. Each within his own sphere of activity, they continued with the insane course of the Nazi-instigated war.

**FOREIGN LABOUR**

During World War II, almost eight million foreign civilians and prisoners of war were deported to Germany to be exploited by German industry, especially in arms production and agriculture. All in all, foreign workers constituted almost one-third of the labour force for the war effort, and in some instances – such as in the Krupp tank factories in Essen – it reached 50 per cent. They came to the Reich from all the countries that comprised the 'new European order' project. Recruitment began in Poland in 1939, but it was not as successful as had been hoped, so the Nazis began forcing the issue by rounding up everyone who was fit for work. Up to 1944, more than one and

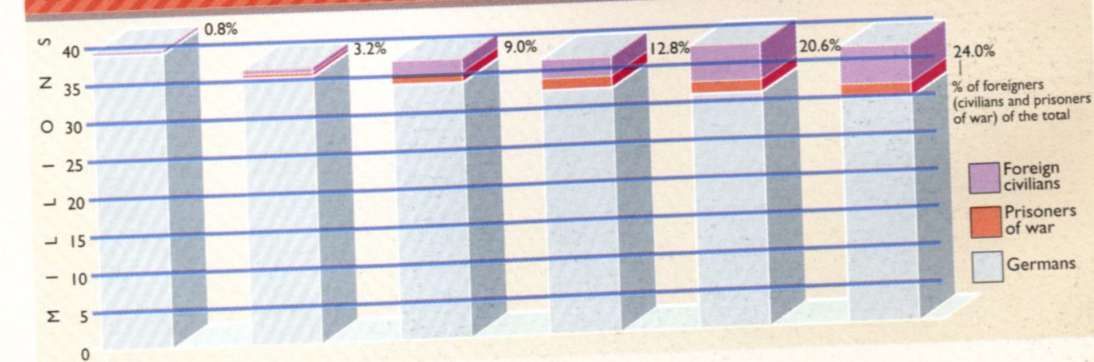
a half million Poles were deported to Germany. 1942 saw the beginning of a mass transfer of civilians (some two and a half million) from the Soviet Union because the prisoners of war working in the country were subjected to extremely brutal treatment and were unable to perform the heavy tasks they were forced to undertake. In March 1942, Hitler appointed Fritz Sauckel,

Gauleiter of Thuringia, the plenipotentiary for labour recruitment; Sauckel then launched a massive rounding-up campaign in Nazi-occupied Europe and established a rigid racial hierarchy regarding how the victims were treated. At the top were workers of German extraction, while Soviets and Poles were confined to the lowest rungs. Living conditions and pay varied depending on what the job was. This hierarchy was also maintained and made

harsher by the regime to stress the differences between the foreign workers, making it difficult for them to make alliances and fraternize.

Fritz Sauckel

Sauckel was behind the forced labour system that employed millions of Russian prisoners of war. (Left)

FRENCH WOMEN WORKING IN A GERMAN FACTORY**Workforce in Nazi Europe**

THE OCCUPATION OF ITALY

On 5 September 1943, Italy signed the armistice, putting an end to three years of a disastrous war. The crown was saved, but the whole country remained in the hands of the German army which, soon after Mussolini fell on 25 July, had begun calling in reinforcements. Germany's main aim was to put the Italian production potential – its agriculture, industry and labour force – to full use. A rounding-up process began, indiscriminate and often unplanned, with the aim of deporting as many Italians as possible to the industries of the Reich. In subsequent months, the recruitment was organized through bodies that were set up for the purpose, including the Todt organization. The Nazi occupation was characteristically brutal in the extreme despite there being a substantial difference between its war-like conduct in other places such as eastern Europe, and its attitude to Italy or France, where the Nazis did



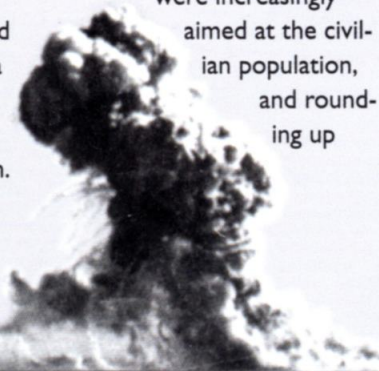
not carry out a systematic plan of demographic and territorial reconstruction. Whatever the country, aggression and arbitrariness were considered legitimate. The oppressiveness of the regime was not seen merely in how it reacted to rebellion on the part of the population, and massacres and reprisals were not always in a cause-and-effect relationship in with what had occurred, but further shows of strength. Violence as a demonstration of military superiority was an everyday occurrence. In addition to capturing

and deporting unarmed Italian soldiers, there were measures for punishing the civilian population as a whole. Intimidation was a basic ingredient in the acts perpetrated by the German army; shows of strength against partisan Italian fighters were increasingly aimed at the civilian population, and rounding up

became one of the main tools by which the Nazis displayed their domination of the territory. Almost 7,000 Italian Jews were deported to Nazi extermination camps and the police force in the Republic of Salò helped to capture them and organized the convoys that took them to their deaths.

AMERICAN SOLDIERS ENTERING NAPLES IN SEPTEMBER 1943
© Robert Capa/Magnum Photos

ALLIED CARGO SHIP HIT BY A GERMAN BOMB OFF THE COAST OF SICILY

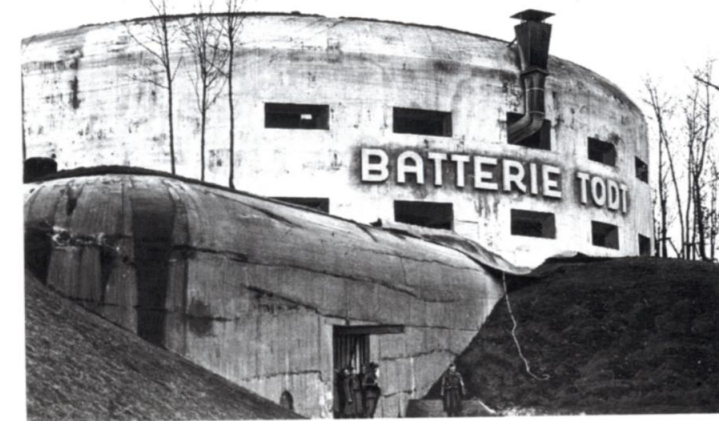


THE WEST WALL

Behind the fortifications in reinforced concrete, German command had lined up its armoured divisions to repel the expected Allied attack.

MESSERSCHMIDT ME-262

The first jet aircraft, produced by German industry in 1942, the Me-262 was only used in combat from July 1944. (Below)

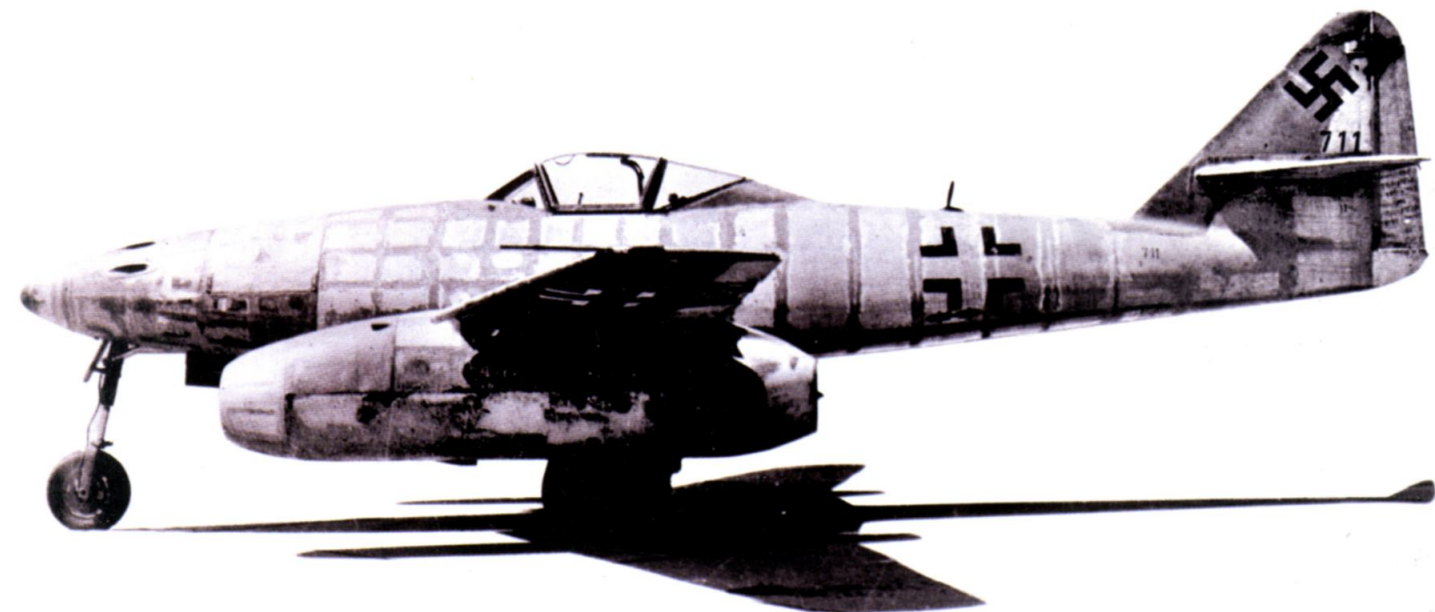


ECONOMICS AND ARMAMENTS

A law of 4 September 1939 stipulated a 50 per cent rise in income tax and higher taxes on the consumption of a whole range of products. This, however, was insufficient to cover arms expenditure, and the rest of the money came from contributions wrung from the occupied countries. Although it was placing the Reich under considerable fiscal strain, the Nazi regime tried to stem rising prices in order to keep discontent under control. In the end, it resorted to printing paper money and running up a massive state debt, but despite the inflation of payment instruments, the regime was able to maintain monetary stability for four years. Up to 1943, at least, the standard of living of Germans was higher than it was in Britain.

Despite entering the war with a relatively modern arms industry with double the output of Great Britain's, Germany

was really only equipped for a short-term conflict. The organization of production for the war effort was placed with Göring, the man responsible for the four-year plan, which made him senior to the Ministries of the Economy, Labour and Supply. Fritz Todt controlled the Armaments Ministry as well as the national labour enterprise that bore his name, and both were virtually independent. In February 1942, Speer took the place of Todt (who had perished in an air crash) and from then on, absolute priority was given to the armaments industries. Speer broadened the committees inaugurated by Todt to include specialists from industry, not from the military, and who were asked to devise the best way of manufacturing each weapon. Although Speer was theoretically under Göring, and only responsible for armaments for the army (and not for the navy or the air force), in reality he took overall command of the war economy. Production



COLLABORATIONISM

Collaborationism occurred in many countries caught up in World War II. The regimes that the Nazis set up in occupied countries went well beyond what the needs of war called for, affecting the political and institutional organization of the country. Within the framework of the 'new European order', resorting to collaborationism was to have been a means for aggregating consensus around the idea of expansion of Nazi Germany. The collaboration of elements that were already part of the social and administrative fabric of the occupied territories was of primary importance for the Wehrmacht; not only in propaganda terms to assert the function of the Third Reich in its crusade towards a new Europe, but also in the more practical aspect of marshalling forces to serve

Nazi Germany. Collaboration, however, was a one-way street. The Reich needed it in the occupying countries to save men and means; to get itself into the administrative apparatus and into the social circles that it could not do without; to round up supplies and transport industrial and agricultural produce from the occupied countries to Germany; to recruit the workforce it needed for its war effort; and to pass reassurance down through the known faces of local intermediaries. Many pro-Fascist and pro-Nazi movements offered to cooperate with the occupying power – a fundamental aspect of collaborationism – hoping that this would give them the chance to bring their political aspirations to reality. Often, however, and paradoxically in appearance



only, Nazi Germany preferred to rely on the established power structures – as in Belgium, for example – rather than on Fascist forces, but

structures that had a strong nationalist strain. The Italian Social Republic was a good example of how the Germans often considered local forces more of a hindrance than a help in the implementation of their policies.



FRENCH WOMAN WITH SHORN HAIR

Punished for having had a child with a German soldier.
© Robert Capa/Magnum Photos (Above)

JACQUES DORIOT

The collaborationist leader of France (in dark uniform) fought as a volunteer in Russia.

POSTER OF THE BELGIAN SS



'YOU ARE AT THE FRONT'/'YOU'RE WORKING AND WE'RE FIGHTING, BOTH FOR VICTORY!'

German workers are encouraged to make every effort to win the war.

GERMAN BATTLESHIP IN COMBAT (Below left)

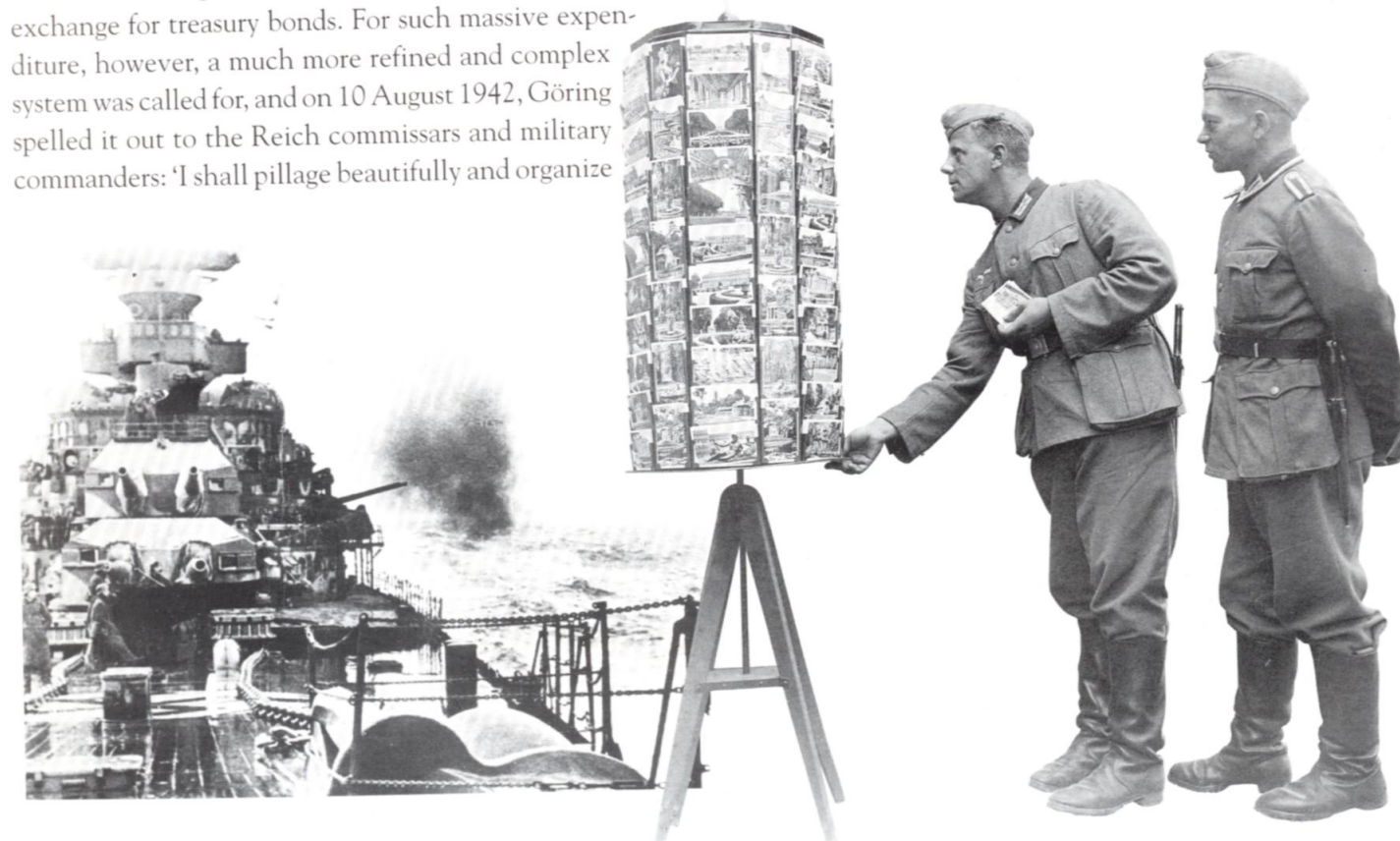
WEHRMACHT SOLDIERS BUYING POSTCARDS (Below right)

for the war effort continued to rise, although it never reached the level of the American arsenal.

THE FINANCIAL SYSTEM OF THE GREATER REICH

German military expenditure rose from 41 billion marks in 1939 to 60 billion in 1940 and 91 billion in 1942. In order to meet this, the Minister of Finances, Walter Funk, fell back on taxation and a system that has been defined as 'tacit funding': private individuals were encouraged to save and the banks were obliged to turn the funds over to the state in exchange for treasury bonds. For such massive expenditure, however, a much more refined and complex system was called for, and on 10 August 1942, Göring spelled it out to the Reich commissars and military commanders: 'I shall pillage beautifully and organize

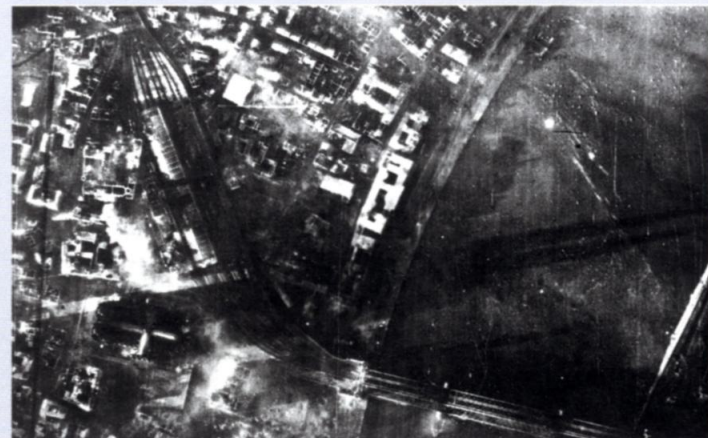
real hunting parties.' In every country they entered as victors, German military units sacked, pillaged and stole. Later, though, the occupying authorities abstained from such brutal measures, and opted for more underhand but equally effective alternatives. One of the first was an arbitrary revaluation of the mark – which by then was a pan-European currency – over the currency of the vanquished nation. This limited individuals' power to purchase German products by making them dearer, but enhanced the purchasing power of Germans in occupied countries. The first to benefit from this were the soldiers.



THE BOMBING OF DRESDEN

During the Casablanca Conference, Churchill convinced Roosevelt that in order to hasten Germany's defeat and maximize American firepower in Europe, aerial bombardment would have to be stepped up. The aim was three-fold: to destroy the Reich's military, industrial and economic power; undermine German morale; and pave the way for the landings in France by weakening the enemy's defence capability. An American airborne squadron was based in the south of England. While the English continued their night raids on large towns, the Americans flew by day to hit military targets. The peak of the carpet bombing was reached on 13 February 1945, with a raid over Dresden that lasted 14 hours and cost 135,000 lives. Viktor Klemperer, a Jewish philologist and former professor at Dresden University, had been keeping a diary for years; it was one of the most interesting documents of what everyday life was like under Nazism. When the bombing took place, he had not yet been deported because having married an Aryan woman, he had been spared the 'final solution' that had been the fate of most of the victims of the Polish extermination camps. What saved him was the destruction of the city. The pages of his diary dealing with the bombing of Dresden are a testimony of this tragic event:

'That was when we heard the main warning signal. — "If only they would smash everything!" remarked Frau Stühler bitterly. She had been very busy during the day in an attempt, apparently vain, to get her boy back. If things had stopped after that first attack I would always have remembered it as the most frightening one up to then, whereas now the later catastrophe coming on top of it just becomes a part of the general scheme of things. Very soon we began to hear the droning of the squadrons as they got closer, increasingly threatening and ever more deafening, the light went out and an explosion was heard nearby. A break, and we managed to get our breath



back; we were kneeling bent double among the chairs, some groups were groaning and weeping; they got close again, the grip of mortal danger again, and more explosions. I lost count of how often all this happened. All of a sudden, the cellar window in front of the back entrance way got blown out and outside it was as bright as day. ...

Then everything calmed down and the all-clear sounded. I had lost my sense of time. Outside it was as bright as day. In Pirnaischer Platz, Marschallestrasse, on the banks of the Elbe and on the other side, the city was in flames. There was a great open space in front of me, with nothing there, unrecognizable with a great big crater in the middle. Crashes, flare-ups bright as day, explosions. I wasn't thinking about anything, I wasn't even afraid; all I could feel was a frightening tension, I think I was expecting the end to come I had lost my sense of time, it was an eternity, and then in the end, it didn't even last long because then dawn started breaking. The city was still burning'.

BOMB DAMAGE IN COLOGNE
In this photograph taken from a British reconnaissance aircraft, the cathedral, the Hohenzollern bridge and the railway station are all visible. (Above)

DRESDEN
A view of the city in 1946.
© Werner Bischof/Magnum Photos



WEHRMACHT SOLDIERS
STANDING IN FRONT OF THE
TEMPLE OF DELPHI IN
CENTRAL GREECE

FRONTIER CROSSING-POINT
BETWEEN OCCUPIED FRANCE
AND THE REPUBLIC OF VICHY
(Below)



Economic relationships were thus begun that seemed perfectly normal. Commercial transactions shifted enormous quantities of merchandise to Germany. The trade of occupied Europe was directed towards the Reich and its satellites. In central Europe, the domination that Germany had achieved before the war became a monopoly. The plan of a 'new European order' provided, for instance, that after the war Germany would keep a sort of monopoly of European industry to itself, especially in metalworking and chemistry. Berlin was to become the centre for the arts, literature, fashion and the performing arts.

The costs of maintaining the occupying armies were covered by the occupied countries; the amount was not calculated on the number of soldiers present but on the supposed

wealth of each nation. The substantial amounts of money were used by the Reich to pay the foreign labour employed in Germany in their own currency, and to buy its way into the national economic systems of other countries. Germany, which began the war with no foreign exchange reserves to pay for its purchases, postponed the payment of its growing debts until after the end of the war. To cap the inflation that inevitably ensued from this policy, the Reich took control over the national banks of every occupied country.



ROBERT CAPA

'The greatest war photographer', pictured here before the Normandy landings, worked in Spain during the civil war and then in China. His pictures documented the conflict in the East and in Europe. In 1946, together with Henri Cartier-Bresson and David Seymour, he set up the Magnum photographic agency. He died in Indochina in 1954. © Robert Capa/Magnum Photos

**AMERICAN SOLDIERS WITH A NAZI FLAG (Below)****THE SECOND FRONT AND THE CHANGE IN THE OUTCOME OF THE WAR**

After drawn-out talks among the Allies, it was decided to open a second front in Europe to try and bring Germany to its knees. The attack on 'Fortress Europe' began on 6 June 1944 with the Normandy landings of more than 600,000 men – the largest armada ever assembled – under the command of the American General Dwight Eisenhower. The Allies could count on superiority in numbers and greater effectiveness, since many German troops were weary after long stints on other fronts. Allied success was also helped by the surprise factor, as well as by tactical wavering from the German command, partly caused by an elaborate decoy operation. The

Allies' advance was swift: Paris was liberated on 25 August, Brussels on 3 September, and on 21 October the Allies reached the first major city in Germany – Aachen.

The tide was turning rapidly on the other fronts, too. In September 1943, after the Allies had landed in Sicily and a *coup d'état* had taken place against Mussolini, Italy signed the armistice.

On the Eastern Front, the last German offensive had failed and the Red Army continued its westward march to reach eastern Prussia in October. With Italy now out of the war, the second half of 1944 saw a progressive erosion of the alliances around Germany: Finland, Bulgaria and Rumania fell one after the other.



AMERICAN MARINES LANDING IN NORMANDY In one of Robert Capa's most memorable pictures, taken during the landings on 'Omaha Beach' on 6 June 1944, marines waded towards the beach under murderous German machine-gun fire. The 1st American infantry division suffered terrible losses in that sector. © Robert Capa/Magnum Photos

AV2 ON THE LAUNCH RAMP

Called the 'flying bomb', it was used by the Germans to bomb English cities towards the end of the war.

**THE ALLIED CONFERENCES**

During the war, the Allies organized a series of conferences to discuss the outlines of what shape post-war Europe would take. The common aim was to defeat Germany and then punish it to stop it from unleashing yet another war. At Casablanca in January 1943, the American President Franklin Delano Roosevelt agreed with Winston Churchill on the demand for Germany's 'unconditional surrender'.

In Teheran the following November, Roosevelt, Stalin and Churchill decided to move the Polish border to the River Oder and assigned the northern part of eastern Prussia to

the Soviet Union. Germany was not yet the main bone of contention between the big three, but there were still some major disagreements. Roosevelt wanted the substantial dismemberment of Germany into six independent regions, thus depriving it of its foundation of power – Prussian supremacy, territorial unity and economic strength. The British suggested a tripartite military occupation of the whole of Germany, total de-Nazification and demilitarization, and severe war reparations. Soon afterwards, the demarcation lines were drawn for the future occupation sectors in Germany.

In February 1945, the United States, Britain and the

GERMAN DRIVER KILLED BY PARTISANS IN A DUTCH CITY

In Italy, France, Yugoslavia and Greece, the war of liberation against their German occupiers was fought by the masses.

**THE RESISTANCE AGAINST NAZISM**

There was never an armed resistance movement organized in Germany as there was in every country the Nazis occupied and which, despite profound national differences, always provided a significant military, political and ideological contribution to the Allied war effort. The internal front was increasingly split, although most Germans – pushed by the terrorist policies or seduced by propaganda – stayed passive until the war ended. The longer it went on and the more remote a rapid victory seemed, the more active opposition began to grow in various places. Those who opposed Hitler – and they came from many different political alignments – were neither in agreement on what their mission should accomplish nor what methods should be adopted. Many had a limited range of action, by and large at local level, and often they had no idea that other groups even existed. Those from the old political or trade union set-up opted for the tactic of struggle, preferring to use propaganda to penetrate the masses. Among these groups, the Communists were the most active. They became increasingly independent from the leaders of the movement in Moscow and distributed leaflets, engaged in sabotage and spread news about how the war was going. They were mostly organized in the big cities where they plugged in to an existing network of



contacts; the networks of the most active were far-reaching. Most of them fell victim to the close monitoring system of the Gestapo. There were also forms of opposition among the young, who were ill-disposed to the strict monitoring of the *Hitlerjugend* and felt let down by the unfulfilled promise of renewal. Many took refuge in groups with no political connotation who simply wanted to highlight how the totalitarian aims of Nazism had failed. Among university students, the 'white rose' group of Munich, which operated between June 1942 and February 1943, was one of the best known and most active. The main leaders, the Scholl brothers, made Christianity- and humanitarian-based appeals, especially by pamphleteering. After the Stalingrad defeat, they called for open struggle against the regime. The explosion of the conflict and the disastrous way the war was progressing gave many conservatives a reason for distancing themselves from the regime. National-conservative resistance thus came into being, albeit with many diversified features and origins, with men who had never stood up

against the regime, even in 1933. A long apprenticeship was needed to understand the criminal aspects of which the Nazi government were the intimate essence. In the national-conservative resistance, and in particular the groups that came together in the attempt on Hitler's life on 20 July 1944, there was scant debate on what direction future policy should follow; every hypothesis agreed that there was to be a 'revolution from on high'. The aim was to restructure the regime in a more conservative-authoritarian way, curb the political weight of the NSDAP and National Socialism – but not repeal other things the

regime had introduced, such as the destruction of the organized workers' movement – and pursue the formation of the 'community of people', rearmament and the first steps of an expansionist policy.

'PEOPLE'S TRIBUNAL' PASSING JUDGEMENT ON THE CONSPIRATORS OF 20 JULY 1944 (Above left)**HANS SCHOLL (Above right)****MUSSOLINI VISITING THE RASTENBURG HEADQUARTERS AND THE ROOM HALF-DESTROYED BY THE BOMB**

**CHURCHILL, ROOSEVELT
AND STALIN AT YALTA**

The conference held in the Russian city assured cooperation among the Allies up to the end of the war. Stalin wanted a divided Germany when the war ended and repeated that the USSR was determined to be the hegemonic power in central Europe.

**CAPTURE OF GERMAN SNIPERS
IN LEIPZIG, 1945**

© Robert Capa/Magnum Photos
(Below)



Soviet Union reached an agreement at Yalta on the zones of occupation of the Reich, on how Berlin would be divided, and on acknowledging France as the fourth occupying power. Stalin was the most intransigent on the issue of German war reparations because his country had suffered more from Nazi aggression than any other. Churchill and Roosevelt feared that they would have to foot the bill of supporting Germany and putting it back on its feet if their countries were made to pay too much. Soon after the Yalta meeting, Stalin declared his opposition to dividing Germany – he placed more importance on the issue of reparations than the other two, reparations that would only be feasible if the country stayed united. He also wanted joint control of the Ruhr, and in order to get at its resources he was willing to make substantial concessions. France opposed this motion and it soon became clear that coordinated management of the defeated

country would be impossible; the Allies decided to put their political disagreements on hold until the common goal of defeating the Reich had been accomplished. At the end of the war, however, the need for common agreement at all costs failed, with national interests and ideological differences coming to the fore.

DEFEAT

As the Allies continued their advance towards the heart of Germany from both east and west, heavy bombing was razing German cities to the ground. Cologne, Dresden and Berlin suffered tens of thousands of deaths, with most housing reduced to rubble and the everyday lives of Germans punctuated by air-raid sirens. The more desperate the situation became, the more Goebbels waged his ideological battle, repeating his claim that the Reich would win in the end.



KILLED BY A SNIPER Robert Capa's photograph shows the body of an American soldier hit by a German sniper posted on a rooftop in Leipzig in April 1945. The desperate resistance put up against the Allied advance was often prompted by the no-surrender order that Hitler had also given to the very young recruits. © Robert Capa/Magnum Photos

THE NERO DECREE

When defeat appeared to be inevitable, Hitler issued a number of draconian orders from his bunker below the Chancellery to prevent total Allied victory. The 'Nero Decree' was issued on 19 March 1945: 'The struggle for the existence of our people compels us, even within the territory of the Reich, to exploit every means of weakening the fight-

ing strength of our enemy, and hindering his further advance. Every opportunity must be taken of inflicting, directly or indirectly, the utmost lasting damage on the striking power of the enemy. It is a mistake to think that transport and communication facilities, industrial establishments and supply depots, which have not been destroyed, or have only been temporarily put out of action, can be used again for our own ends when the lost territory

has been recovered. The enemy will leave us nothing but scorched earth when he withdraws, without paying the slightest regard to the population. I therefore order: all military transport, and communication, facilities, industrial establishments and supply depots, as well as anything else of value within Reich territory, which could in any way be used by the enemy immediately or within the foreseeable future for the prosecution of the war, will be destroyed.'

YOUNG GERMAN SOLDIERS MOVING TOWARDS PRISON CAMPS

The 'Nero Decree' issued by Hitler recalled the 'scorched earth' policy that the German armed forces had put into practice during their retreat from eastern Europe. When the Red Army was approaching Berlin, the only battalions the Reich could muster against it were the newly formed *Deutscher Volkssturm* (German People's Militia), which was composed of youths born in 1928.



RUSSIANS AND AMERICANS MEET ON THE BRIDGE

Soldiers from the two victorious powers shake hands on the bridge over the River Elbe.



SURRENDER OF THE THIRD REICH

9 May 1945: Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel (pictured centre) before signing the unconditional surrender in the headquarters of the Soviet Marshal Georgij Zukov in Berlin. (Below)

While continuing to point to the Judeo-Bolshevik danger, propaganda was now covering other issues. Hitler was no longer being portrayed as the greatest military genius humankind had ever seen – Stalingrad had put paid to that – but as 'Atlas, carrying the weight of the world on his shoulders'; the German soldier became 'defender of civilization'. Even secret weapons became a *leitmotif* of the Führer's declarations. Shortly after the Normandy landings, the first V1 flying bombs were sent across the Channel to England, causing serious destruction, especially in the London area. However, Britain soon strengthened its anti-aircraft defences, and the V1 had no effect on the outcome of the war.

The attempt on Hitler's life by Colonel Claus von Stauffenberg on 20 July 1944 showed that a struggle had broken out within the Nazi power structure between those who wanted to continue fighting to the bitter end, and those

who supported a *coup d'état* as the first step to breaking off hostilities. Most of the population, now on its knees, was looking forward to the end of the war. In the early months of 1945, the Allies reached the heart of Germany from both east and west, and in so doing discovered the extermination camps and the horrors of the Holocaust.

By April, not even the most loyal of the Führer's henchmen thought that the course of the war could be reversed. On 30 April, Hitler committed suicide, and in his will he appointed Admiral Karl Dönitz as his successor. On 7 May, Germany surrendered, bringing hostilities in Europe to a close.

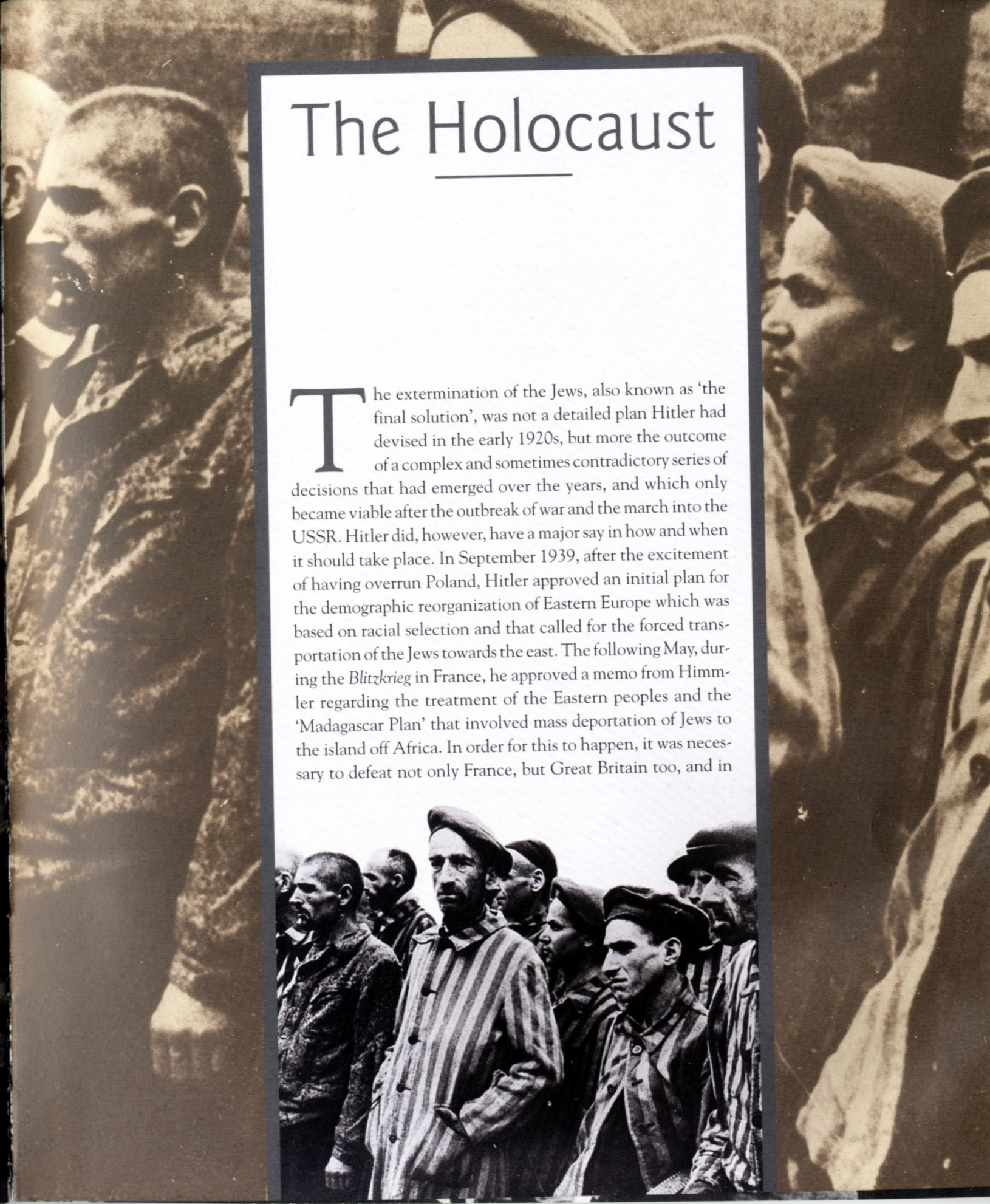
The statistics of World War II were catastrophic: 13 million people were executed, including six million Jews, three million Soviet prisoners of war and two-and-a-half million Poles. Four million German soldiers and some 17 million Allied soldiers died. In total, over 50 million people lost their lives.





The Holocaust

The extermination of the Jews, also known as 'the final solution', was not a detailed plan Hitler had devised in the early 1920s, but more the outcome of a complex and sometimes contradictory series of decisions that had emerged over the years, and which only became viable after the outbreak of war and the march into the USSR. Hitler did, however, have a major say in how and when it should take place. In September 1939, after the excitement of having overrun Poland, Hitler approved an initial plan for the demographic reorganization of Eastern Europe which was based on racial selection and that called for the forced transportation of the Jews towards the east. The following May, during the *Blitzkrieg* in France, he approved a memo from Himmler regarding the treatment of the Eastern peoples and the 'Madagascar Plan' that involved mass deportation of Jews to the island off Africa. In order for this to happen, it was necessary to defeat not only France, but Great Britain too, and in

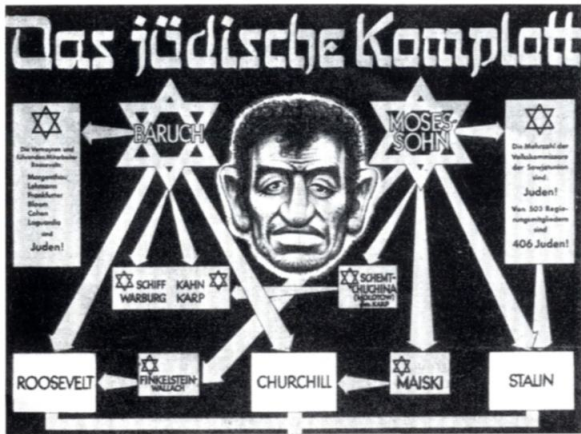


SHOES BELONGING TO DEPORTEES IN THE AUSCHWITZ EXTERMINATION CAMP
(Page 160)

JEW IN A CAMP
(Page 161)

JEWISH CONSPIRACY
German poster pointing to a link between the USA, the USSR and Great Britain.

ANTI-SEMITIC POSTERS ON SHOPS OWNED BY JEWS
(Below)



mid-September 1940, it was clear that this was not going to happen in the short term. In July 1941, after the Nazi armies had penetrated deep into Soviet territory, Hitler approved a draft plan for the extermination of European Jews. Nazi racist policies started to become more radical as German military successes piled up, and it was only during the course of the war that they became as monstrous as they did.

During the Conference of Wannsee (20 January 1942), a number of guidelines concerning the final solution were drawn up, but it was decided not to carry them out. The head of the security police, Heydrich, convened the most representative echelons of the Reich and the general outlines of the operation were decided upon. The statistics regarding the number of European Jews to be exterminated were also prepared: 11 million, which included Jews who lived in countries allied to Germany.

THE JEWS IN GERMANY

After the 'night of the broken glass', anti-Semitic persecution grew apace: firstly, Jews in large cities were grouped together, and secondly, they were kept separate from non-Jewish Germans. The former was the result of economic restrictions and was not organized systematically, whereas the latter was planned down to the smallest detail. In Germany and in the protectorates of Bohemia and Moravia, there were no ghettos as in Poland and Russia, but similar living conditions were imposed.

The real quantum leap in anti-Semitic persecution came when non-Jewish Germans were obliged to break off social contacts with German Jews. There were fewer places made available for the Jews to live and they were evicted as soon as it became possible to move them elsewhere. In 1941, all the Jews were obliged to move to *Judenhäuser* (houses for



DRANCY INTERNMENT CAMP
The camp held French Jews and Jews from elsewhere who lived in France during the war.

DEPORTATION FROM THE WARSAW GHETTO
The Wehrmacht's racist war soon turned into a gargantuan operation of brutal demographic and social reorganization first carried out in Reich-occupied Poland.
(Below)

Jews) that were run by the Jewish communities. Their daily movements were strictly regulated: in 1938, Jews had their driving licences revoked, and the following year they were forbidden to stay out after 8 pm. In 1941, they were forbidden to leave their town of residence, use public transport at rush hour, or have a telephone, and from 1942 they were totally forbidden to use public transport.

Special means of identification were introduced. In 1938, the passports of German Jews were marked with the letter J for *Jude* (Jew). From 1941, they had to wear a yellow star on their clothes to make them immediately identifiable to the police. Emigration, which had been encouraged up to 1939, was banned from autumn 1941, and this completed Jewish isolation from the remainder of the population. The next step, deportation, was only a matter of time.

THE GHETTOS

Shortly after the Nazi attack on Poland of 21 September 1939, it was decided to set up ghettos; every community had to have a *Judenrat* (Jewish council), who would be responsible for carrying out the orders of the Reich. The first major ghetto was established at Lodz in April 1940, the Warsaw community followed in October and many others were set up over the next few months. Although there was no overall directive, the issues faced were the same everywhere. The preparations were cloaked in great secrecy and the Jews were moved in without warning so as to prevent anyone escaping. Some Jewish communities were closed down within small cities that thus became city ghettos. By the end of 1941, all the Jews in the occupied territories and in the governorate general of Poland were segregated. Now wholly cut off from the rest of the world, the ghetto had to solve all its internal



COLD-BLOODED EXECUTION

An inhabitant of the occupied territory of Belarus before being killed by a German soldier.

THE UPRISING OF THE WARSAW GHETTO

The uprising began on 19 April 1943 and ended after desperate resistance by the armed Jewish militia on 16 May. More than 56,000 Jews died. What was left of the ghetto was razed to the ground by the Wehrmacht. (Below)



problems on its own. Contacts with abroad were severely restricted or forbidden. All Jews had to wear the yellow star and respect the curfew. It became impossible to purchase basic foodstuffs on the free market, and those available on the black market or through contraband were insufficient. Malnutrition, disease and death – especially through epidemics – spread rapidly, and 25 per cent of the Jewish population died before they could be deported to the extermination camps.

The ghettos gave the *coup de grace* to the Jewish communities of Eastern Europe. Jewish companies were liquidated and the ghetto walls barred access to the factories and craftsmen's workshops that still existed. Jewish council members tried to solve these problems while carrying out the orders of the Germans, and the difficulty of being the intermediary between Jew and Nazi, victim and butcher, did not make their job easier.

**THE EINSATZGRUPPEN AND MASS SLAUGHTER**

The *Einsatzgruppen* were mobile units especially active in the military campaigns of Eastern Europe. First seen in 1938 during the occupation of Austria and as supporting units of the police secret service to the invading forces, they came into action during the invasion of Czechoslovakia and Poland to safeguard the security of the occupying forces' regime. In April 1941, after the attack on the USSR, new formations were established, each divided into four groups of some 3,000 men. These mobile units comprised members of the security police and security service, and had the basic task of killing political enemies and those deemed 'racially undesirable'. They could work both in the rearguard and also at the front. In order to reach as many cities as possible, the *Einsatzgruppen* followed the advance of the Wehrmacht, thus catching their victims before they had time to flee. To begin with, only adult males

were assassinated, but very soon the same fate awaited women, the elderly and children. The Wehrmacht gave much more than simple logistical support to these operations – they took an active part in handing Jews over to the *Einsatzgruppen*, they demanded to participate in mass executions and they shot hostages in reprisal for attacks against the occupying troops. From the second half of 1941, assassinations were organized using trucks with the exhaust fumes discharged inside them – a somewhat less brutal method for the executioners than the mass shootings from close range. During the German advance eastwards, some 500,000 people were exterminated.

**JEWS OF LODZ PILED INTO A CART**

In this Polish city the Jews were permitted to work for the economy of the Reich before being deported to be exterminated.

ELDERLY WOMAN WEARING A YELLOW STAR
(Below left)**PILE OF RUBBLE**

All that was left of the old Jewish ghetto in Warsaw after the Germans decreed its destruction. (Below right)

**DEPORTATION**

In November 1941, the final phase of the extermination began with the systematic deportation of the Jews from Germany. In October 1941, the Jews were told about the assembly points, rules of conduct and what belongings they should bring for what was described as a 'move to the eastern territories'. They were told to leave their homes with all the bills paid, and that all their assets had been requisitioned by the police with retroactive effect. The Jewish communities gave the Gestapo lists from which a selection was made, and since the number of deportees was more than the trains could carry,



FRENCH EDITION OF THE PROTOCOLS OF THE ELDERS OF ZION PUBLISHED IN VICHY IN 1943

Nazi anti-Semitic propaganda made widespread use of the forgery the Tzarist police had carefully concocted in the early 20th century.

JEW IN THE WARSAW GHETTO

The inhuman living conditions its inhabitants were forced to live in soon turned the Warsaw ghetto into a breeding place of disease.

(Below)

UN
PRÉTENDU FAUX
VÉRIDIQUE
LES PROTOCOLES
DES
SAGES DE SION

PAR
JEAN DE LA HERSE

ÉDITÉ PAR "LA PORTE LATINE"
126, BOULEVARD DES ÉTATS-UNIS - VICHY
N° 4
PRIX 8 FRANCS

it was possible to apply for a postponement or exchange for what was thought would be a move to a labour camp in some undefined land to the east. In the second phase, when the death camps came into operation, these community and police lists were used to break into houses without warning. The deportations began from the Reich; Poland was next as the ghettos were progressively emptied.

The geographic scale of the 'final solution' was the most complex administrative issue facing the Nazis in their desire to exterminate the European Jews. The Poles and Russians were given no authority for managing this complex mechanism – no centralized power could operate that was not German. The Europeans of the north, west and south may not have been allies, but at least they had the potential to be, and in this 'semi-circular arc', the Germans gave instructions to central puppet organizations and made their demands known

to the satellite governments. As the Polish ghettos were emptying and massacres were being perpetrated in the east, the final solution was extended to Western Europe with the simultaneous launching of deportation programmes from France, Belgium, Holland and the Nordic countries. In March 1943, it was the turn of the Jews in Thessalonica, followed by those in the rest of Greece and then, in the following October, the Jews in Italy.

THE CONCENTRATION CAMPS

The outbreak of war was a significant turning point in the complex concentration camp system. At that time there was a massive wave of arrests, and a decree of 20 September 1939 made it legal to kill prisoners who had committed serious crimes; this made deaths no longer merely attributable to indirect causes (disease, epidemics or malnutrition), but



YELLOW STAR

In many east European cities, the deportation of the Jews to the extermination camps was preceded by full-scale local nationalistic pogroms against the Jewish communities.

expressly authorized. There was a fall in the number of Germans being held and a rise in the number of foreigners and Jews detained. Up to 1941, the rise in arrests was gradual, in particular due to the arrival of detainees from occupied territories. In 1941, special units were created for Soviet prisoners. New camps including Auschwitz, Neungamme and Gross Rosen were built. In 1942, there was another turning point towards the decisive phase of the final solution – from this point on, the Jews became the absolute majority of detainees.

As early as 1938, the concentration camps had not only been for re-educating the enemies of the state but the economic interests of the SS had begun to have greater weight in decreeing how they were to be run. In the winter of 1941–42, using prisoners as a labour force became common, and over and above their function as detention centres, the

camps turned into places of forced labour, with inhumane conditions and working regimes.

Then, in March 1942, the responsibility for the camps came under the economic administration of the SS, who turned the screw even tighter in the merciless exploitation of the labour force.

The concentration camps were organized in such a way that the structure was made an integral part of the repression mechanism. They were normally rectangular, with control towers at each corner to monitor all the detainees. The perimeters were made of barbed wire, and to emphasize the impossibility of escape, surveillance was concentrated along this line.

The gate represented total isolation from the outside world, underlined by the sadistic irony of the inscription at the entrance to Auschwitz: 'Work Makes Free'.



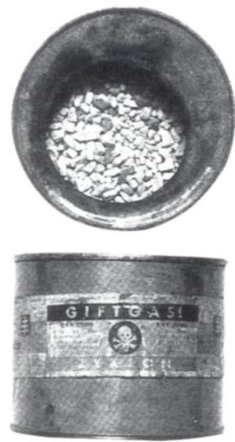
ANNE FRANK'S HOUSE

The young girl from Germany, obliged to seek refuge in Amsterdam, and whose story has become the symbol of the Holocaust bequeathed to us her *Diary*, a terrifying testimony of the atrocities committed by the Nazis. Anne Frank, together with her family, was deported to the camp at Bergen-Belsen, where she died of typhus.

ZYKLON B
Hydrocyanic acid fixed on silicon tablets and used to asphyxiate the deportees in the gas chambers.

REMAINS OF A CREMATORIUM OVEN AT BIRKENAU

AN AMERICAN SOLDIER LOOKING AT JEWISH CORPSES IN THE CAMP AT DACHAU
(Below)



THE EXTERMINATION CAMPS

Between 1941 and 1942, the extermination camps of Sobibór, Treblinka, Chelmo, Majdenek, Belzec and Auschwitz II (Birkenau) came into operation in occupied Poland expressly for the murder of deportees.

Here, two-and-a-half to three million people, mostly Jews, were put to death. The creation of extermination camps made the massacre no longer the consequence of savage brutality on the part of special units but the result of planned, scientifically premeditated, industrialized genocide. Extermination camps were not merely the extreme limit of segregation of a large part of society, which had already been put into practice with concentration camps and ghettos; they demanded the direct or indirect participation and complicity of many component parts of the German state machine – as well as of German society and of the

collaborators in occupied countries – in a planned operation of mass extermination.

When victims reached the extermination camps there was no selection – everyone was to be put to death immediately. The wait was at most a few hours; then the victims were sent to the gas chambers, making them believe that this was just another transit point on their journey eastward. This cowardly expedient was carefully organized: garments had to be left outside the gas chamber and valuable possessions deposited in a special place. Everything was organized to make it easy to exploit the possessions of those that were sent to their deaths.

Only those involved in moving the bodies from the gas chambers to the ovens or the common graves to hide the evidence of what was happening were allowed a longer lease of life.



**AUSCHWITZ:
THE SYMBOL OF
THE HOLOCAUST**

Auschwitz was the biggest Nazi concentration and extermination camp, and is now seen as a symbol of the Holocaust. Some of the most noteworthy testimonies on deportation – including Primo Levi's *If This is a Man* – were written by people imprisoned there. The first nucleus of the camp, Auschwitz I, was completed in 1940 from a Polish artillery barracks. The prisoners were put to forced agricultural labour and to work in factories owned by the SS. In 1943, it contained 20,000 people; resistance movement fighters, Polish hostages and the intelligentsia from a variety of countries were put to death there. The Auschwitz II camp, known as Birkenau and three kilometres from Auschwitz I, was

opened between the end of 1942 and early 1943; it was continually being added to until it covered some 2,000sq km. It was divided into various sub-camps – a camp for the Roma gypsies (the only people held according to family groups) and a camp for those deported from Theresienstadt. Auschwitz III, near Monowitz, was built for the chemical company IG Farben at the end of 1941 to use forced labour to help produce synthetic materials. All the 40 or so camps in upper Silesia came under the jurisdiction of Auschwitz III. In September 1941, the programme of gassings using Zyklon B commenced in a cell in block II of Auschwitz I. It was found to be too small, however, and so a gas chamber was built in the crematorium and used mainly to kill Soviet prisoners of war and small groups of Jews; it continued



functioning until the end of 1942. In early 1942, the 'final solution' became so massive an operation that larger gas chambers were built at Birkenau which were used to murder the Jews from all the lands annexed to and occupied by the Reich. On their arrival at Auschwitz, the deportees were divided as soon as they alighted from the trains: everyone deemed to be unfit for work – children and the elderly – were sent to the

ovens immediately. The others were saved, only to be killed later by the excesses of the work regime or the atrocious sanitary conditions. By order of Himmler, the gas chambers began to be dismantled at the end of 1944; the last was pulled down in January 1945, a few days before the Soviet troops arrived. Two million men, women and children were murdered at Auschwitz.



JEWS AWAITING DEPORTATION TO THE EXTERMINATION CAMPS

News about the Nazi extermination programme began to circulate in early 1942. The Papal Nuncio in Bratislava passed information to the Vatican, the World Jewish Congress in Geneva discussed it, and information was also disseminated by a member of the Polish parliament in exile and picked up by the major American newspapers. It was not, however, enough to halt the Nazi industry of death. (Below)

The statistics of the genocide of the Jews in Europe					
Poland	up to	3,000,000	Yugoslavia	more than	60,000
USSR	more than	800,000	Greece	more than	60,000
Rumania		400,000	Austria	more than	60,000
Czechoslovakia		260,000	Belgium		24,000
Hungary	more than	180,000	Italy (including Rhodes)		8000
Lithuania	more than	130,000	Estonia		2000
Germany	more than	150,000	Norway	fewer than	1000
Netherlands	more than	100,000	Luxemburg	fewer than	1000
France		83,000	Gdansk	fewer than	1000
Latvia		80,000	TOTAL		more than 5,000,000

EUTHANASIA AND EXTERMINATION OF THE ROMA

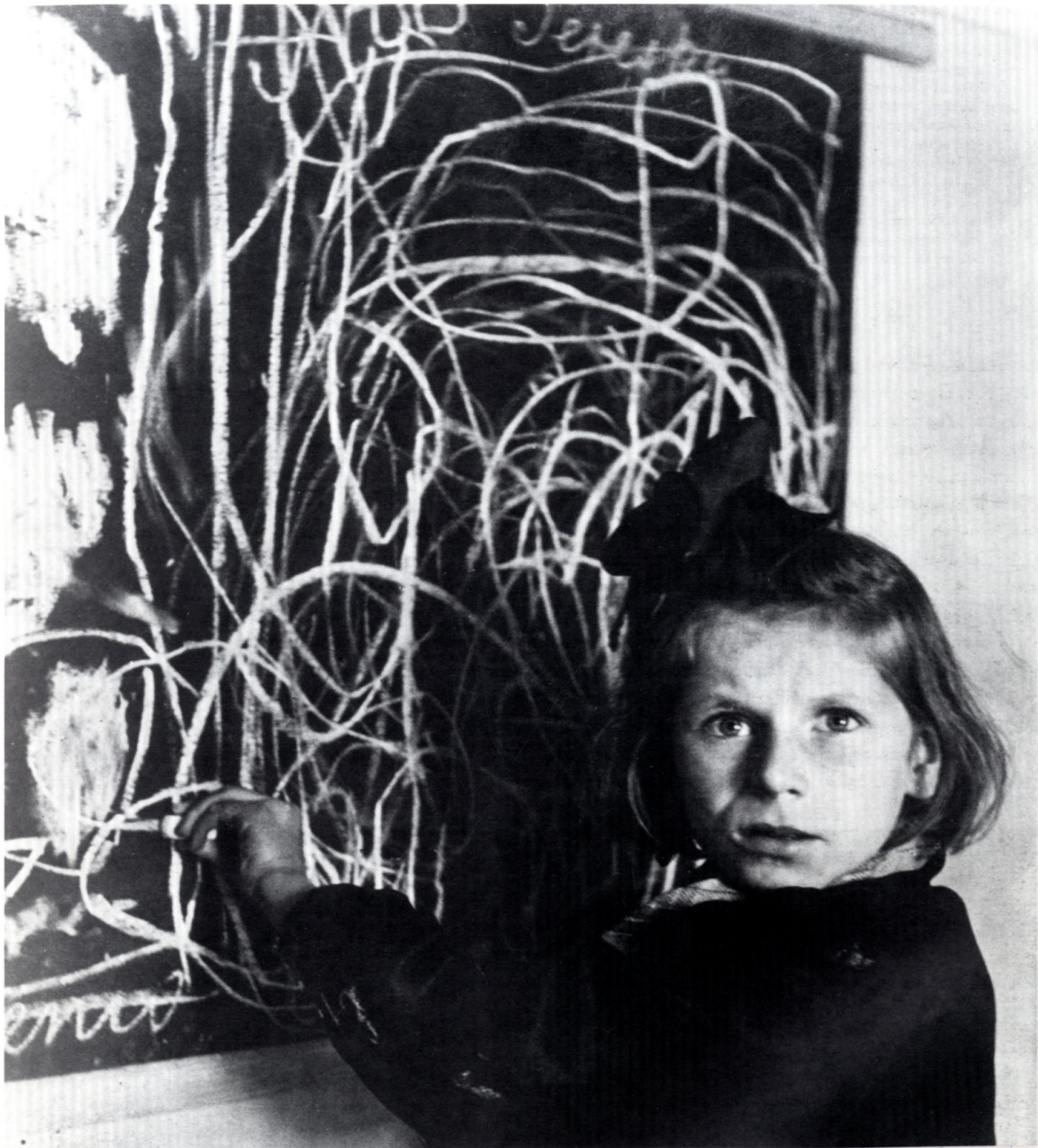
In April 1940, Hitler decreed that Operation T4 would begin, namely the euthanasia of the mentally ill and the handicapped; this was the first chapter of Nazi genocide. The ideology, the procedure of its decision and its techniques all link euthanasia to the final solution; all the victims were sacrificed in the name of Nazi biological racism. Sterilization and euthanasia were used to maintain the purity of the ‘community of people’, while extermination of the Jews – although itself seen as a process of racial purification – was essentially a fight against an enemy who was perceived as a threat to the survival of Germany and the Aryan race. The death centres of euthanasia, set in far-off places, had procedures aimed at concealing from the victims the tragic fate that awaited them: they were registered, given a medical ‘examination’,



then sent into a gas chamber in a similar way to the victims of the extermination camps. More than 100,000 people were killed in this fashion.

The success of the euthanasia operation convinced the regime that mass murder was possible both because there were people willing to carry it out and also because most Germans chose to remain silent and did not stand in the way of what was happening.

The extermination of the Roma (gypsies) followed a path similar to that of the final solution; here, too, the war was a turning point in the persecution. On 2 September 1939, Roma nomadism in the Reich was outlawed and a month later the Roma were forbidden to leave their homes. Deportation to the concentration camps began in May 1940, and in 1941 they were the victims of the homicidal fury of the *Einsatzgruppen* on the Eastern Front. An order by Himmler



THERESA’S HOUSE When asked to draw a house, Theresa, a little Polish girl who had spent two years in a camp, responded with this testimonial of her psychological state after the extreme trauma she had lived through. The marks she drew on the blackboard were all she could draw of the inextricable tangle of lines of the barbed wire. © David Seymour/Magnum Photos

RUSSIAN PRISONERS

Between five and six million Red Army soldiers fell into German hands during the war. Of these, more than three million died of hardship, disease, forced labour and the inhuman treatment they were subjected to.

WOMEN IN A FORCED LABOUR CAMP

On their arrival in the forced labour camp, pregnant women were forced to have an abortion. (Below)



dated 12 December 1942 marked the final stage of the extermination. Exact numbers are difficult to calculate, but it is estimated that almost half a million Roma were killed in the Nazi death centres.

THE PRISONERS OF THE REICH

Prisoners were classified according to race and place of origin, namely where they stood in the Nazi race hierarchy. A coloured triangle on a uniform made everyone's status visible. One of the reasons for this subdivision was to stress the differences between the victims so as to make any kind of solidarity virtually impossible. It mattered little to the prisoners whether this system of classification responded to real differences or previous stereotypes; they took them on board and reciprocal differences were heightened. The Babel of languages made it even more difficult for contact to be made

except among same-nationals. There were some exceptions, such as the Jehovah's Witnesses or the Spanish republicans. In the crowd, crushed together, each was stealing the place of his neighbour – one was never alone, but neither was one together with others. Forced cohabitation made any kind of social independence impossible; fraternizing was very rare and was often motivated by the need for survival such as for bartering food or primary necessities.

On their arrival, the victims were inducted immediately and violently into this new system, shorn and forced to wear a uniform, deprived of their individuality and reduced to a number, branded with a red-hot iron on their arm to emphasize the total eradication of their past and the beginning of the process of annihilation.

The separation between prisoner and camp staff, victim and butcher was carefully arranged so as not to be too clear



ADOLF EICHMANN: THE BUREAUCRAT OF EXTERMINATION

Eichmann was born in 1906, and after breaking off his engineering studies he decided on a career in sales. He joined the Austrian NSDAP and the SS in 1932, then moved to Germany, where in 1934 he became responsible for the Jewish question in the security service office in Berlin. He enthusiastically took charge of the plan to send the Jews east, and in 1937 travelled east in person to ascertain what real potential existed for such a plan to take place. After the *Anschluss* in 1938, he directed the organization in Vienna that managed Jewish emigration, and in

October that same year he ran the central office of emigration in Berlin, providing him with extensive experience of expelling and deporting Jews. The following December, he rose to head Section IV B4 (questions regarding the evacuation of the Jews) in the Central Office for National Security and thus became the person most responsible for the deportation of Jews in occupied Europe. In March 1944, Eichmann was sent to Hungary, where he organized the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz. When the war ended, he hid in Germany until

1950, then moved to Buenos Aires where he lived under the name of Ricardo Klement. Discovered by the Israeli secret service, he was taken to Jerusalem and placed on trial. During the hearings he declared that he had been a very small wheel and a simple executor of the orders he had received from his superiors in the complex machinery of extermination. He was hanged in 1962.

WEARING THE UNIFORM OF THE SS, AND THE ACCUSED AT HIS TRIAL IN JERUSALEM



THE EXTERMINATION: WHO KNEW?

The silence of the many who came to know about the genocide but did nothing was one of the factors that allowed the Nazi extermination machine to carry on for as long as it did. The automatism with which the machinery of death functioned, and the bureaucratic normalcy of the staff who made it work, were fundamental to this. However, the tradition of anti-Semitism, especially in Germany, dulled conscience and inhibition and fostered indifference in many even before the extermination had begun. Although shrouded in secrecy and carried out with great discreetness, the destruction of the Jews was too complex and extended an operation for news about it

not to leak out. The spread of information about it by those who managed to escape, or the thousands of other ways that the news got through – such as, for example the testimony of the Germans themselves – were sufficient to provide an idea of the fate set aside for the Jews. The seriousness of what was going on in the heart of Europe was known quite early on. Envoys from the Polish government in exile were spreading news about extermination camps as early as the winter of 1942. A British propaganda pamphlet, presumably from early 1943, reads: 'Thanks to Germany, Poland has become the slaughterhouse where Jews not only from Poland but from all over Europe are being rounded up and massacred.' Both the Allied and

the collaborationist governments were informed of what was happening. In December 1942, the Allies condemned the policy of extermination of the Jews and promised sanctions against such crimes, but at that point defeating Germany and ending the war took priority over everything else, even the lives of millions of human beings. The Vatican was informed; through ecclesiastical channels news was coming through from every country. The anti-Semitic tradition of a large part of the Roman Catholic Church was certainly one of the factors

behind its reticence, insensitivity and complicity. The Church certainly spared no effort in assisting the persecuted, but it fell short of an explicit condemnation of the crimes. The heads of the International Red Cross were informed even though their capacity for intervention became limited, besides which the deportation of the Jews presented it with issues that went well above and beyond its traditional scope.

INSIDE THE COURTHOUSE AT NUREMBERG



The principal extermination camps



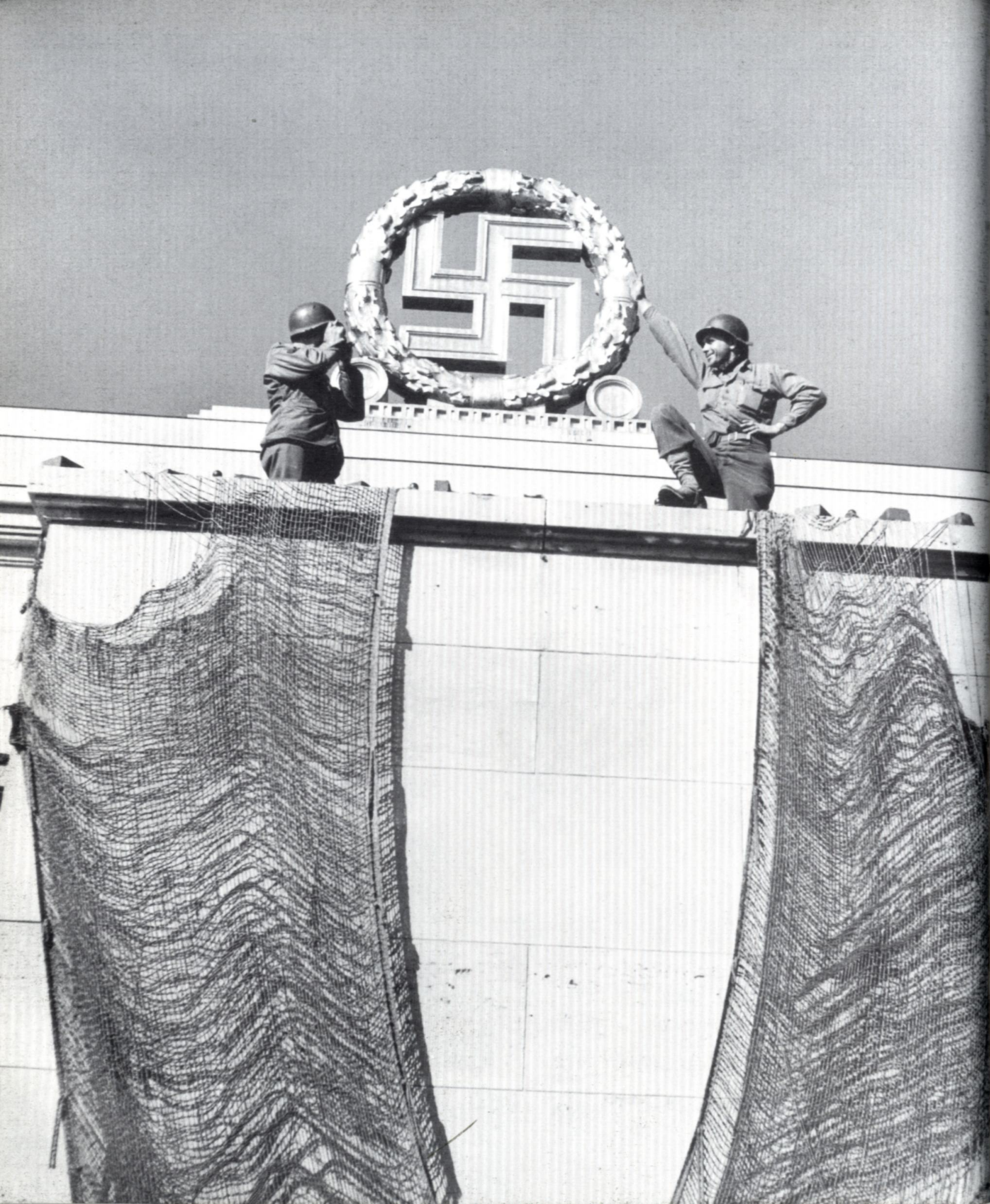
THE CORPSES OF CAMP DETAINEES ABANDONED ON A RAILWAY WAGON

LIBERATING THE CAMP AT DACHAU (Below)



and rigid. A complex hierarchical scale was devised based on each person's tasks and on forms of delegation of responsibility to auxiliary groups of internees who, in exchange for better food, were tied to the camp staff by complete loyalty and who fought to defend their positions from rival attack. This was one of the most perverse aspects of the Nazi system of domination – victims were transformed into accomplices.

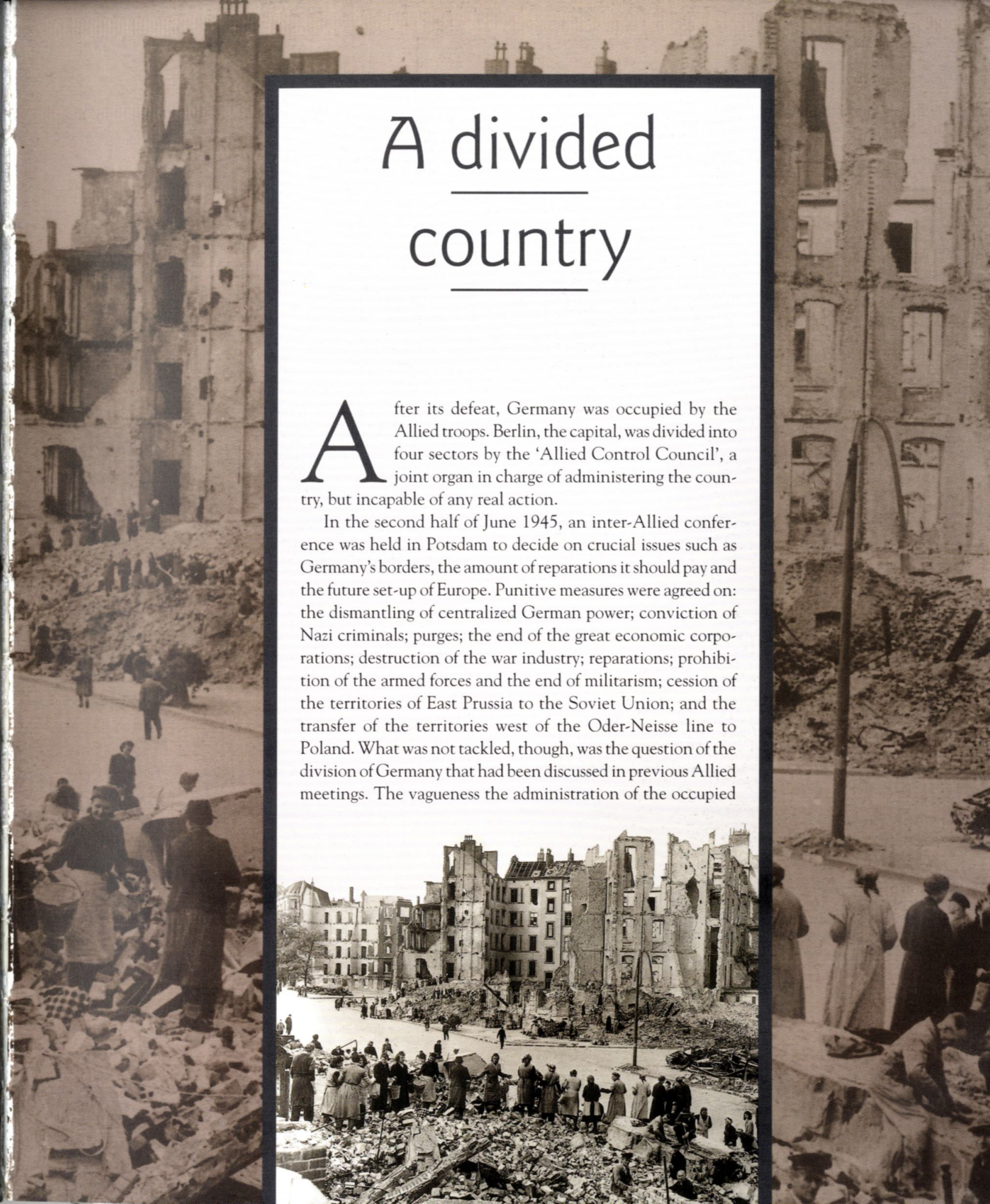
Forced to live in inhuman conditions, many deportees to the camps soon lost all hope of survival, and were incapable of imagining any prospects for improvement. Many fell prey to the irreversible state of *Muselman* (one who gives up his soul to God): nothing more than human larvae, with no will to live and only death in their eyes.



A divided country

After its defeat, Germany was occupied by the Allied troops. Berlin, the capital, was divided into four sectors by the 'Allied Control Council', a joint organ in charge of administering the country, but incapable of any real action.

In the second half of June 1945, an inter-Allied conference was held in Potsdam to decide on crucial issues such as Germany's borders, the amount of reparations it should pay and the future set-up of Europe. Punitive measures were agreed on: the dismantling of centralized German power; conviction of Nazi criminals; purges; the end of the great economic corporations; destruction of the war industry; reparations; prohibition of the armed forces and the end of militarism; cession of the territories of East Prussia to the Soviet Union; and the transfer of the territories west of the Oder-Neisse line to Poland. What was not tackled, though, was the question of the division of Germany that had been discussed in previous Allied meetings. The vagueness the administration of the occupied



**AMERICAN SOLDIERS
TAKING SNAPSHOTS IN
NUREMBERG
STADIUM**
© Robert Capa/Magnum Photos
(Page 176)



BERLIN: A PILE OF RUBBLE
(Page 177)

**ALLIED PRISONER OF WAR
CAMP IN GERMANY**

**THE VICTORS AT THE POTSDAM
CONFERENCE** (Below)

zones had to deal with in actual political, economic and social measures was a contributing factor to the mood of incomprehension, which grew into division as the country increasingly became an arena in which the different hopes and desires of the two blocs was played out.

The most striking contradiction that emerged at Potsdam concerned reparations. It was decided that, despite the division of Germany into zones, reparations would be handled as though the nation was a single state. Each power was to receive war reparations from its own occupied zone, with an extra quota for the Soviet Union due to the heavier material damage it had suffered during the war.

POSTWAR GERMANY

The massive air bombardment inflicted by the Allies had destroyed many German cities, with the result that roughly seven million people were left homeless. Whereas industrial

capacity was still largely intact, especially in the Soviet occupied zone, the transport system had been severely damaged.

Hunger was the most serious problem: in the course of the unusually long, cold winter of 1946–47, the harvest was destroyed by frost, and stockpiles were used up at the same time as energy supplies were beginning to run out. In 1939, the daily intake for the average German was 3,000 calories; ten years later it had fallen to just over 1,000. The black market became so widespread that the Allies were powerless to stop it. The situation was made even worse by the enormous influx of refugees from Eastern Europe – many were fleeing from Soviet troops or were being forced out of Poland and Czechoslovakia, countries that were implementing a policy of German expulsion. In each of the zones occupied by the British, Americans and Soviets, the population grew by roughly three million, creating problems of provisions, housing and jobs. Crime and infectious diseases like tuberculosis

and typhus were widespread. Following the decisions taken at Potsdam, key economic and industrial sectors were dismantled, with consequences that were more serious psychologically than financially. Indeed, most Germans saw these measures as unjust punishment for a past that they did not feel responsible for as individuals. Instead of reflecting on the reasons for Nazism and its heritage, most Germans tended to avoid politics completely, closing themselves off into their own private worlds.

THE TRIALS

In a joint statement issued in Moscow in November 1943, the Allies made it known that they intended to punish those who were responsible for war crimes. An international court comprising French, English, American and Soviet lawyers and judges put 24 defendants they considered chiefly responsible for Nazi policies on trial in Nuremberg. In the years that

followed, there were many more trials under the jurisdiction of the separate occupying forces. The Americans held another 12 at Nuremberg, which were concluded in mid-1949, and during which 184 individuals were brought to justice. The trials, covering distinct aspects of Nazi policies – rearmament, the war in the Balkans, diplomacy and violation of international agreements – played a highly significant role in shedding light on the complex power structure of the Nazi regime, those responsible and their accomplices. The élite members of the regime were brought to justice, from Gauleiters to secretaries of state, from generals to heads of the SS. Officials responsible for Nazi policies in occupied countries during World War II were tried in other countries such as Holland, Italy, Poland and Czechoslovakia. But it was not until the 1960s that German courts also started to deal with crimes that were committed during the Nazi regime. Some of the most important trials concerned the administration



**THE KRUPPS BEFORE
THE COURT**

A member of the family of steel magnates (pictured centre) on trial in an American tribunal after the war.

**THE DEFENDANTS STAND
IN THE COURTROOM OF THE
NUREMBERG TRIBUNAL**
(Below)

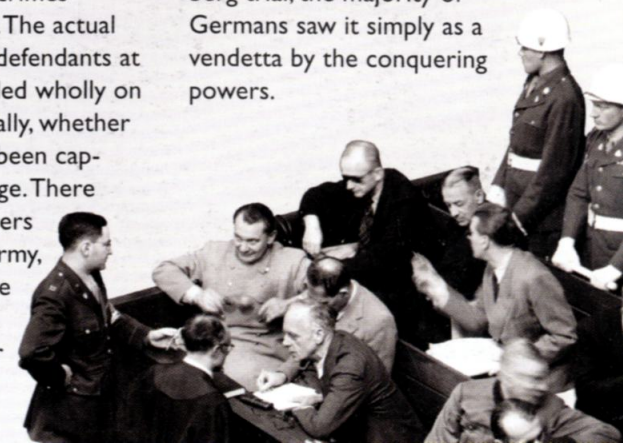
NUREMBERG

During the course of the trial held in Nuremberg from October 1945 to October 1946, the most important leaders of a state were put on trial and judged by a court of law for the first time in history. It had been repeatedly declared during the war that Nazi crimes were going to be punished, but in 1944 the Americans and the English were against the idea of a trial, preferring to simply execute the guilty. The stances that

the separate Allies took vis-à-vis the defeated Nazis depended on the extent to which their countries had suffered during the war. Once the trial had been decided on, problems surfaced on how to single out defendants and their crimes. The Anglo-Americans were more interested in crimes against peace, and so wanted to try all the Nazi organizations that had collaborated in the war. On the other hand, the French and the Soviets, whose countries had suffered far more

during the war, wanted to concentrate on war crimes. It was decided at Potsdam that the charges would be crimes against peace and conspiracy, war crimes, and crimes against humanity. The actual presence of the defendants at the trials depended wholly on chance – essentially, whether or not they had been captured by that stage. There were four members of the German army, a reflection of the American insistence on the war

of aggression, but nobody from large-scale industry was charged. Whereas the Allies gave great ethical and political significance to the Nuremberg trial, the majority of Germans saw it simply as a vendetta by the conquering powers.



CHECKPOINT CHARLIE

American soldiers using binoculars to observe the checkpoint between the two sectors of Berlin.
© René Burri/Magnum Photos

CHILDREN AT PLAY

The ghostly image of a square in Freiburg at the end of 1945.
© Werner Bischof/Magnum Photos (Below)



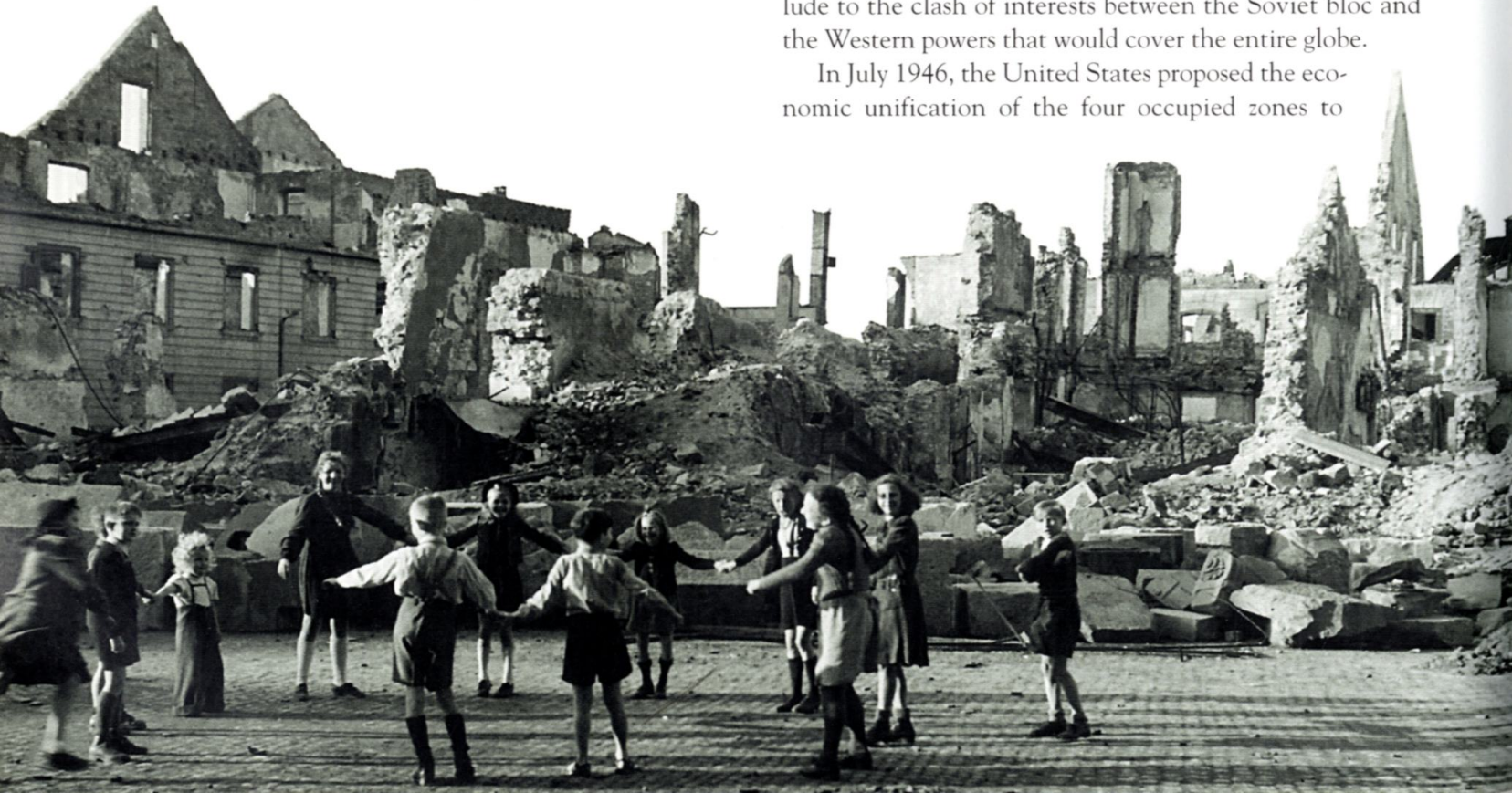
of the concentration and death camps, such as the hearings on Auschwitz-Birkenau held in Frankfurt and those on Treblinka in Düsseldorf.

Many Nazi criminals managed to cover their tracks or to escape abroad, often assisted by the Catholic and Protestant churches. The Jerusalem trial of Adolph Eichmann, one of the main characters behind the extermination of the Jews, allowed the horrific nature of the Holocaust to be heard in public for the first time. But as the opposition between the two blocs intensified, the Allied tribunals ceased, and many of the condemned criminals or exponents of the Nazi regime were granted amnesty.

THE ALLIED OCCUPATION AND THE GROWTH OF CONFLICT

The contrasts between the three western zones on the one hand and the Soviet one on the other grew sharper in the months following the end of the war, not only with regard to German issues, but also as a reflection of the general struggle for control of the international balance of power. In no other place did the Cold War have consequences as deep and immediate as it did in Germany, even if the board on which it was being played out was massive. In Turkey, Greece and Iran there was discord over territory between the Soviets and the Anglo-Americans, and this was to be the prelude to the clash of interests between the Soviet bloc and the Western powers that would cover the entire globe.

In July 1946, the United States proposed the economic unification of the four occupied zones to

**FULL SPEED AHEAD FOR THE MARSHALL PLAN**

In this poster, a lorry loaded with American aid crosses the German customs line. The European Recovery Program, better known as the Marshall Plan, was vital for the economic recovery of Europe and strengthened support for the new democratic governments.

improve the provisioning of the population, but the Soviet Union rejected the idea. At that point, Washington decided to speed up unification of the western zones, and on 1 January 1947 the economically unified 'Bi-zone' came into being, uniting the American and the British zones; on 8 April, it was joined by the French zone, thereby creating the 'Tri-zone'. The programme of aid based on the supply of credit, food and raw materials promoted by the US Secretary of State George Marshall played a highly significant role in the reconstruction of the German zones in Western hands. The USSR, by contrast, refused to take part in this programme, which it considered to be the first step towards total American political control. In June 1948, monetary reform was introduced in the 'Tri-zone' (the launch of the Deutsche Mark) in order to tap into the aid offered by the Marshall Plan. The Eastern zone responded with its own monetary reform, with which it intended to cover the whole of Berlin. On 18 June 1949,

the tension turned into open hostility: the USSR blockaded all access roads to Berlin in an attempt to force the Allies to abandon the city. The Allies then responded with the greatest airlift in history: in just under a year the Americans made over 200,000 flights over the city, dropping two million tons of supplies for the population. The Cold War had now begun in earnest, and Berlin became the symbol of the struggle between the two blocs.

THE TWO GERMANIES

The Berlin blockade convinced the Allies to speed up plans for the political unification of the 'Tri-zone'; civilian powers were handed over to a German government, thereby creating the Federal Republic. In September 1949, the Conservatives won the elections, and Konrad Adenauer was appointed Chancellor. Burgomaster of Cologne during the Weimar Republic, he had been removed when the Nazis

**MILITARY PARADE IN THE DDR**

Parade of a division of the Nationale Volksarmee. The creation of a national army in East Germany meant the country entered the political-military alliance of the Warsaw Pact, established in May 1955.

WATCHTOWER ALONG THE BERLIN WALL

To prevent the flow of Germans from the East towards the Federal Republic, the military authorities closed the remaining passages between the two sectors of Berlin. There followed the building of the wall, in blocks of pressed concrete, which a DDR statement defined as 'the anti-Fascist defence wall'.

TOURISTS ON THE BORDER OF THE FRENCH ZONE OF THE CITY
(Below)

came to power, and was therefore not tainted by involvement with the regime. The government he formed was still under tutelage of the Allies, who kept control not only of the Ruhr region but also of foreign politics and commerce, as well as all military affairs.

The Soviets kept a firm grip on the eastern zone, nationalizing banks and heavy industry. The great landholdings were confiscated without any indemnity. Some industries were transferred to the USSR as part of the reparations owed; others were managed directly by the Soviets and were exploited for the country, while still others provided the basis for the economic reconstruction of East Germany. One month after the foundation of the Federal Republic, in October 1949, the Democratic Republic was born. Kept under tight military control by the Soviet occupying army, East Germany developed under Soviet ideology, and for many years its

economy suffered the effects of having to pay reparations.

As far as the political sphere was concerned, Moscow kept the situation under strict control, and the key positions of the administration that were left for Germans were given to Communists. The political parties were unified into one 'anti-Fascist bloc'; this was followed in 1946 by the fusion of the Communist and Social Democrat parties to form the SED (Socialist Unity Party), which took over the leadership of the country. In a short time, other political forces were disbanded, while the weight of the Social Democrats within the SED progressively diminished.

Ende
des
franz. Sektors

**KONRAD ADENAUER**

The architect of German reconstruction, in the course of Adenauer's long period as Chancellor he was also one of the promoters of European unity.

**THE GERMAN FEDERAL REPUBLIC**

Adenauer remained in power until 1963. His government, which could count on the substantial parliamentary majority of the Christian Democrat Union (CDU), was in close alliance with the United States, and its moderate political and social stance coincided exactly with the interests of large-scale capitalism. These postwar years witnessed spectacular economic growth in the German Federal Republic: intense working hours, considerable aid coming from America and a light burden of reparations all made for an extremely rapid recovery – between 1950 and 1963, the industrial production index leaped from 100 to 293.

The 'economic miracle' of these years brought domestic stability, but for many people the economic well-being made Adenauer's strict authoritarianism increasingly difficult to live with. Although he had restored federal Germany to a position of prestige in Europe and had made it the strongest

nation against the Communist world, Adenauer's politics were deeply conservative.

The beginning of the 1960s saw the end of the most acute phase of the Cold War. In the 1961 elections, the CDU lost its absolute majority and Adenauer, representative of an era that was drawing to a close, left the post of Chancellor in 1963. The economic surge of the preceding years began to weaken; the voice of the opposition was growing stronger, and from 1964 on prices rose constantly. There was growing unrest, particularly among the nation's youth, with the lack of political renewal and in Germany, as in other European countries, 1968 saw the birth of a strong student movement. Meanwhile, the weight of the Social Democrat Party (SPD) had been growing, and in 1969 Willy Brandt became Chancellor. His politics were marked by a search for improved relations with East Germany (*Ostpolitik*) and by the resolution to 'dare for greater democracy'.

**KNEELING BEFORE THE MONUMENT TO THE VICTIMS OF THE HOLOCAUST**

The tragedy of the Holocaust was one of the thorniest problems in German-Polish relations. Here, in a gesture of enormous political and moral significance, German Chancellor Willy Brandt pays homage to the victims of the Warsaw ghetto in 1970.

ERICH HONECKER

Becoming successor to Walter Ulbricht as head of the SED in 1971, Honecker initiated a more open policy towards Bonn. Under his leadership, the DDR confirmed its position as the most highly industrialized country in the 'socialist camp'.

**THE GERMAN DEMOCRATIC REPUBLIC (DDR)**

The DDR's propaganda concerning the creation of a socialist state gave it a strongly idealistic thrust, but its economic revival was not immediately forthcoming, and its social and political life rigidly followed the Soviet model. East Germany was committed to a massive programme of reconstruction which resulted in a very low standard of living for most people. The SED controlled state and society, as well as the economy. The Minister for State Security, created in 1950, delved deep into society to prevent all forms of opposition. Public life was increasingly militarized and the cult of the state and of Communism was evident in every area of cultural society. The standard of living and the quality of goods were far inferior to those in West Germany, even though East Germany's economy was the healthiest of all the countries in the Communist bloc. In June 1953, the first workers' strike took place, initiated by overly rigid

collectivization, low standards of living, and in protest at workers' long hours. The strike spread all over the country and was immediately put down by Soviet troops. At this point the SED was forced to recognize the limits of its power and just how dependent it was on the Soviet Union. The building of the Berlin Wall in 1961 tragically marked the need to keep a rigid separation between two worlds where one – the West – exerted a strong force over the other.

REUNIFICATION

One of the most significant effects of the collapse of Communism was the reunification of Germany. On the evening of 9 November 1989, the first holes appeared in the Berlin Wall. It marked the end of the separation between the two Germanies that had been the most obvious consequence of the defeat of the Nazi Reich and the era of the Cold War. The reasons for the fall of the Wall derived from a series of

RETHINKING NAZISM

In the aftermath of the war, the two Germanies were faced with similar problems: recovery from the material and moral consequences of the conflict and defeat; assessing how much guilt should attribute to Nazism and responding to the expectations of its victims and of the international community; and re-integrating a large number of ex-Nazis into postwar society.

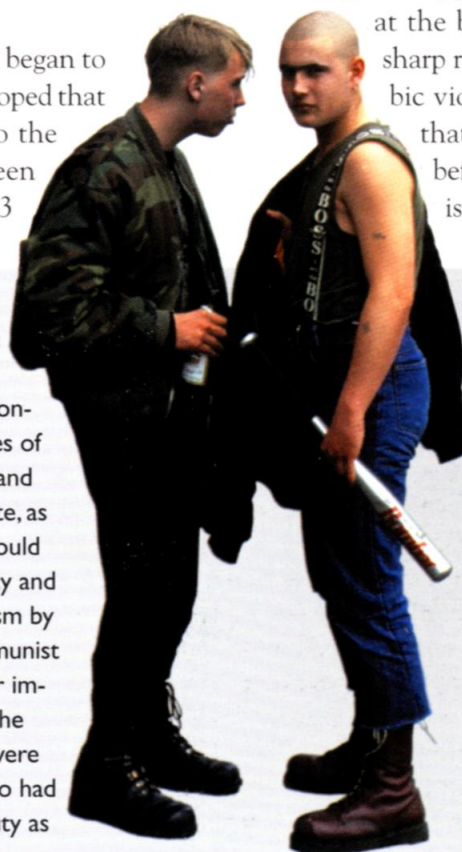
The history of the division of Germany is also the history of a divided memory of the Nazi past and of the opposition that had been organized against Hitler's regime. During the Cold War, both states tried to present themselves as the only possible legitimate Germany after Hitler, the Democratic Republic because it had torn up the economic roots of Nazism, the Federal Republic because it was anti-totalitarian. So the way each Germany saw its own history was doubly

conditioned: firstly regarding Nazism, and then regarding the other Germany. In their attempt to gain international credibility, the two states also competed in reconstructing the past. In the Democratic Republic, de-Nazification was more radical than in the West, but anti-Fascism was imposed from on high and became state propaganda. The Comintern's 1935 definition of Fascism as extremist capitalism was still considered true, and having destroyed Nazism it was seen

as final proof that a clean break had been made with the Nazi past. It was claimed that since only the Communist Party had carried out a full-fledged struggle against the regime, it was now the only legitimate force able to govern the country. What was lacking, however, was a reflection on the relationships of strength that had underpinned Nazism, the complicity and silence of the majority of the population, and what this implied as regards historical continuity and

the need for renewal to take place at all levels. In the Federal Republic, on the other hand, anti-Fascism was stigmatized as a Soviet ideology and so its historical legitimacy was rejected in favour of a blatant, deep-rooted and widespread anti-Communism. The past existed mainly in the many initiatives to speed up the de-Nazification process set in motion by the Allies. The Adenauer era was affected by a sort of amnesia in which the theory of the totalitarianism of others

became part of the ideology of the state: Nazism and Communism were both considered opposite sides of the totalitarian coin, and the new German state, as an ally of the West, could now find its legitimacy and pay its debt for Nazism by combating the Communist threat. The Cold War implicitly rehabilitated the Nazi past. Ex-Nazis were seen as Germans who had merely done their duty as

**TRABANT**

With its two-stroke, two-cylinder engine, the Trabant was the pride of the East German automobile industry, and it allowed many citizens of the DDR to enjoy the benefits of mass motorization.



complex changes that took place in the entire Communist bloc during the 1980s, and that started in the Soviet Union itself. There, much of the credit went to the leader of the Kremlin, Michail Gorbacëv, and his politics of reform. In East Germany, popular dissent had been growing from the outset of 1989. Many East Berliners did not return from holiday but applied for asylum in the West German embassies in Prague and Budapest; and there was a continuous flow of people through the passageways in the Wall. Newly formed opposition groups like the 'Neues Forum' were pressing for the extension of the reforms introduced in the Soviet Union to East Germany.

After the Wall fell, unification of the two states began to look increasingly likely. The East Germans fondly hoped that the Western model would be rapidly extended to the whole country. Feverish negotiations began between the United States and the Soviet Union, and on 3

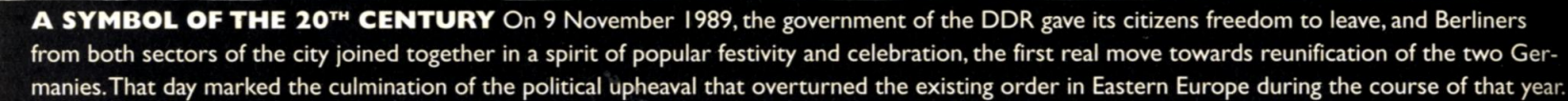
October 1989, the President of the Federal Republic, Richard von Weizsäcker, officially announced unification. Although there may not have been any real alternative to this course of events, with hindsight it all happened too quickly. It ended up being more an 'annexation' of the eastern part of Germany by the western side, with nothing of the DDR's culture being conserved.

But decades of life in such different political systems could not be cancelled in one day, and soon there were many problems and mutual resentments to deal with. The electoral success of extreme right-wing parties in the former East Germany at the beginning of the 1990s, and the sharp rise in acts of racist and xenophobic violence within the region, suggest that there is still a long way to go before the true process of unification is complete.

soldiers or state officials. The two decades following the war were dominated by a sense of collective innocence. This silence was not broken until the 1960s: the Eichmann trial in 1961 and the new spirit of the younger generation brought the Germans face to face with the past they had tried to ignore.

SKINHEADS

German neo-Nazi skinheads have been responsible for xenophobic and racist acts against foreigners living in Germany.

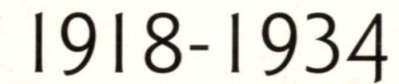


The DDR placed great emphasis on adapting and conserving the concentration camps. In the early 1950s, the state took upon itself all the expenses of the restoration of the structures to keep them from falling into ruin, even if this was done for political motives. The memory of the camps was, in fact, kept alive unilaterally as a means of justifying – through the affirmation of the continuity of anti-Fascism – the Communist Party's role in a one-party state. In the presentation of the camps, in demonstrations held to commemorate anniversaries, and in museums, a privileged and even exclusive place was reserved to the

martyrdom of Communists and German anti-Fascists, while both the international victims and the persecution of the Jews were forced into the background. In the Federal Republic, on the other hand, the places of remembrance never became patrimony of the state, and their organization and maintenance depended on the initiatives of private individuals and groups of victims, as evidenced in the case of Dachau. It has only been since the mid-1980s that the old concentration camps have started to be



remembered (in consideration of new light shed by recent historical research) and the techniques of communication adopted today. Besides the numerous means used to recall the memory of places, facts and persons – including monuments, stones and simple place names – there has recently developed a strategy of setting up historical expositions and shows. The need to attend to the problem of remembrance has become more acute because of a growing awareness of the generation gap as a consequence of the breakdown of traditional channels of transmission, the death of witnesses and the continuity of the family memories that they guaranteed.



9 November: Abdication of the Kaiser – the Weimar Republic is born.

5 January: Foundation of the Deutsche Arbeiterpartei.

24 February: The Deutsche Arbeiterpartei becomes the NSDAP and the 25-point programme is drawn up.

January: French troops occupy the Ruhr.
8-9 November: Hitler's Munich Putsch.

April: Hitler is sentenced to five years imprisonment.
December: Hitler is freed.

February: The NSDAP is re-established.
April: Paul von Hindenburg is elected President of the Republic.

January: The NSDAP wins its first regional government, in Thuringia.

31 July: In the elections for the Reichstag, the NSDAP becomes the biggest party, with 37.4 per cent of the vote.

30 January: Hitler appointed Chancellor by Hindenburg.

4 February: Decree 'For the Protection of the German People' limiting freedom of the press.

27 February: The Burning of the Reichstag.

28 February: Decree 'For the Protection of the People and the State' abolishing basic rights, authorizing preventative arrest and outlawing the Communist Party.

5 March: Elections for the Reichstag – the NSDAP wins 43.9 per cent of the vote.

13 March: Goebbels appointed Minister for Propaganda.

22 March: The concentration camp at Dachau is opened.

23 March: Measure granting full powers to the government becomes law.

1 April: Boycott of Jewish shops.

7 April: Measure providing for dismissal from state employment Jews and anyone considered politically suspect becomes law.

11 April: Hermann Göring appointed assistant representative of the Reich and President of the Prussian government.

21 April: Rudolf Hess appointed assistant to the Führer.

2 May: The trade unions are dissolved.

10 May: Burning of the books.
Foundation of the German labour front.

19 May: The German labour front suppresses the right to collective bargaining.

17 June: Baldur von Schirach appointed head of the German Youth.

14 July: The law against re-establishing parties grants political monopoly to the NSDAP. Law for the prevention of hereditary diseases.

20 July: Concordat with the Vatican.

September: 'Victory Congress' in Nuremberg.

22 September: Law founding the House of Culture.

29 September: The Hereditary Farm Law.

14 October: Germany leaves the League of Nations.

12 November: One-party elections for the Reichstag: the NSDAP wins 92.2 per cent of the vote.

1 December: Law on the unity of state and party.

27 February: Law regulating 'national work'

20 April: Heinrich Himmler appointed head of the Gestapo.

30 June: 'Night of the Long Knives'.

3 July: Hjalmar Schacht appointed Minister of the Economy.

I August: Decree combining the posts of President and Chancellor of the Reich.

2 August: Paul von Hindenburg dies and Hitler becomes 'Führer and Chancellor'.

September: 'Congress of the Triumph of the Will' in Nuremberg. Schacht presents the 'New Plan'.





1935-1940

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLES

1935

13 January: Saar Referendum.

26 February: Law introducing the 'workbook' for control of the labour force.

16 March: Compulsory conscription reintroduced.

September: 'Liberty Congress' in Nuremberg, during which the 'Law in defence of the German blood and honour' and the 'Law on citizenship of the Reich' are promulgated.

18 October: 'Law in defence of the hereditary biological purity of the German people'.

13 December: Establishment of the 'Lebensborne'.

1936

7 March: The Wehrmacht occupies the Rhineland, a demilitarized region.

29 March: Plebiscite on Hitler's policies: 99 per cent in favour.

17 June: Himmler named 'Reichsführer of the SS' and head of the German police in the Ministry of the Interior.

July: German military intervention in the Spanish Civil War.

August: Sachsenhausen concentration camp opened. Olympic Games held in Berlin.

September: 'The Congress of Honour' in Nuremberg, at which the four-year plan is launched.

23 October: Proclamation of the Rome-Berlin Axis.

25 November: The anti-Comintern Pact is signed with Japan.

1 December: The *Hitlerjugend* become the State Youths.

1937

July: Buchenwald concentration camp is opened.

The show on 'degenerate art' is inaugurated in Munich.

5 November: Meeting of Hitler with military chiefs of staff, during which orders for the invasion of Austria and Czechoslovakia are issued.

26 November: Schacht resigns.

1938

4 February: Appointment of the Minister of War, Commander in Chief of the Army and Foreign Minister as part of preparation for war.

12 March: Austria annexed to the Reich.

April: Aryanization of Jewish-owned businesses begins.

29 and 30 September: Munich Conference: the Sudetenland is ceded to Germany.

1 October: German troops invade Czechoslovakia.

9 November: 'Night of the Broken Glass' and pogrom against the Jews.

8 December: Himmler issues a decree on census-taking and procedures for the identification of gypsies.

1939

15 March: Occupation of Czechoslovakia and the institution of the Protectorates of Bohemia and Moravia.

23 March: The Nazis invade the region of Memelburg/Klaipeda.

22 May: Signing of the 'Pact of Steel' with Italy.

23 August: Non-Aggression Pact between Germany and the Soviet Union.

27 August: Food rationing.

1 September: Germany attacks Poland: World War II begins.

October: Hitler drafts the authorization for the euthanasia programme.

1940

9 April: Germany invades Denmark and Norway.

10 May: Germany invades Holland, Belgium and France.

14 June: The Germans occupy Paris.

22 June: France signs an armistice with Germany.

10 July: The Battle of Britain begins.

27 September: Germany, Japan and Italy sign the Tripartite Pact.

October: Many Jewish ghettos created in Eastern Europe.

18 December: Directive No 21 issued by Hitler: preparation for the attack on the Soviet Union.



1941-1945

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLES

1941

11 February: Erwin Rommel arrives in Libya.

17-30 March: Hitler declares that the imminent Russian campaign will be a 'war of annihilation'.

6-8 April: Bulgarian, German and Italian troops invade Yugoslavia and Greece.

10 May: Martin Bormann appointed 'Head of the Party Chancellery'.

22 June: Germany invades the USSR.

14 July: Rosenberg appointed Minister for the occupied territories in the East.

1 September: Obligation for Jews to wear a yellow star.

1 October: Jews are banned from emigrating.

14 October: Deportation of German Jews to Eastern European ghettos.

6 December: Start of the Red Army counter-offensive.

7 December: Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor.

11 December: Germany declares war on the United States.

1942

20 January: Wannsee Conference - coordination of measures for the 'final solution of the Jewish problem'.

8 February: Albert Speer appointed Minister for Armament and War Production.

21 March: Fritz Sauckel appointed 'Plenipotentiary General for the Allocation of Labour'.

March: The first train-loads of German and Eastern European Jews leave for Auschwitz.

21 June: Rommel captures Tobruk.

June: The mass extermination of Jews gets under way at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

1 July: The First Battle of El-Alamein begins.

13 September: The Battle of Stalingrad begins.

24 October: The Second Battle of El-Alamein begins.

11 November: Germany occupies Vichy France.

1943

14-24 January: Allied Conference at Casablanca.

2 February: The Germans are defeated at Stalingrad.

18 February: Goebbels proclaims 'total war'.

13 May: The Axis powers defeated in North Africa.

26 June: Speer takes over full control of all war production.

8 September: Italy surrenders to the Allies.

9 September: The Germans occupy Rome and most of Italy.

12 September: The Germans free Mussolini.

13 October: Italy declares war on Germany.

28 November-1 December: Allied Conference in Tehran.

1944

20 February: Start of the Anglo-American air offensive against Germany.

6 June: Allied landing in Normandy.

20 July: Failed attempt on Hitler's life.

24 July: The Soviets liberate Majdanek death camp.

25 July: Goebbels named 'overall head for total war mobilization' and Himmler named supreme commander of the reserve army.

8 September: The first V2 missile hits England.

7 October: German withdrawal from Greece.

21 October: Aachen is the first German city to be occupied by American troops.

1 November: Himmler orders the extermination of Jews to be halted at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

1945

14 January: The Red Army invades East Prussia.

27 January: Soviet troops liberate Auschwitz-Birkenau.

19 March: The 'Order Nero' is issued.

30 April: Hitler commits suicide.

7 May: Alfred Jodl signs Germany's unconditional surrender to the Allies at Rheims.

17 July-2 August: Allied Conference at Potsdam.



Index of names

A

Adenauer, Konrad 181, 183, 185
Alfieri, Dino 118
Amann, Max 55
Antonescu, Ion 127
Baden, Max von 10, 11

B

Bayer (industry) 71
Benjamin, Walter 31
Bischof, Werner 150, 180
Blomberg, Werner von 33, 117
Bormann, Martin 144
Brandt, Willy 183
Brecht, Bertolt 57, 93
Briand, Aristide 23, 24
Brüning, Heinrich 30, 41
Burri, René 180

C

Capa, Robert 143, 148, 152, 153, 156, 157, 178
Cartier-Bresson, Henri 152
Chamberlain, Neville 122, 124
Churchill, Winston 150, 154, 156
Ciano, Galeazzo 120, 124
Cramm, Gottfried von 63

D

Daladier, Edouard 124
Darré, Walter 69
Dawes, Charles 20
Dietrich, Marlene 91
Dix, Otto 11
Döblin, Alfred 31
Dollfuss, Engelbert 115, 119
Dönitz, Karl 159
Doriot, Jacques 148

E

Ebert, Friedrich 11
Eichmann, Adolf 173, 180, 185
Eicke, Theodor 92
Einstein, Albert 90, 102
Eisenhower, Dwight 152
Eisner, Kurt 11, 13

F

Farben, (industry) 169
Feder, Gottfried 65
Federico II, (emperor) 44
Franco, Francisco 116
Frank, Anna 167
Frank, Hans 14, 131
Freud, Sigmund 37
Frick, Wilhelm 34, 83, 86,
Fritsch, Werner 117, 119
Funk, Walter 149

Furtwängler, Wilhelm 77

G

Garanin, Anatoly 141
Gauguin, Paul 58
Goebbels, Joseph 37, 40, 46, 47, 50, 56, 57, 62, 63, 71, 98, 100, 140, 142, 144, 156
Gorbacëv, Michail 185
Göring, Hermann 34, 40, 41, 74, 75, 76, 77, 81, 85, 86, 118, 119, 133, 144, 147, 149
Gropius, Walter 24
Grosz, George 10, 15
Guderian, Heinz 136
Guglielmo II, (emperor) 10

H

Heartfield, John 26, 108
Heckel, Erich 58
Henlein, Konrad 122
Hess, Rudolf 14, 44
Heydrich, Reinhard 81, 82, 83, 86, 162
Hilberseimer, Ludwig 31
Himmler, Heinrich 40, 69, 81, 82, 83, 86, 92, 104, 108, 144, 161, 169, 170
Hindenburg, Paul von 10, 14, 17, 20, 30, 33, 34, 38, 40, 41, 42, 44, 95
Hitler, Adolf 14, 21, 22, 30, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, 47, 50, 51, 53, 56, 58, 60, 61, 66, 67, 68, 69, 71, 74, 75, 76, 82, 84, 85, 86, 89, 92, 95, 107, 108, 110, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133, 135, 136, 138, 142, 144, 145, 155, 157, 159, 161, 162
Hoffman, Heinrich 38
Honecker, Erich 184
Hugenberg, Alfred 28, 33

I

Ilchenko 141
Itten, Johannes 24

K

Kandinskij, Vassilij 24, 58
Kapp, Wolfgang 11
Keitel, Wilhelm von 117, 119, 144, 159
Kirchner, Ernst Ludwig 58
Klee, Paul 58
Klement, Ricardo 173
Klemperer, Otto 94
Klemperer, Viktor 150
Knirr, Heinrich 95
Koller, Peter 79
Krupp, Gustav 66, 67, 145, 179

L

Lammer, Hans Heinrich 95, 144
Lang, Fritz 26, 94
Legien, Carl 31
Ley, Robert 71
Liebknecht, Karl 12
Lindbergh, Charles 69
Litvinov, M. Maksimovič 20
Losch, Maria Magdalena von 91
Lubitsch, Ernest 93, 94
Ludendorff, Erich 10, 41, 95
Luther, Hans 19
Luxemburg, Rosa 12

M

Mann, Heinrich 37, 90, 93, 94
Mann, Thomas 47, 57, 93, 94
Mardocheo, 36
Marshall, George 181
Martin, Wagner 31
Marx, Karl 36, 37
Matsuoka, Josuke 118
May, Ernst 31
Mercedes-Benz, (industry) 67
Messerschmitt, Willy 66
Moholy-Nagy, Lázló 26
Moltke, Helmuth James Graf von 89
Montgomery, Bernard 135
Murnau, Friedrich W. 26, 93
Mussolini, Benito 21, 95, 114, 115, 120, 121, 124, 126-127, 152, 155

N

Neurath, Konstantin von 118, 119

O

Ophüls, Max 26
Ossietzky, Carl von 37

P

Pacelli, Eugenio (pope Pio XII) 39
Papen, Franz von 33, 35, 74, 117
Paulus, Friedrich von 76
Pétain, Henri-Philippe 132
Picasso, Pablo 58
Piscator, Erwin 24
Pohl, Oswald 61
Porsche, Ferdinand 79
Preuss, Hugo 15

R

Rath, Ernst von 108
Rathenau, Walter 11, 18, 20
Reader, Erich 133
Remarque, Erich Maria 37, 47
Ribbentrop, Joachim von 118, 119
Riefensthal, Leni 56, 57
Ritter, Robert 104

Rivera, Diego 82

Röhm, Ernst 40, 42, 82, 85, 87
Rommel, Erwin 135, 136
Roosevelt, Franklin Delano 150, 154, 156
Rosenberg, Alfred 14, 110

S

Salomon, Ernst von 11
Sauckel, Fritz 61, 145
Schacht, Hjalmar 66, 67, 68, 74
Schirach, Baldur von 51, 84
Schlemmer, Oskar 24
Scholl, Hans 155
Scholtz-Klink, Gertrud 54
Schönberg, Arnold 58
Schumacher, Fritz 31
Schuschnigg, Kurt von 119
Schütte-Likowsky, Grete 31
Seghers, Anna 57
Seldte, Franz 33
Seymour, David 152, 171
Seyss-Inquart, Arthur 119
Shahn, Ben 102
Siemens, (industry) 31, 66
Speer, Albert 46, 58, 59, 61, 71, 123, 144, 147
Stalin, Iosif Vissarionovič 154, 157
Stauffenberg, Claus von 159
Strasser, Gregor 40, 47, 82
Streicher, Julius, 100, 105
Stresemann, Gustav 20, 23, 24, 41
Stühler, (Mrs) 150

T

Taut, Bruno 31
Todt, Fritz 61, 71, 146, 147
Toller, Ernst 13
Tucholsky, Kurt 37

V

Van der Lubbe, Martin 34
Van Gogh, Vincent 58

W

Warburg, Aby 71
Weber, Max 99
Weizsäcker, Richard von 185
Wels, Otto 35
Wertheim, (emporium) 31
Wessel, Horst 47
Willrich, Wolfgang 98
Wilson, Woodrow 13
Wissel, Adolf 111

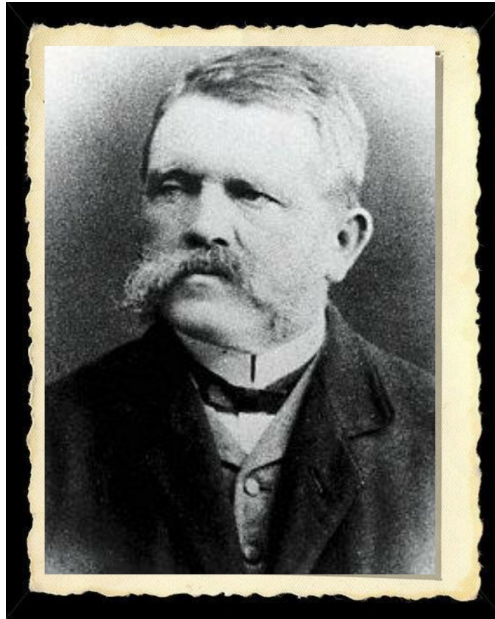
Z

Zukov, Georgij 159
Zweig, Stephan 57

Section 1

Early Years

By the age of 19, Adolf Hitler had lost both of his parents. Prior to the outbreak of World War 1, he lived in a men's shelter in Vienna and earned money by selling his artwork. During this period, he devoured the books of the Vienna library and self-educated himself in various subjects. The story of his ultimate rise to power becomes even more remarkable when we understand how alone, poor, and without connections the young Hitler actually was. – M. S. King



Alois Hitler (1837-1903)



Klara Hitler (1860-1907)



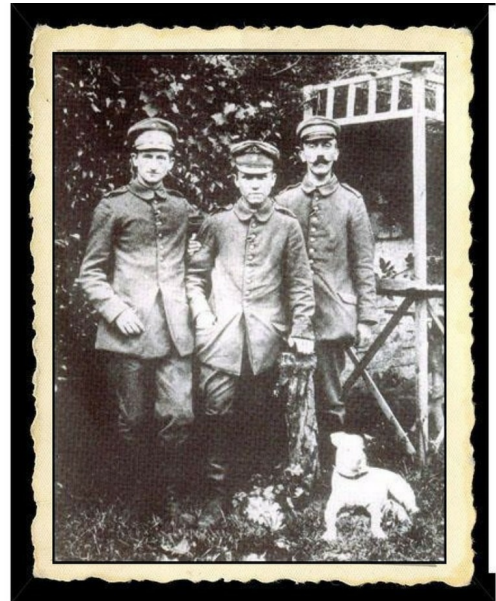
Baby Adolf (1889-1945)



Schoolboy Adolf – circa 1900



World War 1 Veteran / 1914-1918 - - decorated for courage and injuries



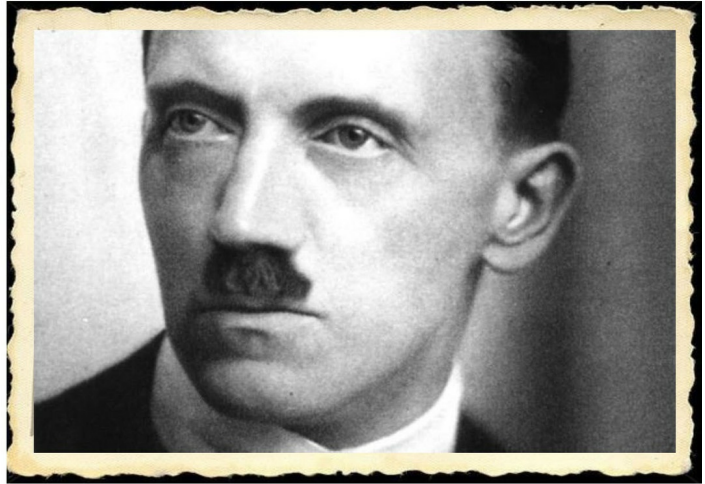
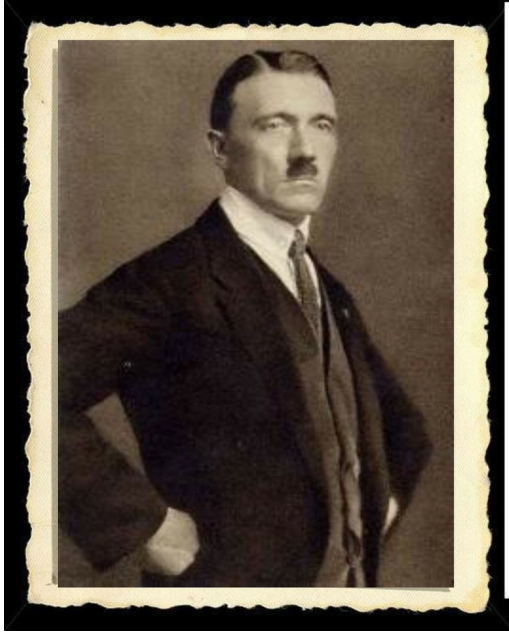
Hitler, mustached, with his army buddies and dog



Hitler, on left, with his dispatch-runner mates – a very dangerous job

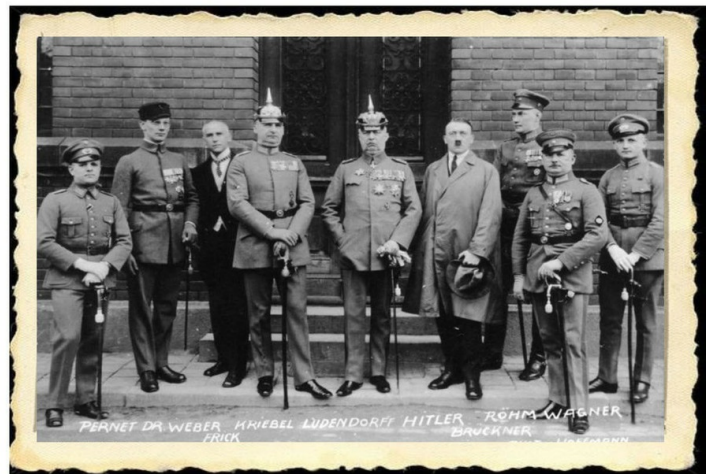


Hitler, seated left, and Hitler, seated right



1920's: With germany in turmoil, the war hero turns political activist

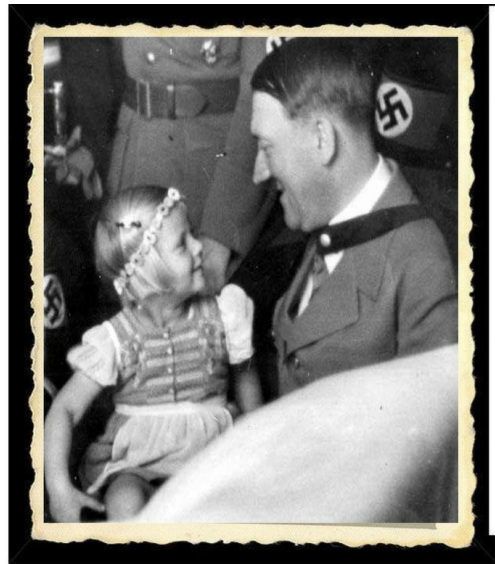
With early members of the small Party which Hitler built up steadily during the 1920's and early 1930's.

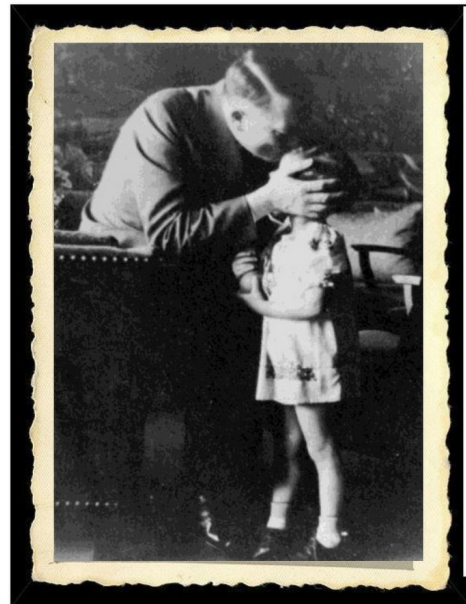


Section 2

With Children

After 1945 Hitler was accused of every cruelty, but it was not in his nature to be cruel. He loved children. -Leon DeGrelle (Beligan SS General and biographer who knew Hitler)

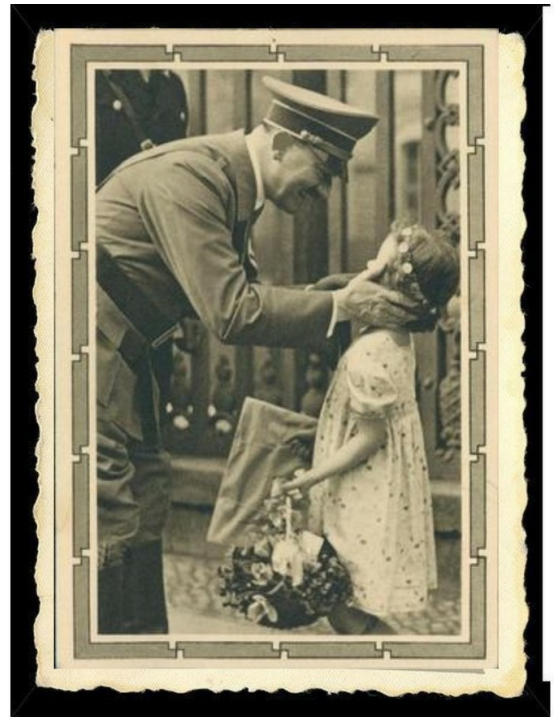


















Section 3 *With Animals*

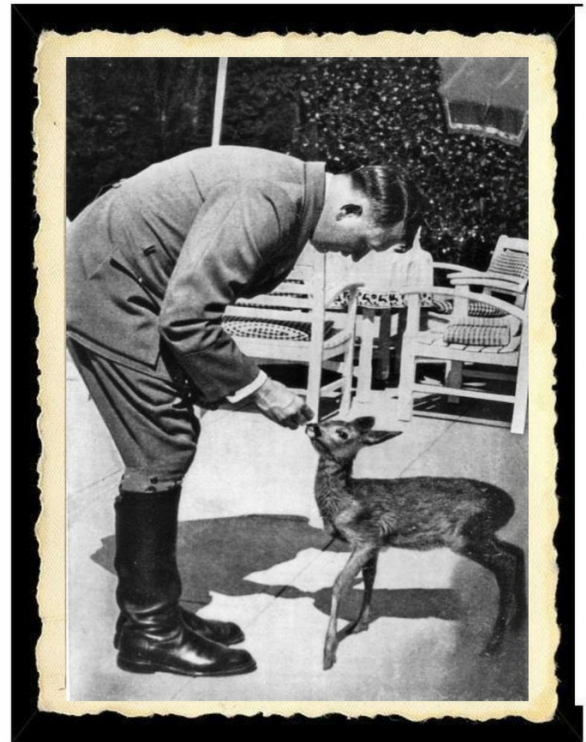
Hitler could not bear to eat meat, because it meant the death of a living creature. He refused to have so much as a rabbit or a trout sacrificed to provide his food. He would allow only eggs on his table, because egg-laying meant that the hen had been spared rather than killed. – Leon DeGrelle



His beloved german Shepherd, Blondi



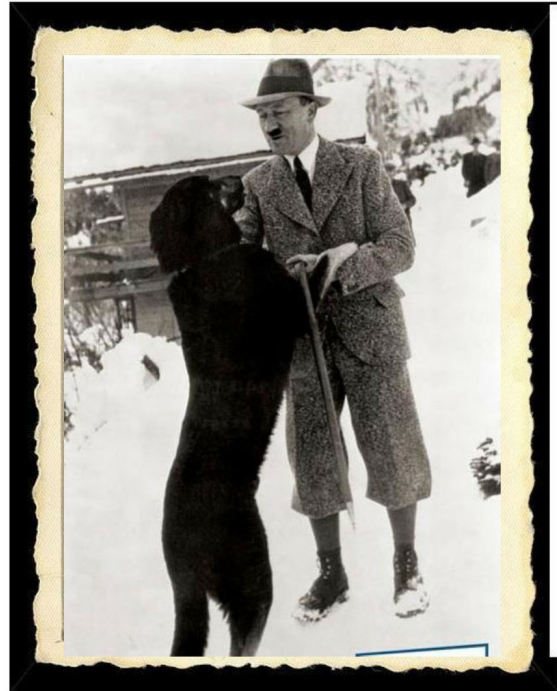




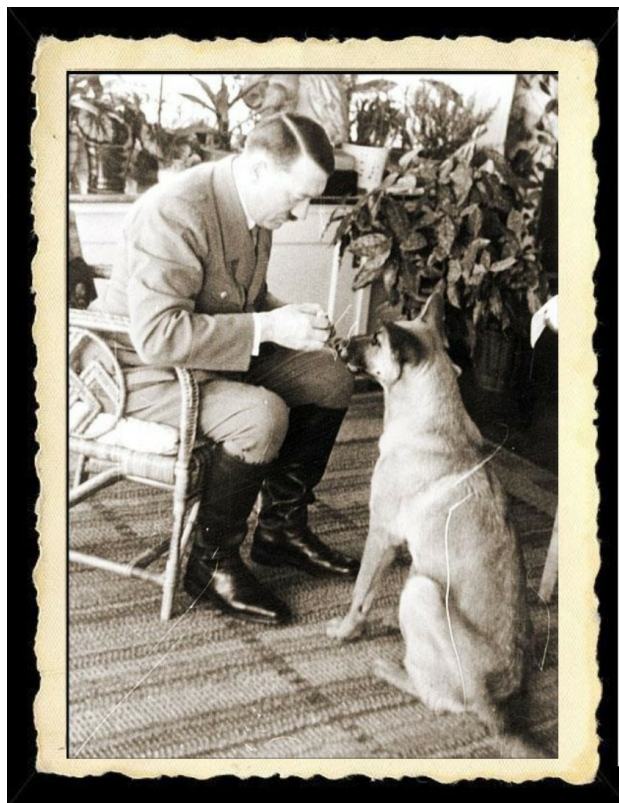


With baby deer...awww





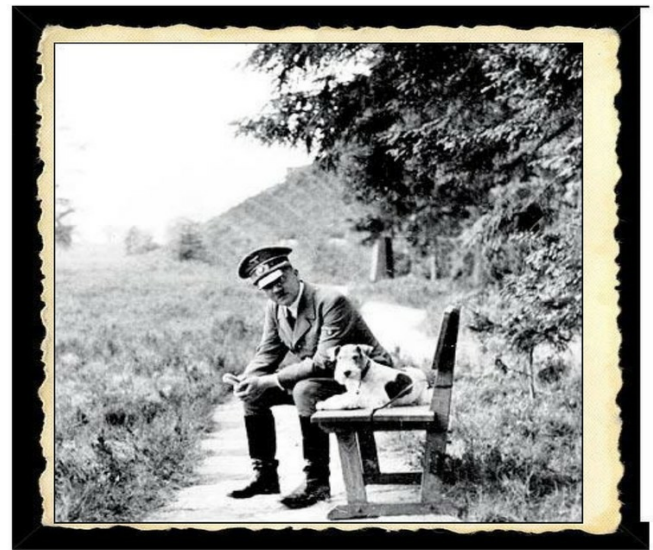
Playing with a black squirrel











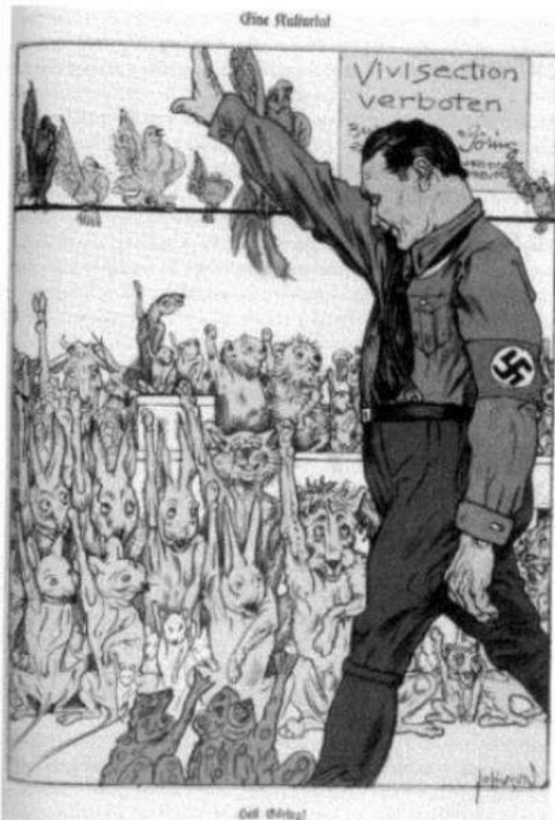


FIG. 5.2. "Heil Göring!" The lab animals of Germany saluting Hermann Göring for his order barring vivisection. The Reichsmarschall in August of 1933 announced an end to the "unbearable torture and suffering in animal experiments" and threatened to commit to concentration camps "those who still think they can treat animals as inanimate property." Source: *Kladderadatsch*, September 3, 1933, with thanks to Phil Jenkins.



Image 1: Poster depicts happy animals raising their paws in favor of Hitler's ban on vivisection

Image 2: A sketch of Blondi, by Adolf Hitler

Section 4

With Women

All I can say about this type of female equality (women in the military) -I have experienced war. I know how hard it is. I know how many men's nerves have been shattered by war. I have often seen them return by the dozens, doddering, completely ruined and broken. The idea that a girl or woman should take this upon herself --- I could have no respect for German men then. As long as we have a healthy male gender in Germany, no female sharpshooters or grenadiers will be trained in Germany. That is no equality, but rather, inferior rights for women because it is much harder for her than men. We won't do it – because for us, the woman has been the most faithful work and life companion of the man at all times. – Adolf Hitler, 1934.



1936: Berlin Olympics: American woman named Carla De Veins broke the cordon, shook Hitler by the hand and then kissed him while the crowd cheered with laughter. Hitler joined in the fun, clapping his hands as the woman returned to her seat.



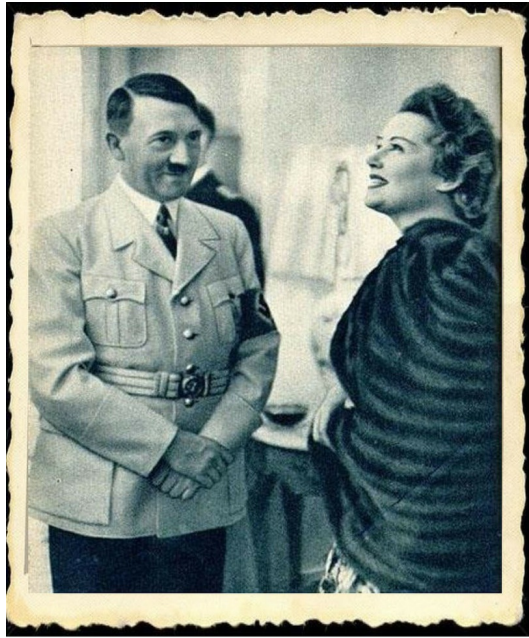


Angela Maria Raubal was Hitler's half-niece

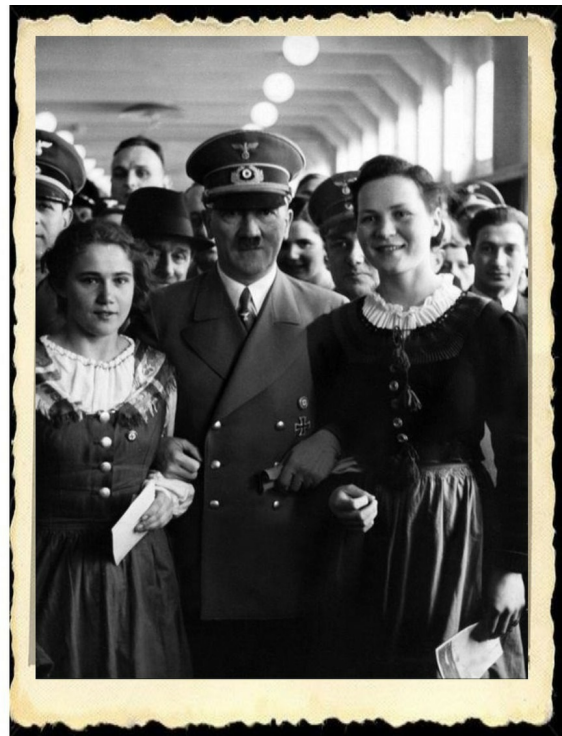








Greeting Wallis Simpson - wife of England's ex-King Edward









German Film-maker Leni Riefenstahl



The two images above show Hitler congratulating famous Norwegian figure skater, Sonja Henie, at the 1936 Winter Olympics, held in Bavaria.





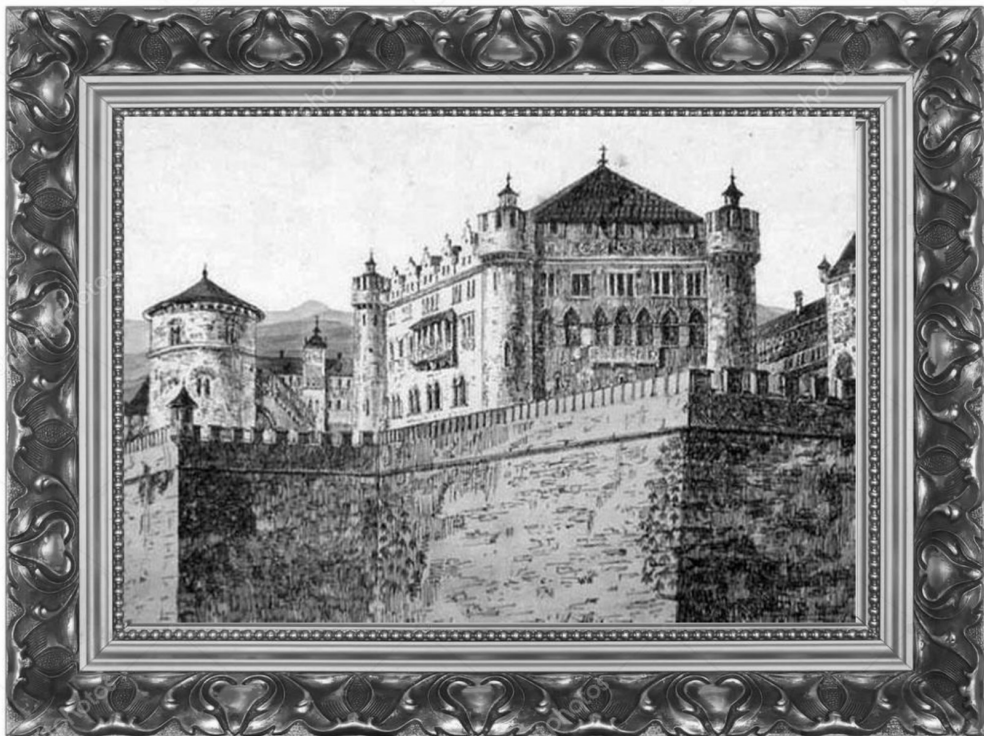
The women of Germany truly thought of Hitler as a father figure who had delivered them from suffering, protected them from oppression, and secured their future.

Section 5

Hitler's Paintings & Drawings

Before becoming a well-known political figure and best-selling author, Hitler earned a living by selling his artwork. He is estimated to have created about 2500 drawings, watercolors, and oil paintings. The following black & white versions do not do justice to his colorful artwork. To fully appreciate his talent, try a Google image-search for: "Hitler paintings".

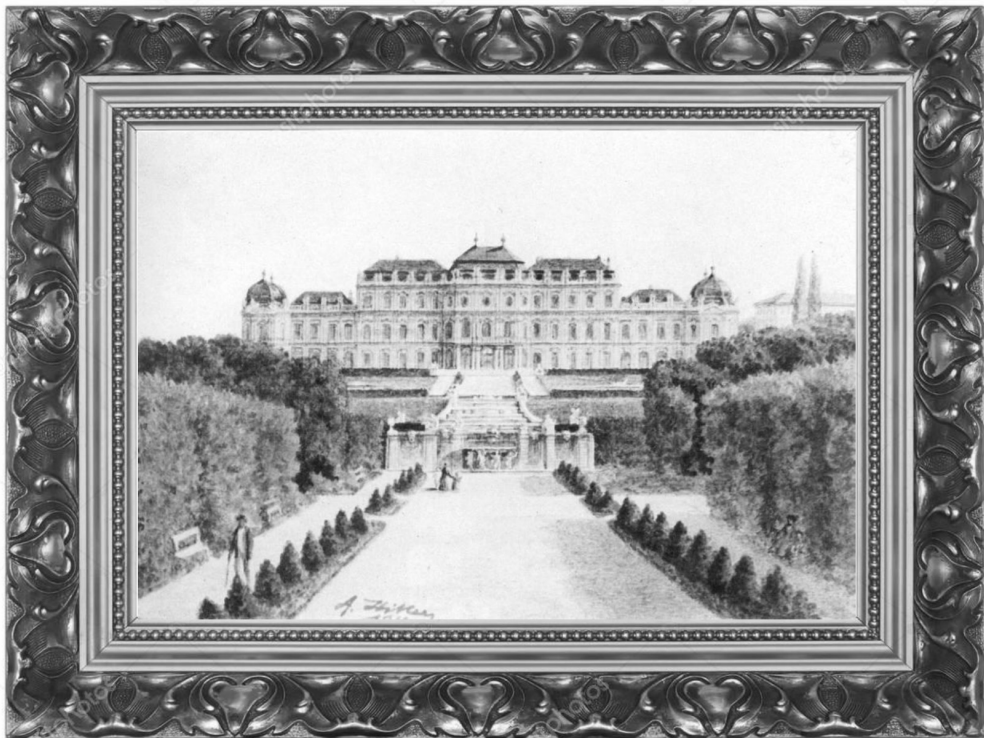




















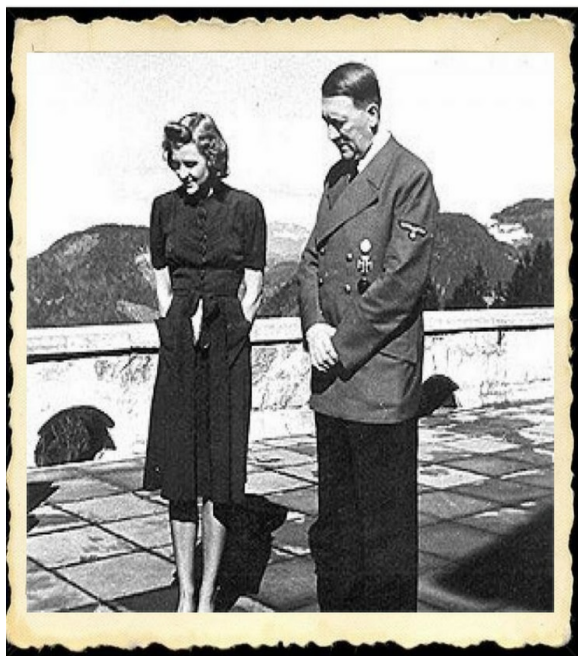


Section 6

With Eva Braun

“As I did not consider that I could take responsibility, during the years of struggle, of contracting a marriage, I have now decided, before the closing of my earthly career, to take as my wife that girl who, after many years of faithful friendship, entered, of her own free will, the practically besieged town in order to share her destiny with me. At her own desire she goes as my wife with me into death. It will compensate us for what we both lost through my work in the service of my people”. – Adolf Hitler, April 30, 1945















The sofa on which Adolf and Eva took their own lives – the day after they married.

Section 7

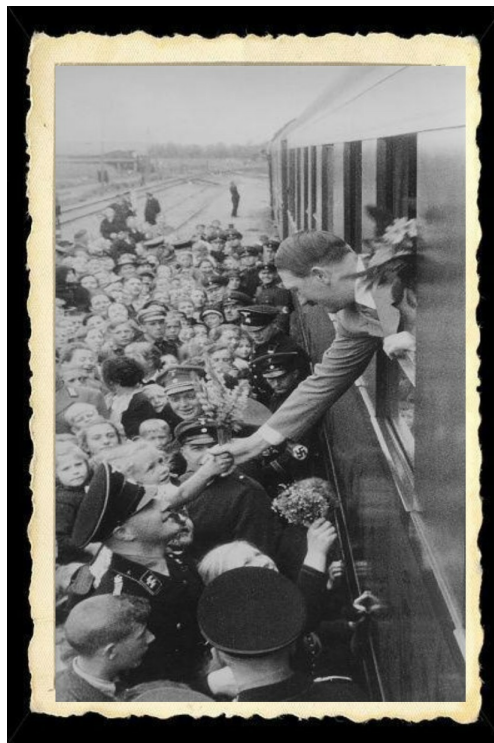
With His People

The most precious possession you have in the world is your own people. And for this people and for the sake of this people we will struggle and fight, and never slacken, and never tire, and never lose courage.

- Adolf Hitler



Turning over a shovel of dirt for his Autobahn Highway System



Joyous Crowds spontaneously gathered at whatever train station that Hitler arrived.







While visiting his troops in Poland, Hitler pauses to speak with ethnic German villagers, who are welcoming the German troops as their liberators. Notice how the man and the woman in the photo are so overcome with emotion that it is hard for them to make eye contact with the Godlike Hitler.









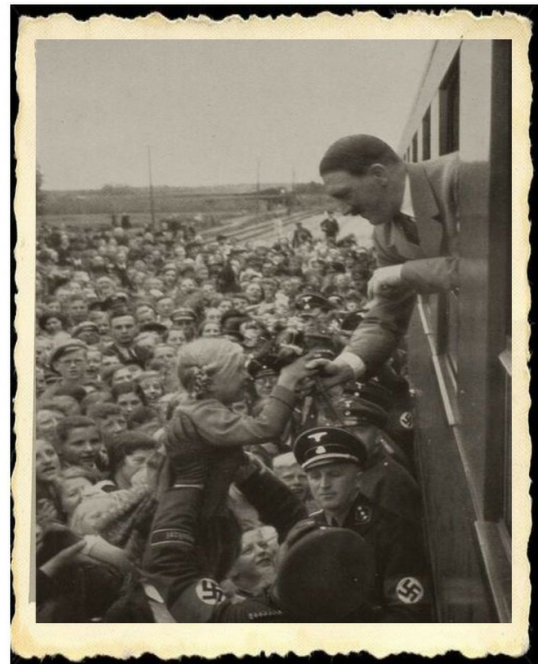
Courtesy Barbara Harris

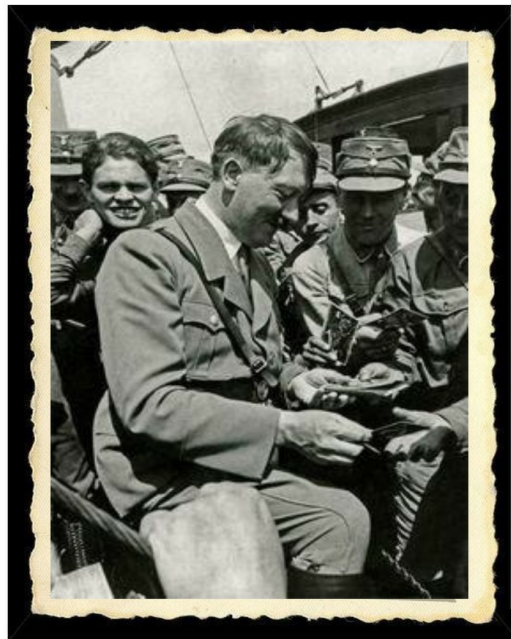


















*“Adolf Hitler was one of the first rock stars”.
-- David Bowie, British Singer / “Pop Star”*

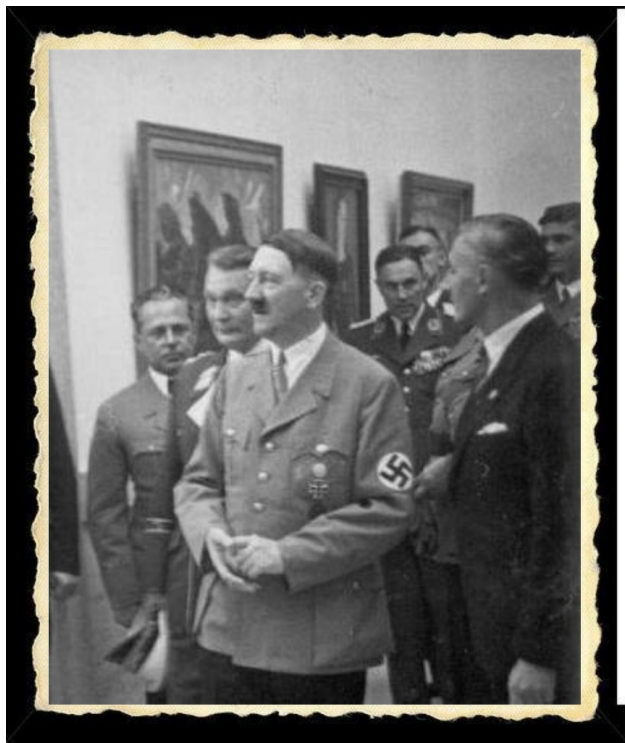
Section 8
With World Leaders & Other Important Men

Many people believe that Hitler was some sort of international pariah in the years before the war. This is not the case. Throughout the 1930's, Hitler was respected and admired by many world leaders and common people from all over the world.

- M. S. King



With Ferdinand Porsche, legendary auto engineer and car maker.



“Hitler is eminently wise, a mystic ... the deliverer of his people from tyranny”. -- Mackenzie King (on right) Prime Minister of Canada, 1937



With Archbishop Cesare Orsenigo, Papal Nuncio (Vatican Foreign Secretary)



Hitler greets Bishop Müller -- the “Bishop of the Reich” -- and Abbot Schachleitner



With David Lloyd George (of Britain)

"I have just returned from a visit to Germany....There can be no doubt that he has achieved a marvelous transformation in the spirit of the people, in their attitude towards each other, and in their social and economic outlook....One man has accomplished this miracle. He is a born leader of men. A magnetic, dynamic personality with a single-minded purpose, a resolute will and a dauntless heart. ... As to his popularity, especially among the youth of Germany, there can be no manner of doubt. The old trust him; the young idolize him. It is not the admiration accorded to a popular Leader. It is the worship of a national hero who has saved his country from utter despondency and degradation...He is the George Washington of Germany - the man who won for his country independence from all her oppressors.....The idea of a Germany intimidating Europe with a threat that its irresistible army might march across frontiers forms no part of the new vision".

- Former British Prime Minister David Lloyd George, 1936



With Spanish Leader, General Francisco Franco



Making peace with Marshal Philippe Petain of France, 1940



Reaching a deal to keep the peace with Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain (UK)



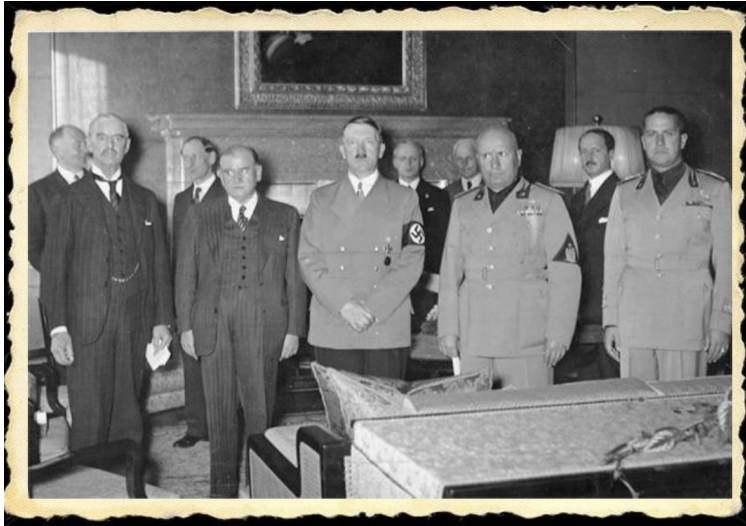
Above images: Hitler with his friend and ally, Benito Mussolini of Italy



More Images with Neville Chamberlain, who was treated cordially and with great respect during his 1938 Munich meeting with Hitler. Warmongers in Chamberlain's own Party later forced Chamberlain into declaring war on Germany.



Chatting With French Premier Edouard Daladier at Munich Conference



Left to Right: Chamberlain, Daladier, Hitler, Mussolini & Count Ciano



Meeting with the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem.



With Prince Paul of Yugoslavia



With Ion Antonescu, Romanian Prime Minister



1937: Hitler enthusiastically greets the abdicated King Edward of England (Duke of Windsor in 1937) and his American wife, Ms. Wallis Simpson.

“If Edward had stayed King, everything would have been different”.

– Adolf Hitler



Hitler meets Baron Carl Gustaf Emil Mannerheim, Marshal of Finland, June 1940, in Finland



Hungarian leader Miklós Horthy rides with Hitler in 1938



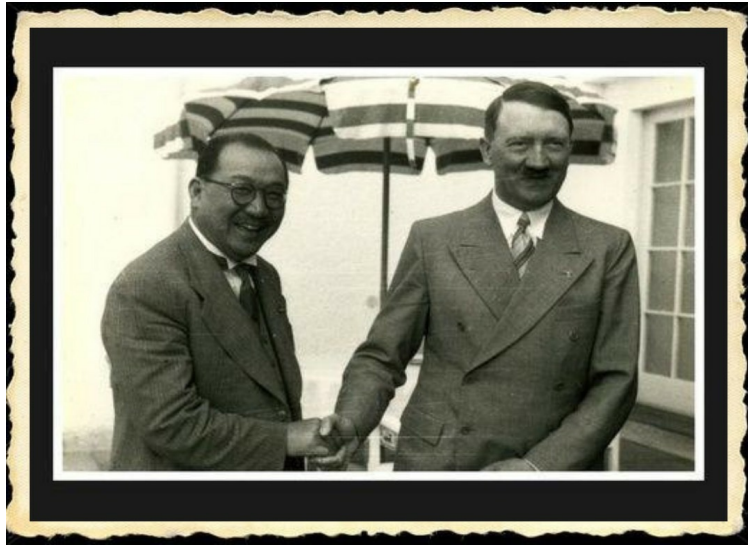
*With Zar (King) Boris of Bulgaria,
1941*



*Hitler meets Subhas Chandra Bose, leader of the Indian National Army which fought for
Indian independence from British colonial rule.*



In conversation with Japanese ambassador Kintomo Mushakoji



With the Finance Minister of China, Dr. Kung (a direct descendant of Confucius)



Hitler seeing off King Prajadhipok of Siam at Templehof Airport,



With Prince gustaf Adolf of Sweden



With Norwegian politician Vidkun Quisling.



With Belgian SS General, Leon DeGrelle

Section 9

With More Children

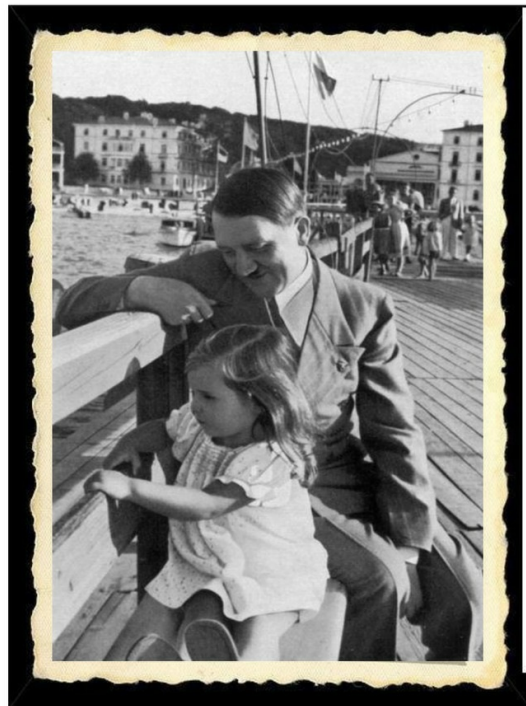
'One day, Hitler took me by the arm and said to me: "You beautiful Aryan German child,"

- Marga Bankert

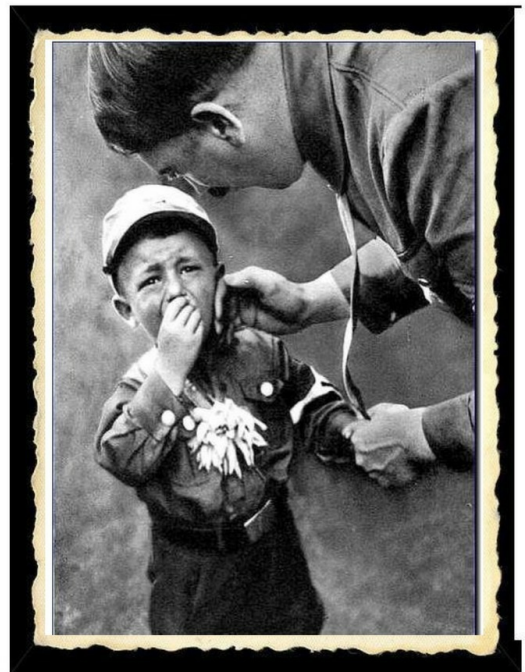






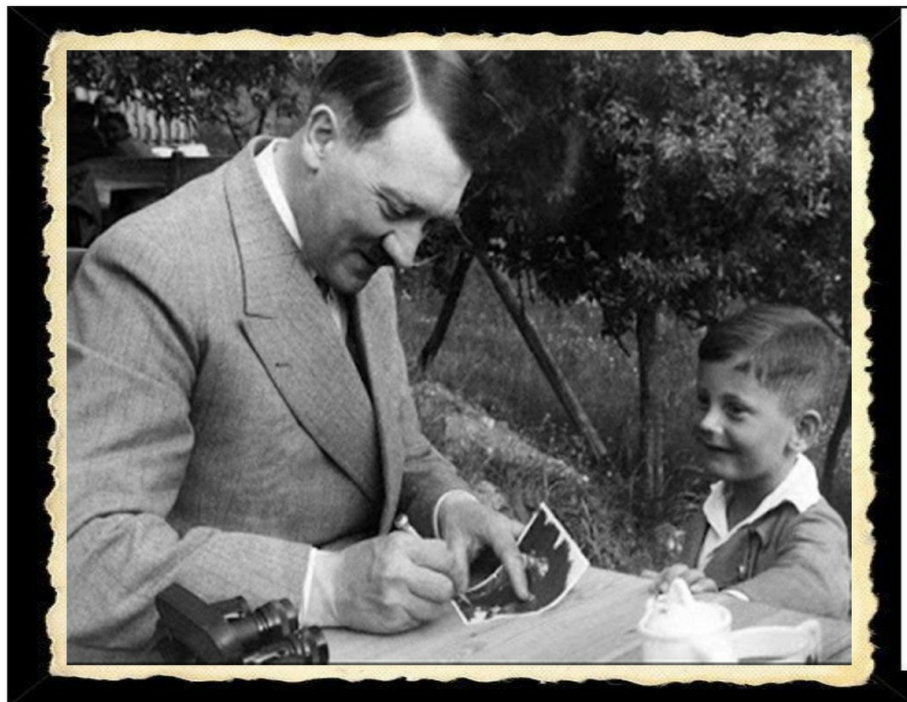


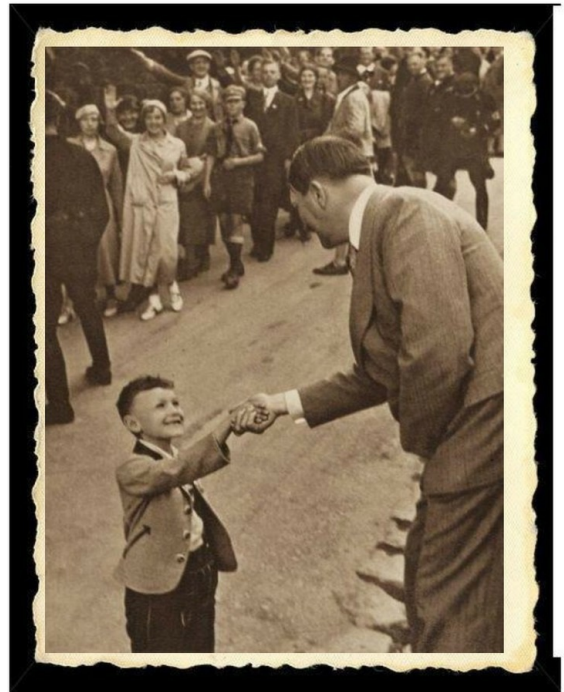












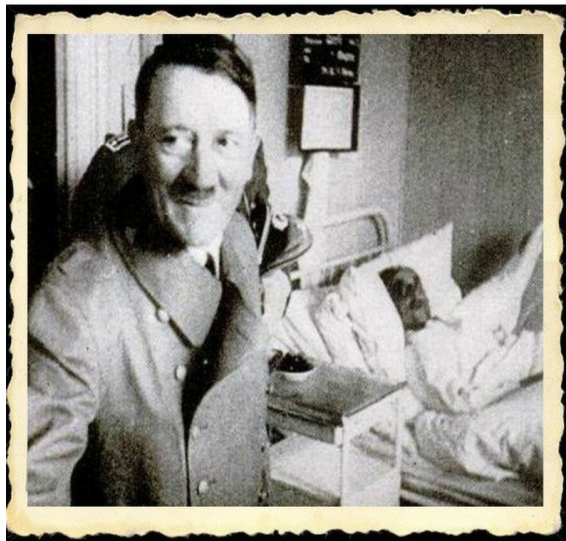
Section 10

With His Troops

Hitler often preferred the company of his adoring rank and file soldiers to that of some of certain snobby Generals who later turned on the “corporal”.

- M. S. King, The Bad War



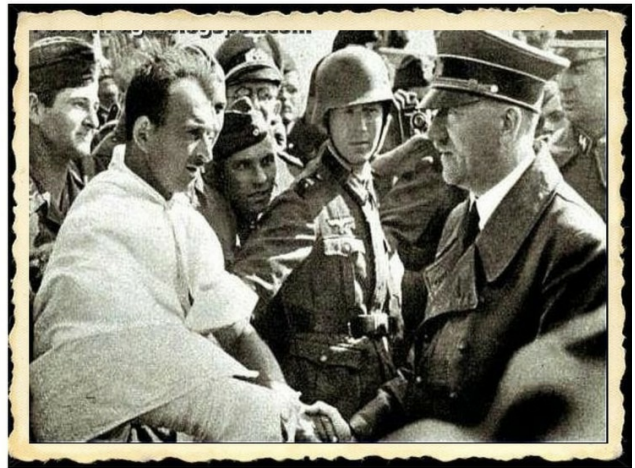






German Soldiers loved Hitler, who enjoyed mingling with the common troops.







April, 1945: Hitler affectionately greets some of the brave boys who defended Berlin until the very end from the mass-raping and mass-murdering Soviet invaders.

Section 11

Other Assorted Images

The images of Hitler shown by the western Yellow Press of his day, as well as the modern day history books and television documentaries, are careful never to show a smiling Hitler with children, animals, women, or adoring German crowds. This serves to conceal the fact that he had a soft heart and a warm fondness for children and animals; so much so that he was a vegetarian.

- M. S. King – The Bad War



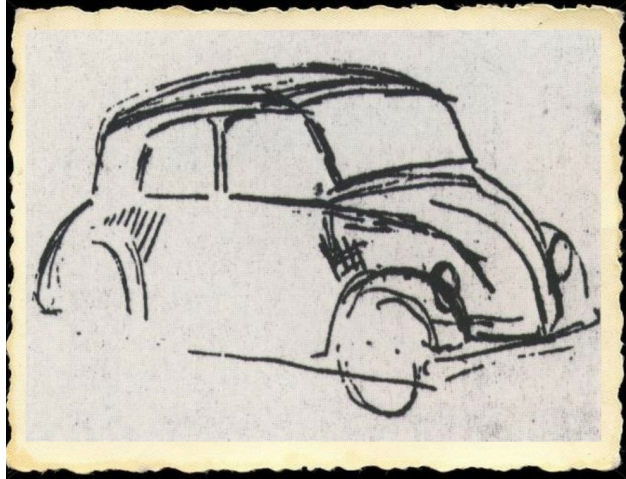
Enjoying himself at the 1936 Olympic Games



With Hermann Göring and Heinrich Himmler



Reviewing a model of the first Volkswagen with Ferdinand Porsche



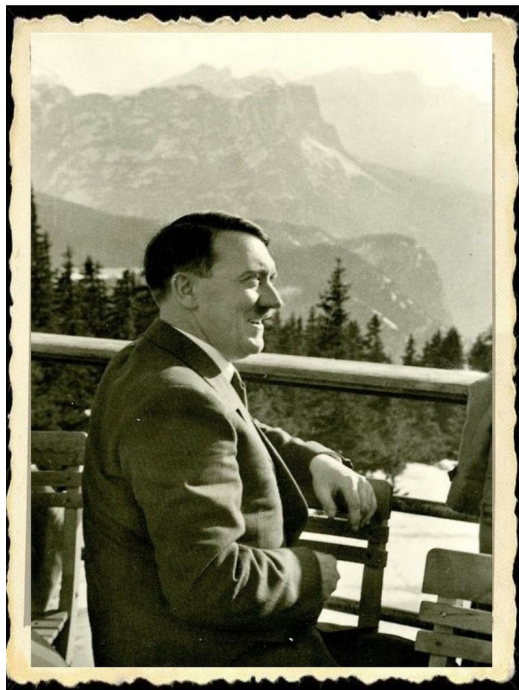
Hitler sketched his vision for the Volkswagen (above) and suggested it to Ferdinand Porsche



Hitler the architect observes the model image for the new Berlin that he wanted to build.

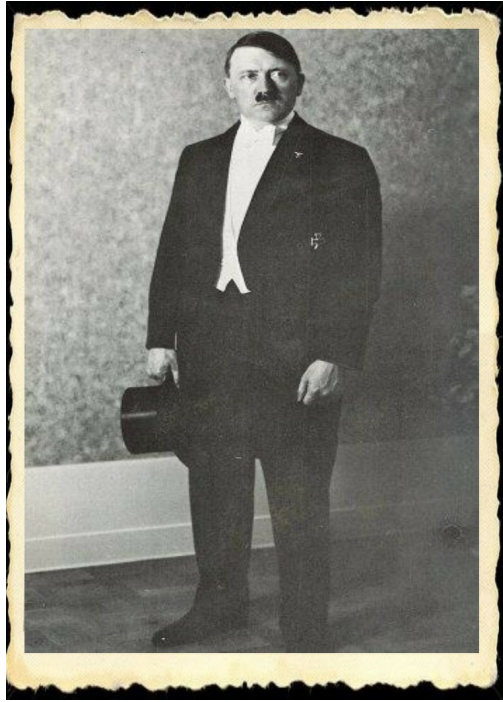


Hitler the artist admires a painting.





A night at the opera



MISSING PHOTO!

Adolf Hitler shaking hands with Black American sprinters, Jesse Owens at the 1936 Berlin Olympics



**Artistic rendition above
Not the actual photo, which was never recovered*

Black American sprinter / long-jumper Jesse Owens was the biggest star of the 1936 Berlin Olympic Games. The German crowds cheered wildly for Owens as he won 4 Gold Medals. But the U.S. media - which had been agitating against Germany since 1933 - shamelessly used the Olympics to vilify Hitler.

It was reported then, *and has been repeated endlessly ever since*, that Hitler “snubbed” Owens because he was Black, storming out of the stadium in a fit of rage when Owens won his first race. This “snub” made Hitler seem petty and rude in the eyes of the world. BUT THE STORY OF ‘THE SNUB’ IS A BIG LIE!

Owens himself will confirm that the “snub” story is a hoax, stating in 1936:

“When I passed the Chancellor, he arose, waved his hand at me, and I waved back. I think the writers showed bad taste in criticizing the man of the hour in Germany [Hitler]”.

Years later, in his autobiography, Owens again clarified:

“Hitler didn’t snub me -it was FDR who snubbed me. The president didn’t even send me a telegram”.

..

Finally, in 2009, well known German sportswriter **Siegfried Mischner**, came clean with a secret he had been keeping. He described an encounter he had with Jesse Owens in the 1960’s. Mischner, 83 at the time of his confession, claimed that Owens carried around a photograph in his wallet of Hitler shaking Owen’s hand!

*The following excerpt is from a story appearing in the **UK Daily Mail**:

*“Owens, who felt the newspapers of the day reported ‘unfairly’ on Hitler’s attitude towards him, tried to get Mischner and his journalist colleagues to change the accepted version of history in the 1960s. Mischner claimed Owens showed him the photograph and told him: **“That was one of my beautiful moments”.***

Mischner said: ‘It was taken behind the honour stand and so not captured by the world’s press. But I saw it, I saw him shaking Hitler’s hand.

‘The predominating opinion in post-war Germany was that Hitler had ignored Owens. ‘We therefore decided not to report on the

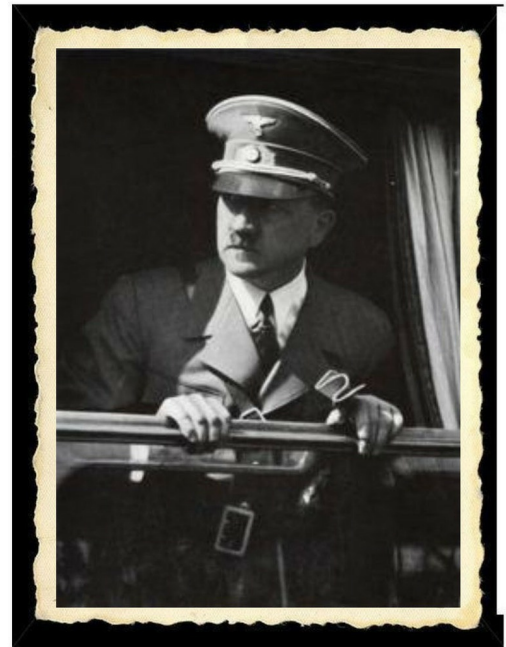
photo. The consensus was that Hitler had to continue to be painted in a bad light in relation to Owens. '

Mischner, who went on to write a book about the 1936 Olympics, said other journalists were with him on the day that Owens produced the photo and they too did not report on it.

'Owens was disappointed,' he said. 'He shook his head disapprovingly. The press then was very obedient. I can make no excuses, but no one wanted to be the one to make Hitler the monster look good.

'All my colleagues are dead, Owens is dead. I thought this was the last chance to set the record straight. I have no idea where the photo is or even if it exists still. ''

****During the 1970's, a former British athlete had also confirmed that he witnessed the Hitler-Owens handshake.***



Hitler does a happy step after concluding peace terms with the defeated French, who, along with Britain, had started World War 2





Hitler visiting the grave of his parents, Alois and Klara Hitler, in the city of Leonding after his triumphant return to Austria in 1938.

*

Dr. Eduard Bloch – The Hitler family’s Jewish physician – on the death of young Adolf’s mother from breast cancer in 1908:

“Outwardly, his love for his mother was his most striking feature. While he was not a “mother’s boy” in the usual sense, I have never witnessed a closer attachment. ...

Without surgery, I explained, there was absolutely no hope of recovery. Even with surgery there was but the slightest chance that she would live. In family council they must decide what was to be done. Adolf Hitler’s reaction to this news was touching. His long, sallow face was contorted. Tears flowed from his eyes. Did his mother, he asked, have no chance? Only then did I realize the magnitude of the attachment that existed between mother and son. I explained that she did have a chance; but a small one. Even this shred of hope gave him some comfort.

In the practice of my profession it is natural that I should have witnessed many scenes such as this one, yet none of them left me with quite the same impression. In all my career I have never seen anyone so prostrate with grief as Adolf Hitler.

I did not attend Klara Hitler’s funeral, which was held on Christmas Eve After the others -- the girls, and the postmaster’s widow -- had left, Adolf remained behind; unable to tear himself away from the freshly filled grave. And so this gaunt, pale young man stood alone in the cold. Alone with his thoughts on Christmas Eve while the rest of the world was gay and happy.

A few days after the funeral the family came to my office. I recall this particular scene as vividly as I might recall something that took place last week. Adolf wore a dark suit and a loosely knotted cravat. Then, as now, a shock of hair tumbled over his forehead. His eyes were on the floor while his sisters were talking. Then came his turn. He stepped forward and took my hand. Looking into my eyes, he said: “I shall be grateful to you forever”. That was all. Then he bowed. I wonder if today he recalls this scene. I am quite sure that he does, for in a sparing sense Adolf Hitler had kept to his promise of gratitude. Favors were granted me which I feel sure were accorded no other Jew in all Germany or Austria”.

The Mother
By Adolf Hitler, 1923

*When your mother has grown older,
When her dear, faithful eyes
no longer see life as they once did,
When her feet, grown tired,
No longer want to carry her as she walks -*

*Then lend her your arm in support,
Escort her with happy pleasure.
The hour will come when, weeping, you
Must accompany her on her final walk.*

*And if she asks you something,
Then give her an answer.
And if she asks again, then speak!
And if she asks yet again, respond to her,
Not impatiently, but with gentle calm.*

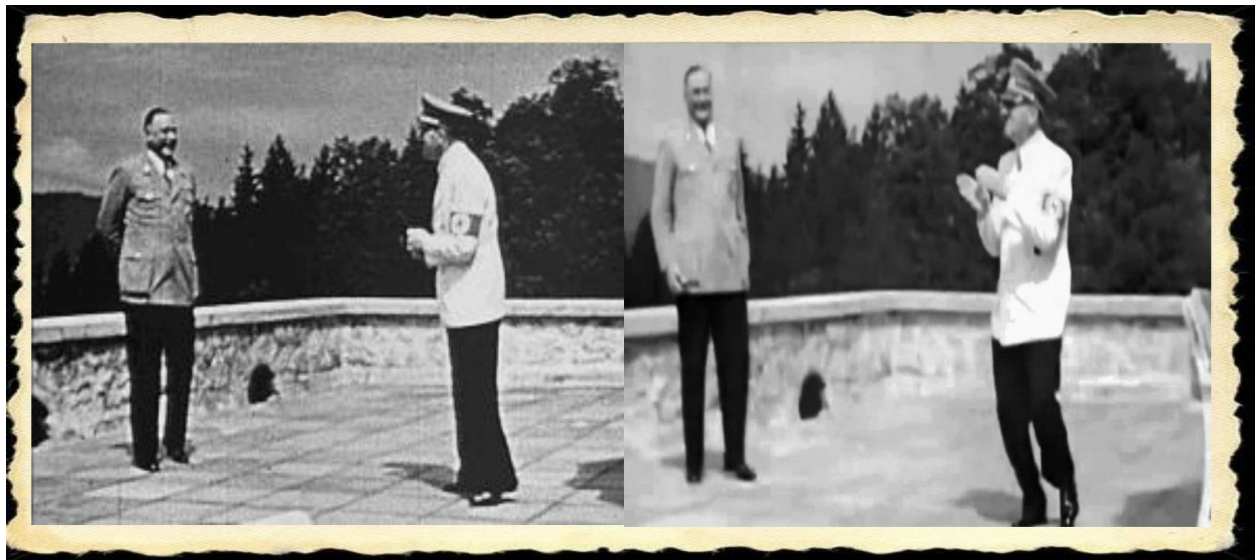
*And if she cannot understand you properly
Explain all to her happily.
The hour will come, the bitter hour,
When her mouth asks for nothing more.*



Always a defender of Christianity and morality



Fun-loving Eva Braun (as well as others) often shot photos or film of her boyfriend and his closest associates. Most of this personal record was not discovered until after the war.



In the film sequence above, believed to have been taken by a man namedd Heinrich Hoffman, happy Hitler busts out into a dance step – much to the amusement of his guest. The Fuhrer seems pretty light on his feet!



Now leader of Germany, Hitler greets two of his old comrades from World War 1.



Greeting Bavarian residents while out walking. Hitler enjoyed meeting everyday people.



With sons of legendary German composer Richard Wagner (Ride of the Valkyries)



Paul Hitler, Adolf's sister



Angela Hitler, (half sister)



For the children of Germany, Hitler was even more popular than Santa Claus.



Speaking of which, even Santa Claus loved Hitler.





Hitler was serious when he had to be, but he often smiled, laughed and joked around





Left: Hundreds of German-Americans give the “siege heil” salute to young men marching in uniforms. The event was a German Day celebration sponsored by the German American Bund of Long Island. Right: A pro-Hitler crowd of 20,000 attends a German American Bund Rally at New York’s Madison Square Garden on February 20, 1939. At center is a large portrait of George Washington



German American Bund leader Fritz Kuhn, (center), and members of his staff pay their respects to Germany’s Chancellor Adolf Hitler, during a visit to Berlin.



Last known photo of Hitler shows man beaten down by the worries and care of 6 years of war.





Hitler inspects the damage of Berlin near the final days.



The sofa upon which newly-wed Hitler and Eva took their lives, April, 30, 1945.

The Final Word

Adolf Hitler's Final Testament (Suicide Letter)



April 29, 1945

More than thirty years have passed since 1914 when I made my modest contribution as a volunteer in the First World War, which was forced upon the Reich.

In these three decades love and loyalty to my people have guided all my thoughts, actions and my life. They gave me the strength to make the most difficult decisions ever to confront mortal man. In these three decades I have spent my strength and my health.

It is untrue that I or anyone else in Germany wanted war in 1939. It was wanted and provoked solely by international statesmen either of Jewish origin or working for Jewish interests. I have made too many offers for the limitation and control of armaments, which posterity will not be cowardly enough always to disregard, for responsibility for the outbreak of this war to be placed on me. Nor have I ever wished that, after the appalling First World War, there would ever be a second against either England or America. Centuries will go by, but from the ruins of our towns and monuments the hatred of those ultimately responsible will always grow anew against the people whom we have to thank for all this: international Jewry and its henchmen.

Only three days before the outbreak of the German-Polish war I proposed a solution of the German-Polish problem to the British Ambassador in Berlin - international control as in the case of the Saar. This offer, too, cannot be lied away. It was only rejected because the ruling clique in England wanted war, partly for commercial reasons and partly because it was influenced by the propaganda put out by international Jewry.

I have left no one in doubt that if the people of Europe are once more treated as mere blocks of shares in the hands of these international money and finance conspirators, then the sole responsibility for the massacre must be borne by the true culprits: the Jews. Nor have I left anyone in doubt that this time millions of European children of Aryan descent will starve to death, millions of men will die in battle, and hundreds of thousands of women and children will be burned or bombed to death in our cities without the true culprits being held to account, albeit more humanely.

After six years of war which, despite all setbacks, will one day go down in history as the most glorious and heroic manifestation of the struggle for existence of a nation, I cannot abandon the city which is the capital of this Reich. Since our forces are too meager to withstand the enemy's attack and since our resistance is being debased by creatures who are as blind as they are lacking in character, I wish to share my fate with that which millions of others have also taken upon themselves by remaining in this city. Further, I shall not fall into the hands of the enemy who requires a new spectacle, presented by the Jews, for the diversion of the hysterical masses.

I have therefore decided to stay in Berlin and there to choose death voluntarily when I determine that the position of the Fuhrer and the Chancellery itself can no longer be maintained. I die with a joyful heart in the knowledge of the immeasurable deeds and achievements of our peasants and workers and of a contribution unique in the history of our youth which bears my name.

That I am deeply grateful to them all is as self-evident as is my wish that they do not abandon the struggle but that, no matter

where, they continue to fight the enemies of the Fatherland, faithful to the ideals of the great Clausewitz. Through the sacrifices of our soldiers and my own fellowship with them unto death, a seed has been sown in German history that will one day grow to usher in the glorious rebirth of the National Socialist movement in a truly united nation.

Many of our bravest men and women have sworn to bind their lives to mine to the end. I have begged, and finally ordered, them not to do so but to play their part in the further struggle of the nation. I ask the leaders of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force to strengthen the National Socialist spirit of resistance of our soldiers by all possible means, with special emphasis on the fact that I myself, as the founder and creator of this movement, prefer death to cowardly resignation or even to capitulation.

May it become a point of honor of future German army officers, as it is already in our Navy, that the surrender of a district or town is out of the question and that, above everything else, the commanders must set a shining example of faithful devotion to duty unto death.

*



**Nazism goose-stepped
its way over all of Europe
during World War II.**

INTRODUCTION

Can you imagine a dictatorship so cruel and powerful it

- controlled the right of its citizens to read, see, hear, and do what they wished;
- put to death millions of people for their religion, race, or politics;
- unleashed mankind's most destructive war to gain world domination;
- waged war against civilians, prisoners, men, women, and children;
- almost conquered the world?

Unthinkable? Unreal? Impossible?

No—unfortunately it all happened. In the middle of this century in Germany, a force called nazism grew, gained power, and brought on World War II.

Together with Italy and Japan, Nazi Germany almost dominated the world by 1942. Only the unity of the nations of the world, Communist and democratic, crushed its plan. But it could all happen again.

There are people today in Europe and America proud to call themselves Nazis. They are organized, have money, and issue propaganda. Sometimes they venture into the streets, hold rallies, or challenge those whom they hate. Even the defeated Nazis of World War II are stirring again in Germany.

Because nazism was once a powerful force and because it is again on the move, we need to know about it. The last time, people did not understand it until it was too late.

NAZISM YESTERDAY AND TODAY

FROM HIGH TIDE TO EBB TIDE On the threshold of world domination by the middle of World War II, nazism was finally defeated. Today it no longer rules any nation, though its ideas are still alive and its followers growing. In South America, Asia, South Africa, Europe, and North America, nazism lives on. Young men again don Nazi uniforms, armbands, and helmets—and march into demonstrations looking for trouble. On pleasant tree-lined streets on all continents, Nazi war criminals live out peaceful lives. In Germany, storm trooper units meet to recall the good old days and plan glorious new ones.

A LIVE ISSUE Today nazism is very much a live issue. Men and women in the Netherlands, Italy, and the United States have been arrested as Nazi war criminals. In New York City the Board of Education introduced a course on the holocaust—the Nazi murder of six million Jews. The president of the German-American Committee of Greater New York protested by saying, “There is no real proof that the holocaust actually happened.” In Skokie, Illinois, the American Nazi party planned a march into a Jewish area under the banner “Six Million More.” They paraded in St. Louis and Chicago. These events took place in 1978.

It all happened before—the marches, the holocaust, the threats to minorities. Many have forgotten, and others never learned about it. For a long time, many texts described nazism simply as a wartime foe of the United States led by a dictator named Adolf Hitler. But nazism was more than that. It was the most total dictatorship to rule a major nation. It was a threat to world peace and freedom. It brought untold suffering and left an ugly scar on world history. And it is not yet dead.



Above: in 1963, members of the U.S. Nazi party were arrested for rioting. Middle: in 1977 Americans demonstrated against the American Nazi party and the KKK. Right: tombstones in a Jewish cemetery in America were smeared with swastikas in the 1970s.



Above:
German radicals
repeatedly dem-
onstrated before
the Reichstag
after World
War I. Right:
during the
Great Depres-
sion, wealthy
bankers and
businessmen
aided the Nazi
party, their
funds paying
for its march
to power.



WHAT IS NAZISM?

THE NAZI IDEA Nazism was not a new philosophy but an old set of ideas, fears, and hatreds. Through a false history and twisted science, it beat the drum for dictatorship, imperialism, and war. It claimed that Germans were destined to rule the world.

Minorities, Nazis argued, deserved enslavement or death. Nazism detested communism for its strength, and democracy for its weakness. War built man's virtues while peace, representative government, and religion sapped his power.

Nazism paraded as a "patriotic anti-communism" to "save the nation." Actually, it sought a ruthless dictator to control the lives of each citizen, to determine what each would hear, see, read, think, and do. Each owed the state absolute obedience, and those who disagreed were destroyed.

These ideas would lead to genocide and a more terrifying war than the world had ever seen.

DER FÜHRER In a time of economic and political collapse, Nazis called for a dictator to act as the "Leader"—*der Führer*—of the nation. (In Italy, Mussolini was also called the Leader—*il Duce*.) People longed for a hero to lead them out of misery and uncertainty, and away from the threat of communism.

The price of *der Führer* was military control of the nation and totalitarian power. There was no appeal from his decisions. To lead the nation from chaos to glory, all must march to his step.

THE MAIN SUPPORT The leading backers of the Nazi party were Germany's industrialists and bankers. Fearful of communism and the unions, they supported men who promised, through a dictatorship, to protect their mills, mines, and investments.

As Germany marched toward world war, these men saw new possibilities for land, profit, and expansion. This, not Germany, was their interest. They reaped the reward of more armaments, use of slave workers, and seizure of new territories. They financed Hitler, the Nazis, and World War II.

THE BASIC BELIEFS OF NAZISM

THE UNYIELDING INGREDIENTS

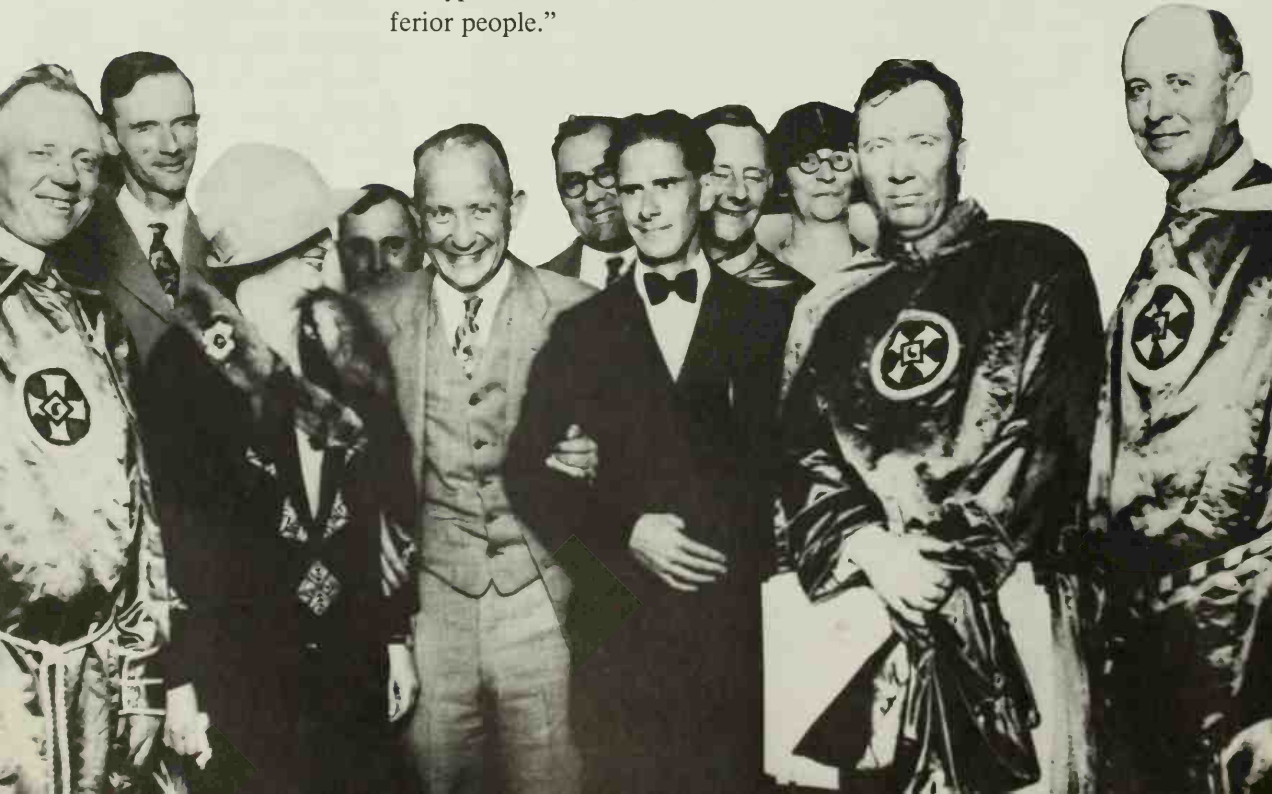
The leading ideas that powered nazism have been around for a long time. They were not invented by Nazis, only honed to a fine point and given some strange or extreme twists.

EXTREME NATIONALISM OR CHAUVINISM

Nazis distorted the normal love of country into a hatred for other nations. Patriotism became fanaticism, and people were taught to follow the will of their government and be ready to die for their country. This chauvinism escalated into a desire to seize other countries and wage war against innocent people.

RACISM

Racism was hardly new to the world. Hatred of minorities surfaced in every country of the world. In the United States the Ku Klux Klan (KKK) for decades carried on campaigns against blacks, Catholics, Jews, foreigners, and union organizers. Nazis took the traditional hatred of Jews and drove it to the point of mass murder. During World War II they also began massacres of Gypsies, Russians, Poles, and other *Untermenschen*, or "inferior people."



Opposite: racism dominated the KKK in America as well as the Nazi party in Germany. Right: concentration camps appeared not only in Germany but were also used to confine Japanese-Americans in the United States during World War II.



MILITARY DICTATORSHIP

Adolf Hitler was not the first dictator, nor the first to establish a military state. Throughout recorded history, rulers have demanded obedience and invaded, seized, or destroyed foreign nations. The training of a nation's youth for war has been a common way of threatening opposition at home and uniting a people behind a dictator.

Nazi rule meant absolute power over citizens, over what they could see, hear, think, and do. Police, spies, and midnight raids kept the population afraid to speak out. To fail to march in step to Nazi rule often meant disappearing from sight.

IMPERIALISM

The lust for overseas colonies helped spark World War I. The Nazis made imperialism a main policy, and warfare its leading method. They sought to rule the world and lift Germany out of the Great Depression by invading and using the resources of others.



Above: guarded by police, Germans line up for coal and bread. Right: showing the desperation of the time, the poor of Berlin ransack the debris after market day.



THE FASCIST BUILDUP POSES AS ANTI-COMMUNISM

RISE OF WORLD COMMUNISM

If there had been no communism after World War I, there would have been no rise of fascism or nazism. Nazism was one dangerous, deadly, calculated reaction to the victories of communism. Communism meant state control of property and business.

In 1917 Communist-led workers and soldiers seized power in Russia. The Communist state abolished private property and called on European workers to overthrow capitalism, or free enterprise. In 1918 in Germany, workers, soldiers, and sailors tried to seize power in Kiel, Bavaria, and Berlin. In 1919 Austrian workers stormed Parliament, but were beaten back by a volunteer army. In Hungary, Communists won power, but were overthrown. In Italy, workers in the north seized factories and peasants in the south seized farming land. They were eventually ousted.

The Communist threat then faded. It retreated back within the borders of the Soviet Union. But one of the forces to beat it back—world fascism—stood ready to take power itself.

RISE OF WORLD FASCISM

The hysteria generated by the rise of communism panicked the rich and middle classes. They wanted to protect private property, their jobs, and their homes. The wealthy were determined to protect their investments, lands, and factories. To combat communism, they turned toward angry, bitter, and often violent ex-soldiers who fought Communists in the streets. This strange alliance of the well-to-do and criminal veterans became the movement called fascism or nazism.

In Germany these veterans were called the “Free Corps.” Later these gangs joined the “Brownshirts” of the Nazi party. They roamed the streets attacking Communists, liberals, and those who did not agree with their definition of patriotism.



In Italy these veterans were called “Blackshirts” and organized in the Fascist party by Benito Mussolini. In one five-month period they destroyed 120 union headquarters, invaded 200 Socialist offices, killed 243 people, and wounded another 1,444. In 1922 they marched on Rome with Mussolini, who was appointed dictator by King Victor Emmanuel.

By then it should have been clear that fascism and nazism posed a threat to nations greater than communism. But governments remained more worried about communism, and deaf to cries that nazism had become the leading threat to law and order.

Opposite: ushered in by Benito Mussolini, fascism came to Italy. The Italian and German dictators admired each other and formed an alliance. Below: during an early rally, Hitler waves to a crowd.



THE FERTILE SOIL OF AUTHORITARIAN GERMANY

THE PRUSSIAN TRADITION

If nazism was born anywhere in particular, it was probably in the soil of Prussia, a province in northern Germany. Prussia was ruled by *Junkers*, or landed aristocrats who admired warfare, hated democracy, and believed in dictatorship. The Junkers sought an authoritarian state that would crush dissent, unions, and minorities and lead Germany toward glorious battles for new land.

Prussian Chancellor Otto von Bismarck devoted his life to unifying Germany through “blood and iron.” He provoked and won wars against Denmark, Austria, and France. In 1871 he proclaimed the German Empire and crowned William I its Emperor, or Kaiser. The Kaisers followed in the arrogant, warlike Prussian tradition.

Because it arrived late on the scene of nations, Germany had few overseas colonies. Its bankers and industrialists demanded new lands to exploit, even if it meant taking them from Britain, France, and other European nations. Kaiser William II promised German armed forces would teach the world a few lessons.

WORLD WAR I

To prove its military prowess and gain new colonies, Kaiser William II led Germany into war in 1914. Expecting to overwhelm their enemies, German soldiers confidently marched off to war. After a four-year bloodbath, Germany was defeated and disgraced.

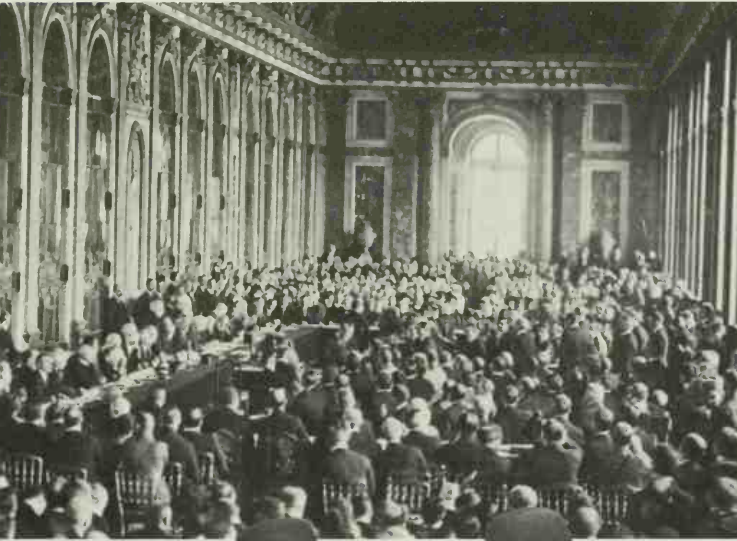
The war was a disaster for the world. Almost ten million soldiers and more than twenty million civilians lost their lives. The war cost a vast sum of money. In shattered lives it cost even more.

Germany also paid for defeat in new bitterness and hatred. Learning little from its loss, Germany blamed others. “The German army was stabbed in the back!” claimed Field Marshal von Hindenburg. Germans commonly blamed pacifists, Communists, liberals, Jews, and war profiteers—but not themselves. This lie and bitter legacy would lead only to another, worse war.

Military service
and war were part
of the German code
by World War I.



Below, left: the Treaty of Versailles humiliated Germany and brought a furious nationalism in response. Nazis would play on this anger. Right: this meeting assailed the Treaty of Versailles as unjust to Germans. Bottom: the German delegation to Versailles, shown here, bore the brunt of the national fury over the treaty.



POSTWAR GERMANY FIGHTS FOR SURVIVAL

The war left Germany in turmoil. The Kaiser fled and no one seemed to rule. People rioted for bread and coal. Soldiers, sailors, and workers seized power in Russia and established a Communist government. In Germany, similar groups tried to take over the government. Battles between Communists and anti-Communists raged in the town and countryside.

THE WEIMAR GOVERNMENT

When William II fled, a weak government named after the town of Weimar, where it was formed, took over. It was run by conservative Socialists and backed by the German Army. It tried to suppress communism and halt the violence engulfing the nation.

Germans had no experience of representative government, and many did not want democracy. Its people, ruled by aristocrats and military leaders, were trained to obey orders. Since the Weimar government believed the greatest threat came from communism, it repeatedly allowed anti-Communists to break the law.

In a desperate situation, this made matters worse. Streets became public forums and then battlegrounds. The Allied food blockade of Germany, which continued into 1919, caused starvation. Frightened men argued and fought over the future of Germany. The Free Corps smashed Communist and Socialist meetings, toppled speakers, and invaded opposition newspapers.

THE TREATY OF VERSAILLES

To add to their misery, Germans were forced to accept the humiliating Treaty of Versailles. The victorious Allies made Germany accept full war guilt and pay reparations to its old enemies. Germany was stripped of its colonies, and some of its land was given to France. Its army was cut down to 100,000 volunteers, its navy reduced to a few ships, and its air force disbanded.

For a military nation, this was too much to bear. Anger fueled misery and exploded in violence. The German Chancellor who was asked to sign the treaty refused, saying, "May the hand wither that signs this treaty!"

DEFEAT OF THE LEFT, RISE OF THE RIGHT

POLITICS WITH GUNS

A wave of assassinations followed in the wake of the treaty. From 1918 to 1922, 376 citizens were slain for political reasons.

Most of the murders—354—were committed by right-wing or conservative assassins. But the Weimar government moved only against the left-wing or pro-Communists. Of the ten assassins condemned to death for murder, all were from the left wing. Each time, the government assumed that the only threat to law and order came from the left wing.

This injustice would be duly noted and played upon by a new group getting under way—the Nazis. Street violence was tolerable when conducted against liberals, Communists, pacifists, and others of the Left.

COMMUNIST PLANS FOILED

The Weimar government played out its role as defender of the state against the assaults of the Left. In some instances the German Army intervened, and in others the Free Corps beat back revolutionary efforts.

This strategy led to increased power for right-wingers, who had no more love of the government than left-wingers. In 1920 the Free Corps seized the Berlin government while the army watched. Only a workers' strike forced the return of the regular government.

From 1919 on, Communist power ebbed. It never reached more than 18 percent of the total vote. But the strength of anti-communism, enjoying official support, was on the rise.

THE NAZI PARTY IS BORN

In 1919 the army sent a decorated young veteran, Adolf Hitler, to investigate the German Workers' party. The military was seeking a political force to carry forth its own ideas. In this tiny group Hitler became the seventh member.

He also became its leading light and master organizer. By then his ideas had formed. He hated communism, democracy, Jews,

Right: strikes were common, and this trolley-bus strike in 1919 caused Berliners to hire trucks to take them to work. Far right: Communists captured during demonstrations at Eiserfeld in 1921 are led to prison.



liberals, and peace. For him war was “the greatest of all experiences.” Germany should be ruled by a military dictator who would provide a war to raise national self-esteem and gain back Germany’s colonies. He would be der Führer, or leader.

A brilliant speaker and politician, Hitler whipped the small group into a fighting unit. He changed its name to the National Socialist German Workers’ party, helped write out its views for voters, designed its first flag, and picked the swastika as its emblem. The swastika first appeared in the Bronze Age and spread all over the world except among Egyptians and Semites.

THE NAZI APPEAL

The party carefully designed its approach to win votes. It talked of socialism, which was popular among workers, and promised the middle class and the rich the protection of capitalism. Its talk of a new war that would create jobs and gain new land appealed to militarists and industrialists.

Right: housewives had to carry baskets of inflated marks to market. Below, left: the French seize coal in the Ruhr, adding cold homes to other German humiliations. Below, right: this German family in the Ruhr faced starvation.



THE BEER HALL PUTSCH

RISING INFLATION AND UNEMPLOYMENT

Nazism was fed by worsening economic conditions, its star rising with soaring inflation and unemployment. In 1920 it took 60 to 80 German marks to buy a U.S. dollar. Three years later it took 7,000 marks. For German men and women this meant less food. And in 1923 unemployment reached six million in a population of sixty million.

When Germany could no longer pay its reparations, French troops rolled into the Ruhr valley and cut off four-fifths of Germany's coal, steel, and pig iron. National discontent rose, and angry, unemployed young men joined Nazi street gangs.

The Weimar government advocated passive resistance to the French, but Nazis whipped up fury toward the government, liberals, Jews, and the Treaty of Versailles. Now more people listened to their propaganda.

THE MUNICH PUTSCH

In 1923 the Nazis thought their time had come. A year before, Mussolini's Fascists, claiming they would save Italy from communism, had taken power. If Mussolini could use veterans to seize the government, so could Hitler and his Nazis.

During a meeting of Bavarian officials in a Munich beer hall, Nazi storm troopers burst into the hall and surrounded the building. Hitler leaped onto a table, fired a pistol, and announced, "The national revolution has begun!" He claimed (falsely) that the army barracks and police station were in Nazi hands. Then he left to settle matters elsewhere. That was a mistake. The Bavarian officials escaped and the putsch collapsed.

THE SECOND ATTEMPT

The next day the Nazis tried again, with General Ludendorff leading 3,000 storm troopers against the War Ministry. The police drew back, but in a narrow street confronted the marchers. Shots were fired, and 16 Nazis and 3 police fell dead.

Nazi leaders scattered. Hitler, injured in a fall, escaped in a waiting car. Only General Ludendorff marched proudly to the end of the street. Hitler was arrested and jailed, and the Nazi movement was shattered.

REBUILDING THE PARTY

CHANGES IN CONDITIONS

Instead of a death sentence for treason, Hitler served less than nine months in prison. His prison life was more like life in a country club, and he was able to write down his plans for Germany and the world in *Mein Kampf* (*My Struggle*). He told what was coming, but few paid any attention.

Upon his release, Hitler threw himself into reorganizing his party. But prosperity had returned, unemployment and inflation had faded, and American aid enabled Germany to pay reparations again. Few listened to the Nazi screech about a Red revolution. In 1928 the party had only 108,000 members, polled less than 3 percent of the total vote, and elected 12 out of 490 Reichstag deputies. It was the ninth and weakest party in the national legislature.

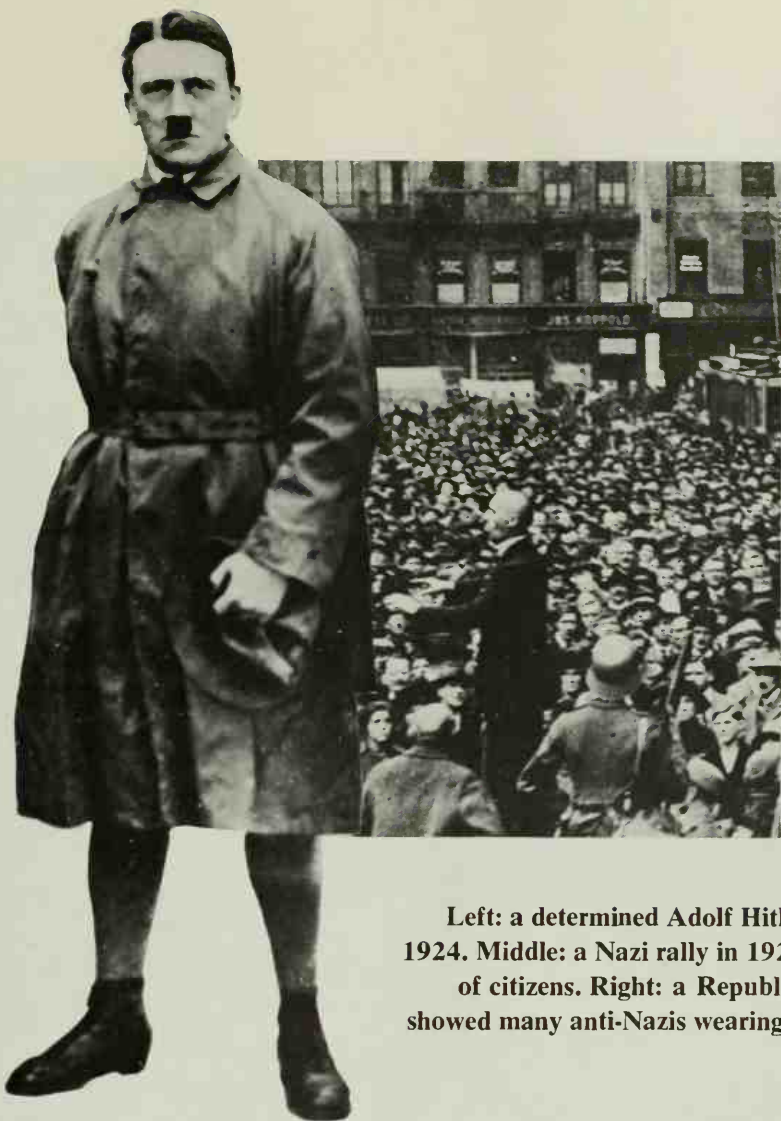
If prosperity spelled doom for the Nazis, depression meant opportunity.

THE WORLD DEPRESSION

In 1929 the stock market crash in America triggered a world depression. From New York to Berlin, hungry men and women without jobs lined up for bread and soup, and their children cried for milk. U.S. aid to Germany halted, and again grim-faced Germans talked of revolution and a dictator to set things right.

In 1930 Nazi voting power increased seven times over, its deputies increased from 12 to 107 in the Reichstag, and it moved from ninth to second place among all parties. Nazi membership rose to 200,000, and more than half the members served in the street gangs that bloodied their foes.

German bankers and industrialists, fearful of communism and strikes, listened to Nazi claims to halt both. Leading millionaires began to finance nazism as a bulwark against communism, trade unions, and liberalism. Nazi talk of rebuilding the German Army and breaking the Treaty of Versailles sounded like a good investment.

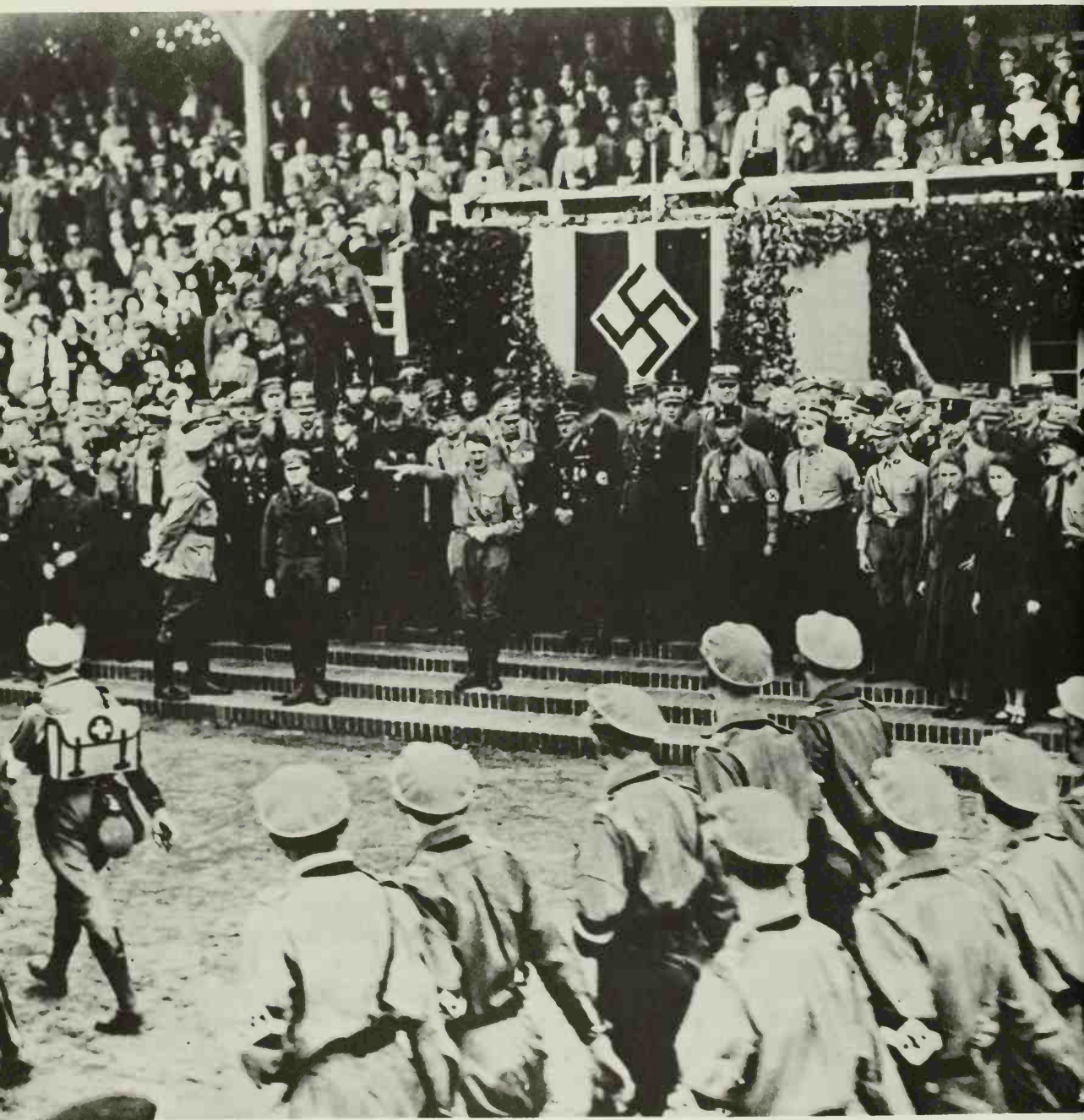


Left: a determined Adolf Hitler leaves prison in 1924. Middle: a Nazi rally in 1928 drew thousands of citizens. Right: a Republican rally in 1931 showed many anti-Nazis wearing military uniforms.

THE ELECTIONS OF 1932

Five times in 1932 Germans went to the polls, and five times Nazis failed to win a majority, capturing only a third of the vote. Storm troopers bloodied noses, dragged down speakers, and disrupted meetings, but the population vote did not swing firmly toward nazism.

By the year's end the Nazi vote had slipped and the Communist vote had risen. Cooperation between Socialists and Communists might have stopped nazism, but these two old rivals did not unite.



**In the midst of an election campaign,
Hitler salutes the Nazi youth in Potsdam.**

PROPAGANDA, VIOLENCE, AND THE MARCH TO POWER

THE SPEECHES OF 1932

Nazi propaganda campaigns were the envy of their foes. No other party made such dramatic use of torchlight rallies, loudspeakers, airplanes, searchlights, and marching storm troopers.

In masterful speeches, Nazi leaders employed such words as “smash” and “crush” to create a feeling of power and determination. During the Great Depression, this made people feel they could do something about their conditions by following nazism.

Nazi leaders found lies more effective than truths in winning support. Hitler said people “more readily fall victim to the big lie than the small lie.” His contempt for people was clear:

The masses are receptive only to forceful expressions. . . . Faith is harder to shake than knowledge. Love is less subject to change than respect. Hatred is more lasting than dislike.

THE USE OF VIOLENCE

Violence appeared in more than Nazi speeches. Ernst Röhm commanded the SA, or storm troopers, and unleashed them during elections. They ripped down opposition posters, dragged speakers from platforms, and broke up meetings. Nazis believed that violence, while offending some, attracted many others. To the jobless, frustrated, or hungry, violence seemed to say, “At least the Nazis are doing something!”

By January 1932 Röhm had 400,000 armed men under his control. In Prussia alone in one three-week period they engaged in 461 street fights. They attacked, crippled, and sometimes murdered people. Nazi violence was tolerated by the timid, conservative Weimar government, which feared communism more.

Nazi violence provided another benefit for the party. Hitler was able to pose as a man of peace, unwilling to let the SA seize power. Many Germans began to believe the best way to halt the Nazis’ violence was to elect them to office. So Nazis gained votes from those who hated and those who accepted their violence. This further split their opposition. People, above all, wanted an end to uncertainty in their lives.

**Los vom Elend!
los vom Juden!**



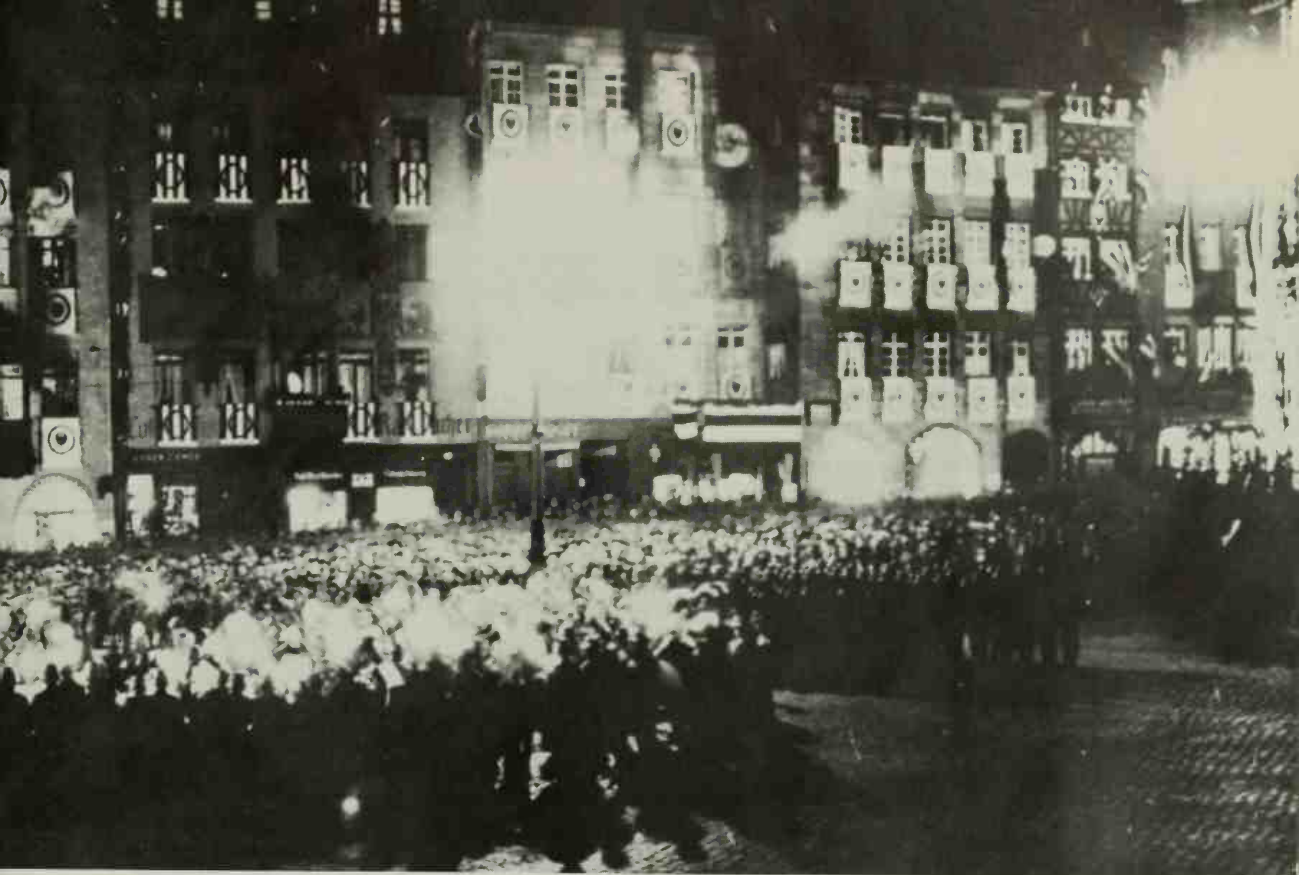
**wählt
Liste
Nationalsoz**
Verantw. für Druckverlag: Becker M.d.

Left: this 1933 Nazi election poster promises, "Away from Misery, Away from the Jews!" Nazi posters were designed by Hitler.

Opposite, top: Nazi torchlight and night parades dazzled everyone—friend and foe.



Right: this Nazi election poster told Germans to break their chains by voting for the Nazi party. Opposite, bottom: Hitler made use of gestures and violent language.



NAZISM ENTERS THE GERMAN GOVERNMENT

HITLER MADE CHANCELLOR

By the fifth election of 1932 that saw Nazi voting power slip and Communist strength gain, bankers, industrialists, militarists, and conservatives became worried. A series of back-room political deals had President Hindenburg appoint Hitler, whom he called the “vulgar little corporal,” Chancellor of Germany on January 30, 1933. Hermann Göring became Prussian Minister of the Interior and Chief of Prussian Police.

Conservatives hoped this step would make Nazis respectable statesmen. Actually it opened the door to Nazi rule. The party began planning a new election that would give them a firm majority in the Reichstag. They would leave no possibility of their enemies winning.

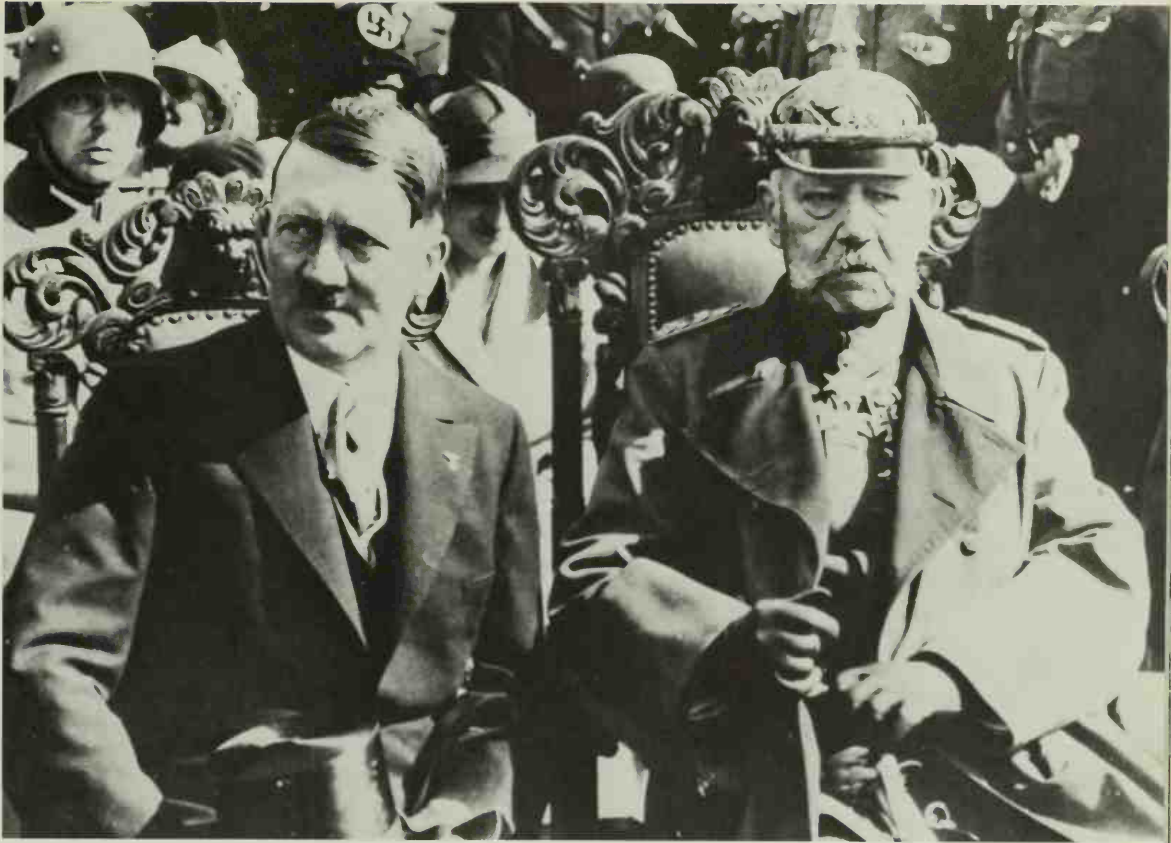
As election day neared, Nazi propaganda expert Joseph Goebbels wrote:

Now it will be easy to carry on the fight, for we can call on all the resources of the state. Radio and press are at our disposal. We shall stage a master piece of propaganda. And this time, naturally, there is no lack of money.

THE MANIPULATED ELECTION

To ensure funds for victory, Hitler and Göring spoke before a secret meeting of industrialists and bankers. They promised to strangle unions, communism, and any threat of revolution. In simple words, they promised a dictatorship: “We stand before the last election.” Germany’s leading capitalists knew their contributions were purchasing the end of democratic government, and they gave fully to the Nazi campaign.

Propaganda and violence by Nazis had state support during the campaign. Opposition posters were torn down, speakers were afraid to address meetings, and newspaper offices were broken into and destroyed. Göring ordered his police to raid Communist headquarters and then announced, but never produced, proof of a “Red uprising.”



President von Hindenburg was photographed with his appointee, Chancellor Adolf Hitler.

The nation was worked up to a fever pitch by Nazi arrests, charges, propaganda, and violence. Three days after the raid on Communist headquarters and seven days before the election, the Reichstag mysteriously burned to the ground. The Nazis charged the Communists with planning this “as a signal for a bloody insurrection.”

The German voters went to the polls and gave the Nazis 44 percent of the vote. They were now within striking distance of total power.

Right: a dejected van der Lubbe sits in the courtroom. He claimed sole responsibility for the fire that altered German history, and was executed for his alleged part in it. Below, left: Communist leader in the Reichstag, Ernst Torgler speaks to the court that he claims has framed him and others. Below, right: Herman Göring testifies, offering evidence to prove Communists set the fire. His testimony was torn apart and ridiculed by Communist Georgi Dimitrov, and Göring stormed from the room.



THE REICHSTAG FIRE AND TRIAL

"THE REICHSTAG IS ON FIRE!"

The Reichstag fire, and the hysteria following it in the last week of the election, gave the Nazis that extra little push for votes. Yet the facts that came out after the election disprove their charge that it was a Communist plot.

During the fire, police arrested a Dutch youth, Marinus van der Lubbe, at the scene. He claimed to be a Communist and to have set the fire all by himself. Both claims are doubtful, and he was probably demented. He was the least important actor in the events that followed.

Claiming that the Communists were responsible for the fire, Göring ordered his police to seize suspects, and 4,000 Communists were arrested. Hitler had President Hindenburg sign an emergency decree allowing Nazis to limit freedom of speech, press, and assembly, to arrest and detain people, to open mails, and to enter homes without search warrants.

THE REICHSTAG FIRE TRIAL

The trial of van der Lubbe and the Communists opened as storm troopers began a reign of terror in the country. They arrested and beat leading Communists, Socialists, and liberals—anyone they thought a threat to their rule.

Nazis invited the world press to the court. Each day the accused—van der Lubbe, Georgi Dimitrov, Ernst Torgler, Vassili Tanev, and Simon Popov—were brought in weighed down with painful and illegal chains. The Nazi judge ignored pleas for their removal. Bulgarian Communist George Dimitrov turned the trial against nazism. He claimed Nazis set the fire as part of a campaign of brutality, violence, and pressure to steal elections.

To refute Dimitrov, Göring and Goebbels testified, but Dimitrov courteously challenged their stories. Göring exploded at Dimitrov, "You wait till I get you out of the power of this court!" The world understood what Nazi justice meant.

Nazi evidence and witnesses were laughed at, and Nazi judges could convict only van der Lubbe, who was executed. Although the four Communists went free, Nazis would make sure no one would ever escape their "justice" again.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE THIRD REICH

A LEGAL DICTATORSHIP

Nazi deputies in the Reichstag proposed an "Enabling Act." It granted Hitler power to draft a bill and have it become law in twenty-four hours—without Reichstag approval. As deputies gathered to vote, storm troopers surrounded the building and lined up in the corridors. Outside, Nazis shouted, "We want the bill—or fire and murder!"

Though the Nazis had only a minority of the deputies, the others surrendered to their pressure. Only 94 Socialists voted against the bill, and it passed with a vote of 441 for it.

The Nazis outside leaped to their feet, saluted, and shouted, "Heil Hitler!" Germany had become a dictatorship.

OUTLAWING THE OPPOSITION

The Nazis proclaimed a "New Order" and a "Thousand-Year Reich." The Communist party was outlawed, its leaders arrested and sent to concentration camps. Next Göring ordered police to seize buildings and funds owned by the Socialists. By mid-July all parties except the Nazis were outlawed.

At first Nazis did not attack religion, but pretended to be friendly. Hitler shakes hands with a representative of the Vatican.



By 1933, book-burning had spread to many German cities.



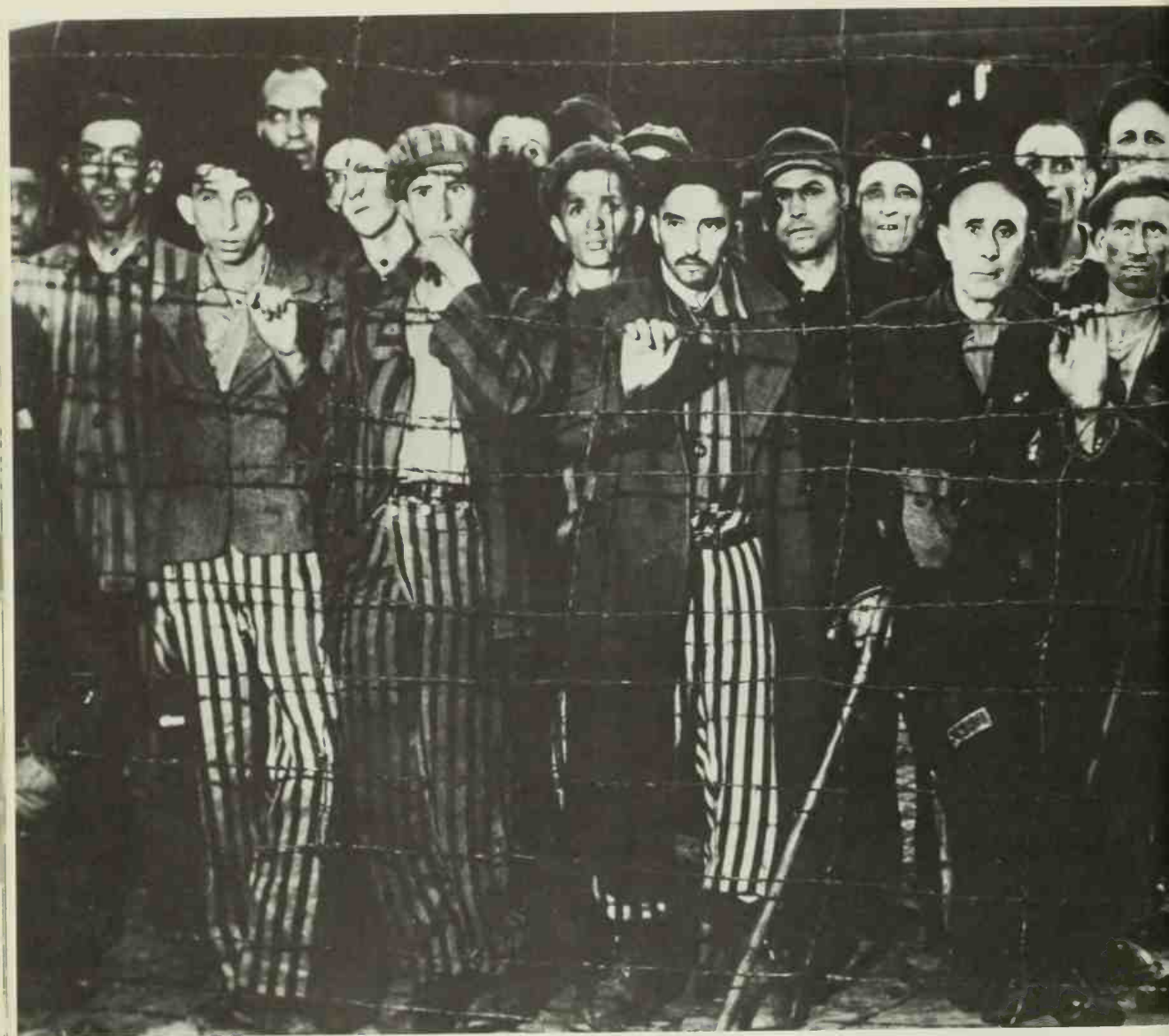
Nazi authority spread throughout Germany. Local governments and state legislatures were abolished, and a Gauleiter, or local leader appointed by the Nazis, was placed in charge of each region. Each official was required to swear loyalty to der Führer, Adolf Hitler.

On May Day, the traditional workers' holiday, Hitler addressed a Berlin rally celebrating work, unions, and their leaders. The next day storm troopers raided trade unions and sent their leaders to concentration camps. Thus the bankers and industrialists were repaid for their financial aid.

**ENDING
FREE
EXPRESSION**

On the night of May 10, 1933, a student torchlight parade paused before the University of Berlin, and young men threw 20,000 books into a bonfire. Germany was burning ideas that conflicted with its New Order.

"These flames," said Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels, "not only illuminate the final end of the old era; they also light up the new." Books by famous German, British, American, and other authors were banned from Nazi Germany.



This photograph of an early concentration camp provides a glimpse of despair and terror. Prisoners were largely political (not religious) enemies of the state.

SILENCING ENEMIES OF THE STATE

Within a month of taking power, Nazis were silencing any who dared to challenge their views. Murder by daylight or disappearance by night brought a political silence to Germany. In 1933 there were 2,000 assassinations. Any and all critics of the new government were rooted out and sent to concentration camps.

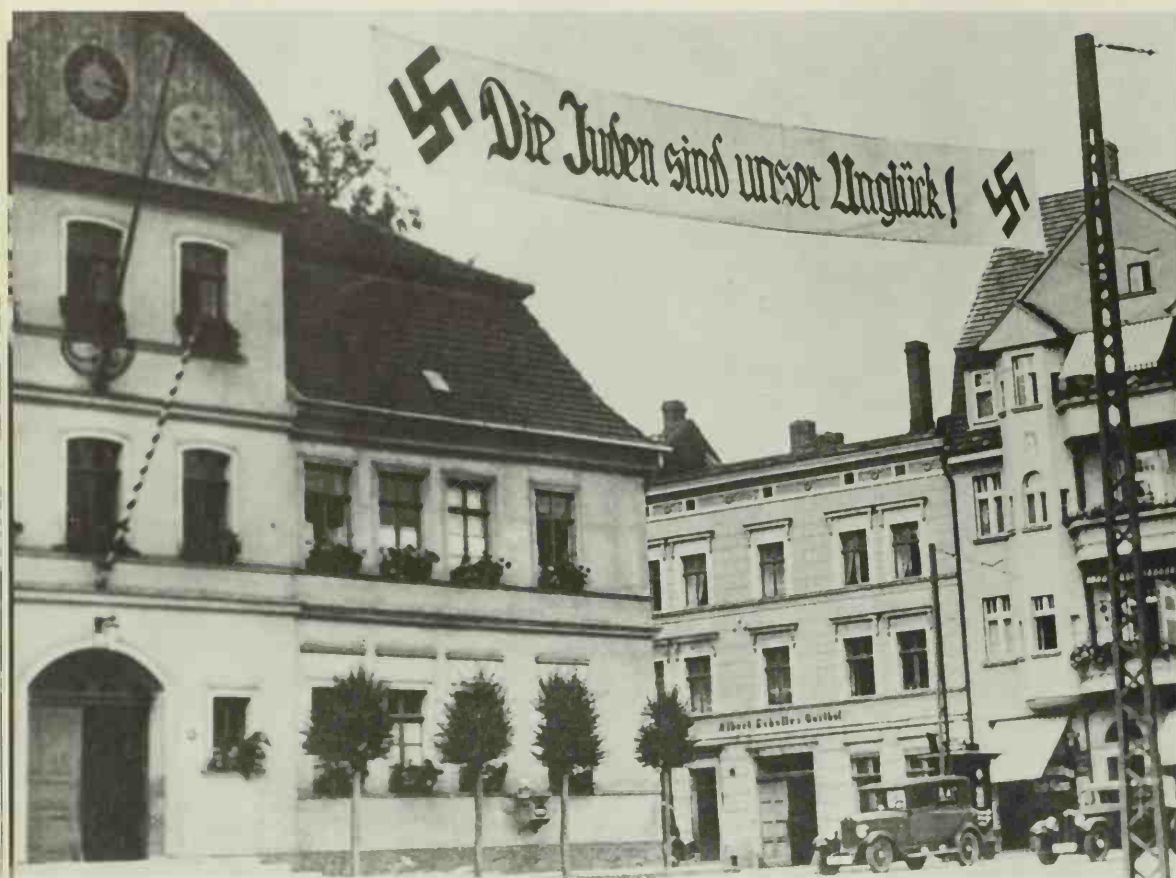
THE CONCENTRATION CAMPS

By August 1933 concentration camps had become a part of the German landscape. An estimated sixty-five camps held about 80,000 men, women, and children charged with acts of disloyalty to the Third Reich, as the new regime was called. Eight strands of barbed wire enclosed each prison. Rooftops were patrolled by machine gunners, and spotlights stabbed the night darkness. Prisoners ranged from Communists, union leaders, and college professors to those who gossiped about Nazi figures or were “politically unstable.”

Camp inmates suffered physical abuse, and sometimes torture and death. Heads were shaved, and people were given little food. Suicide was common. Many guards forced bribes from inmates or their families. Some guards took pleasure in beating prominent judges, intellectuals, or leaders of an earlier Germany. Prisoners were held for as long as officials wanted, and released only through bribes.

THE FIRST STEPS AGAINST THE JEWS

With the Nazis in power, their campaigns against Jews did not decrease but escalated. In the first three months, Jews were banished from the civil service and the professions. Suddenly 30,000 heads of families—1,000 lawyers, 3,500 doctors, 3,000 musicians, and 20,000 merchants and artisans—were without jobs.



Jews were legally banned from public resorts, parks, and beaches. In July 3,000 Jewish Nuremberg storekeepers were arrested and paraded through the streets by laughing storm troopers. Some were kicked for moving too slowly. Townspeople cheered the spectacle. In Stuttgart 300 Jews, rounded up in the early morning, were forced to lick the street. Nazis and other citizens laughed.

These actions prepared Germany for greater barbarity. A generation was being trained to accept atrocities without objection, to follow the state no matter where it led. Violence was used to win acceptance of nazism.



Opposite: a Nazi sign warns, "The Jews are our misfortune!" Above: street assaults, such as this one on a Jewish student on May 23, 1933, stepped up after Nazis came to power. Right: public humiliation of Jews marked Nazi tactics. This Munich Jew is forced to carry a sign saying, "I will never again complain to the police."



THE STRANGE PERSONALITY OF ADOLF HITLER

THE DOMINANT FIGURE IN GERMAN NAZISM

Adolf Hitler, born into a middle-class Austrian family, was the dominant force in nazism, his beliefs forever linked with its history. He was a failure at school and was usually jobless. His only success was in building the Nazi party and leading it to victory in Germany.

It is possible to call Hitler insane and a genius in the same sentence. A man of strange contradictions, he was shy, retiring, and a loner—and a leader of enormous force. Passionately single-minded, he rarely changed his mind about anything. He was a brilliant orator, though he was coarse, repetitious, and unclear on issues.

THE PUBLIC AND PRIVATE MAN

Hitler often dwelled in a fantasy world. He enjoyed children's adventure books, hated to go to bed, and loved to ride in fast cars. He dreamed about heroic Germans who would change the world.

He spent his early years unemployed and in poverty, yet said, "But in my imagination I dwelled in palaces." He was slight, unhealthy, and suffered from insomnia, stomach disorders, and anxiety—yet claimed Germans were descended from powerful Teutons and Aryans superior to other people. He did not eat meat or smoke.

WAS HITLER INSANE?

This is a difficult question. According to his own words, he was without conscience. He called conscience "a Jewish invention."

Often his actions were strange. He rarely listened to others and shouted down opponents. He did not engage in normal conversation and even in small gatherings lectured and yelled. He flew into rages with experts who disagreed with him. He claimed to know more about politics than anyone else and more about military tactics than his generals.

Germans followed his lead, sane or insane, and placed him in power. Then they followed him loyally into a war that devastated Germany and a good deal of Europe.

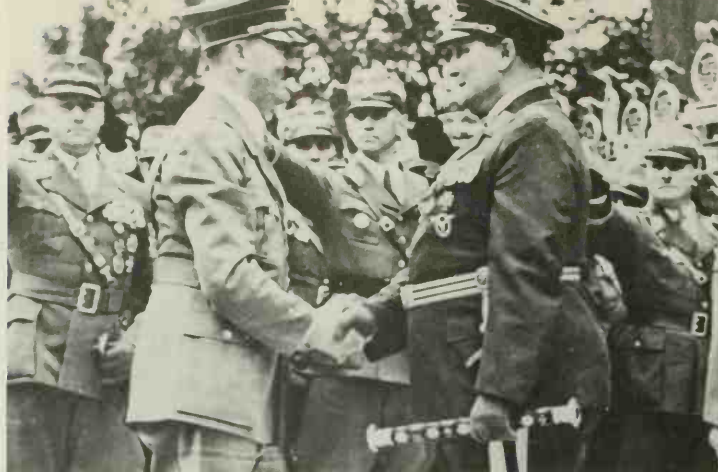


Photographed at an unguarded moment, Hitler waits to address a Nazi meeting at Munich.



Flanked by his aides, Hitler marches toward shaping a new Germany.

**Top: Herman
Göring and
Hitler meet
at the 1938
Nuremberg
Rally. Middle:
Rudolf Hess
and Hitler
shake hands.
Until Hess
flew to Scot-
land in 1941
the two were
almost insepa-
rable. Bottom:
the Nazi
elite, Hitler,
Goebbels, and
Göring, gather
to watch the
1936 Olympics.**



THE NAZI ELITE

HERMANN GÖRING

The second most powerful man in Germany after Adolf Hitler was Hermann Göring. A robust man who had served as a pilot during the war and been decorated with the nation's highest military medal, Göring became addicted to morphine.

Göring had a certain charm and sense of fun, unlike other Nazi leaders. He had a liking for uniforms, medals, art, and women. Yet ruthlessness marked his career: he created the Gestapo (secret police), the concentration camps, and the Luftwaffe (air force). As the Third Reich marched through Europe, he had captured art works sent to his own home.

Göring became the highest-ranking Nazi captured by the Allies at the war's end. He was tried, found guilty, and sentenced to death for war crimes. But Göring fooled everyone. Two hours before his execution he took poison and died in his cell.

RUDOLF HESS

Twice wounded in the First World War, Hess became a loyal aid to Hitler in the early days of the Nazi movement. When Hitler was sent to prison in 1923, Hess voluntarily joined him to take the dictation for *Mein Kampf*.

Hess believed Hitler almost a god and introduced him to mass rallies as the savior of the Fatherland. Then, in May 1941, on the eve of the German invasion of the USSR, Hess flew a Messerschmitt to Britain and parachuted into Scotland. Hitler denounced him, but many believed he came to arrange a united front of Britain and Germany against the USSR.

After the war, Hess was convicted of war crimes and imprisoned in Spandau prison. By 1978 he was its only inmate.

JOSEPH GOEBBELS

This thin, small man with an unyielding hatred of intellectuals and Jews directed the Ministry of Propaganda. His word was law on what Germans could read, see, or hear.

He was a brilliant speaker, able to spellbind audiences with his clever phrases. He was also obsessed with notions of Aryan superiority and spoke murderous venom toward minorities. He and his entire family died with Hitler in the Berlin bunker in 1945 as Allied forces closed in.

EVERYDAY LIFE IN THE THIRD REICH

GAINING CITIZEN APPROVAL

To win public approval, the Nazis knew they had to do more than silence enemies. They carefully courted the general population with jobs and promises. Although trade unions disappeared, so did unemployment. In five years, production rose by 100 percent, largely through war orders, and Germany became a beehive of activity.

For those who conformed—the majority of citizens—life improved under the Nazis. William L. Shirer, an American reporter, wrote of the average German's response to the New Order: "Somehow it imbued them with a hope and a new confidence and an astonishing faith in the future of their country."

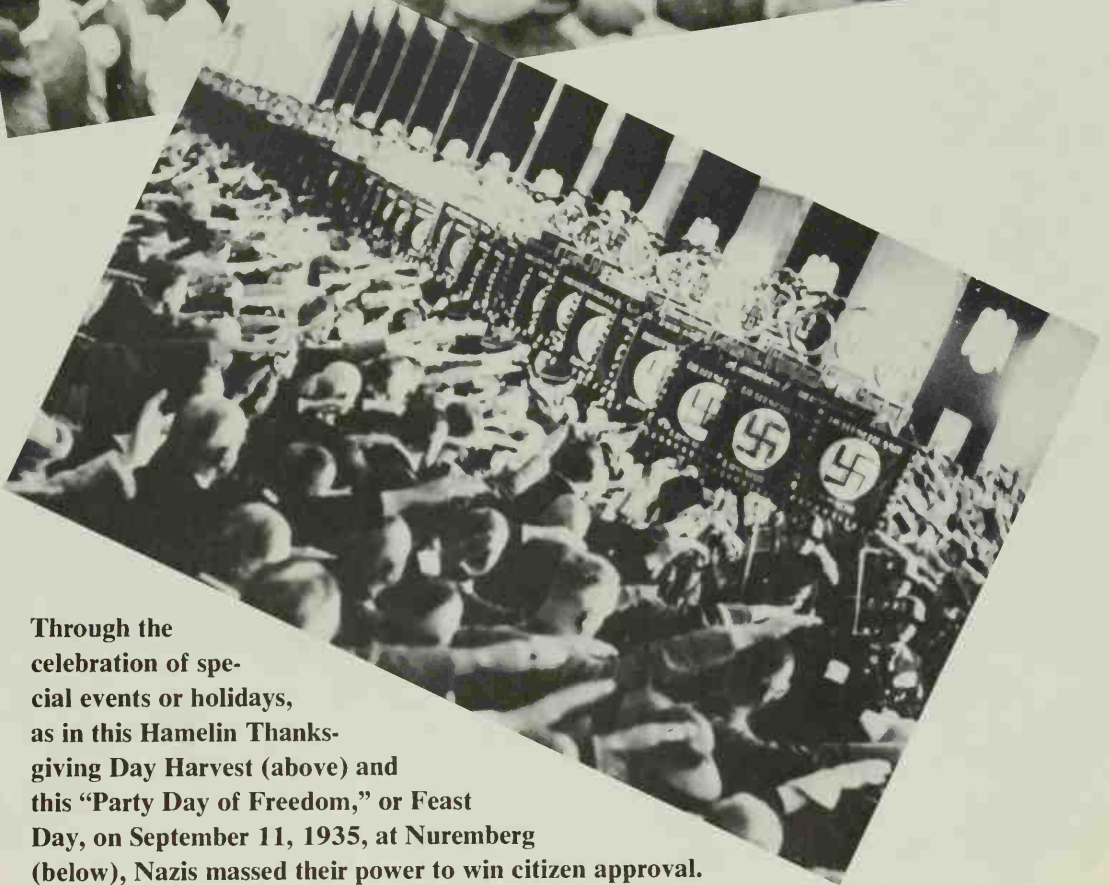
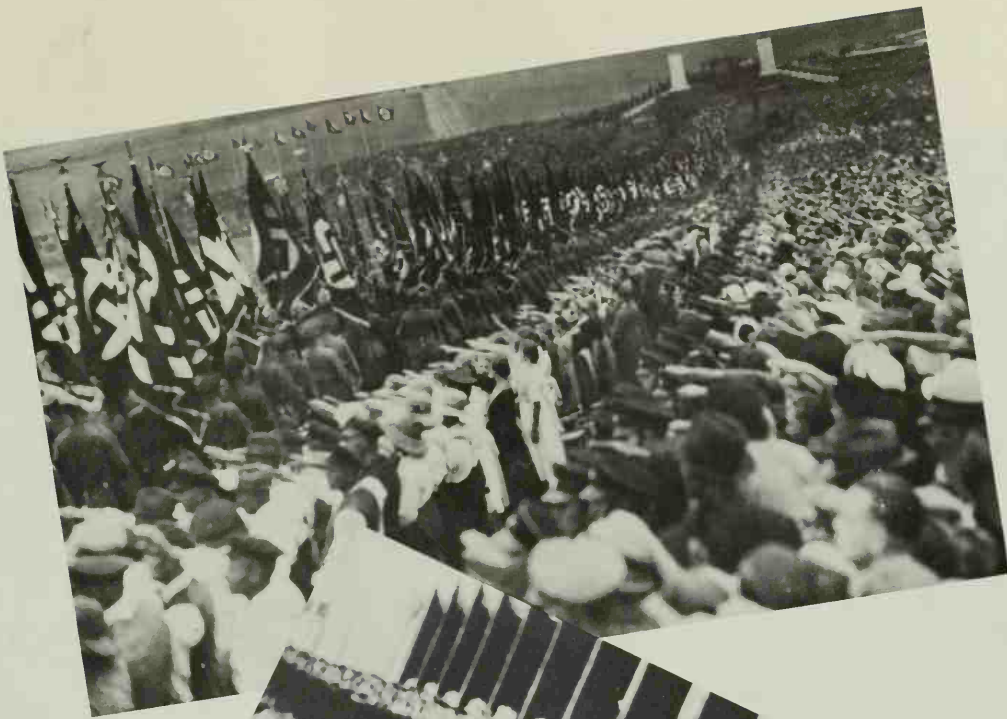
Driving Jews and political foes out of good jobs, homes, and opportunities left more for other Germans. Some were delighted to seize the possessions of those taken off to concentration camps.

COURTING POPULARITY

Nazi slogans sought to win citizen effort for distant goals. "The common interest before the self-interest" was a patriotic slogan. Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels put it more accurately another time to an audience: "You are nothing, the nation is everything."

The emphasis on the glories of German history, culture, and virtues impressed many. Hitler promised a new "people's car"—the *Volkswagen*—at a price all could afford. New roads were built, but the Volkswagen never appeared, only military vehicles, for the Third Reich was heading toward war.

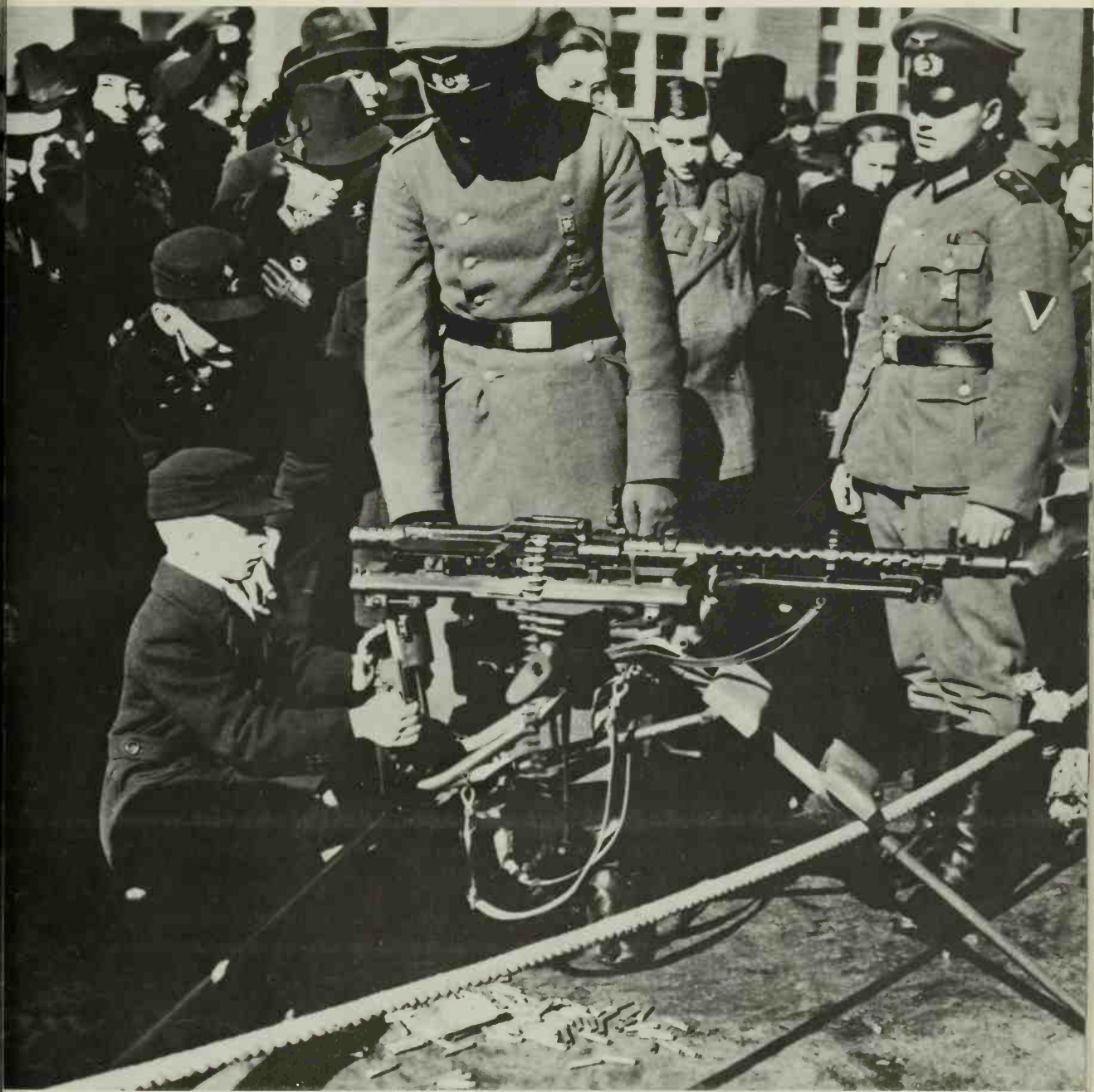
A German Work Front told citizens where to work and at what wages. As wages fell, the Work Front offered a program of "Strength Through Joy"—vacations, picnics, concerts, and holiday trips for workers. In 1937 it sent nine and a half million Germans on hikes, trips, and vacations and to plays and concerts.



Through the celebration of special events or holidays, as in this Hamelin Thanksgiving Day Harvest (above) and this "Party Day of Freedom," or Feast Day, on September 11, 1935, at Nuremberg (below), Nazis massed their power to win citizen approval.



Above, left: for the German people, Adolf Hitler announced the introduction of the Volkswagen at this ceremony on May 26, 1938. Above, right: parades were a time for demonstrating loyalty, so few turned to look at the camera. Opposite: nazism carefully involved civilians in its military displays.





Young and old were taught to offer undying obedience to the state.

ALIGNMENT AND THE MILITARY STATE

GLEICHSCHALTUNG (ALIGNMENT)

Conformity of citizens and their organizations to Nazi goals was carefully supervised. All groups required Nazi approval and leaders. Social, athletic, and professional organizations had to swear undying loyalty to the Third Reich. In 1933 the Mathematical Association wrote:

. . . We wish thus to conform to the spirit of the total state, and to cooperate loyally and honestly. Unconditionally and joyfully, we place ourselves . . . at the service of the National Socialist movement and behind its leader, our Chancellor, Adolf Hitler.

The Reichstag was ruled by Nazi decree, its meetings powerless to change laws. It was only a short step from alignment to military dictatorship.

THE MILITARY STATE

The Nazis extolled the heroic and military qualities in German culture. Soldiers were treated as heroes, and officers as beyond criticism. Children were taught to admire the military life and those who offered military service to the government.

On the streets of Germany, soldiers helped children, teen-agers and elderly women onto their tanks. Civilians were encouraged to handle the mounted guns on tanks. Parades were special occasions, and families were urged to contribute sons to the German Army.

The militaristic view was further advanced by persecution of minorities and enemies. Citizens were taught to accept brutal and military solutions to peacetime problems. Reporting disloyalty to authorities was encouraged, even children telling of disloyal remarks by their parents and relatives. The state came first in the lives of all.

For those Germans offended by this turn of events, there was the constant threat of arrest and imprisonment. Anyone might report a suspicious remark, and soon the Gestapo would arrive at one's home.

LAW AND JUSTICE IN THE THIRD REICH

THE NAZI LEGAL SYSTEM

The judicial system of Germany conformed to Nazi wishes and political needs. Nazi judges replaced any unwilling to carry out orders from der Führer. Special “people’s courts” were established to try treason cases. Scant attention was given to evidence, and there was no appeal to the usual sentence of death.

Nazi officials could intervene in any trial and reverse court rulings. When Pastor Niemöller was acquitted by a court, high Nazi officials had him arrested and sent to a concentration camp anyway. Germany’s leading authority on public law, Carl Schmitt, stated, “All law emanates from der Führer.”

A vast secret police aided by thousands of informers kept the government informed about the actions and thoughts of citizens. The Gestapo under Heinrich Himmler and another secret police unit under Reinhard Heydrich spied on citizens (including Nazis), staged night raids, tortured their prisoners, and ran the concentration camps. Men and women were jailed without trial or executed at will.

“THE BLOOD PURGE”

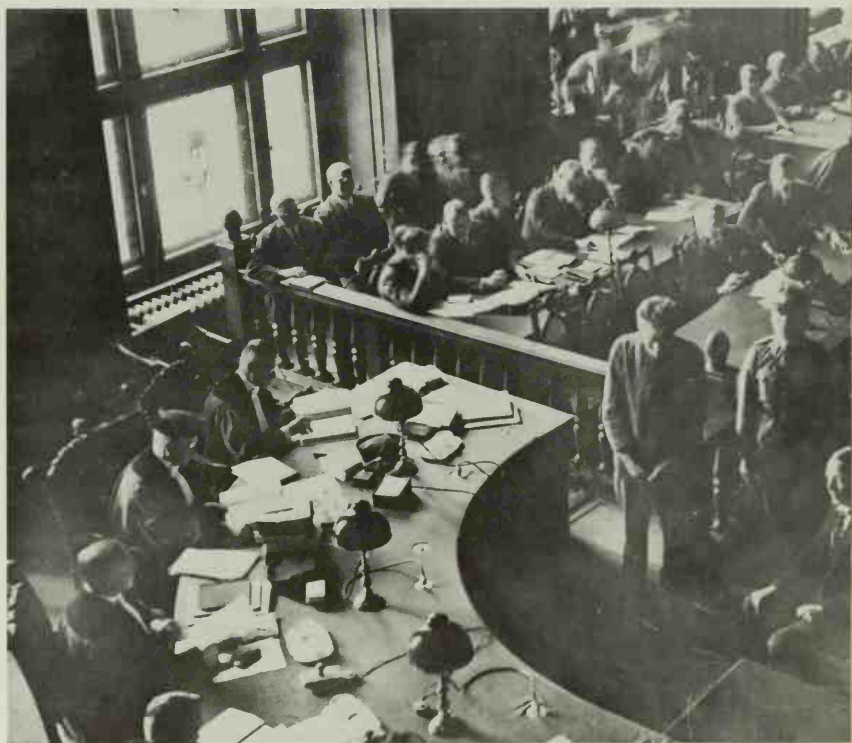
On June 30, 1934, Germany saw the Nazi legal system in full view. The Nazis wanted to make peace with army officers, many of whom feared and resented the storm troopers of Ernst Röhm. Under Hitler’s orders, a special secret police unit rounded up and massacred leading SA officers. Forgotten was the crucial part that Röhm’s roving bands of storm troopers had played in bringing the Nazis to victories at the polls.

The “Blood Purge” of Röhm and his men cemented the alliance between the Nazi state and the army officers. From that point, officers took an oath, a “sacred oath,” not to their country or its constitution, but to der Führer.

The massacre of the SA leaders also helped shape a new instrument of terror, the Gestapo. Under the quiet, scholarly-looking Himmler, it became the most feared secret police in history, a law unto itself.



Above: the massacre of storm trooper leaders in 1934 made the German Army supreme, ensured its loyalty to the Nazis, and made it a partner in corrupting justice to suit Nazi ends. Right: the accused had no rights under Nazi law, and justice rested on the whim of Nazi judges or leaders.





Use of propaganda during the 1936 Olympics in Germany was designed to win admiration from friend and foe.

GOVERNMENT BY PROPAGANDA

MASTERS OF PERSUASION

Friend and foe agreed that the Nazis were masters of persuasion. Their threat of force hung over every German. But they also mounted a successful propaganda campaign to win citizens to their aims. People were taught to accept a dictatorship, surrender their will to the state, and accept violence and war as patriotism.

The Ministry of Propaganda under Dr. Joseph Goebbels told each German what to think and believe. None but approved views appeared in books, plays, films, magazines, speeches, or on the radio. Said Hitler, "We have put a stop to the idea that it is part of everybody's civil rights to say whatever he pleases."

"Propaganda must not engage in an objective search for the truth," explained Hitler, for that "might equally serve the other side." When Nazi wartime defeats mounted, the home front heard nothing but good news from the fighting fronts.

THE MASS RALLY

Each autumn a high point of propaganda was reached at the Nuremberg rallies. A striking display of armed might, fireworks, marchers, dazzling night lights, and unfurled banners convinced the hundred thousand enthusiasts of the omnipotence of Nazi might.

Speech after speech by Nazi leaders extolled their glory, rejoiced in the nation's strength, and castigated their enemies. Finally, as tension built up, Hitler was introduced and delivered an emotional outpouring that brought a crescendo of applause.

Despite their irrationality, mass rallies were effective in convincing citizens that their government was correct and should be followed to the death. An entire generation of Germans was educated by this manipulation of their emotions, and then led to do the bidding of the state.

CONTROL OF THE YOUNG

A POWERFUL YOUTH MOVEMENT

In 1933 Germany boasted the most vital Youth Movement in the world. After coming to power, the Nazis sent fifty members of the Hitler Youth to seize the German Youth Association building and funds. By 1936 the Catholic Youth Association and all others were banned.

Baldur von Schirach, Youth Leader of the Nazi party, organized young people to serve the state. Until age nine, youths were enrolled in the Hitler Youth. At ten, boys joined the Young Folk and swore obedience to “the savior of our country, Adolf Hitler.” From fourteen to eighteen they belonged to the regular Hitler Youth. At eighteen they entered the Work Service and then the German Army.

Throughout their lives, in school and out, young men and women were educated to “serve the nation and the racial community.” Children were asked to spy on their relatives and friends and report any disloyalty. But youth training also built up the health, strength, and enthusiasm of the participants and provided work and purpose for the unemployed.

EDUCATION AND RACE

Young men and women were indoctrinated in the Nazi theory that race determined everything—intelligence, personality, and national survival. Bernhard Rust, an SA officer once dismissed as a schoolteacher for mental instability, was in charge of Nazi education. Teachers were compelled to take a loyalty oath to nazism, teach racial doctrines, and serve in a Nazi organization.

Nazi racial ideas ruined education. Racial science and engineering turned out to be poor science and engineering. Education courses in technology and science lost half their students, yet the emphasis continued. In 1938 Philipp Lenard, winner of the 1905 Nobel Prize in Physics, wrote: “science—like anything else created by man—is conditioned by blood and race. . . . People of different racial mixtures have different ways of pursuing science. The Jew is remarkably lacking in a feeling for truth.”

Physical endurance was stressed in schools and youth groups. In this and its racial teaching, nazism was training the young to accept racism and war and surrender their minds to the state.



Above, left: in German education and leisure activities, great emphasis was placed on building physical health and stamina among the young.

Above, right: Baldur von Schirach directed the Hitler Youth groups. Right: Nazis seized and rebuilt the German Youth movement.





Above: a procession of Nazi art passes before leaders of the Third Reich. Right: Hitler and Goebbels at the German Art exhibit at Munich. Below: the first step in control of culture was gathering up books that disputed Nazi aims or were written by untermenschen.



THE MANIPULATION OF CULTURE

THE REICH CHAMBER OF CULTURE

Under the Ministry of Propaganda, Dr. Joseph Goebbels controlled cultural expression in Germany. He sought to unify all creative talent behind support for the state.

Special departments of his Reich Chamber of Culture regulated art, music, literature, the press, radio, and films. Said Goebbels: "The Reich must not only determine the lines of progress, mental and spiritual, but also lead and organize the professions." Nazi party members controlled professional organizations and gained job preference.

IMPACT ON GERMAN CULTURE

Before 1933 German culture was considered among the greatest in the world. Nazism wrecked that. In 1937 Hitler personally selected 900 works of "great Aryan art" exhibited in Munich. U.S. reporter William L. Shirer found the display "the worst junk this writer has ever seen." Fewer than half a million people toured the exhibit. When Nazis displayed pieces of "decadent art," two million Germans flocked to the exhibit. The government hastily closed it.

Books, radio, magazines, plays, and films echoed the Nazi themes. The result was dull, repetitious, and silly. There was praise for the family, high birth rates, and Nazi leaders. There was condemnation of bachelors, Jews, and "enemies of the state."

The population reacted to cultural propaganda by attending grade-B American films, complaining about the dullness of radio programs, and objecting to the repetition of Nazi virtues in magazines and newspapers. About a third of the newspapers had to close for lack of readers.

But efforts to shape thought control and persuade citizens of their patriotic duty toward the Third Reich did succeed. The overwhelming majority of Germans supported the Nazi plan and were prepared to defend it with their lives.

THE ARYAN CREED

FROM MYTH TO POLICY Nazi thinking was dominated by strange and unscientific ideas about race. Germans, according to these, were superior beings, and Jews, Slavs, and Gypsies were *Untermenschen*—dangerous or worthless people. Germans should rule the world and *Untermenschen* should be destroyed.

Under the code name Aktion T4, the Third Reich began its effort to eliminate *Untermenschen*. Those hospitalized for mental or physical illnesses were selected for death by doctors. Many died at the hands of their doctors.

But Aktion T4 was only a first step against the *Untermenschen*. The Nazis moved to escalate traditional European anti-Semitism into a war against its Jews. The war became a major Nazi effort, equal in size to the invasion of a foreign nation.

THE NUREMBERG LAWS The Nazi war against the Jews began in the streets of the Weimar Republic. In 1935 the annual Nazi rally at Nuremberg passed laws that denied citizenship to Jews and encouraged police and citizen brutality toward Jewish people.

By 1939 some of Germany's Jews were forced to wear a yellow Star of David over their hearts when in public. Jews could not marry or even associate with Christian women. They could not display their war medals or the German flag.

THE NIGHT OF BROKEN GLASS In 1938 the Nazis carried out a major test of their anti-Semitic campaign. In one November night 195 synagogues were burned, more than 7,500 Jewish shops were wrecked, and men, women, and children lost their lives. So many windows were smashed that it was called "the night of broken glass." The Jews were taxed to pay for the damages.

By early morning thousands of Jews lined up before the U.S. and British embassies to leave Germany. Nazis attacked the lines. At this time, however, Nazis did not object to Jews fleeing their homeland. Half of Germany's Jewish population escaped.

For the rest a nightmare was on the way—while a world stood by in silence.



Above: a 1933 Nazi sign reads, "Germans Defend Yourselves! Don't Buy in Jewish Shops!" Right: arrested and sent to concentration camps where they were starved, beaten, and sometimes slaughtered were people considered physically or mentally inferior, dangerous, or a nuisance to the government.



Right: Nazis found women useful for propaganda photographs extolling the value of producing children for the Nazi armies. Below: women were always pictured as standing by to aid their men. This women's battalion marched at Nuremberg in 1938, 2,000 strong, with some 40,000 men.



THE WOMEN OF THE ARYAN RACE

THE PLACE OF WOMEN

In the eyes of the Nazi party, women belonged in the home, and their only role was that of wives of strong men and mothers of healthy children. The job of women, said Hitler, was to develop “a healthy, manly race.”

In assigning women to the home, Nazis claimed they were preventing them from losing to men in the competition of life. They were keeping the family strong and keeping women from entering areas “in which [they] will necessarily be inferior.”

Mothers who raised large families were praised and rewarded in the Third Reich. On Mothers’ Day 1939 three million women received medals for producing large families. Large families meant more soldiers for the army.

THE ATTACK ON EQUALITY

Nazi doctrine viewed equality of the sexes as “a Communist plot.” Women were not permitted to serve in high government offices. Nazi philosopher Alfred Rosenberg said, “Only man must be and remain a judge, soldier and ruler of the state.”

Hitler made this more explicit:

If today a female jurist accomplishes ever so much and next door there lives a mother of five, six, seven children, who are all healthy and well-brought-up, then I would like to say: From the standpoint of the eternal value of our people the woman who has given birth to children and raised them and who thereby has given our people life for the future has accomplished more and does more!

During the 1930s, as women gained new rights elsewhere, they lost ground in Germany. Fewer women entered universities and better jobs. “There is no place for the political woman in the ideological world of National Socialism,” said a Nazi authority.

Adolf Hitler personally enjoyed the company of attractive women, but they were selected for their lack of intelligence and inability to challenge him.

A BUSINESS DICTATORSHIP

If nazism enslaved its workers and betrayed its middle class, it delivered the goods to its bankers and industrialists. Unions were smashed and communism destroyed. The Nazi state declared that huge companies were compulsory, and the Ministry of Economics ordered firms to join. Those who had paid for the dictatorship were paid back in full.

Big business thrived under Nazi rule. By 1938 the armament industry had tripled its profits and large corporations scored record gains. However, the real wages of workers—what they could buy with their marks—fell.

Big business became a full partner in the Nazi drive for world domination. The Krupp arms company established factories near concentration camps, and its 100 factories across occupied Europe used 100,000 slave workers. In its plants, men, women, and children were sometimes worked to death.

I. G. Farben manufactured the chemical gas used to slaughter millions. Other companies placed bids to build the gas ovens that burned the bodies. German business reaped profits from death.

THE SMALL BUSINESS

The Nazi party won the support of small business people by a promise to halt communism and protect free enterprise. Nazi economic policy virtually ended small business in Germany. In 1937 it dissolved all corporations with capital under a certain amount. To start up, a company had to have enormous capital. A fifth of all firms closed.

Some profited from persecution of Jews and others by taking over their concerns when they went to concentration camps.

Hitler (third from right) courted and later rewarded the military and the rich.





Above left: after hearing a Nazi speech extolling work, these Germans march back to their jobs. Above right: these members of the German stock exchange were pleased with Nazi promises to restore prosperity and smash unions and communism.

THE WORK FRONT

The Work Front that replaced free trade unions forbade strikes and dictated wages to workers. Company officers decided what they wished to pay, and the Work Front enforced this decision. Nazi officials informed workers that their employers made all rules and deserved unquestioned loyalty.

The average weekly wage in the Third Reich was very low, with a third going for social security and the government. Workers had to carry workbooks that told of their skills, job history, and residence. They had no freedom of choice in jobs.

Right:
Prime Minister
Chamberlain
of Britain be-
lieved that Hitler
Germany would
be pacified if
handed certain
European lands.
The Nazi appe-
tite only increased
with this policy
of "appeasement."



Left: Sude-
ten Germans
welcome the
Nazi occupa-
tion of their
land. Oppo-
site: Soviet
and Nazi
officials
negotiated
a pact that
permitted
Germany to
wage war
in the West
without fear
of a Soviet
attack on
the East.

"TODAY GERMANY, TOMORROW THE WORLD"

REARMING GERMANY

The Nazis had promised to violate the Treaty of Versailles and rearm. In 1935 they announced a rearmament plan. The next year German troops reoccupied the Rhineland and remilitarized it. The world stood by and watched. Conscription for the army began.

New military orders meant many more jobs, pleasing everyone from the wealthy munitions manufacturers and bankers to the average citizen. In the public mind, jobs and war orders were united.

THE NAZI WAR MACHINE

In *Mein Kampf*, Hitler made clear the Nazi philosophy and intentions toward the world: "Those who want to live, let them fight, and those who do not want to fight . . . do not deserve to live." Germany needed *Lebensraum*—living space—and Europe "exists for the people who possess the force to take it."

A powerful Germany began to seize European territory. In 1938 Austria was annexed. Then Germany demanded and took the Sudetenland, a part of Czechoslovakia with a large German population. Within six months it seized all of Czechoslovakia. Britain, America, France, and the USSR stood by.





Opposite: nazism brought destruction to Europe and left a grisly heritage. Right: Nazi forces rolled across Europe.



Emboldened by its striking victories without firing a shot, the Nazi war machine became more ambitious. It divided allies by playing on their fear of communism and Soviet Russia, and compelling nations to “appease” the Nazi appetite for land. Hitler was able to demonstrate Nazi daring and expose his divided and weak opponents.

THE SECOND WORLD WAR

In 1939 German Panzer (tank) divisions and Stuka dive-bombers invaded Poland. This time Britain and France declared war. But German armies slashed through Europe in a *blitzkrieg*, or lightning war.

Nazi regiments crushed Poland, Denmark, and Norway and marched into France. In forty-three days, French resistance collapsed. In June 1941 Germany attacked the USSR, and at the end of the year Japan attacked the United States. The world was in flames, reeling from the *blitzkrieg*.

By 1942 the swastika flew over most of Europe.

THE SWASTIKA FLIES OVER EUROPE

CARRYING THE ARYAN DOCTRINE TO EUROPE

In the wake of Nazi advances, special Gestapo units began to round up and murder Jews and Communists. People were shot, strangled, hanged, burned, buried alive, or hacked to death with axes. Participating were local anti-Semitic groups from many European nations.

Racial doctrines now covered other nations. Said Nazi Martin Bormann:

The Slavs are to work for us. In so far as we don't need them, they may die. . . . As for food they won't get any more than is absolutely necessary. We are the masters. We come first.

The Aryan creed fitted into the Nazi plan to eliminate leaders of subjugated nations. Hitler announced, "All representatives of the Polish intelligentsia are to be exterminated." Captured nations were given small food supplies, less medical care, and vicious treatment. Heinrich Himmler, Gestapo chief, said, "What happens to a Russian, to a Czech does not interest me in the slightest."

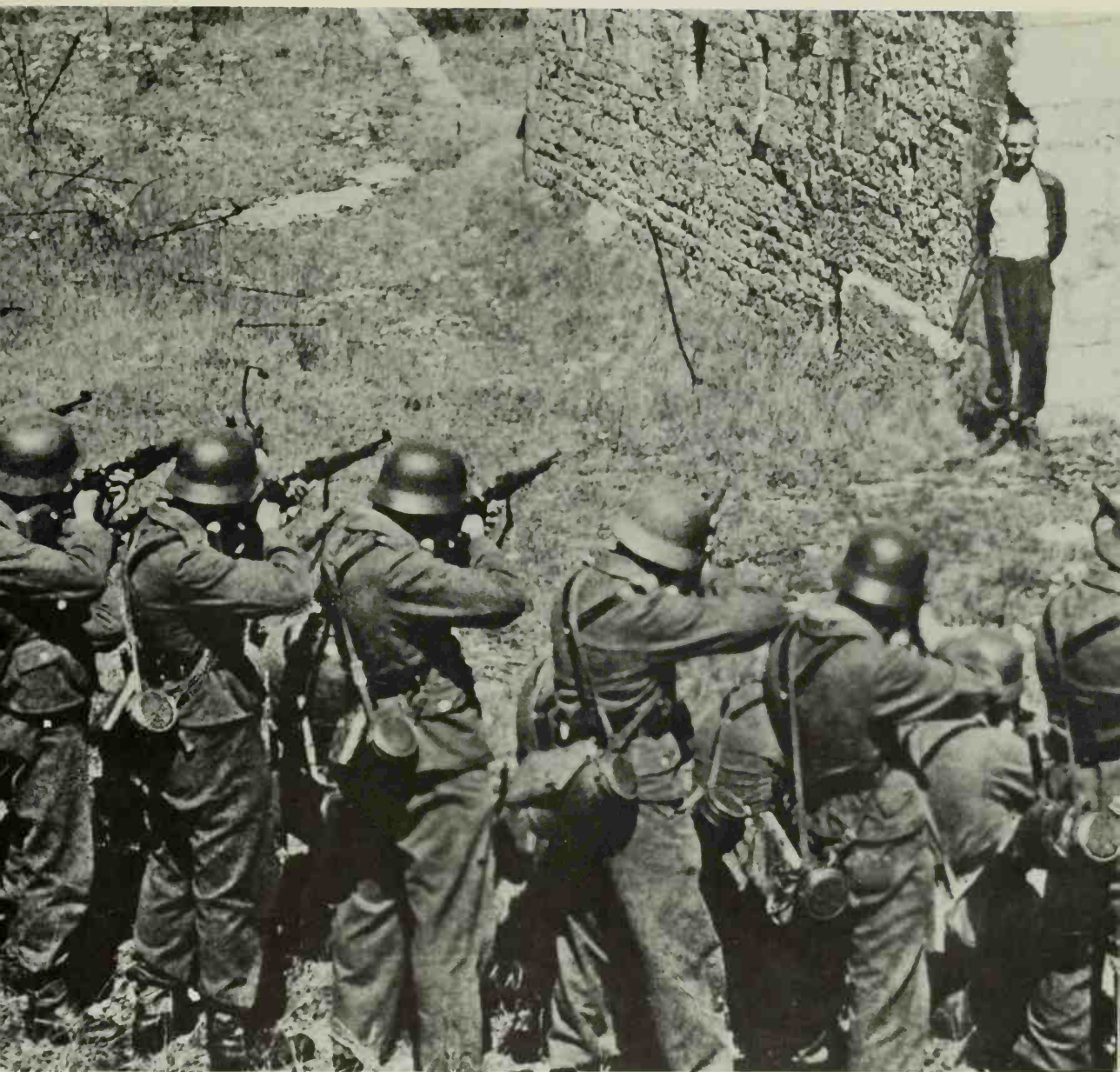
THE RAPE OF EUROPE

Nazi rule in captured nations rested on brute force, and anything of value was shipped to Germany. Göring wrote his subordinates:

Whenever you come across anything that may be needed by the German people, you must be after it like a bloodhound. It must be taken out . . . and brought to Germany.

About 7,500,000 Europeans became forced workers for the Nazis. Overworked men, women, and children, including captured soldiers, died by the thousands. They were poorly fed, badly treated, and sometimes slain by their captors.

By keeping people underfed and weak, the Nazis planned to make revolt impossible. But Nazi oppression spawned a resistance movement and workers in conquered nations sabotaged the German war effort.



**Nazi troops execute a French partisan; the
partisans were part of the resistance movement.**



When Nazis marched off residents of the Warsaw Ghetto, resistance broke out, led by young people with homemade and stolen weapons.

"THE FINAL SOLUTION OF THE JEWISH QUESTION"

FROM GHETTO TO SLAUGHTER

As Nazi armies rolled across Europe, Jews not massacred by the Gestapo were herded into ghettos. Registered, watched, and slowly starved, the Jews felt the worst had come to pass. They were wrong.

On December 8, 1941, Nazi officials opened a new kind of camp for Jews. Ghetto residents were urged to accept "resettlement" to these work camps. Extra food, gifts for children, and other bribes were offered the bewildered Jews. Every effort was made to mask the real destination.

Squeezed into rail cars, Jews were shipped from all over Europe to Poland. Crowding and little water or food led to many deaths in the cattle cars. But on arrival, armed Gestapo troops—and sometimes marching bands and candy for the children—greeted the arrivals. No sign was given that this was the end of the line, the end of life.

THE DEATH CAMPS

The Jews were examined and healthy ones selected for work battalions. Numbers were tattooed or branded on their skin.

The others were sent into large chambers for "showers." But when huge steel doors closed behind them and Zyklon-B gas was released, they began to scream. Within half an hour the screaming stopped and all were dead. Workers removed gold from the teeth of the dead and carted their bodies off to huge ovens for burning.

Thirty death camps slaughtered six million Jews and two million others, including Gypsies, Poles, and Russians. Few escaped to tell of the holocaust. "Resettlement" of Jews continued for years without Jews discovering their destination was a death camp.

RESISTANCE

Those not put to death immediately tried to resist in each camp. Slave workers tried to manufacture explosives, slay guards, and destroy gas chambers. But they were not armed, and their captors were.



Their resistance drew little outside support. The Polish underground was not helpful, and the Allies refused to bomb the camps or trains that daily brought new murder victims. But resistance continued, a last hopeless assertion of humanity by the doomed.

Even as Germany battled to win the war, some Nazi officials insisted on trains carrying people to death camps rather than carrying troops to where they were needed. The army and Gestapo argued over the destiny of the Third Reich and who should be killed first—enemies or innocents.



Opposite: Jews from all over Europe were rounded up, identified, and kept in ghettos to await a “final solution.” Above, left: in the Warsaw Ghetto, a Jewish death wagon waits to take bodies for burial. Right: an American soldier examines the urns for storing the ashes of concentration camp victims slain and cremated.

THE WALLACHS

BEFORE GERMANY

The Wallachs were a Jewish family that traced its roots to the soil of Bohemia before the birth of the German nation. Starting around 1570, they produced doctors, merchants, craftsmen, lawyers, soldiers, and public officials.

They were generally upper-middle-class people, respectable members of their communities. In their beloved homeland they found social, financial, and personal rewards.

NAZISM DISCOVERS THE WALLACHS

Nazism was born in Munich, home of the Wallachs. During the 1923 Munich Beer Hall Putsch, Moritz Wallach was held as a hostage by the Nazis. By the time nazism came to power the Wallach Museum of Folk Art was famous. It was dedicated to preserving German national folk art. Its products reached into many homes, including that of der Führer.

Repeatedly the Wallachs resisted the Nazi effort to humiliate them and destroy their standing in the community. When swastikas were painted over their shop windows, they offered a display in the small clear spots. They refused to sell their business to a Nazi until 1939, when they were forced to.



OF MUNICH, GERMANY

As the Nazi anti-Semitic attack increased, forty-one Wallachs fled their homeland. The young escaped, but the elderly, thinking they would be safe, remained.

THE HOLOCAUST Fourteen Wallachs—one-fourth of the family—did not survive. One elderly Wallach, living in The Hague, turned himself in to the Gestapo in 1942. He did not believe they “would harm an old gentleman.” In forty-eight hours he was on his way to Auschwitz and death.

One Wallach lived out the war safely married to an “Aryan.” Another fought in the Dutch resistance. Another couple escaped when a Nazi diplomat used them as a cover for his trip to Manchuria. After the “night of broken glass,” several gained admittance to the United States.

Their loyalty to the Fatherland, their wealth and intelligence, did not save the Wallachs from the Nazi onslaught. But this Jewish family was luckier than most. Their incredible story is told by a relative, Catherine Hanf Noren, in *The Camera of My Family* (New York: Knopf, 1976).



Opposite: the Wallachs, like other Germans, loved hiking and the vigorous life. Adolph (right) died in a concentration camp, two others died before, and two others survived the holocaust. Left: against a background of fabrics designed by the Wallachs, der Führer enjoys a moment during a holiday.

EUROPE COMBATS NAZI RULE

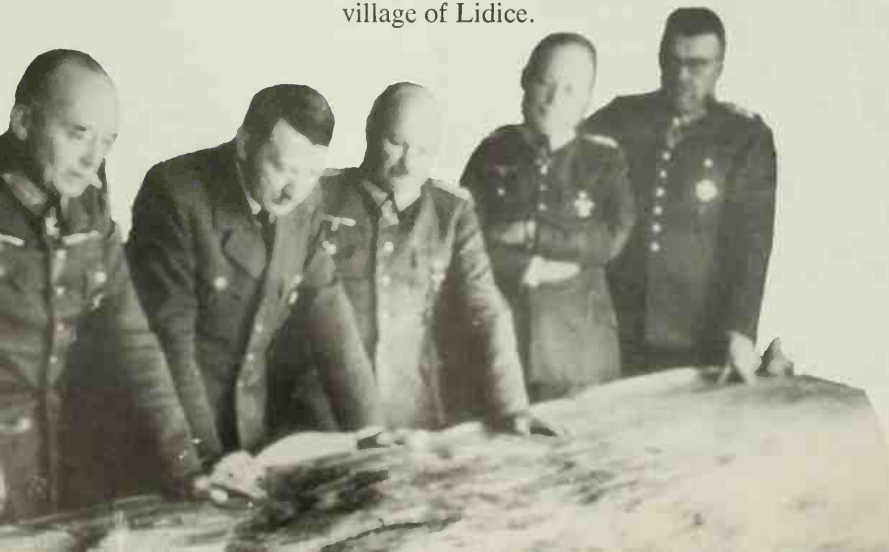
THE MANY FORMS OF BATTLE

Nazi rule never crushed the spirit of opposition. More than a million Germans were sent to concentration camps—testimony to their resistant spirit. Resistance centered in the ministry and the military. In the army a group led by an officer named Beck early tried to convince France and England to halt Nazi imperialism. It hoped outside opposition would topple the Nazi leadership.

Resistance mounted during the war and as Nazi oppression became more extensive and cruel. On July 20, 1944, another group carried out an attempted assassination of der Führer. But after Colonel Claus von Stauffenberg placed a bomb near Hitler during a conference, another officer accidentally moved it. Hitler was unhurt by the blast. The Gestapo arrested 7,000 and executed 5,000 people.

Elsewhere in Europe, opposition took many forms. Denmark's citizens saved virtually all their Jewish citizens from Nazi capture. Their king proudly wore a Jewish armband to show his solidarity with all his people. In Yugoslavia, Marshal Tito led partisan bands that kept Nazi armies on the defensive throughout the war. European slave workers sabotaged goods marked for the German war machine. Partisans from France to the USSR blew up rail bridges and Nazi supplies and communication systems. Gestapo leader Reinhard Heydrich was assassinated by Czech partisans—and in retaliation Nazis destroyed the entire village of Lidice.

**Interference in
army matters
led to an at-
tempted assassi-
nation of der
Führer in 1944.**



Children
play in the
rubble that
was the
Warsaw
Ghetto.



**THE
WARSAW
GHETTO
UPRISING**

A dramatic instance of anti-Nazi daring took place in the large Gestapo-controlled Jewish ghetto of Warsaw. As plans were made to remove the last 60,000 to death camps, the Jews fought back. With a few pistols and grenades captured from the enemy and an iron will, they made their stand. Emmanuel Ringelblum wrote of their decision to fight:

We took stock of our position and saw this was a struggle between a fly and an elephant. But our national dignity dictated to us that the Jews must offer resistance and not allow themselves to be led wantonly to the slaughter.

The Gestapo had to call for reinforcements, flamethrowers, and tanks. It took more than four weeks to crush the men, women, and children of the Warsaw ghetto. In the end the ghetto was rubble, death, and flaming resistance.



Above, left: der Führer and Eva Braun at a happy moment. Above, right: youthful Nazi recruits surrender to the U.S. Army that knifed into Germany in 1945. Center: British Field Marshal Montgomery (left) receives the surrender of Germany from Admiral Doenitz and Field Marshal Keitel (with hats) in May 1945.

THE DEATH OF NAZISM IN EUROPE

THE DEFEAT OF GERMANY

In 1933 Nazi leaders proclaimed the “Thousand-Year Reich.” But by April 1945 it was over. The New Order lay in shambles, bombs reduced German cities to rubble, and citizens searched for food and relatives.

As allied armies crashed into Berlin, Hitler, who had just married Eva Braun, committed suicide. At Hitler’s last order, Martin Bormann burned his body.

The Nazi high command surrendered and the Nazi party collapsed. Its leaders committed suicide, escaped to South America, or were captured by the Allies. The war involved over 60 nations, killed 29,000,000 soldiers and civilians and cost vast sums of money. The agony of World War I had been multiplied many times over in World War II.

THE GERMAN PRICE OF NAZI RULE

For Germany, Nazi rule could be measured in money, lives, and a civilization lost. Of Frankfurt’s 177,000 houses, only 44,000 were left standing. In Nuremberg 9 out of 10 houses were destroyed or damaged. Entire families were wiped out, and none was left without grief. So many Germans died fighting for the Third Reich that Allied troops found youths of fifteen in Nazi uniforms. The German Army no longer looked, sang, or marched like a master race.

Nazism had provided jobs—war jobs. It had brought disgrace to an entire nation through its policies of genocide and slavery. It gutted the arts, education, and culture and marched its youth to death. It had ruined the reputation of a great nation and left an everlasting stain.

In replacing a weak republican form of government with a strong totalitarian one, Germans had sealed their fate. They had surrendered their power to a single party and paid the price in blood.

DESTROYING NAZISM: PRELUDE AND INTERRUPTION

THE NUREMBERG TRIALS

At the war's end, the leading Allies were united in their determination to destroy nazism and German militarism forever. Nazi officials were removed and the party banned.

Legal experts from France, Britain, the USSR, and the U.S.A. conducted a spectacular trial of leading Nazis from November 1945 to October 1946. Charged with crimes against world peace, soldiers, civilians, prisoners, and slave workers were twenty-two Nazis, including Hermann Göring.

The defendants claimed they were innocent of all crimes and only followed orders. Some blamed Hitler alone. But evidence established that many had issued orders that led to the death of millions. Three were acquitted. Of the nineteen Nazis found guilty, ten were executed. Other trials followed to punish those who had ordered the death of innocent victims in Germany or in Europe.





Opposite, left: Nazi defendants at the Nuremberg trials listen to testimony against them. Opposite, right: Brigadier General Telford Taylor helped conduct the American prosecution case. Right: the leading defendants, Göring, Hess, and Ribbentrop, at Nuremberg.

THE COLD WAR INTERVENES

Hardly had the proceedings begun against nazism than the "cold war" between the U.S.A. and USSR interrupted. Efforts to remove and punish Nazis slowed down as both sides busied themselves lining up allies.

Germany became a pawn in the cold war, sought by both sides. In both the U.S. and Soviet sectors of Germany, Nazis found their way back into high positions. Both sides claimed that ex-Nazis now aiding them were "cleansed" of nazism. The U.S. High Commissioner for Germany pardoned many convicted war criminals.

Old Nazis gained important posts in West Germany. Hans Globke, who wrote a book to defend the anti-Semitic Nuremberg laws, became Secretary of State and Secretary to Chancellor Adenauer of West Germany. He was received by the Pope and toasted by Soviet Premier Khrushchev. From 1957 to 1964 Theodore Maunz, who defended Gestapo law, was Bavarian Minister of Education. Otto Ambros, who manufactured Zyklon-B gas for I. G. Farbén, was placed on several corporation boards of directors.

Removing Nazis became a joke, with each side seeking only to remove the other side's Nazis. To the victims of nazism, however, the West German government tried to make amends by offering aid to the survivors in Germany and Israel.

Right: General Eisenhower (in the middle of the background), shocked at the concentration camps his troops liberated, compelled local Germans to tour them. Thus began the process of facing the terrible past. Below, left: Ilse Koch, wife of the commandant of Buchenwald, was sentenced to life imprisonment for sending men, women, and children to death. Below, right: German boy scouts, as part of a national effort to atone for Nazi crimes, restore a damaged Jewish cemetery in Pfalz.



GERMANY FACES ITS NAZI PAST

A NATIONAL AMBIVALENCE

Germans have made great efforts to face their Nazi past and suffered enormous pain in doing so. In a speech delivered by a young writer for the day Germans remember their war dead, this agony is apparent:

How—I ask you and I ask myself—are we to commemorate those who fell in the last two wars? Can we speak of them as of the defenders of Thermopylae who fought to the last man against the barbarian hordes? No, we cannot. It is we ourselves who were the barbarians in the last war.

The West German government has paid reparations to families of its Nazi victims—and has also provided aid to the families of ex-Nazis. Some Germans insist, “I don’t want to hear of Nazis any more!” and others have said, “We must continue to examine why our parents acted as they did.”

Perhaps the national division is illustrated in attitudes toward the state of Israel. Some Germans have sided with the Arab cause, while the government of Germany has paid large reparations to Israel and been a fast ally.

THE CHALLENGE TO GERMAN EDUCATION

Only with reluctance have German schools faced the study of the Nazi era. Some history courses end in 1932, and textbooks omit mention of Nazi atrocities, the Gestapo, and sometimes even Hitler and World War II.

Some teachers have fearlessly taught about the horrors of the Third Reich, and others have said this would only create guilt in their students. In 1977 a teacher collected more than 3,042 compositions by teen-agers about Adolf Hitler. Most wrote of an important leader who gained valuable things for his nation.

This teacher concluded that his nation needed far more accurate study of the Nazi era. German education is wrestling with this question.

NAZISM STAGES A COMEBACK IN GERMANY

REVIVAL IN GERMANY

In 1977 a group of students at the Armed Forces University in Munich ended a drinking bout with a symbolic burning of Jews. They scribbled the word *Juden* ("Jews") on pieces of paper, burned them, exchanged Nazi salutes, and sang a Nazi hymn. School officials tried to hush up the incident and, in violation of the regulations, failed to report it to the Defense Minister.

This incident was one of many that demonstrated that nazism was still alive in Germany. In 1976 the Minister of the Interior announced:

At no time since the collapse of 1945 has national socialism been glorified so openly in speeches, pamphlets, and activities . . . or the democratic, law-based state been so despised by its opponents.

A number of books appeared that mocked charges of Nazi atrocities. One was called *The Auschwitz Lie: Did Six Million Really Die?* Another was entitled *Why We Germans Are Lied To*. These publications aided new groups springing up.





Opposite, left: two neo-Nazis, separated in court by an officer, defaced a Cologne synagogue on Christmas Eve, 1959. This incident touched off a chain of worldwide anti-Semitic incidents in 1960. Arnold Strunk (right) told the court Hitler was right on certain matters. Opposite, right: Germans in several cities attended this photograph exhibit showing the wartime murder and persecution of Jews. Left: Spandau prison continued to hold Rudolf Hess and became a focus of neo-Nazis who demanded Hess be freed. Russian and U.S. soldiers alternately guard the prison.

THE NEO-NAZIS

About 120 organizations in Germany draw inspiration from the Nazi era. Their total membership is placed at about 22,000, a drop from 30,000 in 1970. They publish 78 weeklies with a circulation of 197,000. They generally attack the German Republic and Israel, accept race as central to civilization, and assail communism, as did the Nazis.

Beginning in 1975, these groups organized street demonstrations. They shouted Nazi slogans and combined attacks on Israel, communism, and the government with demands for amnesty for convicted Nazi criminals. Some have adopted bombings and other terrorist acts to win attention and victories. They train young people to glorify violence, store weapons, and wait for the right moment. In 1978, a West German official said 900 to 1,000 right-wing terrorists serve in 25 to 30 neo-Nazi groups.

The German government has watched these movements carefully and rarely intervened. Some groups have connections in the United States, where they appear to gain their funds, and in Europe and the Arab countries.



Top, left: in 1960, Israeli agents in Argentina seized Adolf Eichmann, who directed the mass murder of European Jews, and flew him to Jerusalem for trial. Standing in the case of glass on the right, Eichmann faces the court that sentenced him to death as a war criminal. Bottom, left: in 1964 Paul Leo Leider, an Auschwitz survivor, testified about Nazi torture techniques. Above, right: as this photograph abundantly illustrates, nazism was very popular in Germany, and many people participated in the abuse and slayings of the time. Few have been brought to justice.

THE NAZI WAR CRIMINALS AMONG US

HIDDEN AND FORGOTTEN

In 1960 Israeli agents in Argentina captured Adolf Eichmann, who had directed the execution of European Jewry. Eichmann was spirited off to Israel, tried, and executed for mass murder. The sensational kidnapping and trial focused public attention on the crimes of the Nazi era—and the ability of some top Nazis to escape justice.

Today some still live quiet, unobtrusive lives in Europe, North America, or South America. In 1978 about eighty are known to live in the United States.

They live peaceful lives and are accepted by their local communities. One is a retired carpenter in Mineola, Long Island. One was employed as a CIA agent. One is a bishop in Grass Lake, Michigan. Each entered the United States in violation of the immigration laws and is subject to deportation, yet nothing has been done.

THE TOLERATION OF WAR CRIMINALS

U.S. immigration officials have tried to deport only three of the eighty people. In many cases, files have mysteriously disappeared from or been altered in the Immigration Service offices. Powerful friends in the country have offered them protection and prevented their deportation.

To avoid prosecution, war criminals have played on the general fear or hatred of communism. As ex-Nazis, they claim they would be subject to Communist reprisal if they returned to their home countries. Many would be tried by Communist governments.

So a Surfside, California, man charged with murdering 800,000 Yugoslavs for the Nazis remains on his tree-lined street. So does another who conducted medical experiments at Dachau and was hired here to develop space medicine for NASA.

Most will remain living peacefully in the United States, despite outbursts of public outrage.

THE LESSONS AND FASCINATION OF NAZISM

THE HITLER WAVE

In 1978 people all over the world were caught up in a "Hitler wave." Collectors paid high prices for Nazi emblems, uniforms, and swastikas. Some people considered it fun to wear these relics of the Nazi era.

There was also a growing serious interest in the story of nazism, Hitler's personality, and the causes of World War II. A host of books, documentaries, and films examined this crucial period for humankind. An increase in unemployment and inflation throughout the world reminded people that conditions could again produce nazism.

THE POWER AND THE FURY

In 1945 the U.S. prosecutor at the Nuremberg war trials was Supreme Court Justice Robert Jackson. He told the court:

The wrongs we seek to condemn and punish have been so calculated, so malignant and so devastating, that civilization cannot tolerate their being ignored because it cannot survive their being repeated.

That lesson is still true. Only a study of the nature and tactics of nazism can alert people to the danger of neo-Nazis. The price of liberty is still vigilance.

Those who ignore warnings and proceed without knowledge may lose their freedom.

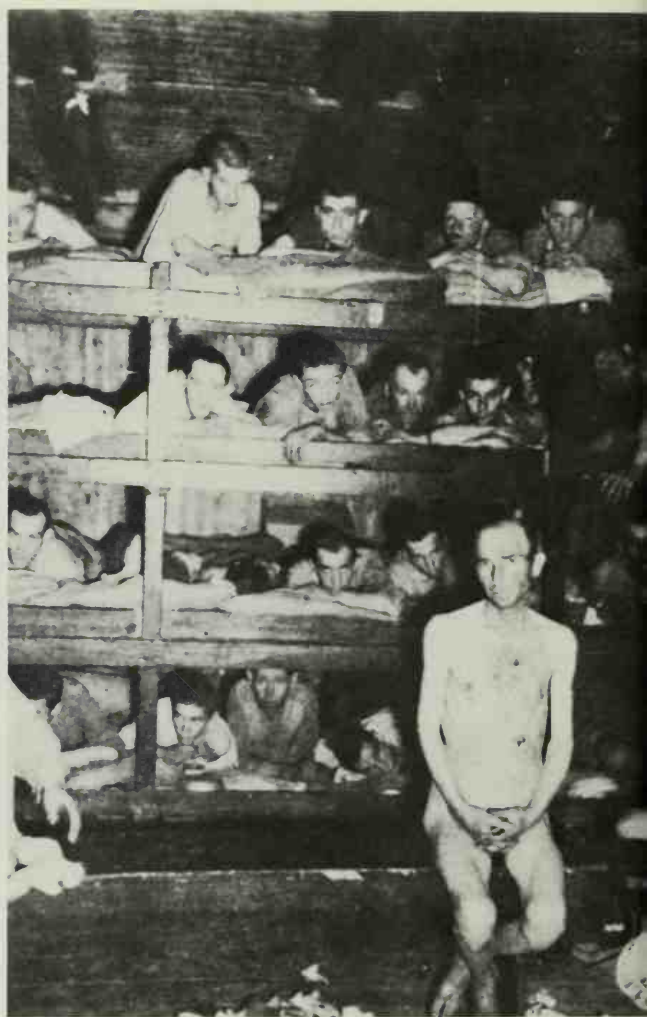
CAN NAZISM SUCCEED?

Along with the rise of neo-Nazi groups worldwide, there has been a sharp increase of inflation, unemployment, and cynicism about government. Many youths are drawn into religious cults the way they were drawn to Nazi youth groups in Germany.

Can this reservoir of youthful energy, aggravated by unemployment, lead to a Nazi state somewhere? No one can say. The rising activities of neo-Nazis show they think their time has come again.



Above, left: the first "Hitler wave," or fad, began when soldiers brought back captured Nazi insignias, hats, and uniforms for their children. Above, right: during the Vietnam War these U.S. neo-Nazis spoke at the Capitol for patriotic support for the war. Left: these neo-Nazi pamphlets and arms were captured in the United States. Like the Nazis, the neo-Nazis believe in both propaganda and guns.



Above, left: American Nazi leader George Lincoln Rockwell carries a can of gas and matches. He offered to burn those demonstrating in Washington for peace and against the Vietnam War. Above, right: these prisoners of the Buchenwald concentration camp were photographed by the U.S. Army on April 23, 1945, to remind the world of war crimes.

A LEGACY THAT NEVER DIED

INTERNATIONAL CONNECTIONS

From Berlin to Johannesburg, from San Francisco to Munich and many places in between, Nazis are active again. In 1976 a Nuremberg march for an SS colonel brought out 800 black-shirted Germans to celebrate the “night of broken glass.” In 1978 the American Nazi party planned a march through the Jewish area of Skokie, Illinois, to celebrate Hitler’s birthday. Most of the money to support nazism in the world comes from the United States. But the movement has attracted very few women to its marches and demonstrations—and not too many men.

Since the 1930s the American Nazis and the Ku Klux Klan have kept loose working arrangements. Both are dedicated to fighting against communism and for “white rule.” The Klan *Cru-sader* publishes articles by leading German Nazis.

THE VICTIMS LIVE ON ALSO

Another part of the Nazi story has never died—the impact on its victims. Those who survived its horrors cannot forget.

Felicia, aged sixty-nine, spent four years in a concentration camp and has incurable depressions. Franz, aged fifty-two, has woken up screaming every night since his liberation in 1945. His wife has placed an American flag at the foot of his bed so that, upon waking, he can see he is safe. Moshe, aged sixty-one, was forced to cart dead bodies from the gas chambers to the crematoria. Every day he takes five showers and changes his clothes three times.

These survivors are also spread out across the world—from Israel to Illinois. Even their children are affected. Though born in freedom, the children of these victims often show severe personal problems. A Nazi era they never knew is still with them.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Alan Bullock. *Hitler: A Study in Tyranny*. New York: Harper and Row, 1962.
- Lucy S. Dawidowicz. *The War Against the Jews*. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1975.
- Henry Gilfond. *The Reichstag Fire*. New York: Franklin Watts, 1973.
- Raul Hilberg, ed. *Documents of Destruction*. Chicago: Quadrangle, 1971.
- Milton Meltzer, ed. *Never to Forget: The Jews of the Holocaust*. New York: Harper and Row, 1976.
- George L. Mosse, ed. *Nazi Culture*. New York: Grosset and Dunlap, 1966.
- Ernst Nolte. *The Three Faces of Fascism*. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1965, 1966.
- Joachim Remak, ed. *The Nazi Years*. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1969.
- William L. Shirer. *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1960.
- Louis L. Snyder. *Hitler and Nazism*. New York: Franklin Watts, 1961.
- David Sumler. *A History of Europe in the Twentieth Century*. Homewood, Ill.: Dorsey Press, 1973.

-
- Aktion T4, 54
 - Alignment, 45
 - Ambros, Otto, 77
 - American Nazi party, 2, 3, 87
 - Anti-communism, 9-10, 16
 - Appeasement, 60

 - Bismarck, Otto von, 12
 - Blackshirts, 10
 - Blitzkrieg*, 63
 - Book-burning, 31
 - Bormann, Martin, 64, 75
 - Braun, Eva, 74, 75
 - Brownshirts, 9
 - Business, 58-59

 - Chamberlain, Neville, 60
 - Chauvinism, 6
 - Cold War, 77
 - Communism, 5, 9-10, 15, 16, 21, 23, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 63
 - Concentration camps, 7, 32, 33, 39, 67-69, 78, 86
 - Culture, manipulation of, 52, 53
 - Czechoslovakia, 61

 - Death camps, 67-68
 - Democracy, 5
 - Denmark, 63, 72
 - Depression, 20, 23
 - Dimitrov, Georgi, 28, 29
 - Doenitz, Karl, 74

 - Education, 50, 51, 79
 - Eichmann, Adolf, 82, 83
 - Eisenhower, Dwight D., 78
 - Elections of 1932, 21, 23, 26, 27
 - Enabling Act, 30

 - Farben, I. G., Corporation, 58, 77
 - Fascism, 9-10, 19
 - France, 61, 63, 72
 - Free Corps, 9, 15, 16
 - Free expression, end of, 31
 - Führer, der, 5

 - Genocide, 5, 67-68, 71
 - Gestapo, 39, 45, 46
 - Gleichschaltung* (alignment), 45
 - Globeke, Hans, 77
 - Goebbels, Joseph, 26, 29, 31, 38-40, 49, 52, 53
 - Göring, Hermann, 26, 28-30, 38, 39, 64, 76, 77
 - Great Depression, 4, 20, 23

 - Hess, Rudolf, 38, 39, 77, 81
 - Heydrich, Reinhard, 46, 72
 - Himmler, Heinrich, 46, 64
 - Hindenburg, Paul von, 12, 26, 27, 29
 - Hitler, Adolf, 2, 5, 11, 21, 22, 24, 30, 31, 37, 38, 42, 52, 58, 63, 64, 71, 74, 79, 84, 87
 - assassination attempt on, 72
 - becomes Chancellor, 26, 27
 - death of, 75
 - ideas of, 16-17, 23
 - imprisonment of, 19, 20
 - Mein Kampf*, 20, 39, 61
 - Munich putsch, 19
 - personality of, 36
 - on propaganda, 49
 - on women, 57
 - Imperialism, 7
 - Industry, 58-59

 - Inflation, 19, 84
 - Israel, 77, 79
 - Italy, 1, 9, 10

 - Jackson, Robert, 84
 - Japan, 1, 63
 - Japanese-Americans, 7
 - Jews
 - final solution, 67-69, 71
 - first steps against, 33-35, 55
 - night of broken glass, 54, 87
 - Nuremberg laws, 54
 - Warsaw uprising, 65, 69, 73
 - Junkers, 12

 - Keitel, Wilhelm, 74
 - Koch, Ilse, 78
 - Krupp arms company, 58
 - Ku Klux Klan (KKK), 6, 7, 87

 - Lebensraum*, 61
 - Legal system, 46, 47
 - Leider, Paul Leo, 82
 - Lenard, Philipp, 50
 - Ludendorff, Erich, 19
 - Luftwaffe, 39

 - Mass rallies, 49
 - Maunz, Theodore, 77
 - Mein Kampf* (Hitler), 20, 39, 61
 - Military state, 45
 - Montgomery, Bernard Law, 74
 - Munich putsch, 19
 - Mussolini, Benito, 5, 10, 11, 19

 - National Socialist German Workers' party. *See* Nazism
 - Nationalism, 6, 14
-

Nazism

alignment, 45
appeal of, 17
basic beliefs of, 6-7
birth of, 16-17
business under, 58-59
concentration camps, 7,
32, 33, 39, 67-69,
78, 86
culture under, 52, 53
death of, 75-76
defined, 5
education and, 50, 51,
79
elections of 1932, 21,
23, 26, 27
elite of, 39
everyday life under,
40
legal system, 46, 47
membership, 20
military state, 45
Munich putsch, 19
propaganda, 23, 24, 26,
42-43, 48, 49
racism, 6, 33-34, 50
rearmament, 61
Reichstag fire, 27-29
resistance to, 64, 65,
72-73
revival of, 80-81, 84
support of, 5, 20, 26
war criminals, 2, 76, 83
women and, 56, 57
World War II, 62-64,
75
youth movement, 50, 51

Neo-Nazi groups, 80, 81, 84,
85
Niemöller, Pastor, 46
Night of broken glass, 54, 87
Noren, Catherine Hanf, 71
Norway, 63
Nuremberg laws, 54
Nuremberg war trials, 76, 77,
84

Olympic Games (1936), 38, 48

Patriotism, 6
Poland, 63, 67
Popov, Simon, 29
Propaganda, 23, 24, 26, 42-43,
48, 49
Prussia, 12

Racism, 6, 33-34, 50
Rearmament, 61
Reichstag fire, 27-29
Reparations, 15, 19
Resistance, 64, 65, 72-73
Ribbentrop, Joachim von, 77
Ringelblum, Emmanuel, 73
Rockwell, George Lincoln, 86
Röhm, Ernst, 23, 46
Rosenberg, Alfred, 57
Rust, Bernhard, 50

SA (storm troopers), 23, 46,
47
Schirach, Baldur von, 50, 51
Schmitt, Carl, 46
Shirer, William L., 40, 53
Socialists, 15, 21, 30
Stauffenberg, Claus von, 72

Strikes, 17
Strunk, Arnold, 81
Sudetenland, 60, 61
Swastika, 17

Tanev, Vassili, 29
Taylor, Telford, 77
Third Reich, establishment of, 30-
31
Tito, Marshal, 72
Torgler, Ernst, 28, 29
Trade unions, 5, 20, 26, 59

Unemployment, 19, 40, 84
Union of Soviet Socialist Repub-
lics, 60, 61, 63, 72

van der Lubbe, Marinus, 28, 29
Versailles, Treaty of, 14, 15, 19,
20, 61
Victor Emmanuel, King of Italy,
10

Wallach, Adolph, 71
Wallach, Moritz, 70
Wallach family, 70-71
War criminals, 2, 76, 83
Warsaw uprising, 65, 69, 73
Weimar government, 15, 16, 19
William I, Kaiser, 12
William II, Kaiser, 12, 15
Women, 56, 57
Work Front, 59
World War I, 7, 12, 13
World War II, 5, 6, 62-64, 75

Youth Movement, 50, 51
Yugoslavia, 72